A HISTORY
OF
LAKE COUNTY
ILLINOIS

JOHN J. HALSEY, LL.D.
Professor of Political Science
in Lake Forest College
EDITOR

C. C. TRACEY
PROJECTOR

ROY S. BATES
PUBLISHER

1912
Copyright, 1912, by Roy S. Bates.

The following copyright articles used by permission:

Chapters I to VIII inclusive, and Chapters X, XV, XXVI, XXXV, XL, XLI
Copyright, 1912, by John J. Halsey.

Chapter IX
Copyright, 1912, by Frank R. Grover.

Chapters XI and XII
Copyright, 1912, by Jesse Lowe Smith.

Chapter XIII
Copyright, 1912, by Ellsworth J. Hill.

Chapter XIV
Copyright, 1912, by Henry Kelso Coale.

Printed by
HARMENIES & HOWELL,
Chicago.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. EMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. UNDER COUNTY COMMISSIONERS</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. INSTITUTIONS</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. BEFORE THE WAR</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. THROUGH CENTENNIAL YEAR</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. TO THE GREAT STRIKE</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII. THE LAST SIXTEEN YEARS</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX. LAKE COUNTY IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X. TRAILS AND HIGHWAYS</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI. PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII. FLORA OF LAKE COUNTY</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII. LAKE AND PEAT SWAMP FLORA</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV. BIRDS OF LAKE COUNTY</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV. RAILWAYS</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI. TOWNSHIP OF ANTIOCH</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVII. TOWNSHIP OF AVON</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII. TOWNSHIP OF BENTON</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX. TOWNSHIP OF CUBA</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX. TOWNSHIP OF DEERFIELD</td>
<td>416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXI. TOWNSHIP OF ELA</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXII. TOWNSHIP OF FREMONT</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIII. TOWNSHIP OF GRANT</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIV. TOWNSHIP OF LIBERTYVILLE</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXV. TOWNSHIP OF NEWPORT</td>
<td>458</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVI. TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII. TOWNSHIP OF VERNON</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVIII. TOWNSHIP OF WARREN</td>
<td>535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIX.</td>
<td>TOWNSHIP OF WAUCONDA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXX.</td>
<td>TOWNSHIP OF WEST DEERFIELD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXI.</td>
<td>TOWNSHIP OF WAUKEGAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXII.</td>
<td>LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIII.</td>
<td>COUNTY OFFICERS OF LAKE COUNTY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIV.</td>
<td>RURAL SCHOOLS OF LAKE COUNTY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXV.</td>
<td>LAKE FOREST UNIVERSITY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXVI.</td>
<td>MASONIC HISTORY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXVII.</td>
<td>LAKE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXVIII.</td>
<td>LAKE COUNTY IN THE SPANISH WAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIX.</td>
<td>BATTERY C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XL.</td>
<td>THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN LAKE COUNTY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLI.</td>
<td>THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LAKE COUNTY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLII.</td>
<td>ZION CITY—RELIGIOUS AND CIVIC LIFE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLIII.</td>
<td>THE GENESIS OF A MODERN PROPHET</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLIV.</td>
<td>THE CITY OF NORTH CHICAGO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLV.</td>
<td>WAUKEGAN HARBOR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLVI.</td>
<td>FORT SHERIDAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLVII.</td>
<td>CAMP LOGAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLVIII.</td>
<td>THE NAVAL TRAINING STATION</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLIX.</td>
<td>THE ALLENDALE COMMUNITY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L.</td>
<td>THE HOME FOR RAILROAD MEN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LI.</td>
<td>METHODIST DEACONESS ORPHANAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LII.</td>
<td>LAKE COUNTY TUBERCULOSIS INSTITUTE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIII.</td>
<td>WAUKEGAN CONSERVATORY OF MUSIC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIV.</td>
<td>THE SHELDON SCHOOL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LV.</td>
<td>SUPERVISORS OF LAKE COUNTY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LVI.</td>
<td>ADDENDA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREFACE

This history was projected in the summer of 1908 by C. Chamberlain Tracey, a Lake County man, and of the third generation of his family in the county. His mother was a daughter of William W. Chamberlain, who came to the county in 1853. C. C. Tracey's plan for this history was a co-operative work, by specialists, and in the main it has been carried out. When he presented his plan to the writer of this preface it appeared to him an admirable one, and appealed to him so strongly that he consented to write the narrative for Shields township, for which he had been collecting data for twenty years. This history of Shields was, at the first, to be his sole contribution to the work, but he offered to add two chapters—one on Roads and one on Railways—the result of special studies pursued for some years. Forty or more other contributors were engaged for as many chapters.

None of the material to be so furnished was to be paid for, and the promoter of the enterprise was to take all the financial responsibility for the undertaking, and to enjoy all the financial profits, if any there should be. This was a reasonable arrangement in view of the fact, that, departing from the usual practice in the making of county histories, no biographical mention or portraits were to be sold for either cash or subscriptions. One of the most experienced publishers of county histories, publishing in Chicago, characterized the plan of the Lake County man as high minded but financially foolish, and insisted that such a book could be financed only by the sale of portraits. However, the plan has been adhered to. On such terms and for such a history, such students of local history and local phenomena as Frank R. Grover, Jesse Lowe Smith, Ellsworth J. Hill and Henry Kelso Coale were secured to prepare the chapters that appear in their names. Charles C. Partridge loaned his admirable account of the county in the Civil War—originally published in 1877; Robert M. Ingalls and Captain A. V. Smith, both participants in the War with Spain, contributed chapters; Judge V. V. Barnes and Theodore Forby, both builders of Zion City, told of that remarkable experiment. Carl E. Sayler told of the City of North Chicago—also as a builder; Edward P. DeWolf gave the account of the harbor of Waukegan, for which he has expended so much energy; Lieut. Col. W. H. Whigham furnished the narrative for the State Camp, over which he presided; Benjamin H. Miller gave the account of the founding of the Naval Station which his official chief called into being; and Captain Edward Bradley, Dr. W. H. Watterson, and A. F. Sheldon—all founders—gave sketches of their successful projects; Charles G. Watrous, leading postmaster in the county, fur-
nished an extended sketch of the post offices, John O'Keefe wrote the story of the Railroad Men's Home, and Jay Brewster that of the Masonic Order.

So far so good, and these special features of the history were successfully handled. But the standard portions of a normal history were not so fortunate. Out of the sixteen townships of the county, Shields alone received extended treatment; Libertyville and Waukegan, the two most important towns in the county from a historical point of view, received none at all. Moreover, when the book was apparently ready for the press, the present writer discovered that there was to be in it no general history of the county as a whole—in other words that there was to be an edifice made exclusively of porches but no insides. At his urgent solicitation the publication was delayed, and in six months of hard work, in the odd moments of a busy life, the two hundred and fifty pages were prepared. Discovering, moreover, that the admirable sketches of Lake Forest Presbyterian Church, Highland Park Episcopal Church, and the Church of the Holy Family of North Chicago, prepared by present or former pastors, together with that of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, by Mr. Goodrich, were the sole chronicles of church history, the present writer prepared the two chapters on the Catholic and Protestant Churches of the county. To these he added, in revised form, previously prepared articles on the rural schools, Lake Forest University, and John Alexander Dowie. He has prepared the biographies for Shields and Deerfield townships, and many of those for Waukegan, and he has revised all others that appear.

These details of preparation have been entered into in order that the almost fortuitous way in which the responsibility for the book has been thrust upon the editor may be presented as some apology for its serious defects of form and contents—of which the present writer is painfully aware. Given the choice of killing the book for the sake of symmetry, or going on to publication despite its imperfections, for the sake of the good material embedded in it, there seemed but one thing to do, and it was done. For the defects in proof reading, for which corrigenda are furnished on page xi, a partial condonation must be found in the fact that this work was carried on during a vacation ramble through a dozen places of temporary sojourn, in entire separation from original sources or even original copy. The determination to make the book carry itself financially, without the revenues from personal vanity that a sale of photographic reproduction would bring, has made it necessary to omit all illustrations, even those alluded to at page 292.

It is a pleasanter undertaking to make recognition of the many well-wishers, who have aided most generously in the preparation of this work. Original sources have been consulted largely in the county offices of Lake County, and in the Newberry Library and the Library of the Chicago Historical Society. To Mr. Lewis O. Brockway, Clerk of the Circuit Court and Recorder, the writer is much indebted, not only for access to all his records, but for much personal contribution as a pioneer. Mr. Albert L. Hendee, until 1910 County Clerk, and his
son and successor, Llewellyn A. Hendee, have in the same cordial manner thrown open the records of the County Court, and of the County Commissioners and Supervisors. Mr. Jesse L. Moss, Secretary, and Mr. W. N. C. Carlton, Librarian of the Newberry Library, gave special facilities in the use of their great collection, and Miss McIlvaine, Librarian of the Chicago Historical Society, not only gave the freedom of her alcoves, but contributed most generously from her own large knowledge of local history. To Miss Jenkins, her assistant, the writer is grateful for continued help in the locating and use of sources; equal gratitude is due Mr. Sorensen, curator of the collection of statutes in the Newberry, and his assistant, for their many trips from the alcoves with heavy burdens. Miss Bess T. Bower, deputy clerk in the county clerk's office at Waukegan can never be thanked adequately for the constant help she has given, through several years, for she is in a very large measure responsible for the success of the writer in discovery of much hidden and unnoticed material. To Mr. A. K. Bowes of the Lake County Title and Trust Company, cordial recognition is made for his generous and repeated aid in mastering the intricacies of the record office. Most grateful thanks are here recorded to the friend of a lifetime, Mr. Louis J. Gurnee — manager for many years, until his recent affliction, of the Title and Trust Company, for valuable contributions, from his own vast knowledge, as well as from his records, of material not otherwise available. Thanks are due to every county clerk in the State for information as to county organization, and especially to Mr. G. E. Still of McHenry, Mr. William Bowley of Boone, and Mr. Marcus A. Norton of Winnebago. Hon. James A. Rose, Secretary of State, has kindly contributed his "Counties of Illinois," and Mr. Samuel P. Irwin, Official Reporter of the Supreme Court, has furnished advance sheets of court decisions. Mr. Martin C. Decker, town clerk of Shields township, has thrown open his records; and Mr. James King, city clerk of Lake Forest, has done the same for his office. Mr. Robert M. Ingalls, of the Lake County Historical Society, has loaned the unique copy of the "Lake County Porcupine," and the Smith Brothers, recently of the Waukegan Gazette, most cordially gave the use of their invaluable files of sixty years. The law libraries of Mr. Horace H. Martin of Chicago, Mr. C. T. Heydecker of Waukegan, and of County Judges Jones and Persons have been made freely accessible.

The writer, in every case where original sources of information existed, has gone to them. Through the courtesy of Deputy County Clerk G. E. Still of McHenry County he went through all the records at Woodstock covering our earliest period of settlement. The County Commissioners and Supervisors Books of Lake County, in a similar way, have been run through, and the locations of early settlers have been corroborated by reference to the patents and land sales records. The marriage books of both counties, which have been kept from the organization, have been used, and the birth and death records of Lake County from their beginning, in December, 1877. Although a State law as old as Lake County imposed the keeping of birth and death records on the
County authorities, no such records are found for Lake County prior to 1877. It must not be assumed that earlier books were burned in the fire that destroyed the Court House in 1875, for all the records at that time were kept in a detached building which escaped the fire. In addition, birth and death records have been copied in fifteen or sixteen of the rural burial places.

For secondary sources of information the writer cannot accord too much praise to the two sketches of Lake County published by Mr. Elijah M. Haines—one in 1852, the other in 1877—and that published by Mr. Charles A. Partridge in 1902. The notes in the present history will show how copious use has been made of those pioneer histories. Mr. Haines' "Historical and Statistical Sketches of Lake County" is the work of a pioneer who was thoroughly conversant with the early history of which he speaks. His "Past and Present of Lake County," reproduces the earlier narrative for twenty-five years, and adds a wealth of township and biographical material. Mr. Partridge's "History of Lake County," published as a part of the "Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois," is a splendid monument to his memory, and for the period it covers very little can be added to his record. The narrative, however, practically ends with the close of the Civil War. These earlier histories, then, left untouched the last forty-five years of county affairs, and made it possible to see the need of such a continuous narrative as the present one, covering seventy-five years of local history. The files of the Lake County Porcupine for the two years of its existence, and those of the Waukegan Weekly Gazette, for a period of fifty years, have been gone through week by week most diligently, and the writer feels justified for such a wearisome undertaking by the belief that few events of importance have escaped notice.

The road history has been made up from the original federal surveys in the office of the Land Department at Washington, together with the survey books of the early county surveyors. Our earlier map of Lake County is made from these federal surveys, and for the work the writer is indebted to the skillful hand of Mr. Elisha Fales. The recent map is made up from the County map made in 1861 by County Surveyor Hale, and more recent ones made by County Surveyors Lee and Anderson. The Green Bay Road has been traversed on foot from Chicago River to Kenosha, besides nearly 300 miles of county roads. The railways sketch owes much to the aid granted from the records of his office by Vice-President McCullough of the Northwestern R. R., and Mr. Robert Leitz has aided in the railway record of Northwestern conductors. Miss Florence Graves of the Municipal offices at Waukegan has made available the records for the sketch of the Electric R. R., and Commissioner Clarence W. Diver of Waukegan, has kindly gone through and checked off the list of Waukegan trustees and alderman for sixty years. In the original preparation six years ago of the chapter on Rural Schools the writer was greatly aided by the then county superintendent, Frank N. Gaggin, and Superintendent J. Arthur Simpson has helped in the revision to date. For the preparation of the sketch
of John Alexander Dowie and Zion City the author spent the summer of 1903 in that city, and was continually aided by such leading men as Charles R. Barnard, Judge V. V. Barnes, Rev. Harvey D. Brasefield, Arthur Stevenson, and Arthur W. Newcomb, whilst the great leader himself proffered several prolonged interviews, as well as the files of the official paper. The history of the Catholic Churches has been made up from the official registers of each parish, and into this work the parish priests have entered most sympathetically and helpfully. Fathers Otto of Buffalo Grove, Foley of Wadsworth, Lynch of Antioch, Kinsella of Libertyville, Schildgen of Fremont, Dorney of Barrington, Gavin, Schuette and Kruzos of Waukegan, Barry of Lake Forest, and (in the absence of Father Nestraeter) Ott of Grosse Point, have given time and personal attention, as have also several pastors in McHenry County mother-churches—as Fathers Lehane of McHenry, Wolfgang of Johnsburg, Kearney of Hartland, and D. J. Conway, of Woodstock. Miss Mary Dooley of Highland Park has generously given her special work on St. Mary's. Special thanks are due to Father Barry of Lake Forest, who has aided in innumerable ways, and whose broad and tolerant sympathy has done much toward the making of chapter forty. That splendid veteran at Waukegan, Father Gavin, whose life covers nearly the whole period recorded, has not only thrown open his library and his great collection of the "Annual Almanac and Directory," but has given hours of his personal help in the work of investigation.

The Protestant pastors, in the same way, have helped to make chapter forty-one. For the Methodist churches thanks are due to the Methodist Book Concern in Chicago for the use of the series of Annual Minutes, to the pastors, Rev. A. O. Stixrud, C. F. Mattison, H. C. Townley, John F. Arnold, W. D. Tremaine, M. A. Gable, Charles E. Lamale, and to Clerk Harry Rich of Grays Lake, and Mr. Alfred Willerton of North Prairie; for the Congregational churches to the pastors, Rev. T. M. Higginbotham, J. Scott Carr, S. C. Garrison, Andrew W. Safford and Charles H. Pillasch, and for Ivanhoe, Mr. G. S. Brainerd; for the Baptist church of Waukegan, to Rev. George M. McGinnis, for that of Wauconda, to Miss Alice Poole, for that of Highland Park, to Mrs. C. G. Hammond; for the Presbyterian church of Waukegan, Rev. S. W. Chidester, for that of Highland Park, to Mr. W. M. Goodrich, for North Chicago, Clerk H. M. Henry, for Libertyville, Clerk A. M. Casey; for the Episcopal churches, to Archdeacon Toll, Rev. Peter C. Wolcott and Rev. A. G. Richards; for the German churches, to pastors R. O. Buerger, A. M. C. Starck and John J. Silberman; for the Christian churches, to Rev. R. L. Handley and Mrs. Mary O. Persons. Mrs. Dexter A. Ferry and Mrs. H. L. Wilson have given much help on the churches of Benton, and Mrs. Charity Raught on the Volo church, and Miss Harriet McClure has kindly gone through the Presbyterian annals in the McCormick Seminary Library. Judge Donnelly has contributed the beginnings of Donnelly's Settlement.

For the sketch of Shields township the writer is largely indebted to tradition,
which he has been collecting for twenty years. At some time or other every earlier settler or one of his children has been interviewed, and has told the story as he or she knew it. This traditional material has been reinforced and certified by the use of all available records public and private. Scores of old settlers have aided this research, but a smaller number have rendered more than ordinary service. The late William Atteridge, the span of whose life was nearly commensurate with that of the county, was a constant helper and adviser, and it is a cause of personal grief that the writer cannot submit the finished result to his eye. Mr. Thomas Dwyer, who has lived in the county seventy-five years; Mr. Martin Melody, whose residence here dates from 1840; Mrs. Edwin Hart, who came in 1842; Mr. John Connell, who came in 1847; Mr. James Anderson, who came in 1851; and Mr. Patrick Farrell, who came in 1854; each of these has most patiently contributed and suggested and criticised so as to make the sketch possible. Others to whom there is much obligation are Mrs. Henry Vickerman, Mrs. James Swanton, Mrs. John Dunn, Miss Helen Ryan, Mr. Thomas Murphy, Mr. William Mehan and Mr. Thomas F. Yore. For the sketch of Lake Forest and the University the writer is much indebted to Dr. Charles H. Quinlan, David J. Lake, Rev. William C. Dickinson, D. D., and Rev. Robert W. Patterson, D. D.,—all deceased—and to Rev. Edwin S. Skinner and Rev. James G. K. McClure, D. D. The latter not only furnished a printed sketch of the Lake Forest Presbyterian Church, which embodies much township history, but he turned over the collected traditions, from which he had selected.

Much co-operation has been given in various ways by one of the last survivors of the pioneers, Mr. Homer Cooke, and by two sons of pioneers, Judge D. L. Jones and Mr. John Pope. Mr. A. W. Fletcher and Mr. Curtis G. Wenban have aided through their early knowledge of routes to Chicago. Finally, Miss Katharine C. Halsey gave many hours of a well earned vacation to the making of the necessary index.

Several attempts were made to induce the Director of the Census to give to the editor the printed data concerning the thirteenth census which he furnished to the press April 20, 1911, in the hope of checking off the figures taken from the newspapers. But official red tape could not be overcome until November 8, by which time the general history was printed, and several errors were left, to be corrected on page xix.

Some time ago Mr. Roy S. Bates, of the Provident Life and Trust Company of Philadelphia, through his intense interest in local history, assumed all financial responsibility for this work. The expense of carrying it through the press has not been small, and the editor sincerely trusts that the sale of the book will return to him at least the money he has advanced to make it possible. The editor's reward will be realized if the public consents to read the history.
CORRIGENDA

Page 2, line 9, read live for lives.
Page 2, line 2 from bottom, read Checagow for Chicago.
Page 3, line 3, and line 13 from bottom, read Checagow.
Page 3, line 6 from bottom, read Waigam for Wigham.
Page 33, lines 5 and 10 from bottom, read Schanck for Schenck.
Page 36, line 13, read David for Daniel.
Page 37, line 14, read afterwards.
Page 39, line 12 from bottom, read Bennett for Bennet.
Page 40, lines 19, 21, 26, 30, read Butrick for Buttlck.
Page 40, line 4 from bottom, read Pearsons for Pearson.
Page 57, line 7, read Builspill for Balingall.
Page 57, lines 7, 10, 11, read Schanck, for Schenck.
Page 61, bottom line, read Bangs' for Bang's.
Page 61, line 20, read who for yet.
Page 62, line 12 from bottom, read Kercheval for Kerchival; also on page 63, line 17, and on page 64, line 1.
Page 68, lines 10 and 12 from bottom, read Schanck; also on page 77, line 11 from bottom.
Page 70, line 16 from bottom, read Butrick for Buttlck; also on page 71, line 5, on page 73, line 12, on page 74, line 7 from bottom.
Page 70, line 16 from bottom, read Loami for Leomi.
Page 74, line 12 from bottom, read Loami Pearsons.
Page 115, line 2 from bottom, read Eneas F.; also page 116, line 7, page 134, line 6, and page 145, line 22.
Page 132, line 11, read Washburne for Washburn; also on page 135, lines 14, 16, 19 from bottom.
Page 132, line 14, read Wireham for Wigham.
Page 135, line 19 from bottom, substitute commas after Cory.
Page 138, line 17, read David for Daniel.
Page 138, line 18, read James Y. for James G.; also on page 146, line 12.
Page 140, lines 1, 7, 8, 10, 11, and line 11 from bottom.
Page 148, line 7 from bottom, read Washburne; also on page 156, lines 14, 17 from bottom.
Page 151, line 4, read by for to.
Page 152, line 15 from bottom, read James Y.
Page 167, line 1, read Waukegan for Antioch.
Page 193, line 18, read W. Smith for W. Swift.
Page 204, line 6, read E. S. Taylor; also page 211, line 16.
Page 222, for line 13, substitute—Ralph J. Dady of Waukegan, Republican, had 6,431 votes, and Justin K. Orvis of Waukegan.
Page 250, line 18, read 3075 for 3673.
Page 250, line 22, read 1046 for 1036.
Page 250, line 23, read 1053 for 368.
Page 250, line 21, read, In 1900 column, 2006.
Page 250, line 40, read, In 1910 column, 282.
Page 250, line 48, read 439 for 4789.
Page 250, line 44, read, In 1910 column, 4789.
Page 254, line 13, read Albert L. for Albert C.
Page 256, line 6 from bottom, read Eneas F.; also page 303, line 22.
Page 292, line 16 from bottom, read H. L. Wilson.
Page 294, line 12, read Socrates for Solomon.
Page 303, lines 11 and 12, read Moshin for Mehan.
Page 303, line 21, read Cory for Corey; also on page 371, line 9, and page 383, line 4.
Page 377, line 13 from bottom, read President for Mayor.
Page 381, line 1, read James S. for James L.
Page 381, line 11 from bottom, read 1882 for 1883, and read Kenosha for morning.
Page 381, line 10 from bottom, read 1:15 for 7:15.
Page 381, line 8 from bottom, read G. M. Mitchell.
Page 382, line 5, read Eleazar F.
Page 385, footnote, read B. 465 for E. 18.
Page 391, line 8, append Note 10, to read:—Waukegan City Ordinances, D. 144, 269, 288;
E. 15, 48, 152, 532.

Page 400, line 5 from bottom, read Thompson for Thomson.

Page 410, line 12 from bottom, read May 11, 1889.

Page 411, line 8, read Hopislah for Hapastah.

Page 412, line 14, read Sylvie A. Nichols.

Page 414, line 14 from bottom, read McVoy for McVey.

Page 416, line 9 from bottom, read S. C. Orr; also on page 453, line 7.

Page 417, line 6 from bottom, put comma for period after Forest.

Page 411, line 14, read 1860 for 1856.

Page 422, line 18, read Whigam for Wigham.


Page 444, line 14 from bottom, read J. M. Truesdell.

Page 446, line 18, read Charles Schwaren.

Page 454, line 5 from bottom, read Clarke.

Page 455, line 6 and 14 from bottom, read Cooke.

Page 456, line 13 from bottom, read Cook.

Page 458, line 6, read James Y. Cory.

Page 461, line 7, insert after Fremont, in 1881-82; and read 1883 for 1873.

Page 461, line 8, read 1885 for 1875, and add: He was Supervisor of Avon from 1873 to 1876.

Page 462, line 9 from bottom, read Joseph for James.

Page 462, line 8 from bottom, read Eleazar.

Page 463, line 12 from bottom, read James Y. Cory.

Page 463, line 4 from bottom, read E. H. Taylor.

Page 464, line 5 from bottom, read Butler for Baker.

Page 464, line 2, read W. M. Burbank.

Page 465, line 12, read Digging for Diggins.

Page 466, line 6, read John J. Clark.

Page 466, lines 16 and 17, read Eleazar F.

Page 468, line 6 from bottom, read Llewellyn A. Hendee.

Page 468, line 11, read George N. Powell.

Page 469, line 15, read David for Daniel.

Page 467, line 14 from bottom, read Case for Casey.

Page 470, bottom line, read Cooke.

Page 468, line 8, read Burritt for Barrett.

Page 471, line 18, read Francis H. Porter.

Page 473, line 10, read Hall for Hale.

Page 471, line 8 from bottom, read letter for Cotter.

Page 472, line 19, read Bourke for Burke.

Page 475, line 9, read Pohl for Pohl, and Liehrmann for Lehrmann.

Page 475, line 16, read Kermann for Hermann.

Page 476, line 16, read Magee for McGee.

Page 478, line 21, read railway for military.

Page 479, lines 8 and 18, read Beattie for Beatty.

Page 480, line 9 from bottom, read W. P. Jones.

Page 484, line 5 from bottom, read Crickett for Cricket.

Page 485, line 19, read Beattie for Beatty.

Page 485, line 3 from bottom, read E. F. Denning for I. S. Deming.

Page 486, line 3, read Deming for Deming.

Page 486, line 8 from bottom, read Lazelle for Lazell.

Page 479, line 5 from bottom, after case add: June 25, 1910.

Page 479, line 7, read H. L. Wilson.

Page 481, line 11, read Clyde L. Hay.

Page 483, line 9 from bottom, read seventeen for sixteen.

Page 483, line 6 from bottom, read Prairie View and Hickory.

Page 486, line 11, read Pearsons for Pearson.

Page 487, line 9 from bottom, read Cory for Corey.

Page 489, lines 5 and 6 from bottom, read Zabina for Zebina.

Page 490, line 12 from bottom, read Goodrich for Godrich.

Page 490, line 5 from bottom, read E. L. Hurd.

Page 492, strike out lines 5-15.

Page 493, line 6, read Fortunes for Fortum.

Page 493, line 18 from bottom, read Whigam for Wigham.

The sketches of Prof. Elisha Gray and Miss Miriam Besley will be found, not alphabetically under their towns but on pages 426 and 575. Lemuel Edwards of Avon, is inadvertently given under Fremont, at page 586. Sketches of Congressman Foss and Henry Kelso Coale will be found on page 813. Additional sketches will be found on pages 819-822.

The detailed lists of soldiers from Fremont township and of Masonic officials are not indexed; nor is the full list of postmasters on pages 577-601, although the offices are. With these exceptions, for which time was not permitted, the aim has been to make a complete index.

XII
A LAST WORD.

The continuous record of events in Lake County ends on page 823 of this volume with the twelfth of December, 1911. The last chapter was printed before the first of January, 1912. Since that time several important events have occurred. The primary law of March 9, 1910, having been sustained by the decision of the Supreme Court handed down October 15, 1910, the first unquestioned primary election was held throughout the State April 9, 1912. For Governor the Republicans of the County cast 2,369 votes for Charles S. Deneen, 1,496 for John E. W. Wayman, 1,309 for Len. Small, 1,062 for Richard Yates, 234 for Charles F. Hurburgh, 207 for Walter C. Jones, 146 for John J. Brown, 62 for J. McC. Davis. The Democrats gave 443 for Edward F. Dunne, 273 for Samuel Alschuler, 55 for Benjamin F. Caldwell, 25 for George E. Dickson. For Lieutenant Governor the Republicans gave 3,777 votes for John G. Oglesby, 1,582 for Reuben R. Tiffany, 379 for Kinnie A. Ostewig. The Democrats gave 244 for Barratt O'Hara, 81 for Gus. J. Tatge, 60 for Charles C. Craig, 57 for William E. Golden.

The recent legislature having passed no apportionment act under the census of 1910, two Congressmen at Large were to be selected by each party. The Republicans cast 3,128 votes for William E. Mason, 1,921 for Burnett M. Chipperfield, 1,079 for Frederick C. DeLang of Glencoe, 548 for Oliver J. Page, 525 for Erastus D. Telford, 520 for David A. Stevens, 508 for W. G. Webster, 407 for Frank H. Childs, 380 for Harry L. Heer. The Democrats cast 247 for Lawrence B. Stringer, 162 for Henry Hogan, 132 for William J. McGuire, 114 for William E. Williams, 103 for James P. Brennan, 89 for Elmer A. Perry, 68 for Leonard J. Wolters, 47 for Albert J. Waxhall, 23 for Ernest Langtry. For Representative for the Tenth District Lake County Republicans gave 3,690 votes for George Edmund Foss (who carried the district), 2,047 for George P. Englebard, 987 for George W. Paullin, 109 for Alfred E. Case. The Democrats gave 305 votes for Frank L. Fowler (who carried the district), 215 for John F. Waters, 88 for Irving Washington.

For State Senator for the Eighth District the Republicans gave 3,468 votes for Paul McGuffin of Libertyville, and 3,430 for Albert Olson of Woodstock, who carried the district. The Democrats gave 473 votes for William Desmond, Sr. For members of the lower house of the Legislature the Republicans gave 7,175 votes for D. H. Jackson, 6,859½ for Joseph E. Anderson, 3,230½ for E. D. Shurtleff, 1,431 for James H. Vickers, 1,008 for Frank R. Covey. The

XIII


Under the primary election act approved February 21, 1908, the people of the State at the elections held in the following November, expressed to the legislature their preference for Albert J. Hopkins as United States Senator to succeed himself. On the twenty-sixth of May, 1909, the legislature ignored this preferential vote with results that have become national in importance. Once more on April 9, 1912, in connection with the general primary, a preferential vote was taken for a candidate to succeed Senator Shelby M. Cullom. In Lake County the Republicans cast 4,023 votes for Lawrence Y. Sherman, 1,271 for Senator Cullom, 684 for Hugh S. Magill and 336 for W. Grant Webster, while the Democrats gave 585 votes for J. Hamilton Lewis. At the same time a preferential vote was taken on five of the presidential candidates. A presidential preferential primary bill had been passed 'as an emergency measure by the Illinois Assembly, in four days. It was introduced in the Senate March 26 and passed, by a vote of thirty-seven to one, March 28. It was introduced in the House the same day, and passed March 30 by a vote of one hundred and ten with no opposition. Within five hours the Governor's signature made it a law. Petitions for three Republican and two Democratic candidates each received the necessary fifteen hundred signatures and were filed with the Secretary of State by April 3. Lake County's vote on the ninth was: Roosevelt 4,099, Taft 1,790, La Follette 986, Clark 589, Wilson 197.

The result of the township elections held April 2, 1912, was as follows for supervisors:

Benton—Anton Sorenson, assistant.
Cuba—Fred G. Kirchner.
Deerfield—Henry M. Prior, Andrew Walsh, assistants.
Ela—Emil A. Ficke.
Grant—William J. Stratton.
Libertyville—Henry B. Eger.
Shields—Orrin D. Goss, assistant.
Vernon—Fred G. Maether.
Warren—Ralph W. Chittenden.
Wauconda—Ernest W. Brooks.
West Deerfield—C. W. Pettis.

The population of Waukegan township had increased so rapidly since the last apportionment in 1900 that by the census of 1910 the township was entitled to three additional supervisors, bringing its quota up to one supervisor and six assistants. The supervisor and one assistant are chosen in the odd years of the calendar. So, too, Deerfield received a second assistant, and Benton and Shields were enabled to choose one, alternating with the supervisor in year of election. Eight townships elect their supervisors in the odd years.

In this connection correction must be made of errors on pages 808, 809, 810 which escaped correction on page XII. E. L. Simons continued as Supervisor of Antioch in 1908 and Frank Kennedy was elected in 1909 and gave place to Ernest L. Simons in 1911. O. W. Farley continued in Benton in 1908, and Hiram Ferry was elected in 1909. Fred Kirchner succeeded Miles Lamey in Cuba in 1910. Theodore M. Clark succeeded A. Robertson in Deerfield in 1909, and James G. Welch succeeded J. D. Murray in Newport in 1909. Ernest W. Brooks succeeded A. J. Raymond in Wauconda in 1910, and was re-elected in 1912.

The Board of Supervisors held its spring session in the last week in April, and Theodore M. Clark of Deerfield was elected chairman for the ensuing year. Inasmuch as Mr. Clark has been a member of the board for only three years and is outranked in length of service by four other members, his election by a vote of fifteen to ten was a tribute to the worth of the man.

At the township election on April 3, 1912, Waukegan township also voted on the liquor question. The township went "wet" by a majority of 675 votes. On the question, "Shall this township become anti-saloon territory?" the negative votes were 1,809, the affirmative votes 1,134. The Gazette said the next day: "For the third time in the past four years the voters of Waukegan township have shown unmistakably that they prefer a 'wet' rather than a dry city. By an overwhelming vote the 'wets' so-called defeated a business-like effort of their dry opponents to drive the saloons from the township. One thing has been accomplished by the drys in their fight. The city will have better law enforcement. A demand will be made upon the police officials and upon the council asking that the laws be enforced." Within two weeks, on the fifteenth of April, 1912, the city council of Waukegan adopted a "dram shop" ordinance which goes a long way in the restriction of the liquor traffic. Licenses are to run for
one year from the first of May. A local bond guarantee of $1,000 is added to the State requirement of $3,000, and a license fee of $500 annually is imposed. Licenses are granted on good behavior, and failing such behavior may be revoked by the Commissioner of Public Health and Safety. No person who has sustained a revocation is eligible for relicense within two years. The licensee must be a citizen of the United States and a resident of Waukegan, and no employee of any brewery is eligible to receive a license. No place of sale may be licensed until the signed consent of the majority of the property-frontage owned on both sides of the street for a distance of 320 feet on either side of the proposed saloon has been secured. A bona fide hotel or restaurant may enjoy the license privilege under the same conditions as apply to a saloon, on the payment of a license fee of $700. One room only in any licensed place may be used for the sale or serving of drinks. Such rooms shall be closed from 11:00 p. m. to 5:00 a. m. and on Sundays and election days, and, when closed, lights shall be kept burning through the night. No curtains, blinds or any other screen may conceal the interior from public view. No sale of liquor may be made to minors or to "any person who is in the habit of getting intoxicated" after a written protest, "personally served" by a wife, relative, conservator or guardian. No woman or girl may serve drinks, and no music may be produced, or gambling may be carried on in such a place.

The increasing complexity of population in Waukegan, with already more than a score of nationalities, tends to make difficult the handling of the saloon problem along wise lines.

Mention should have been made in the preface of the great service rendered in the making of this history through the loan by Mr. John F. Laux of Waukegan of his almost unique copy of the "Historical and Statistical Sketches of Lake County." It has been on the editor's table for several years, and is the only copy he knows to exist, in addition to the one in the County Clerk's office.

Note 36 on page 175 should read: "44th Congress, 1st session, page 2507," and Note 40 on page 177 should read "44th Congress."
CHAPTER I

WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE

THE FRENCH DAYS.

The first white man who is known to have stood upon the soil of Illinois was Jean Nicolet, agent for the "Company of the Hundred Associates," which from Quebec ruled the basin of the St. Lawrence. His trip to the far southwest covered the period between July, 1634, and December, 1635. He came in canoe by way of Mackinac, Green Bay and the Fox River of Wisconsin, where he visited the Winnebagoes. From the middle courses of the Fox (near the present Berlin) he diverted his journey to the country of the Maskoutens and then to the Erinioi or Linioi, who lived south of the Winnebagoes in sixty villages. These were the Illinois, and the location would apparently include the lake region of McHenry and Lake Counties. He then returned by the route he had come, visiting by the way, the Pottawattamies in their earlier seats around Death's Door.¹

Next came Father Marquette of holy memory, who, coming out to the new world in 1666, was, in 1670, appointed to the Illinois mission. In 1673, in company with Louis Joliet, he had floated down the Wisconsin, from the portage where Nicolet turned back, and continued on by the Mississippi to the mouth of the Wabash (Ohio). Returning from this point they traversed the country of the Illinois by ascending the river of that name, making a brief stay at their village of Kaskaskia near Utica. Passing by the site of the later Chicago, and along the shore to the north of it, they came by canoe to Green Bay.²

Again, in 1674, Marquette visited the borders of Lake County in company with two bands of Illinois and Pottawattamies, journeying to the Kaskaskia village. Coasting the western shore they came to the bluffs at Milwaukee River, where the weather detained them. Then the course lay past woods to a prairie twenty leagues from the Chicago portage. Here, apparently at the Root River, the Indians left them and went overland by the prairies, while the father went on by canoe to Chicago River portage. Here, through illness, he passed the winter in the cabin of Pierre Moreau, a French trader, and a surgeon friend. In April

¹ Butterfield's Discovery of Northwest by Nicolet, 48, 67-72; Thwaites' Jesuit Relations, VIII, 295; Parkman's LaSalle, xxiii, xxiv; Andreas' Chicago, I, 39, 40; Margry, Découvertes et Etablissements des Francs, I, 47.
² Parkman's LaSalle, 48-66.
he was once more at the Kaskaskia village. After a brief stay he started for
Green Bay, but died on the passage around the south end of Lake Michigan.8

LaSalle was at the Chicago portage in 1679 when, with Hennepin and others,
he came south along the west shore on his way to the Illinois. Hennepin says:
"There is a nation of the Miamis who inhabit the banks of a fine river, within
fifteen leagues from the lake, in the latitude of forty-one degrees. The
Maskoutens and Outtougamis [Foxes] live more northward on the River
Mellioki [Milwaukee] which runs into the lake in the latitude of forty-three.
To the west of it lives the Kikapous and Ainoves [Iowas]." The Frenchmen
did not take the Chicago Creek portage on this voyage, but passing on along
the lake, they joined Tonty at the St. Joseph of Michigan, and went by that
river and the Kankakee to the Illinois at their camp on the river a short distance
below Peoria Lake. In January, 1680, they built the first white man's structure
on the river a little below the Indian settlement. This was Fort Crevecoeur.

Hennepin in his account of the expedition says the fort was "on the river of the
Illinois named by the savages the Che-cau-gou." This was the early name for that
river following up the course of the DesPlaines. Joliet gave the same combina-
tion of main and branch river the name of the Riviere La Divine in compliment
to La Divine Outralaise, a friend of the Countess de Frontenac.

Tonty, left behind when LaSalle returned to Fort Frontenac, was com-
pelled to abandon Crevecoeur, and came out by the Chicago portage in the fall
of 1680. Parkman says of his party:—"They ascended the river Illinois leav-
ing no token of their passage at the junction of its northern and southern
branches. . . Their canoe proved utterly worthless and they set out on foot for
Lake Michigan. . . They passed westward of the fort on the St. Joseph, and
by way of Chicago followed the borders of Lake Michigan northward. . . At
length they neared Green Bay." Again, in January 1682, LaSalle and Tonty
were on their way to the Mississippi, at which time they took possession of the
whole vast basin for France and called it Louisiana. The letter of LaSalle to
Frontenac, early in 1682, makes first mention of the residents of our county,
when he found the Mascoutins and Kickapoos living in villages between the Des-
Plaines and Rock Rivers. In the winter of 1682-83 he built Fort St. Louis on
the cliff known as Starved Rock, opposite Utica, and established the first white
settlers in Illinois. Their nearest place of trade was Montreal. De la Durantaye,
commandant at Mackinac, came to the assistance of Tonty in 1684, and built a
relay fort at the "Chicagou" Portage where Tonty found him still in 1685. But
he soon after returned to Mackinac.4

---

8 LaSalle, 66-72.
4 LaSalle, 143-179, 219-20; Thwaites' Hennepin's New Discovery, I, 141, 166, 170; Margry, I,
461-544, II, 115-159.
WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE.

The missionary priest de St. Cosme, on his voyage in 1699 from Mackinac to the lower Mississippi, passed through the Illinois country, by way of an Indian village at Melwarik, Kipakawi (Root River), and the Chicagou. He returned this way the following year. The Chicago portage was now a place of considerable importance for traders, and the missionaries, Fathers Pinet and Binetou were there in 1699.

In 1700 the Illinois Indians of the Kaskaskia village near Utica abandoned their homes and set them up anew at a new Kaskaskia near the juncture of the Kaskaskia River with the Mississippi. The Mission of French priests went with them, and that became the metropolis of French Illinois. This action on the part of the Kaskaskia Indians was brought about through pressure from the more warlike Iroquois from the eastward and the Foxes and Pottawatomies from the north. In 1702 Fort St. Louis was abandoned by the French, in 1718 the peaceful Miarmi were driven from the Chicago portage, and in 1722 the Illinois abandoned their villages at Starved Rock and Peoria and retired, under the protection of the French, to Fort Chartres on the Mississippi, which had been built in 1720. Charlevoix says of this removal: “As there was nothing now to check the raids of the Foxes along the Illinois River, communication between Louisiana and New France became much less practicable.”

Moll's map of 1720 shows the “Maskoutens” still about the “land carriage of Chicagou” and the “Kikapous” north of them about where Waukegan is today. D'Anville's map of 1755 shows the “Mascoutens ou Gens de Feu” on the border line of Cook and Lake. Du Pratz says, in 1757, of the Chicagou route: “Such as come from Canada and have business only on the Illinois, pass that way yet; but such as wish to go directly to the sea, go down the river of the Wabache to the Ohio and from thence into the Mississippi.”

The “Illinoiscountry” was at first a part of New France, which was ruled from Quebec. In 1717 it was placed under the viceroyalty of Louisiana and reported to New Orleans. This dependent province was not co-extensive with the present State of Illinois. For strategic purposes the territory adjacent to Lake Michigan was continued under the control of Canada. When the Illinois Indians in the early part of the eighteenth century retired upon the middle Mississippi and the lower Illinois, there was no white population in the territory north of Lake Peoria, and this state of things continued until some time after the British conquest of Canada in 1763.

*Shea's Early Voyages, 50, 56; Andreas' Chicago, I. 66.
*Andreas, I. 67-68.
*Andreas, I. 69.
*Winsor's Mississippi Basin, 85, 116, 120.
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

THE BRITISH.

By the capitulation of September 8, 1760, all the French possessions in Canada and in the District of Illinois passed under British authority. But British rule did not immediately follow on the Illinois. Major Rogers took possession of Detroit, November 29, but found his further progress barred by Pontiac and his bands. And so the rule of the lilies, under St. Ange, went on until on the tenth of October, 1765, Captain Sterling of the Forty-Second Highlanders came in with a portion of his notable "Black Watch." In the name of General Gage he issued a proclamation guaranteeing personal and property rights. Military government continued under a succession of commandants—Captain Sterling, Major Farmer, Colonel Cole, Colonel Reed and Colonel John Wilkins. The last, in November, 1768, proclaimed a civil government. The "no mans land" between Peoria Lake and Chicago Creek was only nominally under authority, either French before 1765 or British afterwards. The fierce Sauks and Foxes aided by the Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies crowded the more peaceful Illinois tribes back—the Illinois to Kaskaskia, the Miamis to Indiana.*

THE AMERICANS.

On the fourth of July, 1778, George Rogers Clark captured for the State of Virginia, Kaskaskia and with it all the Illinois country. The General Assembly of that state in December, 1778, made out of it and the Vincennes country—practically all of Illinois and Indiana—the County of Illinois, and Governor Patrick Henry proclaimed it December 20. On the fourth of March, 1784, Virginia ceded all her claims in the territory northwest of the Ohio River to the United States. The State of New York assigned her charter claims March 1, 1781. Massachusetts ceded hers April 19, 1785, and Connecticut assigned hers by two cessions—one of September 13, 1786, the other of May 30, 1800.10

The territory on the upper lakes taken from France by Great Britain by the Treaty of Paris in 1763, and taken possession of by her military forces in 1765 did not at first invite settlers from the older east. Not only was it occupied by Indian tribes, with only a few posts of civilization such as Detroit, Mackinac, Green Bay and the Kaskaskia settlement, but the British government by proclamation forbade the granting of lands to whites. The ancestral holdings of the Kaskaskia French—largely communal—were respected, but no new occupancy was encouraged. The American government at first adopted the same policy, but had they not done so there were sufficient reasons for no tide of emigration to the lake regions. Although the lands were ours the way thither was in the hands

* Dunn's Indiana, 69-76.
10 Dunn's Indiana, 131-161; Hinsdale's Old Northwest, II, 242-249.
of our recent foes, the British. They held Niagara, Detroit, Mackinac, the Sault and Green Bay, until in accordance with the treaty negotiated by Jay, they surrendered them June 1, 1796. But not only did their possession of these outposts bar the way to the west, their presence in positions that by treaty were ours undermined the authority of the American government and through the hope inspired of breaking away from their new masters, kept the Indians of the northwest in a state of continual unrest, even when they did not actively promote Indian disaffection. Consequently the way was barred both by the Lake and through the Ohio country. At last, after a severe defeat at the hands of General Anthony Wayne in August, 1795, on the Maumee, fifteen miles above the site of Toledo, and under the very eyes of an intruding British outpost, the northwest Indians prepared to treat. The knowledge that the British surrender of outposts was impending no doubt had its effect. By this treaty the first of the series of Indian withdrawals from the national domain was arranged. The Indian tribes concurred, and eleven hundred warriors met General Wayne in council at Fort Greenville, seventy miles north of Cincinnati. Many of these tribes bore names familiar on Illinois territory. There were Wyandots of Michigan and Delawares of Indiana and Shawnees of Ohio, but there were also Ottawas, Chippewas, Potawattamies, Miamis, Weas, Kickapoos, Piankeshaws and Kaskaskias. A line was drawn from a point on the Ohio, a short distance below Cincinnati, half way up the present western boundary of Ohio; thence easterly to just south of Canton; thence to the mouth of the Cuyahoga on Lake Erie (Cleveland). All east and south of this was ceded to the whites and the Indians promised peace in the future. In addition, a number of small military reservations were ceded further west, among them one at Fort Massac, the Ohio River "ferry" for the southern line of travel to Kaskaskia settlements, and one six miles square at the mouth of Chicago Creek.11

UNDER NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

By the celebrated Ordinance of July 13, 1787, Congress created out of the lands ceded by the States the "Northwest Territory" covering the present States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and a portion of Minnesota—all the territory west of New York and Pennsylvania north of the Ohio and the Mississippi. A government was set up October 5, 1787, by the election by Congress of General Arthur St. Clair as Governor and Winthrop Sargent as Secretary. To these were added as Judges of the Court of the Territory, Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes. July 9, 1788, the Governor arrived on the Muskingum. July 26 he proclaimed the first county, Washington,

11 American State Papers, V, 558; Hildreth's United States, IV, 520, 564.
covering that portion of the present Ohio east of the Cuyahoga and Scioto Rivers. For those who thought the Supreme Court, by its "Insular Decisions" in 1899, was introducing a new doctrine that the Constitution does not necessarily follow the flag, it may be noted that the Governor and three judges governed the Northwest Territory from 1788 to 1799 without let or hindrance from the people over whom they ruled. These four men, appointed by a power outside the Territory, imposed the laws, interpreted the laws, and enforced the laws, and the inhabitants took no part either by legislation or by vote. Governor St. Clair stated the situation correctly in 1795 when he wrote to the Secretary of War, "The truth is the Territory is a dependency of the United States, not as yet an integral part of them, but capable of becoming so at a future day." The Ordinance made the Governor and Judges a temporary Legislature, empowered not to enact laws, but to adopt and publish such laws of the original States as they deemed necessary and fit. But the Governor and Judges did not confine themselves to adopting and publishing laws of the original States, but legislated de novo. This course they defended on the ground of necessity; they could not find laws suited to all the wants of the Territory in the State statute books. By adopting an old Virginia statute of the Colonial period, the common law of England and all general statutes in aid of the common law prior to the fourth year of James the First were put in force in the Territory. Their power to adopt the common law may be seriously questioned even were it not a case of "carrying coals to Newcastle." The other laws were principally derived from the statute books of Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, Virginia and Kentucky, and the Ordinance gave the Governor power to appoint "such magistrates and other civil officers in each county or township as he shall find necessary." He was authorized also to lay out counties and townships. Governor St. Clair not only created counties from 1788 to 1799 and also after the latter date, but in defiance of the counter claim of the Legislature set up in 1799. Congress finally decided that the power had passed to the Legislature.13

January 4, 1790, Hamilton County was proclaimed, lying between the two Miamis from the Ohio to Springfield. April 27 of the same year, St. Clair was at Kaskaskia and proclaimed St. Clair County, to cover all of Illinois south of the Illinois River, and west of a line drawn from the mouth of Massac Creek on the Ohio (Metropolis City) to the entrance of Mackinac Creek into the Illinois River (Pekin).18

Much the larger portion of the Illinois of today and all of Wisconsin, being almost without white population, remained unorganized. Yet the jurisdiction
of the St. Clair County Court was held to run in all the territory to the north of the Illinois River even to Lake Superior. Brown, in his History of Illinois, written in 1844, says that "an action having been brought before a justice of the peace in Cahokia for a cow, and a recovery had for sixteen dollars, the suit was appealed to the county court. The adverse parties and most of the witnesses lived at Prairie du Chien, about four hundred miles distant. The sheriff of St. Clair County having received a summons for the parties and subpoenas for the witnesses, and being also an Indian trader, fitted out a boat, and stocking it with goods adapted to the Indian market, proceeded thither with his papers. Having served his summons and subpoenas upon the witnesses—most of the residents of Prairie du Chien—he made his return, and charging, as was his right, a travel fee for each, his cost and the costs of the suit altogether exceeded nine hundred dollars." This adventure anticipates, in nerve, the far-distance arrests made by the Canadian mounted police, or to come nearer home, that made recently in Canadian wilds by the Lake County Deputy, Wilmot."

This southwest quarter of the present state had all the inhabitants, and their concentration on its western edge is indicated by the three judicial subdivisions St. Clair made. These were Cahokia, Prairie du Rocher and Kaskaskia, all lying in the seventy miles between Chester and St. Louis. This was the old French settlement, and together with the new settlement made by Americans in 1782, in the "American Bottom" between St. Louis and Alton, was the only home of civilization west of Vincennes.

A short time after St. Clair organized the county which he named for himself, Secretary Sargent came to Vincennes, and on June 20, 1790, proclaimed Knox County, to include all of the present State of Indiana. It was named for General Henry Knox, Washington's comrade and Secretary of War. Its eastern boundary he fixed at the Indian boundary line of 1795—approximately the present western boundary of Ohio. The western boundary he drew alongside St. Clair County to the mouth of the Mackinac Creek; thence up the Illinois River to the junction of the Kankakee; thence straight north to Canada. This gave it north of the Kankakee all east of Range 8, and included Will, Cook, DuPage and Lake Counties, as well as all the coast counties of Wisconsin.

October 5, 1795, the Governor proclaimed a second county that was wholly in the Illinois country. It was cut from the south end of St. Clair County, and was named for Edmund Randolph, Secretary of State. The dividing line ran due east and west on a line two miles south of Township 3 South, and the same distance south of the present north line of Randolph County. It took Kaskasia for its county seat and St. Clair County had to be content with Cahokia.

---

Brown's Illinois, 213.
St. Clair Papers, II, 165, 166.
St. Clair Papers, II, 346; Rose, 18, 19.
Wayne County of the Northwest Territory was organized and proclaimed at Detroit, in the absence of the Governor, by Secretary Sargent. St. Clair complained bitterly of the act of insubordination. It was named for General Wayne, who was then in Detroit, August 15, 1796. It was bounded on the east by the Cuyahoga River, the portage path, and the Tuscarawas River as far as the forks at the carrying place above Fort Laurens; on the south by a line from the Tuscarawas Forks along the Indian boundary to the head of the Miami, and northwest and west by a line to the portage where Fort Wayne now is, and on to the most southerly point of Lake Michigan at the mouth of the Eastern Calumet; thence swinging round to include all the water shed flowing into Lake Michigan from the headwaters of Chicago River through Wisconsin to the Canadian frontier. It included two-thirds of Northern Ohio, the northeast corner of Indiana, all the southern peninsula of Michigan, the northeast corner of Illinois, and all the eastern water shed of Wisconsin. This gave it the eastern tier of townships of Lake County, leaving the other three tiers in Knox County. But the only inhabitant, the Pottawattamie, like Gallio, “cared for none of these things.”

In 1798 Hamilton County was enlarged by the addition of the strip of territory between the Miami and Knox County. In 1797 three new counties were proclaimed to distribute what remained unorganized of Ohio, as it is today: Adams from Miami River to Scioto; Ross from Scioto to Muskingum; and Jefferson north of the old Indian boundary line.

In 1798 it was found that the Territory had five thousand adult male inhabitants and automatically that section of the Ordinance came into force which provided that “so soon as there shall be five thousand free male inhabitants of full age in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the Governor, they shall receive authority, with time and place, to elect representatives from their counties or townships, to represent them in the General Assembly.” An election was held and sixteen representatives were elected from Ohio, three from Michigan, two from Illinois (one from St. Clair and one from Randolph) and one from Indiana. They met at Cincinnati February 4, 1799, and nominated ten persons, from whom the President selected five to constitute a Legislative Council. One of the ten was William St. Clair from St. Clair County, a relative of the Governor, but the President's selection gave four places on the Council to Ohio and one to Indiana. The new Legislature began its work September 23.

UNDER INDIANA TERRITORY.

On May 7, 1800, an act of Congress was approved, constituting Indiana Territory out of all the old Northwest lying west of the treaty line of 1895

18 Hinckley, II, 299; Farmer's History of Detroit and Michigan, 119.
19 St. Clair Papers, II, 436-446; Dunn, 274-278.
WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE.

from the Ohio River near Cincinnati to Fort Recovery and then directly north to the Straits of Mackinac and Lake Superior. The portion to the eastward continued to be designated as the Northwest Territory for three years more. This act went into effect July 4, 1800. The same sort of government by Governor and Judges that had originally prevailed in the older Northwest Territory was set up here under Governor William Henry Harrison and three judges. "No attempt was made to re-enact the laws of Northwest Territory in Indiana Territory at any time, though the laws of the former, passed prior to the division, were always treated as in force in the latter. The theory adopted was that the division of the old Territory was merely for administrative purposes; that the laws were as much in force in one division as in the other; and that there was no need of re-enacting them in either. This construction was of vital importance to the infant Territory, for having dropped back to the first stage, under the Ordinance, it could adopt only laws of the original states, which were inadequate to the needs of the people, whereas the laws of Northwest Territory as revised and extended by the late legislature, were very satisfactory." 19

Within the bounds of the present Indiana were 2,500 people in 1800; about the same number were in the Kaskaskia settlements of Illinois; nearly 700 were on the borders of Lake Michigan in Wisconsin and Michigan. On February 3, 1801, Governor Harrison proclaimed Clark County, to be made out of the southeastern part of Indiana; also the extension of St. Clair and Randolph Counties eastward, at the expense of Knox and Wayne Counties. Randolph was extended to a north and a south line drawn from Cave-in Rock on the Ohio River, passing through Shawneetown, to the north line of Randolph projected. St. Clair was bounded on the east by a line drawn from the northeast corner of Randolph to the mouth of the Great Kennoumic River (Calumet) at the southern extremity of Lake Michigan (at Gary); "thence by a direct northeast line to the division line between the Indiana and Northwestern Territories;" thence to the Canadian boundary and along it to the Mississippi; thence along the River to the north line of Randolph. This brought all the soil of Lake County together in St. Clair. That "direct northeast line" strikes the eastern line in the heart of Michigan fifty miles due west of Bay City. These county lines, however, were purely theoretical, as there were only a few settlements in these large areas. Michigan had Detroit and Mackinac; Wisconsin had Green Bay; Illinois had nothing north or east of Peoria except Massac on the Ohio. 20

By Act of Congress of April 30, 1802, providing for the creation of the State of Ohio, the eastern territory from which it was to spring was shrunk down to the present bounds of that state. The northern portion which was the

19 Annals of Congress, Sixth, 1820, 1428; Dunn's Indiana, 295-296.
20 Rose Counties, 20, 21.
eastern half of Michigan Peninsula, was joined once more to the western half and the whole thrown with Indiana. January 24, 1803, it was organized as the County of Wayne in Indiana Territory, with an east and west line through the southern extremity of Lake Michigan as its southern boundary, and a north and south line through the western verge of Lake Michigan as its western boundary. Thus once more were the eastern townships of our Lake County separated from the western portion and once again thrown into Wayne County with county seat at Detroit. The western portion remained in St. Clair.21

By a proclamation of March 25, 1803, the east and west line between Randolph and St. Clair was tilted up so as to run northeasterly from Ivy Landing on the Mississippi to the centre of Jasper County of today.22

On August 4, 1804, an election was ordered for September 11, to decide whether Indiana Territory should pass into the representative grade of territory. The period of notice was too brief and no vote was cast in Wayne County. Only 400 votes in all were cast, and of these 175 were in Knox County, or practically the precinct near the capital, Vincennes. St. Clair County cast eighty-one votes, only twenty-two of which favored the change. Randolph cast sixty-one votes, forty of which were for the change. In the whole territorial vote of 400 there was a majority of 138 for the change.23

On January 3, 1805, an election was held under the new organization, and a Legislature of nine members chosen. Three of these were apportioned to Wayne County (Michigan), four to the Indiana counties, and two to the Illinois counties. February 1, these representatives met at Vincennes and nominated ten men to the President, from whom, acting for him, Governor Harrison chose five for the Legislative Council. They also declared the election in St. Clair County null and void because the voting had been forcibly stopped by a mob of those opposed to the territorial change. Consequently, the Governor having learned that Wayne County had been reft away from Indiana by Act of Congress of January 11, on April 18 proclaimed a second election for the County of St. Clair to be held May 20, 1805. The loss of Wayne County led to a re-apportionment of representation, and this proclamation gave St. Clair two members in a house of seven, no change being made in the other counties. The new legislature met July 29. In the Council, Pierre Menard represented Randolph and John Hay, St. Clair. In the lower house, Dr. George Fisher sat for Randolph and Shadrach Bond and William Biggs for St. Clair. These five are notable men in the annals of Illinois.24

---

22 Rose, Counties, 22, 23.
23 Dunn, 323.
24 Dunn, 324-328.
WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE.

On January 11, 1805, Congress passed an Act forming Wayne County into a separate territory to be called Michigan, to take effect June 30. It had a population of 2,800, mostly on the Detroit River. Its western boundary, however, was not that of Wayne County, but was a north and south line drawn through the middle of Lake Michigan. Thus our Lake County entered on its fifth stage of county allegiance, for while we have no record of the assignment, it is probable that when Wayne County withdrew from the west side of Lake Michigan, our section was thrown back into St. Clair County.

In 1805 three hundred and fifty of the voters of the Illinois counties, headed by all the representatives in the Legislature but Shadrach Bond, sent a petition to Congress asking that their country be made separate territory. They described the road from Kaskaskia to Vincennes as “one hundred and eighty miles through a dreary and inhospitable wilderness, uninhabited, which during one part of the year can scarcely afford water sufficient to sustain nature, and that of the most indifferent quality, besides presenting other hardships equally severe.” “From the obstacles already but very partially described and from the peculiar nature of the face of the country lying between these settlements and the Wabash, a communication between them and the settlements east of that river cannot, in the common course of things for centuries yet to come, be supported with the least benefit or be of the least moment to either of them. This tract of country consists chiefly of prairies which scarcely afford wood or water, which utterly precludes the possibility of settlement to any extent worthy of notice.” The Committee of Congress which reported the petition went further in rhetoric and made “a dreary and loathsome wilderness.” This terrible belt of land is found today from east to west in Lawrence, Richland, Clay, Marion and Clinton Counties, and includes such towns as Lawrenceville, Olney, Louisville, Salem and Carlyle!

ILLINOIS TERRITORY.

In 1808 the population of the Illinois County had reached 11,000 as against 17,000 on the Wabash. An Act of Congress was passed February 3, 1809, providing for the division, and creating the territory of Illinois and separating it from Indiana by a line up the Wabash to Vincennes and thence due north to the Canadian boundary. The western boundary was the Mississippi. Kaskaskia was the capital; Ninian Edwards of Kentucky the first Governor; Nathaniel Pope, Secretary; and Jesse B. Thomas, William Sprigg, and Alexander Stuart the Judges. The Governor and the two Judges constituted the Legislature and reenacted the laws of Indiana Territory so far as applicable to the new Territory.

* American State Papers, XX, 922, 946.
Thus were the people of the Illinois settlement for the second time thrown back under the irresponsible rule of Governor and Judges.7

Acting Governor Nathaniel Pope by proclamation of April 28, 1809, reconstituted the counties in the new territory. The line between St. Clair and Randolph was projected straight on to the Indiana line at York on the Wabash. St. Clair included all the rest of the territory north to Canada. Lake County was now specifically a part of St. Clair County.8

A vote of the Territory was taken in the year 1812 and resulted in favor of advancing the territory to the representative grade. A second election was called for September 16 to elect a Legislature. On the day of this election the Governor made the last counties that were made by executive fiat. He proclaimed three new ones: Madison, Gallatin and Johnson. Madison took all of St. Clair north of a line from a point two miles north of St. Louis to a point three miles south of Vincennes. This line is still the southern boundary of the little county of Madison. The seat of justice of the new county was to be Edwardsville, so famous in the early history of the State. Randolph gave up its three-fourths east of the Big Muddy and a line drawn due north from the source of that stream, and two miles east of the third meridian. The cut-off portion was bisected by a line drawn along Lusk's Creek and "Miles' Trace" northwesterly to the Big Muddy. The northern portion made Gallatin County, the southern Johnson. Lake County was assigned the sixth time; in this case to Madison.9

The first Territorial Assembly met at Kaskaskia, November 25, 1812, and the Lower House consisted of seven members—two from St. Clair, two from Gallatin, and one each from Madison, Randolph and Johnson. Samuel Judy, a notable pioneer, sat in the Council for Madison and William Jones in the Lower House.10

December 11, the same year, the third principal meridian was made the boundary between Gallatin on the east and St. Clair and Randolph on the west, and an east and west line, which is the present south line of St. Clair, was made to divide St. Clair and Randolph. These December readjustments proceeded from the Legislature.11

By an Act of the Legislature of November 28, 1814, Edwards County was established. It took all of Madison County west of the third principal meridian, which is drawn from the mouth of the Ohio River, and all of Gallatin County north of the entrance of Bon Pas Creek into the Wabash River. Its seat of

7 Annals of Congress, Tenth, 2d Session, 1808; Brown's Illinois, 344; Reynolds' Pioneer History of Illinois, 300.
8 Rose's Counties, 24, 25.
9 Brown, 344, 345; Rose, 26, 27.
10 Reynolds, 311.
11 Rose, 28, 29.
 justice was Mt. Carmel, and our Lake County was again transferred to a new
county."

By Act of December 9, 1815, Gallatin was shorn again and lost four tiers
of northern townships to form the new White County. January 6, 1816, Monroe
County was cut from the west of St. Clair and Randolph, and January 10
Jackson was cut from Randolph and Johnson, and Pope was cut from Johnson."

On the last day of 1816, Crawford County was cut out from Edwards,
taking by far the larger portion to the north. It was bounded on the south
by a line drawn from the junction of the Embarrass River with the Wabash,
up the Embarrass to the present location of Lawrenceville, thence due west
to the third principal meridian. This line runs today through Olney and two
miles south of Louisville. The western boundary was drawn along the third
principal meridian all the way to Upper Canada, and the eastern boundary was
the Indiana boundary line projected to the same remote distance. The western
line today would go two miles west of Vandalia, Pana, Peru and Mendota, four
miles west of Rockford and Beloit, and would strike Lake Superior near Onto-
nagon. The eastern line would touch Manitowoc, Marinette and Negaunee.
Lake County again went to the new county, whose seat of justice was Palestine,
early the Wabash."

One of the strangest freaks of legislation was the establishment of Bond
County, January 4, 1817. It was made out of a strip twenty-six miles wide,
cut from the eastern side of Madison County, and running from the latitude
of St. Louis to the Canadian boundary. January 2, 1818, Franklin County was
cut from White and Gallatin, Union was cut from Johnson, and Washington was
cut from St. Clair."

Nathaniel Pope, the delegate in Congress of Illinois Territory, presented
on January 16, 1818, a petition from the Territorial Legislature, asking for the
creation of a State government. A bill was brought in, January 23, by the
committee of which Mr. Pope was chairman for the establishment of an
independent State, with its northern boundary drawn at a line through the
southern extremity of Lake Michigan. This limitation to the northward, which
would have taken from the new State everything north of a line drawn seventeen
miles south of the outlet of Chicago River, was based upon the current
interpretation of the Ordinance of 1787. The constitutive clause reads: "If
Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form
one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an
east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michi-

---

* Pope's Digest Territorial Laws, 85.
* Territorial Laws 1815-16, 5, 26, 62, 66.
* Territorial Laws 1816-17, 21.
* Territorial Laws 1816-17, 28; 1817-18, 11, 15, 89.
The general opinion in Congress had been that the clause was mandatory. On that opinion they had proceeded when they set off the Michigan Territory on the east side of the lake, and they were now about to make the same reservation on the west side for the coming Wisconsin. When the bill came on for discussion in Committee of the Whole, April 4, it was the task of Mr. Pope to show Congress that the clause was permissive only, and left it to the authority of Congress to determine the bounds as well as the existence of the fourth and fifth States. He also, in a very able manner demonstrated the strategic necessity of placing the Chicago entry and the Mississippi-Ohio junction under the same government. He offered an amendment to draw the northern boundary at latitude forty-two thirty. He said the object of this amendment was to gain for the proposed State a coast on Lake Michigan. This would afford additional security to the perpetuity of the Union, inasmuch as the State would thereby be connected with the States of Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York through the lakes. The facility of opening a canal between Lake Michigan and the Illinois River is acknowledged by every one who has visited the place. Giving to the proposed State the port of Chicago will draw its attention to the opening of the communication between the Illinois River and that place, and the importance of that harbor. The bill was passed and sent to the Senate the same day, and became a law April 18.

It is remarkable to read in the "History of Illinois," written by Governor Thomas Ford some time before his death in 1850, that "there were other and much more weighty reasons for the change of boundary, which were ably and successfully urged by Judge Pope. It was known that in all confederated republics there is danger of dissolution. Illinois had a coast of one hundred and fifty miles on the Ohio River, and nearly as much on the Wabash; the Mississippi was its western boundary for the whole length of the State; the commerce of all the western country was to pass by its shores, and would necessarily come to a focus at the mouth of the Ohio, at a point within this State, and within the control of Illinois, if, the Union being dissolved, she should see proper to control it. It was foreseen that none of the great States in the West could venture to aid in dissolving the Union, without cultivating a State situate in such a central and commanding position."

"Illinois was certain to be a great State with any boundaries which the National Government could give. Its great extent of territory, its unrivaled fertility of soil, its capacity for sustaining a dense population, together with its commanding position, would, in course of time, give the new State a very controlling influence with her sister States situate upon the western rivers, either in sustaining the Federal Union as it is, or in dissolving it, and establish-
WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE.

ing new governments. If left entirely upon the waters of these great rivers, it was plain that, in case of threatened disruption, the interest of the new State would be to join a southern and western confederacy. But if a large portion of it could be made dependent upon the commerce and navigation of the great northern lakes, connected as they are with the eastern States, a rival interest would be created, to check the wish for a western and southern confederacy."

Prescient and prophetic words, whether they are literally those of Judge Pope or a composite photograph of the minds of both the speaker and his generous reporter. It must add to the weight of these words that both these men were of the southern part of the State. They foreshadow in a wonderful manner the strategic use of Cairo for a long series of campaigns that cut the Southern Confederacy in two along the line of the great waterway, and as a tête du pont for the ever victorious career of U. S. Grant, by way of Donelson, Shiloh, Vicksburg, Chattanooga, to Appomattox field.

ILLINOIS A STATE.

The new State made its first county March 4, 1819, when Alexander was cut from Union. March 24 of the same year, Clark County was set off, in honor of George Rogers Clark, who had taken the whole northwest from the British. Again the lion's share was taken from the older county. The new county took all of Crawford north of a line drawn from the Wabash at a point where the little town of York now stands, and where the southern boundary of the much-shrivelled Clark County now begins, and running due west to the Mississippi. Today it would touch Hillsboro and Litchfield and Hardin on the Illinois. It left Crawford County merely a belt across the State—twenty-four miles wide. It stopped on the north at forty-two forty, and included our Lake County.

January 30, 1821, Pike County was created, and named in honor of General Zebulon M. Pike. It took all those portions of Madison, Bond and Clark Counties lying west and north of the Illinois and Kankakee Rivers, and reached from the Mississippi to the Indiana boundary and Lake Michigan. It included our Lake County. At the first election held in the county thirty-five votes were cast. The seat of justice was located at Cole's Grove, on Section eleven, Town two south, Range four west of Fourth Meridian. It was estimated that there were from seven to eight hundred people in the county in 1822. The Pike County Records have the following: "June 5, 1821, at the second term of the Commissioners' Court of Pike County, upon motion of Abraham Beck, Judge of

---

**Ford's Illinois, 19-24.**

**Laws of Illinois 1819, 166.**
Probate, John Kinzie was recommended as a suitable person for Justice of the Peace."

December 30, 1822, this large area was cut down to a workable county of Pike, to be bounded north by the secondary base line that runs through Beardstown, east by the Illinois River, and west by the Mississippi. All the rest of the larger Pike County "shall be attached to and be a part of said county until otherwise disposed of by the General Assembly." This established a new policy in county organization. The small county of convenient size for administration had the population; the larger area "attached for county purposes," had possibilities. This attached portion of Pike was cut in on January 3, 1823, when Edgar County was established with its present bounds, but with a strip on the north four townships wide and extending to Eighty-Seventh Street, Chicago, and alongside of that another strip, twenty-eight miles wide, reaching to the Kankakee.

January 28, 1823, Fulton County was created. Like Edgar, it began with a small area of organized territory, a little larger than the present county on the north. But attached to it for county purposes was all the previously attached territory of Pike to the north and east, and bounded on the west as the county was by the fourth principal meridian. All west of that line and north of Pike was attached to that county. This put our Lake County in Fulton county. The only settlements in the whole vast area at the time of incorporation were at Rushville, Lewistown, Canton, Fort Clark (Peoria) and Chicago. Lewistown was made the capital. An election for the whole county, held April 14, to choose County Commissioners, polled thirty-five votes. The Commissioners' Court of Fulton County recommended John Kinzie for Justice of the Peace, December 2, 1823.

BEGINNINGS AT CHICAGO.

In a historical address Mr. John Wentworth says: "I have not only caused the county records of these counties [St. Clair, Madison, Crawford, Clark, Fulton, Peoria] to be examined, but have also corresponded with their earliest settlers, and I can find no official recognition of Chicago until we reach Fulton County. The Clerk of that county writes that the earliest mention of Chicago in the records is the order made at the term of the Fulton County Commissioners, September 2, 1823, for an election to choose one major and company officers, polls at Chicago to be opened at the home of John Kinzie. The returns of the election cannot be found, if they were ever made." This election was to be held

---

* Laws 1821, 59; Chapman's History of Pike County, 196; Andreas' Chicago, I, 420.
* Laws 1822, 74. 82.
* Laws 1823, 88; Chapman's Fulton County, 218; Andreas, I, 420.
WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE.  

In the year 1824 an order of the Fulton County Commissioners appears, releasing Abner Eads, the Sheriff, from paying in taxes collected in the Chicago district by his agent, Ransom. July 2, 1823, Dr. Alexander Wolcott was married to Ellen Marion Kinzie and took her to live at "Cobweb Hall." It was the first marriage celebrated north of Peoria. On the record book of Fulton County one may read: September 4, 1823. Received in this office for record the following certificate, to-wit: "I hereby certify that on the 2d day of July last I joined together in the holy state of matrimony Alexander Wolcott and Elizabeth Kinzie, both of lawful age. John Hamlin, J. P., August 22, 1823."

Peoria County was established January 13, 1825, with its present bounds. All the triangle eastward from the Illinois River, between the third meridian and town twenty north, was taken back from Sangamon County and attached to Peoria. More important for our purpose, all the territory lying north of the Illinois and Kankakee Rivers, and east of the western line of Peoria County, was taken from Fulton and Edgar and attached to Peoria. Again Lake County changed allegiance and came under the authority of a government seated at Peoria. It is curious that on the same day when the Legislature attached this latter large area to Peoria County "for county purposes" it, by a separate act, set up that identical territory as the County of Putnam. The latter must have remained unorganized, except on paper, for Peoria administered affairs clear to Lake Michigan until Cook County was set apart in 1831. Gurdon Hubbard said in 1880: But this county [Putnam] was not organized. Its judicial business appears to have been transacted at Peoria, when there was any." On December 25, 1825, her County Commissioners made three election precincts. The Chicago Precinct covered all the territory east of the mouth of the Du Page River, and included the present counties of Lake, Cook, DuPage, Will, and the north part of Kankakee. The polling place was at "the Indian Agency of Cobweb Hall," at Chicago. This fancifully named post was situated on the north bank of the river, and its site may be found between the dock and the railway tracks at the northwestern end of State Street bridge.

Peoria County exercised its jurisdiction by appointing John Kinzie the Justice of the Peace in the northeast corner of the State. His appointment dates from July 28, 1825. Billy Caldwell, or Sauganash, the Pottawatomie chief with an Irish father, was made a justice April 18, 1826, and Alexander Wolcott and John B. Beaubien, December 26, 1827. The list of taxpayers in the Chicago District in 1825 contains fourteen householders. John H. Fonda,

---

49 Fergus' Historical Series, VII, 37; Kirkland's Chicago, I, 75; Hist. of Fulton County, 348.
40 Kirkland, I, 75; Laws 1825, 85, 94; Spencer Ellsworth's History of Putnam and Marshall Counties, 81.
who visited the place in that year, says there were fourteen houses, and from seventy-five to one hundred inhabitants. John H. Bogardus was the County Assessor, and his roll shows a one per cent. on the valuation tax as follows: John Crafts, Agent of American Fur Company, $50.00; John B. Beaubien, trader, $10.00; Jonas Clybourne, drover, $6.25; Alexander Wolcott, Government Agent, $5.72; John Kinzie, trader, $5.00; Antoine Ouilmette trader, $6.00; John Kinzie Clark, trader, $2.50; Alexander Robinson, the Ottawa chief with a Scotch father, $2.00; Jeremy Clermont, Peter Piche, Claude La Framboise, traders, and David McKee, blacksmith, $1.00 each; Louis Coutra and Joseph La Framboise fifty cents each. Fort Dearborn was not garrisoned from October 1823 to October 1828, but was occupied by civilians.\footnote{Kirkland, I, 76-76.}

The first reported election in the district was held August 7, 1826. The judges were Kinzie, Beaubien and Caldwell; the clerks were the half-brothers, Archibald Clybourne and John K. Clark. Thirty-five votes were cast solidly for the Whig ticket—John Quincy Adams for President, Ninian Edwards for Governor, Daniel P. Cook for Congressman. Cook was candidate for the whole State and was defeated after eight years in Congress by General Joseph Duncan, a hero of the War of 1812, from Southern Illinois. Nearly all these voters were connected either with the Indian Agency or the American Fur Company.

Archibald Caldwell took out the first license for a tavern at Wolf Point, between the forks of the Chicago River. It was issued by the Commissioners at Peoria, December 8, 1829. He paid eight dollars for it, and was permitted to charge twenty-five cents for three meals, half as much for a night’s lodging, and eighteen and three quarters cents for a pint of whiskey. A local election was held July 24, 1830, at James Kinzie’s house at Wolf Point. Fifty-six votes were cast, and John S. C. Hogan defeated Archibald Clybourne. August 2, of the same year, the State election was held at the same house, and John Reynolds, a Jacksonian Democrat, got twenty-two out of the thirty-two votes cast for Governor. The district voted the ticket of the dominant party, for most of the voters were more or less amenable to official favor.\footnote{Kirkland, I, 76-78; Andreas’ Chicago, I, 599-602.}

By two Acts of January 15, 1831, Cook and LaSalle Counties were set off. LaSalle included Kendall, Grundy and the north half of Livingston, and had “attached” Kane, McHenry, DeKalb, Boone, Winnebago and the eastern parts of Ogle and Lee. Cook was named for Daniel H. P. Cook, the Illinois Congressman from 1819 to 1827. It was bounded on the south by the line between towns thirty-three and thirty-four, and on the west by its present extreme western boundary near Elgin. It included all Lake and DuPage, an eastern strip of McHenry, and three-fourths of Will. The seat of justice was fixed at Chicago, and an election
was ordered for the first Monday in August for a Sheriff, a Coroner, and three County Commissioners. Public notice was to be given by some resident Justice of the Peace and the County Commissioners, apparently of Peoria although the Act does not say so, were to designate the place. It was fixed at Chicago. The Commissioners elected were Samuel Miller and Gholson Kercheval of Chicago, and James Walker, of Walkers Grove, now Plainfield. They met and made three voting precincts—Chicago, Hickory Creek and DuPage. Gholson Kercheval's marriage to Felicite Hotchkiss of Kaskaskia on November 25, 1833, was the first marriage ever announced in northern Illinois, as it appears in the first number of the first Chicago paper, the Democrat, November 26, 1833. Kercheval was now Indian Agent at "Cobweb Hall" or "Castle." Samuel Miller married John Kinzie's daughter Elizabeth, and kept the Miller Tavern at the forks of Chicago River.44

At the first general election held in Cook County, as such, in August, 1832, the County gave 114 votes for the State's only Congressman, of which Joseph Duncan of Jacksonville had 94, Johnathan H. Pugh, a Whig, 19, and Archibald Clybourne one. For State Senator, James M. Strode of Galena, a Democrat, had 81 votes, James W. Stephenson of Galena had 26, and J. M. Gay had four. For Representative, Benjamin Mills of Galena had 110. For Sheriff, Stephen Forbes of Chicago had 106, and James Kinzie two. For Coroner, Elijah Wentworth, Jr., of Chicago, had 104 votes.45 It was not until 1854 that Chicago and Cook County finally ceased to go Democratic, and turned to the Free Soil men. At the election held August 4, 1834, Cook County cast 528 votes for Governor, of which General Joseph Duncan, Democrat, had 309, and William Kinney, Whig, had 201. Duncan was elected. William M. May, Democrat, was chosen to Congress from this District, for under the reapportionment Illinois had three Congressmen. The Whig candidate was Benjamin Mills of Galena, and the fight was a bitter one, in which the only paper, the new-born Democrat of Chicago, led. It said, after the election: "William L. May's election is a signal triumph of Democratic principles over an opposition composed of the followers of Clay, the banks, the Presbyterian political party, the Judges and the Clerks of Court." James W. Stephenson of Jo Daviess County was chosen State Senator, and John Hamlin Representative. Silas W. Sherman was elected Sheriff.46

LAKE PRECINCT.

At the September term of the Cook County Commissioners' Court in 1835, a new voting precinct was formed, containing most of the county lying north of

---

44 Laws 1831, 34, 54.
45 Andreas' Chicago, I, 602.
46 Chicago Democrat, August, 1834.
Chicago. It was named "Lake Precinct," and the polling place was established at
the house of Dexter Hapgood, six miles south of the Village of Wheeling in the
present township of Maine. A special election was held here October 17, 1835,
when thirty-two votes were cast, and Hiram Kennicott was elected Justice of the
Peace—the first one to serve in our Lake County. In January, 1836, he per-
formed the marriage ceremony for the first time within the borders of Lake,
marrying William Wigham to Caroline Wright.

At the same September term of court the Commissioners appointed Richard
Steele, Thomas McClure and Mark Noble, viewers to establish the road from the
forks of the Chicago River up the DesPlaines River and at the March term in
1836, they established the road. Steele and McClure were already in Lake
County.49

INDIAN CESSIONS.

By a treaty made at the territorial capital, Vincennes, August 13, 1803,
the Kaskaskias, the most ancient Illinois friends of the white man, made the
first voluntary surrender of lands. They ceded the whole of the territory
lying south of the basin of the Illinois and west of the Wabash basin. Our
State University is now at the northeastern apex of the tract.50

By a treaty made at St. Louis November 3, 1804, by Governor William
Henry Harrison of Indiana Territory and of the District of Louisiana, with the
Sauks and Foxes, these tribes ceded to the United States all the territory
bounded on the west by the Mississippi River from the Illinois to the Wisconsin,
and on the east by the Illinois River and its affluent, the Fox, to its source back
of Milwaukee. In addition a large territory occupied by these tribes on the
western side of the Mississippi was ceded. So far as ownership was concerned
this cession was a "large order" for the two tribes, since it covered all Illinois
northwest of the Illinois-Chicago line except the counties of Lake, Cook, Du-
Page and Kendall. Whilst the homes of the grantors centered on the lower
Rock River, and further south, the upper part of this cession between the Fox
and the little streams flowing into the Mississippi was the home of the Winne-
bagoes, while the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawattamies had seats on the
eastern Mississippi shore among the lead and zinc tracts of Galena and Platte-
ville. So far as the Sauks and Foxes were concerned the treaty might be valid,
although the Blackhawk War grew out of it, but a later treaty was necessary to
make good with the offended tribes who had not been at the pow-wow.61

49 Haines' Past and Present of Lake County, 221.
50 American State Papers, V. 687; Statutes at Large, VII. 78.
61 State Papers, V. 693; Statutes at Large, VII. 84.
WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE.

By treaties made at Vincennes August 18 and 27, 1804, and August 21, 1805, the Delawares, Miamis and Piankeshaws ceded southern Indiana. By treaty made at Fort Industry, July 4, 1805, the Wyandottes, Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawattamies, Delawares and Shawnees ceded northeastern Ohio. At Detroit, November 17, 1807, Wyandottes, Chippewas and Ottawas ceded northwestern Ohio and southeastern Michigan. At Fort Wayne, September 30, 1809, the Miamis and Delawares ceded a large area of western Indiana. At the Rapids of Miami, September 29, 1817, the Miamis, Wyandottes, Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattamies ceded northeastern Indiana, and at St. Mary's, October 2, 1818, the Pottawattamies ceded a large part of northwestern Indiana. At Chicago, August 29, 1821, the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattamies ceded southwest Michigan.

To settle "a serious dispute which has for some time past existed between the contracting parties relative to the right to a part of the lands ceded by the Sacs and Foxes, November 3, 1804," is the preamble to a treaty negotiated at St. Louis August 24, 1816, by Governor Clark of Missouri and Governor Edwards of Illinois with the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawattamies. By this treaty the United States relinquished to these three tribes all the lands of the aforesaidcession lying north of a line running west from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the Mississippi. In return these tribes relinquished all claims to the ceded territory south of that line. This line would start at Gary, and passing Plainfield and the northern borders of LaSalle and Bureau Counties, strike the Rock River a few miles below Prophetstown, at that time an important seat of the Winnebagoes.

An important rider to this treaty was the cession of a strip of territory bounded as follows: On the northwest by a line drawn from the Fox River of Illinois at a point ten miles above its mouth, and running so as to cross Sandy Creek, (now known as AuSable Creek), ten miles above its mouth; thence in a direct line to a point ten miles north of the west end of the portage between Chicago Creek and the DesPlaines; thence in a direct line to a point on Lake Michigan ten miles north of the mouth of Chicago Creek: on the southeast by a line beginning on Lake Michigan ten miles south of the mouth of Chicago Creek, and running thence in a direct line to a point on the Kankakee River ten miles above its mouth; thence on the Kankakee, Illinois and Fox Rivers to the place of beginning. These are the two well-known "Indian Boundary Lines." The upper one begins on Lake Michigan at the southeast corner of Calvary Cemetery and runs a little west of southwest eleven and a half miles to

---

89 State Papers, VI, 96; Statutes at Large, VII, 146.
Franklin Park on the DesPlaines, passing through Rogers Park on Rogers avenue, crossing the "Mayfair cut-off" Railroad on Peterson avenue, going through Jefferson Park and just north of Dunning Asylum. From Franklin Park it runs due southwest forty-eight miles to AuSable Creek, twelve miles due west of Joliet, passing by Downer's Grove and Plainfield. From the AuSable it goes a little south of west to the Fox River, three miles south of Sheridan.

The other line goes from the Calumet at South Chicago by Wildwood, Frankfort and Symerton to the Kankakee at a point three miles east of Braidwood. The mouth of Chicago River, Joliet, and Dresden Heights all lie on the medial line of this twenty-mile strip of land. The President's instructions of May 7, 1816, to Governor Edwards and the other Commissioners, after directing that retrocession be made of the lands ceded by the Sauks and Foxes which belonged to other tribes, went on to urge securing a tract of land connecting Lake Michigan with the purchase to the westward. Governor Edwards, who negotiated this treaty, afterwards wrote to the Legislature that "this tract of land was obtained from the Indians for the purpose of opening a canal communication between the Lake and the Illinois River. I personally know that the Indians were induced to believe that the opening of the canal would be very advantageous to them, and that, under authorized expectations that this would be done, they ceded the land for a trifle." 5

By treaty made at Edwardsville September 25, 1818, and proclaimed January 5, 1819, the Peorias ceded the whole southern watershed of the Illinois River from the Kankakee to the Mississippi. At the same place, July 30, 1819, the Kickapoos ceded all their lands between the Kankakee and Wabash Rivers. 6

By a treaty made at Prairie du Chien July 29, 1829, between General John McNeil, Colonel Pierre Menard and Caleb Atwater for the United States, and the chiefs of the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattamies, and proclaimed January 2, 1830, a tract was ceded bounded on the west by the Mississippi River from Rock Island to the Wisconsin River; up that river, skirting the Federal Reservation a short distance for the north line; thence southerly around the heads of the small streams entering the Mississippi to Rock River at the Winnebago Village forty miles above its mouth; thence west to Rock Island, on a line drawn due west from the most southerly bend of Lake Michigan.

Also a tract bounded as follows: On the south by a line beginning "on the western shore of Lake Michigan at the northeast corner of the field of Antoine Ouilmette, who lives near Grosse Point, about twelve miles north of Chicago; running thence due west to the Rock River; thence down the said river to where

5 Life of Governor Ninian Edwards, 99.
6 State Papers, VI, 187, 188; Statutes at Large, VII, 181, 300.
WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE.

a line drawn due west from the most southern bend of Lake Michigan crosses said river; thence east along said line to the Fox River of the Illinois; thence along the northwestern boundary line of the cession of 1816 to Lake Michigan; thence northwardly along the western shore of lake to place of beginning." It was further agreed that "the United States shall at their own expense cause to be surveyed the northern boundary line of the cession herein made, from Lake Michigan to the Rock River as soon as practicable after the ratification of the treaty, and shall also cause good and sufficient marks and mounds to be established on said line." 56

A treaty was made at Prairie du Chien, August 1, 1829, by the same negotiators for the United States and the chiefs of the Winnebagoes. It was proclaimed January 2, 1830. It conveyed a tract of territory bounded by a line beginning on the Rock River at the entrance of the Peckatotaka Creek and running up that creek and the Sugar Creek to the source of its eastern branch; thence due north to the road from Eastern Blue Mound by the most northern of the four lakes (of Madison) to the portage of the Fox and the Wisconsin; along this road to the crossing of Duck Creek; thence directly to the most southerly bend of Lake Puckaway on the Fox River; thence up the lake and the Fox River to the portage of the Wisconsin; down this river to the United States Reservation at its mouth; thence along the lines of a tract secured to the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattamies by the treaty of Prairie du Chien of August 19, 1825, around the heads of the little streams running into the Mississippi southerly to the Rock River at the Winnebago Village and thence up the river to the Peckatotaka. 57

The treaty of August 19, 1825, had secured to the Winnebagoes all the lands between the Rock River on the east, from its source to the Winnebago Village, forty miles above its mouth, and on the west the first height of land east of the Mississippi. It had secured to the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattamies all the lands between this height of land and the Mississippi from Rock Island to the Wisconsin. 58

A treaty was made at Prairie du Chien, February 8, 1831, and proclaimed July 9, 1832, with the tribe of Menominees. They ceded the lands east of Green Bay, the Fox River and the Winnebago Lake. The line of cession began at the south end of Winnebago Lake and then went southeast to the Milwaukee River, down that river to the lake, north along the shore to the mouth of Green Bay; thence up the Bay and Fox River to the beginning. 59

56 State Papers, VI. 167, 196.
57 Statutes at Large, VII. 329; State Papers, VI. 408.
58 Statutes, VII. 878.
59 Statutes, VII. 348.
On the fifteenth of September, 1832, at the close of the Blackhawk War, a treaty was signed at Fort Armstrong at Rock Island, with the tribe of Winnebagoes, by General Winfield Scott and John Reynolds, Governor of Illinois. The Winnebagoes ceded their lands south and east of the Wisconsin River and the Fox River of Green Bay, beginning at the mouth of Peckatotaka Creek, running up Rock River to its source; thence on a line dividing the Winnebagoes from the Indians east of Winnebago Lake as far as the Grande Chute; thence up the Fox River to Winnebago Lake, along northwest shore of lake up the Fox to Lake Puckaway, along its eastern shore to its southeast bend; thence on line of purchase from the Winnebagoes of Treaty of Prairie du Chien, August 1, 1829, southerly to the point of beginning. This treaty was proclaimed February 13, 1833.\(^{60}\)

A treaty was made with the Pottawattamies at Camp Tippecanoe in northern Indiana, October 20, 1832, and proclaimed January 21, 1833. The lands ceded were bounded on the northwest by a line running from a point on Lake Michigan ten miles south of Chicago River along the Indian boundary line of 1816 to the Kankakee and the mouth of the Fox; thence "with the southern boundary of the Pottawattamie territory to the state line between Illinois and Indiana;" thence north to place of beginning. This southern boundary was the line drawn due west through the southernmost bend of Lake Michigan.\(^{61}\)

The final treaty with the Indians, which gave the entire area of Illinois to the white man, was made at Chicago, September 26, 1833. By it the northeast corner of Illinois was to be opened to settlement. The negotiators for the United States were George B. Porter, Governor of Michigan Territory, Colonel Thomas J. V. Owen, Indian agent at Chicago, and William Weatherford. The grantors were that closely associated group, the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattamies. It ceded all their lands along the west shore of Lake Michigan and between it and the lands ceded by the Winnebagoes by the Treaty of Fort Armstrong, September 15, 1832. It was bounded on the north by the country ceded by the Menominees in February, 1831, and on the south by the cession made by the three allied tribes, July 29, 1829. One clause ran: "It being understood that the said Indians are to move from all that part of the land now ceded which is within the State of Illinois immediately on the ratification of this treaty, but to be permitted to retain possession of the territory north of the boundary line of said state for the term of three years without molestation or interruption and under the protection of the laws of the United States." This treaty was ratified by the Senate May 22, 1834, but was not proclaimed until February 21, 1835.\(^{62}\)

\(^{60}\) Statutes, VII, 870.
\(^{61}\) Statutes, VII, 878.
\(^{62}\) Statutes, VII, 481; Andreas' Chicago, I, 158.
WHEN THE INDIAN WAS HERE.

LAND SURVEYS AND SALES.

The peace made with the Indians at Greenfield in 1796 found Congress already prepared with a plan for the survey, sale and settlement of the northwestern lands. By the "Ordinance for ascertaining the mode of disposing of lands in the western territory," adopted May 20, 1785, provision was made for a corps of surveyors, one from each state, under the direction of the Geographer of the United States. Our admirable system of survey of the national lands was then adopted. It is understood to be the conception of Captain Thomas Hutchins, who was appointed Geographer, and who had worked it out in his mind in 1764 when as an officer in Colonel Bouquet's expedition to the Ohio he traveled through the broad western lands. The unit of the system is a topographical township of thirty-six square miles and six miles square, the miles being numbered consecutively back and forth across the square, beginning at the northeast corner. These townships are counted north or south of some "base line," and east or west of some "principal meridian." The count is by "towns" north or south and by "ranges" east or west. The first seven ranges were surveyed in 1786-87 under protection of United States troops. The meridian for this survey was the western line of Pennsylvania; the base line was run from the junction of the aforesaid line with the Ohio River, forty-two miles westward. With great wisdom, the makers of the Ordinance ordered that the square mile numbered sixteen in every township should be devoted to school purposes. At a later time the word "section" was introduced to designate the square miles, and each of these was divided into four "quarters" designated by the corners as overlaid by a compass, and each of these again was "quartered" making it possible with a few words to locate exactly every forty acres west of the thirteen states. The first principal meridian is the eastern boundary of Indiana. The second principal meridian runs near the central line of Indiana, eighteen miles west of Indianapolis. The third meridian runs from the junction of the Ohio and Mississippi at Cairo, fairly in the centre of the State of Illinois, through Centralia, and near Vandalia, Peru and Rockford. The base line crosses this meridian three miles south of Centralia. The fourth meridian runs north from the mouth of the Illinois, and has a secondary base line through Beardstown. These two lines were drawn through the "Military Bounty Tract," which was surveyed in 1815 and 1816, and appropriated largely in bounty grants to the soldiers of the recent war. Similar lands had been so appropriated in Ohio for the soldiers of the Revolution. This Illinois tract covered the lands of the Sauks and Foxes, and included all the territory between the Illinois and the Mississippi to a line from Rock Island to Hennepin.

*Journals of Congress, IV, 530; Old Northwest, II, 260-262.*
By Act of March 30, 1822, Congress granted to the State of Illinois authority to survey a route for a canal, reserving ninety feet in width on each side for canal uses, and appropriated ten thousand dollars for the survey. Colonel Rene Paul and Justin Post made the survey in 1823-24 and reported a probable cost of construction at not more than $700,000. In consequence the Illinois and Michigan Canal Company was incorporated January 17, 1825. Under the persuasive eloquence of the Illinois congressman, Cook, a grant was made to the state, March 2, 1827, of every alternate section of land along the route for a width of ten miles. On January 22, 1829, the Legislature accepted this grant and provided for the appointment of three canal commissioners, to select and sell the lands, to lay out towns, and to begin the construction of the canal. The commissioners appointed were Edmund Roberts, Dr. Greshom Jayne and Charles Dunn. Chicago Town was platted August 4, 1830, by James Thompson. It extended from Madison Street to Kinzie and from State to DesPlaines Street. The first sale of lots was made September 27, 1830. On this area, the incorporated town of Chicago began its civic existence, August 10, 1833, with a Town Board composed of T. J. V. Owen, George W. Dole, Madore B. Beaubien, John Miller, Edmund S. Kimberley. Col. Owen was chosen President of the Board.

From the original surveys in the office of the Land Department at Washington we learn that the old Indian boundary line running southwest from Rogers Park was surveyed in the fall and winter of 1818-19 by John C. Sullivan and his assistant, James M. Duncan. This was done under authority of a letter from William Rector, Surveyor of Public Lands in Illinois and Missouri, dated October 18, 1818. Sullivan was ordered to survey under the direction of Commissioners Graham and Philips, appointed by the President to run the lines of the tract ceded by Treaty of St. Louis, of August, 1816. The first course ran south 60° 12' degrees west, 8 miles and 75 chains to a point ten miles north of the west end of the Chicago-DesPlaines portage; thence south 44° 35' west, 38 miles and 70 chains to a point on Sandy Creek nineteen miles from its mouth. In 1821 the surveys of the lands within this cession were being made, and to complete them, John Wall, working for Stephen and Thomas C. Rector, the contracting surveyors, in the fall and December of that year, ran the line again. The Rector brothers themselves made the first area survey that we find north of Chicago, when under their contract of March 20, 1821, with the oldest brother, William Rector, they surveyed what is now Lake View Township and Evanston Township south of Indian boundary. This survey was certified November 1, 1822. It is quarter sectional only in the fractional sections, and only sectional for the rest. It shows no road in the tract. Township Thirty-nine,
Fourteen, the Chicago of fifty years ago, between North Avenue and Thirty-ninth street and west to Western avenue, was not subdivided into the sectional squares until 1831. The plat is certified in the Surveyor's office at St. Louis, March 16, 1831. The earlier land laws had contemplated the sale of lands only in large areas of many miles to land companies who would promote emigration and resell in small portions to settlers. The law of May 10, 1800, provided for sectional surveys. The law of February 11, 1805, provided for marking half sections. A law of April 5, 1832, amended the latter act, and made it possible for intending settlers, or those already on the land, to purchase in as small lots as forty acres, provided no one purchaser took more than two forties under a small purchase allotment. Under this act fractional sections were ordered surveyed into forties. The Chicago township was so surveyed and certified to, August 14, 1832, "fractional" meaning broken not only by the shores of Lake Michigan, but by the courses of the Chicago River.

(settlers versus speculators.)

Trouble sprang up very soon between the settlers and the land speculators, who were apparently as numerous and unscrupulous in those early days as at the present time. The settlers were compelled to organize for the defense of their claims, and they were prepared to use even lynch law, if necessary. In the Chicago Democrat for May 4, 1836, is the notice of a meeting of the inhabitants of Cook County situated on the Des Plaines River at the house of Thomas Broadwell on the fourth of April. S. M. Salisbury, who lived near the present Shermerville, was in the chair. The purpose of the meeting was to "consider the necessity of entering into an agreement to abide by the laws as they are at present established between each settler, and the better to secure the claims of settlers from encroachment." It was agreed to stand together in resistance to intrusion, by peaceful means if possible, but if not, by any means adequate to protect property rights.

The "claim jumper" evil was apparently wide-spread, and there was the additional difficulty of the boundary lines of the actual settlements criss-crossing the rectangular lines of the federal survey. The Democrat of May 11, 1836, announced a general convention of the proprietors of individual interests in the Milwaukee settlement to be held in June, for the purpose of "adjusting the division lines to the town lot lines."

The same number of the Democrat contained an extract from the Buffalo Republican, in which this land question was connected with national politics.

Facsimiles of Federal Surveys; Annals of Congress, Sixth, 1515; Eighth, 2d Session, 1663; Debates, VIII, Appendix, iv.
That journal said that "the use of the word squatters by our friends of the Daily Journal of Wednesday, has laid open the designs of the Whig party to a sharper light than we had before suspected. Their assertion that the Van Burenites want all the public lands for the squatters shows conclusively that the present crusade against the surplus revenue, is a war against the pioneer settlers of the West. These men, who have taken their all with them, and removed to the far West, to be out of the reach of purse proud monopolists, it is the policy of the Whigs to rob of their improvements and their hopes, by putting up the whole land for sale to speculators, or granting it to incorporations, to be speculated upon or withdrawn from the market."

The two northern tiers of Cook County townships, above Lake View and Jefferson, were surveyed mainly by or for James Thompson, a St. Louis surveyor, in 1837, under a contract with the Government of November 21, 1836. James Galloway also had a contract of the same date, and surveyed in Ranges Nine and Ten. E. C. Berry had a contract of September 9, 1837, and surveyed in Wheeling and Northfield towns. W. L. D. Ewing had a contract of September 23, 1839, and surveyed in Ranges Nine, Ten and Eleven. George W. Harrison had a contract of September 21, 1839, and surveyed in Ranges Eleven to Fourteen."
CHAPTER II

EMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT FROM CHICAGO NORTHWARD.

The movement of population from Chicago northward began when that place was but a hamlet. The lines of emigration were three; along the Lake Shore, the North Branch of the Chicago River, and the DesPlaines. The first to go north were the Clybourne family, from Virginia, Jonas Clybourne, his wife Elizabeth McKenzie Clybourne (formerly the widow Clark) and her three sons, John Kinzie Clark and Archibald and Henley Clybourne. They went out on the North Branch to where the Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad now crosses the Elston Road. This was in 1826.

In 1830, John K. Clark went six miles further up the Branch and built a log cabin above Gamble’s Ford. Here he lived with his wife Permelia Scott Clark, daughter of the Grosse Point pioneer, Stephen Scott, until in 1836 they went still higher up the stream to Section four in Northfield Town, just south of Deerfield, where he died in 1865, and Mrs. Clark in 1877. “Indian Clark” was one of the most notable figures of our pioneer days. An adequate sketch of him is in the Story of Deerfield Town in Haines’ Larger History of Lake County.

John Noble, with his brother, Mark Noble, Jr., and their sister, Mary, built a log cabin on the North Branch just west of Belmont Avenue in 1833. The next year they went higher up the river to a six hundred acre farm near Dutchman’s Point. In 1831, Joseph Curtis settled on Section 17 in Niles Township, a mile northwest of the “Centre,” and John Dewes went just north of him in 1832. In 1833 John Schadinger and Julius Perrin built the first log cabin on the trail northward through the spur of timber that jutted out from the heavily wooded valley in Section 30. In 1834, Christian Ebinger and John Planck built just south of Schadinger, John Ebinger and Fred Ebinger still more south in Norwood Park. These were the “Dutchmen” from whom “the Point” was named. Planck kept the first tavern at this place.

J. K. Clark as has been said was, in 1836, the pioneer in Northfield. John Stryker came that year also. Dr. John Kennicott and his brother, Levi, came on the DesPlaines Valley trail in 1837; Silas W. Sherman, Sheriff of Cook County in 1834, came with his son, Joel, to the Shermerville crossing of the North Branch in 1838. Over on the DesPlaines trail in Wheeling, in the month after the treaty of 1833 at Chicago, George Strong came on the river two miles

\[1\text{Andreas’ History of Cook County, 744; Haines’ Past and Present of Lake County, 260.}\]
below Lake County line. Timothy Titcomb, with the classic name, joined him there the same year, but in the year 1835 moved on to Grant Township in Lake County, where he soon became prominent. Captain Daniel Wright came to Maine Township in 1833 and stopped a brief time on Section 32 on the Des-Plaines Valley trail, but soon moved on, to be the first white settler in Lake County. Socrates Rand of “Rand Road” fame, came to the southwest quarter of Section 8 in 1835. Brooks of “Brooks’ Road” fame, came to the very northeast corner of Leyden at the crossing of the DesPlaines in 1833. William B. Clay and his sons, S. M. Salisbury, Chris and Daniel Stanger and Chris Stryker all settled around the present Village of Wheeling that year.\(^2\)

Over on the Lake Shore, Antoine Ouilmette and his Pottawattamie wife, Archange Ouilmette, and their four sons and four daughters, came into possession of 1,280 acres of land. This was assigned by the treaty of July 29, 1829, in view of the Indian affiliation of the family. Here they lived, apparently, until 1838, and their lands were sold for them in 1844-45. The Reservation covered Section 34, an eastern strip of 33, a southern strip of 27 and fractional Section 35 in Northfield Township. It is bounded today on the south by Central Avenue, Evanston; on the north by North Avenue in Wilmette; on the west by Fairview Avenue.

Stephen H. Scott was the pioneer in the northeast corner of Cook County. He came by boat to Chicago in 1826 and went on with his family to Grosse Point. Here he built a log cabin on land which was later included in the Ouilmette Reservation. In consequence, in 1831 he removed to the DesPlaines River.

In 1835, Erastus Patterson of Woodstock, Vermont, with wife and five children went north of the Ouilmette Reservation and wintered on the spot where the Winnetka Episcopal Church now is. That fall or winter he built, a little further north, a house that became famous as one of the taverns on the Military Road, then recently laid out. He located on the southwest corner where the road swung off westward to go around the ravines of Hubbard’s Woods. His site is now occupied by the W. B. Lloyd home. Here he kept a tavern, and here Sheridan Kimball stopped the first night on his trip from Chicago to Root River, in December 1835. Here he was visited by his friend James S. Buck in January, 1837, on his way from Chicago to Milwaukee. Mr. Buck says it was the only house on the road between Chicago and Sunderland’s, west of Waukegan. A fuller account will be found in the chapter on trails and highways. Mr. Patterson died in 1837, and his widow kept the tavern for some years. Anson H. Taylor also came in 1836 and built before long a pier, and “Taylorsport” sprang into existence on the lake charts. Harbor Street in southern Glencoe still runs down

\(^2\)Andreas’ Cook County, 470, 744.
EMISSION AND SETTLEMENT.

to the long since abandoned port. Alexander McDaniel also came in 1836 and spent the winter with the Ouilmettes. The next year he built a house on the more recent Garland Place in Winnetka, where he also kept travelers as an adjunct to Patterson's. In 1836, George M. Huntoon, whose son is now a resident of Lake Forest, built the first house in Evanston on the Ridge or Green Bay Road, a block south of Main Street. About the same time Abraham Hatheway built a cabin where the Presbyterian Church now is, and in the same year Philip Rogers built his home at the intersection of Ridge Road and Rogers Avenue in Rogers Park. The next year Samuel Rohrer settled at "Rose Hill." In 1838 E. H. Mulford built his tavern on Section 30. In 1837, Philip Marshall, A. M. Talley, Harrison Love and Simon Doyle, came to the site of Glencoe. The same year Timothy Sunderland located near the present New Trier High School and Charles H. Beaubien near him. Marcus Gormley came to the north end of Glencoe in 1839, and Robert Daggett north of him.8

LAKE'S ADVANCE GUARD.

The first white settler to come to Lake County was Captain Daniel Wright. To the "Old Settlers' Meeting" of June 20, 1868, he said that he was born in Rutland, Vermont, in 1778, that he served under General Pike in the War of 1812; that he afterward settled in Ohio, and then came on to Chicago in 1833. Following the road up the DesPlaines by Dutchman's Point, he stopped awhile in the Township of Maine and then pushed on to the Indian village of Half Day in Vernon. The Pottawattamie chief Metama was there with his band, and in June, 1834, the Indians turned in and helped him build the first house north of Dutchman's Point. It was a 20 by 20 cabin and was built on the northwest quarter of Section 26. He brought with him his wife and several children, two oxen and a cow. In the fall a prairie fire swept away his store of hay put by for the coming winter. In September, 1834, he suffered great loss, his young son, Daniel, dying on the seventh, and the wife and mother three days later. A year later another son, who had just reached manhood, died. In January, 1836, his daughter, Caroline, was married by his neighbor, Hiram Kennicott, the first Justice of the Peace in the territory, to William Wigham, the first marriage performed in what is now Lake and undoubtedly recorded in the Cook County records destroyed in the great fire of 1871. Daniel Wright died in extreme old age, December 30, 1873, and lies buried at Half Day. A stone memorial has recently been erected on his farm which is a mile and a half south of Half Day, on the river side of the great highway to Chicago.4

8 Andreas' Cook County, 417, 485; Andreas' Racine and Kenosha Counties, 292; Buck's Pioneer History of Milwaukee, I, 7.
4 Waukegan Gazette, June 27, 1868; Sept. 18, 1869; June, 1881; Partridge's Lake County, 625.
Two other settlers came to Vernon Township in 1834. Theron Parsons, a man of fine character, settled at Half Day and at one time kept a temperance house there. He left, however, in the still pioneer days to open up the further west. Hiram Kennicott, a member of a famous family of physicians and lawyers, in 1834 made his claim and built his cabin. In the following year he opened a general store and completed a grist and saw mill on the site where today are the ruins of an old industry. As a Justice of the Peace he celebrated the Whigham-Wright marriage in January, 1836, having been elected to that office October 17, 1835. He had studied law at Aurora, N. Y., with Millard Fillmore. William H. Cooley built his cabin in 1834 on the DesPlaines Road in "The Grove," and bought oxen from drovers from lower Illinois, breaking them and selling them to the farmers at advanced prices. Taverns like New York House had sheds for the proper bestowal of this species of commodity.

Jesse Wilmot came up the North Branch through Wheeling in 1834 and wintered alone in a cabin near where now is Deerfield village. Soon he brought to it his wife, Elizabeth. Joseph Flint built a cabin away over in Cuba Township near the mouth of the creek which now bears his name. This hut was occupied that winter by his son Amos. Jacob Miller came out this year through the DesPlaines Valley to Mill Creek and built his saw mill a mile or more above its mouth. He went back to Chicago that winter, but returned in the spring of 1835 and built his grist mill. He was one of the earliest Justices of the Peace.

Others who located claims in 1834 and settled in 1835 were Charles Bartlett, one of the members of the first Commissioners Court, whose claim was on the river near the later Libertyville; and Richard and Ransom Steele, brothers, who made a claim two miles or more south of Vardin's Grove, and built a cabin near where the Belt Railroad now crosses the highway. Leaving this empty they went east and returned with their families in the spring of 1835. Albert B. Steele, the son of Richard, was born in this cabin, June 20, 1835. Moses Putney, the first cobbler, with Miriam his wife, made a claim in 1834 south of the Steeles where Vernon and Libertyville meet; and Andrew S. Wells located on Section 3 in Vernon, on the highway south of Putney.

Inasmuch as Lake County was a part of McHenry County from 1837 to 1839, it is of interest to note the settlement there. At an Old Settlers' Meeting held at Antioch in June, 1881, it was said that James Gillilan, who came in November, 1834, was the first settler. George Gage speaking at a similar gathering in September, 1869, said there were in 1835 seven householders in Pleasant Grove Settlement and six including Gillilan in Virginia Settlement. The first settler in the northern half of McHenry was Josiah H. Giddings, who came in 1836.6

6Haines' Past and Present, 222-225, 299; Partridge's History of Lake County, 625-627.
IN THE DESPLAINES VALLEY.

Vernon Township was on the River Road and was naturally an early place of concentration of settlement. William Easton and his sons, Robert and John, settled on Section 14 east of Half Day; John Gridley and his sons, Elisha, George and John T., on Section 17 west of Half Day; Mathias Mason, one of the first County Commissioners, John A. Mills and Jonathan Rice on Section 9 to the northwest; John S. Chambers and James M. Washburn near the village; B. F. Washburn and Roswell W. Rose on Section 13; Asahel Talcott to the south on Section 22; William Wigham with his father-in-law, on the Wright farm, where he died in 1839. Later comers were Orange Brace on the southern edge of the town and county in Section 31; John Herrick and Priscilla, his wife, on the main road just south of the north town boundary; Rufus Souls and Ursula, his wife, were on Section 26; Job W. Tripp on the same section; Jesse H. Leavenworth and Elvira, his wife, were on Section 35; Charles Darling on 7; Stephen M. Salisbury on 36; Seth Washburn in the village. In Vernon, at Half Day, the first postoffice in the county was established August 22, 1836, and Seth Washburn was postmaster. In the fall of that year Laura B. Sprague opened the first school at the same place.

The natural trend of emigration was still up the valley. To Libertyville Township came, in 1835, Tobias Wynkoop, who settled on the creek which bears his name north of the village; Elkanah Tingley was between him and the village; in the village itself were the Englishman George Vardin, who stayed only a year, but left his name to the Grove; Davis C. Steele, nephew of Richard and Ransom; Morse the village blacksmith; Henry B. Steele the famous Commissioners' Clerk of 1840-43, who had been previously our first Sheriff in 1837-40, and who took the Vardin claim and house. On Diamond Lake were Samuel Wayman and Enos Covolt, and a little later Charles Bartlett, who moved over from the river. Others who came later were Life Wilson, a ship captain, and James Hutchinson who settled near together on the road from Vardin's Grove to Mechanic's Grove. Archimedes B. Wynkoop was at Vardin's Grove for awhile before he removed to Little Fort. Lewis G. Schenck, Solomon Norton, Elisha Clarke and Hiram Clark went out beyond Wilson and Hutchinson to Section 19, and settled around the beautiful little oak forest which on account of their previous occupation was called Mechanic's Grove, and which still surrounds the buildings of the Sheldon School near Lake Eara. Norton was County Commissioner in 1837-40; Schenck was Treasurer in 1837-39 and School Commissioner in 1839-41. Three professional men came in 1837; and all made a profound impression in the county. Horace Butler and Cornelia, his wife, built a home in the western side of the village and Butler's Lake commemorates them. Dr. Jesse H. Foster was also in the village and kept a pharmacy in connection with his practice.
The Rev. Samuel Hurlbut, a Methodist clergyman, was our first spiritual overseer, and broke the monopoly of the justices in marriage fees. Dr. William Crane settled in the village. Henry B. Steele opened a postoffice at his house in the Grove, April 16, 1837, and called it Libertyville. Vernon town had the first marriage at Captain Wright's in January, 1836. The first child, a native to the county, was born in Liberty town, June 20, 1835, at the home of Richard Steele and was named Albert B. Steele. The second, a daughter of Willard Jones, was born in Warren, June 27, 1836. The third, James P. Norton, a son of Solomon Norton, was born at Mechanic's Grove, July 9, 1836. The fourth was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Nelson Landon, born in Benton, July 27, 1836.

Richard Drew, Thomas Madden and Archibald Darragh came away over in the northeast corner of the township in the early forties. They were in the North Branch line of travel rather than the DesPlaines Valley and were affiliated with the settlers in Shields. So with the Bradleys in Section 26 southwest of Rondout. Miss Sprague at Half Day, had the first school, but Independence Grove had the first school house. It was built of squared logs, making what was called a block house, in the fall of 1836.

The River Road as such ended at the Gurnee Ford in Warren, crossing over to the eastern height of land at York House, but the trail went on up the valley to Mill Creek and the State line. In Warren we find a growing population before the close of 1835. Willard Jones settled away out in Section 31, on the Mukwonago trail; Phineas Sherman on the River on 27, and William Sherman on 28; William McClure was on 23, and James McClure on 22; Amos Bennett, a negro, was on the River above Vardin's Grove; Ezekiel Boyland was higher up the stream in 14; George A. Drury, Leonard Gage and George Gage were near Gage's Lake. George Gage was County Surveyor in 1843-51. Others followed soon. Samuel Brooks opened a postoffice called Abingdon, November 4, 1836, west of the Saugatuck crossing of the river. Avery Esty and Moses Esty came on Section 17; William Lovejoy, famous for tavern and staging, opened his house in Section 32 on the Belvidere Road. William Ladd, who was "Squire" Ladd and County Commissioner in 1842-45, settled on Section 8; Orlin B. Smith was on Section 21; Havelia Whitney, surveyor in 1879-88, was on 20; Peter Strang and Amaziah Smith on 4; William L. Barry on Section 6; Deliah Corser at Gurnee; James Whitmore on 21; Thomas Whitmore on 20.

The last pioneers up the valley reached Newport Township. Here, in 1835, following Jacob Miller, were James Emery, west of the River on Section 27, and Lemuel Short on Section 15 near where now is Rosecrans. Others who followed were Merrill Pearsons on Section 31; James Melinda, east of the

---

*Haines' Past and Present, 222-225, 294, 313; Partridge, 627-680; Lake County Land Book.
EMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT.

River on 14; also Alvin Ames who came in 1842; Henry Chope on 32; and Hiram C. Biddlecom on 24; Asa Winter on 34; Elijah Alvord on 33, who came in 1839; Peter Cassiday on 21; Edward and John Murray came to Section 2 in 1841; Solomon P. Brown came to Section 12 in 1843; John Delany came to Section 26 in 1842; E. F. W. Eddy came to Section 13 in 1843; Rev. William B. Dodge came in 1843 to Milburn; Asher Ferry settled in 12 on the Military Road; John B. Nichols was near the River in 11; and to the east of him, his brother, Lansing B. Nichols, who was Clerk of Commissioners Court in 1839-40; Jeremiah Shea was on 14; Charles F. Heydecker came in 1483 to Section 28. John Pope did not come until 1850.

ALONG LAKE MICHIGAN.

The settlement along the Lake Shore and the Green Bay Road began higher up than was the case on the River, and the earliest settlers were more numerous in Benton and Waukegan than in Shields and Deerfield. The two northern townships lay better to the immediate occupancy of settlers. Landon and Stowell had come through the other three towns to their final decision that the fine upland prairie of Benton was "good enough." In Benton Township in 1835 were: Nelson Landon on Section 10, who was a County Commissioner in 1839-44; Jeremiah Stowell was just north of him; Hanson Minsky and Robert D. Minsky, brothers, on Section 22; Henry M. Paddock on Section 3, who was Coroner in 1842; Jeremiah Porter on the Green Bay Road on Section 18, who was Treasurer and Assessor in 1845. Others who came soon after 1835 were John R. Nichols and C. Truesdell on Section 6; Chester Butterfield on 15; Samuel P. Ransom on 16; Rev. Salmon Stebbins on 19 in 1837; Edward Putnam on 18; Oren Jerome on 9; John Carmen on 15. John Carmen died there April 25, 1881, at the age of eighty-two. Henry Wood came in 1835. His brother George came in 1836 and died at the age of sixty-seven, April 5, 1876. Mrs. Lydia Putnam died November 27, 1881, nearly eighty-eight years of age. Nelson Landon died at Waukegan, June 17, 1874, aged seventy-seven. Mrs. Landon died May 8, 1869.

Nelson Landon and Jeremiah Stowell were the pioneers in Benton. They came up the Green Bay Road from Chicago on one pony, riding alternately. The first Landon house was a log cabin. The second was a framed structure brought by boat in sections to the beach a mile east and then hauled in and put together. The other Benton pioneers followed these two in along the Green Bay Road trail from the south. Later settlers came by Lake to Kenosha or Southport, after that settlement had grown into a rival of the infant Chicago, and staged in from there.

1 Haines' Past and Present, 225-225, 216; Partridge, 627-620; Land Book.
In Waukegan Township in 1835 were Peleg Sunderlin on the Green Bay Road in the first house on the road between Grosse Point and Kenosha; John Flood south of him at the later Spalding Corners and Joseph De Hart north of Sunderlin at New York House; Thomas Tiernan on the Belvidere Road near Little Fort; Samuel Pillefaut north of him out Washington Street; Henry Wood and Burleigh Hunt in the village, the latter at the corner of State and Liberty. Those who came soon after were Charles S. and James G. Cary, north of Little Fort; Elmsley Sunderlin, Paul Kingston, James B. Gorton on Section 8; Henry Knapp, Hezekiah Bryant, D. S. Dewey, Dr. David Cory; Philip Blanchard who came in 1837 to Section 4; Daniel Walters, Cornelius Veiley, Edward Snyder Erastus Blakesley, Thomas B. Benjamin, W. B. Benjamin, James McKay, the famous sheriff of 1847-50; Captain Morris Robinson, Arthur Patterson, Probate Justice in 1839-43, and Clerk of the Commissioners' Court, 1843-47, and Daniel O. Dickinson, the conspicuous merchant, County Treasurer in 1843-45, and County Commissioner in 1845-46.

Mr. Haines says: In 1835, Thomas Jenkins of Chicago and others, commenced the construction of a building for a store of goods. In 1836, a stock of merchandise was opened in this building by Thomas Jenkins. It was a two-story frame structure, twenty by forty, situated under the bluff on the north bank of the river, east of the present railroad. In the course of the year, Jenkins abandoned the undertaking and returned to Chicago. Soon after James B. Gorton came with a stock of goods, but a controversy arising as to the right of occupancy of the land he moved his stock out to the O'Plain Bridge where he remained until 1841. Burleigh Hunt built a house on the south side of the river, at the southwest corner of State and Liberty streets. He soon after built a dam near the present site of State street bridge on the west, and built a saw mill to which in 1840 he added a grist mill.

Dr. David Cory came about 1838, and built a house of hewn logs on State street just north of Clayton. He was the first physician in the town. Dennis S. Dewey came a few months thereafter. He built on Grand avenue, near the north branch of Little Fort River. He built a dam across the stream, and erected a chair and furniture factory.

The Little Fort Postoffice was established in the summer of 1841, and Joseph Wood was postmaster. Isaac Hopkinson was the first lawyer, and came in 1841. E. M. Haines taught the first school in the winter of 1841-42 in the upper story of the house of Andrew Rice on State Street, just south of Madison.*

In its issue of March 21, 1851, the Waukegan Gazette said: "Our associate editor was twelve years old when he came to Little Fort in 1837; there were then but three small log huts; two on the flat beneath the bluff, and are now

*Haines, 232, 250, 231; Partridge, 638.
gone; the third stood among the trees, then so thick as to obscure the view of the lake, on an elevation near the present Genesee Street bridge, and is yet in existence. Mr. S. H. Guibert put a small stock of goods into one of the log buildings under the bluff. A small schooner brought here a cargo of lumber which was rafted from the vessel to the shore; and this diminutive store and lumber yard were more than sufficient to supply the wants of the few people who then resided hereabouts. In the spring of 1838 Thomas Jenkins commenced the erection of the building now occupied as a store by James G. Cary & Co. This building was built upon the site of the old French Trading Fort called Little Fort; and in ploughing up the ground, preparatory to excavation for cellar purposes, some half-decayed timbers of this trading post and a few Indian relics were exhumed. The same season the company owning the town plat commenced the building of a dam on a line with State street across the creek. A small flouring mill was soon afterwards erected, as well as a moderate-sized saw mill, both of which have now, with the dam, almost entirely disappeared; never having been very good investments. The same season a small shingled dwelling was added to the log house belonging to Mr. Hunt, and situated upon the bluff. From this time until 1841, no other frame buildings were erected, and the business of fishing was almost the only one followed; the persons engaged in this occupation lived in tents on the lake shore. At that time there were not 800 people in the whole county. In 1840 James McKay came and began the erection of the Exchange Hotel. Until 1844 the town increased but little, and hardly a dozen buildings were added. In 1842 D. S. Dewey came from Chicago, and located on what is now "Dewey’s Addition." He built a dam across the creek, a saw mill and a cabinet factory. In 1844 D. O. Dickinson began his pier and built the north wing of his warehouse. In that year the town began to improve; the population was 150. In 1840 the small and venerable schooners Ocean Wave, Free Trader and General Thornton made semi-occasional visits; lying at anchor they landed passengers and merchandise by means of yaws.”

In Shields Township in 1835 were John Strong, above Five Points, and Otis Hinckley on the Green Bay Road and Deerpath avenue. The next year there came Isaac Hickox, and his son Dwelly, on the Telegraph Road, Godfrey Dwelly and his son Hiram just south of the Hickox family, John Connell across the road from the Dwellys, Thomas Carroll and John Mullery east and north-east of Five Points, John Cloes at Lake Bluff. John Murphy settled in 1837 on the Green Bay Road, just south of the town line, William Dwyer, on the same road a mile below Five Points, and with him his brother-in-law, Dr. Richard Murphy, in the Legislature in 1842-44. Benjamin P. Swain was at the mouth of Pettibone’s Creek, Thomas Atteridge west of Creamery Corners, William Steele and his four sons on the Telegraph Road, a mile south of Connell, Robert Swanton
on the Green Bay Road where the Atteridge home now is, Michael Maguire, who was Coroner in 1837-39, and County Commissioner in 1846-49, just north of him, James Cole and his four sons just south of Swanton, Michael Dulanty at the south end of the town on the same road.

In Deerfield Township Michael Meehan was the only settler in 1835. He made the beginnings of “Meehan’s Settlement” in Section 18. He was soon followed by Jacob Caldwell at Deerfield Corners, with his five sons—Madison, Philemon, Caleb, Hiram and Edwin; also by Horace Lamb, a mile south of Caldwell’s, John Mathews, Lyman Wilmot at Deerfield Corners, Benjamin Marks up in the northeast corner, Robert Daggett in the southeast corner, where he lies buried in the little cemetery beside the new Golf Station at Braeside; John Cochran, Magnus Tait, Anthony Sullivan, Francis McGovern on 22, John McGovern on 25, John King a half mile west of Fort Sheridan; Michael Yore and James Fagan on 7; Michael Vaughn on 18; James Mooney on 27.

IN THE FOX VALLEY.

In Ela Township in 1835 were George Ela, who went to the Legislature in 1846, on Section 33; Abraham Vanderwerker was on Section 34; A. Russell gave name to Russell’s Grove on Section 10. Other early settlers were John Robertson in Section 20, south of Lake Zurich, S. A. Shepard on 28, John E. Deill on 34, George Cook, Leonard Loomis, Richard Archer on 25. Erastus Houghton built in 1836 the Yankee Tavern at the cross roads in Section 3. Walter Morse, in 1835, settled at the later Gilmer, where he died September 26, 1880. His brothers, Abiel, Henry and Martin settled near him. Martin A. Brockway came a little later to Section 29. Lake Zurich and Ela were on the great highway from Chicago to McHenry, and the way thither was already travelled. John D. Huntington came to Section 4 in 1842 and died there October 23, 1875, at the age of ninety-one. Seth Paine bought a claim on the south and east of Lake Zurich in 1836. He came with his wife, Frances, to live on it, in 1841. Here he built a saw mill in 1843. Thomas Haggerty was on Section 4; Noah Webster, unknown to fame, was on Section 31.

In Fremont Township in 1835 were Daniel Marsh at “Marsh’s Settlement” on Section 16, south of Fremont Center; Paschal P. Houghton on Section 30; William Fenwick at the south end of Diamond Lake; Charles Fletcher on Section 32. Fletcher, who was born in 1806 in Woodstock, Vermont, and died in Fremont, February 16, 1882, walked from Buffalo to Lake County. In December, 1839, he was married to his neighbor, Elizabeth F. Houghton. Later comers were Uz Hendee on Section 1; A. Marble on 5; Hurlbut Swan on 11; Thomas H. Payne on 7; Samuel L. Wood on 8; John G. Ragan, who came in August, 1836, and was County Commissioner in 1844-46, on 34. Nelson and
EMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT.

Thomas Darling were on Section 27; Joseph Wood, who came with Payne in 1836, and with him named Fort Hill, was on 8; Michael Murray of "Murray's Settlement" on Section 30, east of Bangs' Lake.¹

There were no settlers in either Antioch, Grant or Wauconda Townships in 1836. The Des Plaines Valley was more easily accessible, and the open uplands on either watershed afforded more immediate opportunity for agriculture than the more western lands abounding in lake and marsh.

In Avon Township were Churchill Edwards on Section 18; William Gray at Gray's Lake; Noer Potter, and his sons Ira and Tingley, west of Miltimore Lake; and on Taylor's Lake, a pioneer of that name, who built his cabin on the north bank in 1835, but sold out to Leonard Gage in 1837 and departed. Mr. Haines says this was the only house in Avon in 1835, and that the others made claims in 1835 and settled in 1837. Others who soon followed were: Delezan E. Haines on 28; Harley H. Hendee on 34; David Hendee on 27; David Rich on 34; Levi Marble on 31; George Thompson, Circuit Clerk in 1847-48, on 31; Thomas Renehan on 20; Thomas Welch on 18; A. F. Miltimore near Miltimore Lake; Lawrence Forvor on 35; Freeman Bridge on 23; Nathaniel King on 32.

Amos Flint, over on the creek that took his name, was the only Lake County settler in 1835, in the Fox River Valley. He was followed, however, next year by Justus Bangs and Elihu Hubbard, his nephew. They came to the shores of Bangs Lake June 1, 1836, and built a log cabin, where they were joined in the fall by Elihu's father, Daniel Hubbard, and the rest of the Hubbard family, who settled on Section 26 on the Lake. Bangs brought out his family from Vermont in 1837. Others who came soon to Cuba township were: Olcott A. White on Section 23; Joshua A. Herndon, John Ellsworth, V. H. Freeman, L. H. Bute on 27; Robert Conmee on 1; Robert Bennet on 12; Jared Comstock, Freeman Martin.

To Wauconda, following the line of the McHenry highway, came, in 1836, B. W. Slocum on the lake named for him; Peter Mills east of the lake; A. J. Seeber, D. H. Sherman on the northern edge; John C. Wooster, Daniel Martin, Stephen Rice, J. Monahan on Section 14; F. F. Slocum on Bangs Lake; A. Houghton on Section 36; D. H. Sherman settled in the northwest corner of the town near the later Volo.

To Grant Township which was earlier called Goodale came Harley Clark, Rufus Willard, Solon Marble on 25; Robert Stanley, Chester Hamilton, Deveraux Goodale, for whom the town was originally named, on 36; Henry Goodale, T. D. Townsend and D. C. Townsend, both on 25; Timothy B. Titcomb. Harley Clark was the pioneer, and built his cabin near Fish Lake in 1839.

¹Haines' Sketches, 88; Past and Present, 259, 269, 277; Partridge, 638; Land Book.
The first permanent claims of government lands were made in Antioch township in 1836, in December, by Darius B. Gage, Thomas Q. Gage, and Thomas Warner. The first house was built in April, 1837, by the Gages, on the present site of Antioch Village, where the Mukwonago trail crosses the Sequoit Creek. Thomas Warner built near Loon Lake in the June following. These men had come from Cook County up the Des Plaines River trail and Mill Creek to Loon Lake to make their claim cabin. Returning by the Mukwonago Indian trail they very nearly perished through uncertainty as to the route, which made almost directly from the site of Antioch by way of Willard Jones', in the southwest corner of Warren to Half Day. They were fortunate to stumble upon the only refuge in all that wilderness, the hospitable home of Willard Jones.

The Gages and Warner were from New York. So was Henry Rector, who came in 1837 to Section 30. William Fagher, on Section 31, and Robert Stalker, who came the same year, were from the Isle of Man. Eleazer F. Ingalls came from New Hampshire with his son, Eleazer S. Ingalls, and his brother-in-law, Loami Pearson, and Charles O. McClellan. Others who came early were: Harrison P. Nelson on 4; H. Nichols, F. F. Munson, Parnell Munson, Leland Cook on 8; Hiram Buttrick on 20; J. R. Pollock and James Pollock on 24; Miles Shepard to Section 18; Thomas McClellan, Oren Parker on 27; George Rae. John B. Rice, in Antioch Village, came in 1837. On the Sequoit Creek, Hiram Buttrick built a saw mill in 1839. The village of Antioch was begun in 1840 at this spot, and had enough people in 1840 for a most successful Fourth of July celebration. "A good band of martial music was in attendance to give life and spirit to the occasion: Freeman Bridge acted as Marshal of the Day, and acquitted himself nobly. The Declaration of Independence was read by Hiram Buttrick, and an excellent oration was delivered by Harrison P. Nelson." The first stock of goods was opened at this place by Daniel Head in 1843. The first tavern was kept by D. B. Gage, and the first blacksmith shop by E. F. Ingalls. The Ingalls family settled on Section 8, W. F. Shepard on 9, Hiram Buttrick on Loon Lake. Ira Simmons came in 1840.

Judge E. S. Ingalls wrote from Menominee, Michigan, June 3, 1876, to the Secretary of the Old Settlers' Association of Lake County, as follows:

"I came to the present Lake County with my father, Eleazer F. Ingalls, my uncle, Loami Pearson, and Charles McClellan in the spring of 1838. We entered the State at a small village called Thornton, and, passing through Joliet and Naperville, struck the Fox River at St. Charles, and traveled up its west side to English Prairie, in McHenry County. There we made a halt and built a

"Haines' Sketches, 68-70, 72, 87; Past and Present, 241, 318; Land Book."
small log cabin in the burr oak opening to the west of English Prairie, about one mile north of Spring Grove on Nippersink Creek.

"The country was then new, with here and there a settler from ten to twenty miles apart. The Indians had been removed from the country the summer previous. The only settlers in English Prairie at that time whom I can remember were the Rays and a few of their English relatives, Major Stearns and his brother, John Sanborn and Cole. But few as they were the country was not large enough to hold them in peace. The English desired to hold the whole Prairie and the lands adjoining it for settlers of their own people, whom they expected to come and fill them up. They used force to keep away the American settlers, and many efforts were made to expel those who were already there. Sanborn, who was the first who came, not only carried a gun when he ploughed, but had his house prepared like a fort with portholes out of which to shoot, if attacked.

"Our party thought it not worth while, coming into a new country, where there was not one person to ten square miles, to quarrel over a location of land; and as it was evident that to stop meant that we must join one of the contending parties, which of course would be the Americans, and live at variance with the others, who were really very good people and good citizens after the country had so filled up with settlers that their notion of holding the whole prairie was abandoned, we determined to cross the Fox River and settle on the east side. Crossing the river at Bullin's bridge, in Wisconsin, where General Bullin had a tavern, we came down the east side and took up some land in Antioch, where we made a permanent settlement.

"The only white settlers then living in what is now the town of Antioch, who had families, were D. B. Gage, Thomas Gage, Henry Rector, Thomas Warner and William Fagher, Robert Stalker and Harrison P. Nelson, single men. The country had never been surveyed, and each man marked out the boundaries of his claim to suit himself. As settlers came in this necessarily led to contention, and occasionally claims were jumped, and as there was no law there to remedy these evils, the settlers formed 'the settlers' compact.'

At an "Old Settlers'" meeting at Colonel O. Lippencott's, on the west shore of Fox Lake, September 9 to 11, 1875, John Salisbury said he began life in Lake County in a seven-by-nine log house, near Fox Lake. There was a fire in one corner, a table in a second; his work-bench filled the third, an entrance was in the fourth. Six children slept in the attic. He remembered very well the day when he landed in Chicago with five cents in his pocket. He used to yoke up oxen, and drive to Chicago, with his wife seated on a load of grain knitting stockings for the six. Never could he forget what pleasure it gave him to climb up on the wagon and sit by the side of his wife when at times a look ahead showed the road level enough to permit of it.
A. V. Smith said he came thirty-five years ago. He had grown up within six miles of the spot on which he now stood. He could recollect when neighbors used to double up their teams in order to haul thirty-five bushels of grain to Chicago.11

"The village of Antioch acquired considerable notoriety at the beginning from the numerous attempts to adopt a name. It was situated in what was then called Bristol Precinct. It was therefore proposed by some to call the village by that name. Among the first settlers a large proportion belonged to the sect called Christians or Disciples, who were generally very zealous in church matters. In consequence, the wags of the neighborhood, who were not of this church, rather in a spirit of ridicule, suggested various Scripture names for the place—among them Jericho and Joppa. Finally, during a general assembly of the church at that place, it was agreed to take the suggestion of their mischievous neighbors and adopt a Scripture name, and that it should be Antioch, the place where the disciples were first called Christians."12

THE SURVEYS.

On November 21, 1836, the United States let a contract to James Galloway under which he was to survey our townships in Range Nine and to do a portion of the work in Range Ten. He did the work in Range Nine in the summer of 1837 and the summer and fall of 1838, finishing up in Cuba and Grant in the fall of 1839. He did his work in Ela and Fremont in the summer of 1837, and in Avon and Antioch in the fall of 1838. Colonel E. C. Berry, of Fayette County, had a contract with the government, of September 9, 1837, to survey the towns in Range Eleven, and also to complement Galloway's work in Range Ten. He did his work in Ela, Fremont and Avon in the spring of 1838, and in Vernon and Libertyville in the spring and summer of 1838. George W. Harrison finished out this contract in Avon and Antioch and the three northern towns in Range Eleven in the fall of 1840. Harrison had his own contract with the government dated September 26, 1839, under which W. P. Hall surveyed portions of Libertyville, Warren and Newport in the fall of 1839. This contract gave Harrison all the surveys in Range Twelve, and all the work was done in the fall of 1839, by Harrison in Deerfield, by Hall in Waukegan and Benton, and by Harrison and Hall jointly in Shields. By October 1, 1840, the whole county was surveyed.13

The first patent filed for record was entered in the Recorder's office June 30, 1840. The land lies in the big bend of the Fox River, in the northwest

---

11 Waukegan Gazette, September 18, 1875, June 10, 1876.
12 Haines' Past and Present, 412.
13 Facsimiles of Federal Surveys.
corner of Cuba and is in the name of James Jones. This is not necessarily the
first patent issued. Many of the patents have never yet been called for by the
owners, and await their order at Washington. The settler made his claim sev-
eral years before the surveys were run, and when the patents were available had
possession, paid his money, and left the record to the recording angel, who
watches over careless people. Patents began to come in for record scatteringly
in the latter part of 1840, and in 1841 a large number of them were recorded. 14

The first document on the Recorder’s Book A, is a mortgage of date Sep-
tember 3, 1839, and recorded September 5. It is from Harrison Andrews to
E. A. Johonnott, and concerns one yoke of oxen, valued at sixty dollars and
seventy-one cents. The first record dealing with land is a quit claim deed dated
October 3, 1839, and recorded October 8, by which William Bennett residing
in McHenry County, quit claims to Pallas Phelps for the sum of fifty dollars,
the 240 acres known as "Bennett’s Claim.” It lies one and a half miles north
of the county seat of justice and extends from the highway across the river,
and beyond it to the distance of half a mile.

The running of the surveys gave rise to two forms of controversy between
squatter right and governmental action. One of these was settled amicably in
a very short time. The other remained to plague us to a very recent date. The
latter was the “swamp lands” controversy; the other was the conflict between
the topographical lines of the actual settlement, and the lines of the geometrical
survey run by the government surveyors in 1837-40. Any one who will contem-
plate the boundary lines along the west side of the Des Plaines River from
Wynkoop’s Creek on the north to the south line of Libertyville Township, and
again in the neighborhood of Half Day, will discover that they were run, as
were the original lines of Boston streets—by the cows. They were “oriented,”
not by the true orient, but by the river. Each claimer ran his lines back from
the river at right angles to its immediate course. In Libertyville village they
reached from the river on the one side to the road on the other. Further south
they ran out west on to the prairie so as to give each owner, in one long strip,
water and timber at one end, harvest in the middle, and pasture on the upland
prairie end. But the government surveys necessarily ignored these early lines,
criss-crossing them sadly. When the patents were taken out the squatters selected
their representatives, who bought the land in large sections along the lines of the
government quadrangular system, and then reconveyed them along the lines of
the original partitions. So the conflict was happily adjusted. These Des Plaines
Valley farms suggest the long, narrow farm lands on the upper St. Lawrence,
laid out in the earliest days when the Indians were a danger, and the river was

*Land Book.
the only path, and the string of cottages at the water end of the strips placed the community advantageously for rally and defense.

THE SWAMP LANDS CONTROVERSY.

The swamp lands controversy was not so easily settled, and has disturbed those regions for three-quarters of a century. The files of the Waukegan Gazette and the Records of the Supervisors furnish a good record of the stages of the dispute.

"In 1839 the surveys in the western lake region were completed and the land was put on the market. These surveys were made in the winter for the most part, and the lakes around Antioch were "meandered," that is, lines were run around them as marking their borders, and what was inside these lines was not surveyed, but was considered swamp lands. As the country settled up it was found that there were several thousand acres of good land inside these lines, and people settled on it as squatters. The land has been occupied by them or their grantees ever since. Some of these settlers were occupying when the survey was made. The land in Antioch borders on Lakes Pistakee, Grassy and Marie.

"In 1850 the United States Government transferred to the State of Illinois all the swamp lands. In 1855 the State deeded this land, not by sections and towns, but in general terms to the county. In the meanwhile, as the land became valuable, the defect in the title was discovered by speculators, and United States scrip was located on several acres of it. A few years ago the Chicago banker, D. A. Kean, got possession of 2,640 acres of this land. The government in the past had issued to soldiers and others 'land scrip,' which entitled the holder to select and purchase by means of the scrip as many acres of land as it called for. Any scrip could be located on surveyed land, and certain soldiers' scrip could be located on land not surveyed. The land in question had not been surveyed, and ignoring the fact that it had been considered swamp land, and so disposed of, the government officials allowed it to be 'located,' and issued patents for it."

An Act of February 10, 1857, legalized all sales already made by the drainage commissioner of Lake County, of swamp lands in towns forty-five and forty-six in range nine.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors, held November 8, 1878, the Committee on Swamp Lands reported that they had employed W. S. Searles of Waukegan to investigate the title to said lands and they handed in his report. He reported: that "being required to examine the question of the right and title of the County in law and equity to the lands covered by the waters of Pistakee Lake, as said waters existed at the time of the government survey, and the
EMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT.

swamp lands immediately adjoining those waters, as they now exist, and extending therefrom to the meandered line of the government survey of the lands, as established at time of survey, around the lake; he finds:

"That the fractions adjoining the meandered line have all been purchased from the government by actual settlers, who in turn, have either sold to others, who are now, or whose grantees are now, in actual occupancy or else are in occupancy themselves. In nearly all instances the parties purchasing of the government claimed all the lands lying between the meandered line and the waters of the lake, adjoining their fractions. In this manner nearly all the swamp land around the lake, and within the meandered line, was and is now claimed by owners of the fractions. In consequence there are at this time no swamp lands within the line unclaimed in this way, as the original purchasers have sold. They have included in their sales all these lands adjoining their fractions within the meander line, and have been paid for them, believing at the time that they owned the same according to law and usage.

"By an Act of September 28, 1850, Congress ceded to the State of Illinois 'The whole of those swamps and overflowed lands, made unfit thereby for cultivation, which shall remain unsold at the [time of] passage of this Act.' The General Assembly, by Act of June 22, 1852, granted all the 'swamp and overflowed lands granted to the State, to the counties in which the same may lie.' At the time of the passage of these Acts it is said that the waters of the lake had receded a considerable distance from the meandered line, but that nearly all the lands between that line and the lowest water line in dry seasons were annually subjected to overflow, and thereby kept wet so much of the year as to be rendered unfit for cultivation, and that therefore all these lands within the meandered line were in fact swamp lands at the time of the passage of those Acts, and by virtue thereof these lands became the property of the State and then of the county. The one question is: What was the character of these lands at the time of passage of the Act of Congress. If they were then, in fact, swamp lands, then the title of the county is good, unless that of the owners of fractions can be shown to be paramount.

"September 6, 1875, Clarence A. Knight filed a petition with the Commissioner of the General Land Office for a survey of Township 46, which includes Lake Pistakee, in which it is set forth that the waters of the lake have been dried up so that the lands which at the time of the government survey were covered by the waters of the lake, are now agricultural lands fit for cultivation. On this petition Alexander Wolcott of Cook County was ordered by the Department to make the survey asked for in the petition, which he proceeded to do in the winter of 1875-76 on the ice. This survey, and the plat accompanying it, showing the entire tract to be agricultural land fit for cultivation, was filed in the Land Office at Washington, and approved by the Commissioner, and March 23,
1876, he forwarded the survey and plat to Springfield to be filed with the Register of the Land Office, so that the lands described would be subject to entry. Immediately upon the plat being filed, applications were made by Knight and his associates to enter all said lands. About this time the Land Office at Washington was notified that the survey was fraudulently obtained, and was in fact untrue, whereupon an order was forwarded to the Register at Springfield, suspending any action as to these lands of the plat and survey.

"June 23, 1876, affidavits of a large number of citizens of this county were filed in the General Land Office at Washington, showing that the land surveyed and platted by Wolcott was not fit for cultivation, but was either marsh or covered by the waters of the lake. The Commissioner of the Land Office then sent J. B. Bousman, an employee of the Land Office, to examine those lands and report, with the understanding that W. H. Whitney, surveyor of the county, should be notified so that he could meet him for the inspection. June 19, 1879, the Department at Washington notified Mr. Whitney that Bousman left Chicago, June 15, to go upon the lands. Bousman took Wolcott with him from Chicago, and on his return to Washington reported that the Wolcott survey and plat were correct. Thereupon the Commissioners ordered the Register at Springfield to allow the lands to be entered. Almost immediately they were so entered by Knight and those operating with him through scrip. Patents have issued therefor, many of which are now on record in Lake County."

At the meeting of the Board of Supervisors, July 18, 1879, an additional report of W. S. Searles on title to swamp lands was received:

"By an Act of March 4, 1854, amendatory of Act of June 22, 1852, it is provided that evidence of title from the General Government, of the swamps and overflowed lands, granted to this State by Act of Congress, September 28, 1850, shall be filed in the Auditor's office; and as soon as practicable the Auditor shall cause to be made out for each county a correct list of said lands, the correctness of this list to be certified to by the Auditor, with his seal attached. This list, so certified, shall be sufficient evidence of the title to the lands therein described. These lists shall be sent to Clerks of County Courts, who shall file in their offices; these lists to have the same force and effect as patents issued for school lands, and duly certified copies thereof shall be received in all courts and have the same force and effect as the original lists so filed and recorded."

"I have been unable to find any lists of the lands belonging to Lake County under this legislation on file in the County Clerk's office, or any authenticate record of the same. If no part of the lands embraced within said meandered lines shall be found to be included in any such list, then the question is pre-

---

18 U. S. Statutes at Large, V, 515; Laws, Illinois, 1852, 178; 1857, Pr. 362; Waukegan Gazette, September 28, 1895.
EMIGRATION AND SETTLEMENT.

Whether or not the county has any claim to such lands by virtue of the said Act of Congress of 1850. In the case of Keller vs. Brickly, 78 Ill. 133, the court says that 'under the Act of Congress of September 28, 1850, the title to the swamps and overflowed lands of the United States within this State unsold, was vested ipso facto in the State of Illinois, and a patent for a tract of such land made by the United States after the passage of that act passed no title.'

'What then was the character of these lands within the meandered line at the time of the passage of the Act of 1850. The fact that the Government, at the time of survey, meandered these lands as wet and unsalable, is strong presumptive evidence of their character, but not conclusive. What must have been their actual condition, at and before that time, to constitute them swamp lands within the intent of the Act? In Keller vs. Brickly the Supreme Court said that 'it is not necessary to constitute swamp and overflowed land within the meaning of the Act of 1850 that it should be overflowed annually; it is sufficient if it is subject to overflow requiring artificial means to subject it to beneficial use.' It follows that if these lands within the meandered line were in fact swamp and overflowed lands as defined by the Court and unsold at the time of passage of the Act of 1850, Lake County is now their legal owner, although no list of the same has been furnished to the County Clerk as is required by the Act of General Assembly of March 4, 1854.

'It is said, and here assumed as a fact, that all the fractions created by the meandered line were sold by the Government before the passage of the Act of September 28, 1850, and that the purchasers and their grantees have ever since such purchase claimed to own all the land abutting on these fractions to the center of the lake or stream meandered. Also the General Government has caused a resurvey of the lands within the meandered lines abutting on said fractions, and has sold these lands to parties who are now claiming title thereto. The point at issue between these rival owners is whether or not a sale of the fraction by the Government carried with it the land abutting on it within the meander. If it does, then the county can claim no title to the lands within the meander, where abutting section was sold before September 28, 1850. If such claim shall not be substantiated, then such lands are legally, to all appearance, the property of the county.

'It is suggested that Lake County does not desire to assume a hostile attitude to the interest of the purchasers of the fractions; but rather to assist them in maintaining their title to these lands as against the parties who purchased under the recent surveys, and that it is desirous of joining the interest of the county with that of the owners of the fractions, and of beginning proceedings in the name of both claimants against the purchasers under the recent survey, so as to test and set at rest the validity of their title. I feel confident, however, that a suit cannot be maintained in the name of the county and the purchasers
of the fractions jointly, as against the more recent purchasers; inasmuch as
the interest of the county, and that of the fractional purchasers are not the
same; each claims by a separate and independent title, and in legal contemplation
their interests are hostile. Our Supreme Court has so decided in the case, *Supervisors of Whiteside County vs. State's Attorney*, 31 Ill. 68."

The Waukegan Gazette said, September 28, 1895: "On Monday, September 24, Secretary of the Interior Hoke Smith, gave a decision in the land department that is of importance to many people in this county. It is in effect that lands that, in the original United States survey, were omitted from the survey, as being parts of lakes in the county, are swamp lands, and covered by a grant from the United States to the State. This decision will settle a dispute that has existed from forty to fifty years, covering title to several thousand acres of fine land, chiefly in Antioch. It has been a fight between 'squatters' rights' and speculators' rights under the United States scrip, which was located on land never surveyed by the Government. This decision makes void and illegal the claims of the land speculators. They have had possession thirty or forty years. The County of Lake for over twenty years has been working in the interest of the settlers."

On January 17 of the following year, the Supreme Court of the State gave the famous decision in the case of Fuller vs. Shedd, involving lands on Wolf Lake, south of Chicago. The court said: "it becomes necessary to determine whether the lake bed passed to the State under the Swamp Land Act. In the Supreme Court of the United States in *Railroad Co. vs. Smith*, 9 Wall, 95, it was held the right of the State to swamp and overflowed lands did not depend on the action of the Secretary of the Interior in making lists of them, and oral evidence in a court of justice showing lands to be swamp lands could be received, which would exclude them from passing under a grant from which they were excepted. In *French vs. Fyan*, 93 U. S. 169, it was held by the second section of that act the power and duty devolved upon the Secretary of the Interior, as the head of the department which administered the affairs of the public lands, of determining what lands were of the description granted by the act, and made his office the tribunal whose decision was to control that question. In *Ehrhardt vs. Hogaboom*, 115 U. S. 67, parol evidence was held inadmissible to show certain land patented under that act was not swamp land. In *Martin vs. Marks*, 97 U. S. 345, it was held it would probably have been necessary to support a title under that act to prove the list was on file with the commissioner. The great weight of authority is, the grant made by that act operated in praesenti. From a consideration of the opinions of that court it appears that whilst the act operated as a grant in praesenti, it was a question for the decision of the Secretary of The Interior whether a particular tract was swamp land, and his decision when once made, was final and conclusive and it is sufficient if lands have been selected as
within the act, and when so selected the title relates to the passage of the act. If the Secretary has not designated any tract as swamp lands within a State and neglects and refuses to act, and has not decided to the contrary, then it may be shown by parol, in behalf of the State or one claiming thereunder as against wrongful claimants, that a particular tract is of the character included within the act."

The Supervisors at a meeting of September 8, 1896, voted to grant quit claim deeds for $1.25 the acre.

October 19, 1895, the Gazette said: "Isaac A. Hitt, agent for the State in the matter of the swamp lands, sends a communication to C. T. Heydecker which affects 5,834 acres of land in the Pistakee region. Much that was represented by the survey of 1839 as navigable lake was covered by forest trees and was from one to forty feet above the lake level. Part of this tract is entered and part is held under patent. The Government will pay for the latter at $1.25 per acre, while those who hold by entry will be required to show cause why their entries shall not be cancelled."

A bill (No. 28467) was filed November 30, 1906, in the United States Circuit Court for the Northern District of Illinois, entitled Jeremiah Collins vs. Lake County et al., wherein the complainant represented himself as owner in fee simple of Lot 4 in the southwest quarter of Section 35, 46.0 based on soldiers' additional homestead entries. He prayed that the title to said land be quieted, and that, if the court should find that the United States had parted with title to these lands prior to the survey and locations of said soldier's additional rights, then that complainant's ownership of said soldiers' additional rights might be established and rendered fit for relocation on other lands. A decision was given February 15, 1907, and the court found that the Sections in 46.9 in Lake County had been surveyed as early as 1834, and that the survey shows that a meander line had been run around the margin of Pistakee Lake; that the land surveyed and abutting on that Lake was all taken up and settled, and patented by the United States long prior to the location of the Soldiers' Additional Entries; that the United States reserved nothing after issuing patents to all lands surveyed and abutting on that Lake, and that the United States had no title to convey in 1877, whether title had been vested in the State or in abutting owners, or had passed to the State under the Swamp Land Act of September 28, 1850. Therefore the United States erred in permitting said lands within the bed of the Lake to be surveyed and opened for settlement and in issuing said patents; and said patents and deeds passed no title thereto. But said deeds were made and executed in good faith, and said mesne conveyances are held to be valid assignments of said soldiers' rights, and said rights ought to be restored and allowed to be located by Collins on other lands to which they are applicable. All the lands in question are found to be in the bed of Pistakee Lake as originally surveyed. They were at that time marsh and overflowed lands, and were so still in September, 1850; nor have they
changed materially in character since then. They did not pass by the Swamp Land Act to the State or to the County.

The court therefore ruled that the patents to soldiers are cancelled and declared void, and all deeds purporting to convey are set aside and declared null and void, except as assignments of soldiers' rights. For such purpose they are held valid, and the title of Lake County is quieted, and the complainants and said soldiers and all parties claiming by, through, or under them are perpetually enjoined from setting up or claiming any title. December 2, 1907, a second bill (No. 28892) was filed by Collins to review the above division. The next day the bill was dismissed for want of equity.

The lands in question had been entered with soldiers' scrip purchased by D. A. Kean and patented by him May 1, 1878. It had passed by grant from Kean to B. F. Jacobs, from him to Everett M. Warren, from Warren to Gilbert B. Shaw, from him to Andrew J. Hirschl, who had quit-claimed it November 9, 1906, to Jeremiah Collins.  

LAW BEFORE COURTS CAME.

At the time of the earliest settlement, the land being in the hands of the Federal Government and unsurveyed, some mutual understanding became necessary to protect the community against trespassers. "They had journeyed," says Mr. Haines, "beyond the limit of civil government, and now they realized, perhaps for the first time in their lives, that governments have their origins in the weakness of individuals, and have for their end the strength and security of all. Accordingly a meeting of the settlers was called for the purpose of adopting such measures as might be thought expedient to accomplish their ends."

A pamphlet printed by one of the promoters of the undertaking, Nelson Landon, gives the proceedings, thus:

"At a numerous meeting of the inhabitants on the upper Des Plaines River, held pursuant to notice at Independence Grove, Friday, December 2, 1836, Samuel Brooks, Esq., in the chair and George Kimball Secretary, a committee, consisting of Nelson Landon, Samuel Brooks, and Willard Jones was appointed to present resolutions and regulations. The following, on being reported, were unanimously adopted:

"WHEREAS, The unsurveyed government lands situate between Indian Creek and the north boundary of the State, lying on and in the vicinity of the Desplaines River, have, within the last three years become thickly settled, and fresh settlers are daily coming in and seeking a residence, and locating in the same neighborhood—many being unwilling to encroach on the hitherto respected
boundaries of older settlers; others with a too manifold intention of occupying land for the sole purpose of speculation; and some who seem desirous of retaining for their exclusive advantage a larger proportion of woodland and prairie than appears necessary for a farmer on the largest scale of calculation.

"Many new settlements, under similar circumstances, have adopted resolutions for the purpose of defining the extent of land which each settler may hold, and for protecting others in the quiet possession of their claims, and for this purpose have entered into mutual compact and agreement to carry such resolutions into effect.

"It appears to your committee, upon reading the notice for convening this meeting, that no time should be lost in pursuing such measures as the present situation of the settlement seems to demand, as well for the maintenance and promotion of harmony in the neighborhood, as for the encouragement of respectable and actual settlers among us.

"Resolved, That it is expedient and necessary to adopt measures by which the settlers in this section of the country may be protected from encroachment, and their claims upon land better defined—to encourage and protect those who wish to come and reside among us.

"Resolved, That it is expedient to prevent individuals from taking up and holding larger claims on land than themselves and families can cultivate, and that no one individual shall hold more than one section of land.

"Resolved, That it is necessary for the advancement and well being of this settlement, to prevent the holding claims on land solely for the purpose of speculation.

"Resolved, That the country in the vicinity of the Des Plaines river, between Indian Creek and the north boundary of this State, be divided into three sections, viz.: The first section commencing on Indian Creek and extending northward to Independence Grove, inclusive. The second section extending from Independence Grove to Mr. Lovejoy's tavern [site of the later O'Plain House] inclusive. The third section extending thence northward to the north boundary of the State.

"That there be three Commissioners appointed for each section, to serve for one year and until a re-election shall take place, who shall have full and exclusive power, and whose duty it shall be at the request of any one, to establish and protect each and every settler in his, her or their just and equitable claim or claims on lands, and decide all difficulties concerning the same, and to establish the lines and boundaries thereof.

"That the decision of said Commissioners, or two of them, shall be final, unless within two days an appeal be made by either of the parties to the inhabitants of the Section in which the claim may be, in which case it shall be the duty of the said Commissioners, or either of them, immediately upon notice of such appeal, to convene a meeting of the settlers resident in such Section for the purpose of obtaining their decision on the matter in dispute.

"That the inhabitants of each and all the said Sections shall be bound at all times to carry into effect the orders or decisions of said Commissioners, or any two of them, concerning any claims or rights of persons relating to any claim or claims.

"That, if any person shall neglect or refuse to assist when required to carry into effect any order or decision of said Commissioners, or any two of them, or
to carry into effect any final decision after an appeal, he shall be considered
inimical to justice and good order and shall be treated accordingly.

"That there shall be a Clerk appointed for one year, and eligible to re-elect-
tion, to keep a book to register the proceedings of this meeting and the claims
of each claimant within the three Sections, which shall be kept for the inspection
of any person at all times.

"That it shall be the duty of each claimant to procure a certificate of the
Commissioners, or any two of them, residing in the Section where the said claim
may be, and file the same with the Clerk for registration. Then and there only
shall his or her or their claim be established.

"That the said Commissioners, or any two of them, may call a meeting of the
settlers at any time they may see fit.

"That the said Commissioners be at liberty to demand and receive for their
services for establishing each claim, including the corner posts, not less than
two and not more than four dollars.

"That any one wishing to avail himself of the foregoing resolutions and
regulations shall subscribe his name to the same, and omitting to do so, shall
derive no advantages resulting from the provisions hereof.

"That all who hold claims at the present time shall register them within
two months, and that all new comers shall register within three months after
making their claims."

These regulations, says Mr. Haines, were altered and amended at subsequent
meetings as circumstances seemed to demand. Courts of justice were at length
established, and the settlers began in some degree to feel the controlling and
beneficial influence of the "higher" or older law, to which the following article,
among others, was added.

"That every member of this association does hereby bind himself to con-
tribute his due proportionate share of the expenses incurred in defending or
prosecuting all suits at law or equity in which any member may be engaged, in
consequence of obeying or carrying into effect the decisions or orders of the
Commissioners according to the fourth regulation of the second of December,
1836."

Mr. Haines adds that "these meetings were, after a time, appointed and held
on the Fourth of July, so as to afford the settlers a better opportunity to observe
the national holiday. They were regularly kept up and their enactments in force
as far as could be, until the legislature passed a law [February 27, 1837] pro-
tecting every man in his possession or claim, in an amount of land not exceeding
320 acres of unsurveyed land and not exceeding 160 acres when the land had
been surveyed."

Judge Ingalls said, in June, 1876: "One of the first public acts I remember
performing was attending a 'compact' meeting as delegate from Bristol, as Anti-
och was first called. It was held at a log school house near Miller's Mill on
Mill Creek, in what is now the town of Newport. We had no road leading
over then, and had to make our way through the woods. Hiram Buttrick, F. F.
Munson, Parnel Munson and myself started one wintry morning with the snow
about six inches on the ground, and made our way through the woods and
among the lakes to the place of meeting, which we reached about the middle of

17 Haines' Sketches, 9-13; Laws 1887, 164.
the afternoon. I there first met Squire William Ladd, who was one of the first settlers in the neighborhood of Sand Lake.

"The object of the meeting, which was to elect officers for the 'compact,' and to settle some difficulties which had arisen about claims, was soon accomplished, and our delegation got back to Strang's Corners, where the Strangs then lived. Here we spent the night, and got back to Bristol the next day. The meeting was held in December, 1839.

"The creek at Waukegan was then known as Little Fort River, and the Indians who came down to the Pistakee Lakes every fall and winter to fish and trap, usually went there to catch coons, and it was in that way we came to know there was such a place.

"Our courts were held at McHenry Village, and the first courts I reached by walking down the river, as we had no road to that place without traveling by a round about way.

"At first we belonged as voters to Libertyville precinct [this was Abingdon precinct] and voters were compelled to go down to Willard Jones' (in Warren) twelve miles, to vote. When Lake County was set off Bristol precinct was formed, which embraced substantially the territory now included in Antioch. The first election in this precinct was held at the home of Thomas Warner at Loon Lake. The voters numbered between twelve and fifteen. I well remember the first political convention we held at Little Fort which I attended as a delegate. It was held in the upper part of the first warehouse built there. This was built by D. O. Dickinson on the sand at the foot of the bluff, on the bank of the Little Fort River. The lower part was used by Dickinson for a store and the upper part, though unfinished, was used for a court house and a public hall. Our circuit courts were held there.
CHAPTER III

UNDER COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

1837-1850.

UNDER McHENRY COUNTY.

By an Act of the Legislature of Illinois of January 13, 1836, the County of McHenry was set off from the County of Cook and the "attached" portion of LaSalle. It was bounded on the south by a line dividing geographical townships 42 and 43 north, running from Lake Michigan to the range line dividing ranges 4 and 5 east, a distance of forty-eight and three-quarters miles; thence north twenty-four miles to the northern boundary of Illinois. Its bounds included exactly the present Lake and McHenry. The Act provided that the new county should be organized only after it could show three hundred and fifty white inhabitants, and on petition of a majority of the voters. The postponement of organization was due to the fact that the Indians were still on the land and the settlers were few. An additional Act of the Legislature dated March 1, 1837, allowed this county to be organized as a body corporate and fixed the 5th day of June, 1837, for the election of county officers, the election to be held at the house of Hiram Kennicott on the DesPlaines River. Barber's Mills were afterward built on this spot, near Half Day. The county was to be deemed fully organized as soon as the county commissioners to be elected should qualify. Peter Cohen of Will, Meritt L. Covell of McLean, and Daniel Dunham of Kane were appointed commissioners to locate the county seat. Preparatory to this the first election held in the county, political parties were organized, and as a party measure, notices were circulated in March calling for a convention. The call was signed by Willard Jones, Phineas Sherman, Henry B. Steele and A. B. Wynkoop. The convention was called for Saturday, April 22, 1837, at the house of Tobias Wynkoop, a mile and a half north of the present Libertyville. Those who attended were Samuel Sherman, Benjamin Marks, Arthur Patterson, James H. Lloyd, Henry B. Steele, Phineas Sherman, A. B. Wynkoop and William Easton. The last was a Whig, the others were Democrats. H. B. Steele was chosen president and Arthur Patterson secretary.

This convention, however, did nothing but adjourn, so as to give a more general notice, and a second meeting was set for May 6 at noon, at the house of T. Wynkoop. On that day the following persons came together: Arthur Patte-
son, Benjamin Marks, Michael C. Maguire, Lawrence Carroll, William Walters, A. C. Ellis, B. Blaisdel, R. Wilcox, Samuel Sherman, C. Tuttle, Godfrey Dwelly, Isaac Hickox, William Easton, James H. Lloyd, Henry B. Steele, Willard Jones, Phineas Sherman and Archimedes B. Wynkoop. Arthur Patterson was chosen chairman and A. B. Wynkoop secretary. The following ticket was made: For County Commissioners: James H. Lloyd, Benjamin Marks, Edward Jenkins; for Sheriff, Henry B. Steele; for Coroner, Michael Maguire; for Surveyor, Charles E. Moore; for Recorder, A. B. Wynkoop. A Vigilance Committee was appointed, consisting of A. C. Ellis, A. Patterson, S. Sherman, W. Jones, Mathias Mason, W. Easton, James Hutchison, L. Carroll, C. Tuttle and B. Blaisdel. After authorizing the Secretary to call the next convention, adjournment was had. It is noticeable that nearly all the participants in these early transactions were men who lived east of the Fox River. Lake was filling up far more rapidly than McHenry. The writer of the series of articles published in the Little Fort Porcupine in 1845 on the "Political History of Lake County" was apparently A. B. Wynkoop, the owner of that journal, who was a delegate to this convention. He says that after adjournment "they had such a jollification as may long be remembered and as called loud for the interposition of temperance times, for many got drunk. Some lost their hats—others were snugly ensconced by the wayside. Some could not leave till the next day and a few were sober. Among these delegates were many who now are strong temperance men." It must be borne in mind in contemplating this picture of inebriety that the Porcupine and its proprietor were for the two years of that paper's continuance the radical apostles of temperance, and the local forerunners of the present prohibition movement.1

THE FIRST ELECTION.

The election was held at Kennicott's, at Half Day, on the fifth of June. The Porcupine adds that there was a Judas in the convention of May 6, who possessed himself of the plans of the Democracy and betrayed them, so that the election resulted in the partial defeat of their ticket. At any rate other candidates were presented for the positions of Commissioner and Recorder—it does not appear by what method—and a mixed ticket was elected, a total of 138 votes being cast. The first entry on the County Commissioners' Book at Woodstock reads: "At an election held at the house of Hiram Kennicott in McHenry County and State of Illinois, which was ordered by the State Legislature for the organization of said County of McHenry, the following named persons were

1 Laws, Illinois, 1836, 278; 1837, 89; Little Fort Porcupine, April 9, 1845; Haines' Sketches of Lake County, 16.
duly elected for the following described offices: For County Commissioners—Charles H. Bartlett, Mathias Mason, Solomon Norton; for Sheriff—Henry B. Steele; for Coroner—Michael C. Maguire; for Recorder—Seth Washburn; for Surveyor—Charles E. Moore.” Bartlett, Norton and Steele were from Libertyville Township; Mason and Washburn were from Vernon; Maguire from Shields, as these were later laid out. The three County Commissioners were sworn and opened court at McHenry Village, June 5, 1837. They appointed Hamilton Dennison Clerk for their court, and Andrew S. Wells, of Vernon, as County Treasurer. They created “Fox Precinct and Magistrate District” of all that portion of Lake County west of a line two miles east of the Fox River, together with what is now McHenry County, with Christy G. Wheeler, William Way and John P. McLean as election judges, and the polls were fixed at the house of Wheeler. An election was ordered for two Justices and two Constables for July 3.

An adjourned meeting of this Court was held June 10 at the house of Charles H. Bartlett, near Libertyville. “Oak Precinct and Magistrate District” was created, consisting of what is now Shields and Deerfield Townships and Libertyville and Vernon to a line drawn a mile east of the DesPlaines, with Arthur Patterson, Benjamin Marks and Isaac Heacox as election judges, the voting to be at the house of William Dwyer. “Lake Precinct and Magistrate District” was made to include Waukegan and Benton Townships of today with those portions of Warren and Newport, east of the DesPlaines. Edward Jenkins, Jeremiah Porter and Elmsley Sunderland were appointed election judges, with a polling place at the house of Samuel P. Ransom. “Indian Creek Precinct and Magistrate District” was made to include the two southern tiers of towns between the lines already drawn east of DesPlaines and east of Fox River. Richard Steele, Andrew S. Wells and John G. Ragan were appointed election judges, and the polling place was fixed at the house of Seth Washburn. “Abingdon Precinct and Magistrate District” was made to include the two northern tiers of towns from the DesPlaines to the line east of the Fox. Samuel Brooks, Jared Gage and Willard Jones were appointed judges of election, with the polling place at the house of Thomas McClure. Eight road districts were defined and supervisors appointed. These were A. C. Ellis, Thomas W. Nichols, Samuel Sherman, Seth Washburn, Ransom Steele, Phineas Sherman, David P. Foot and John Chandler. The latter was for Fox Precinct. An election was ordered for July 3, 1837, to choose for the added Precincts two Justices and two Constables. Another election was called for August 7, to choose a Probate Justice, a Treasurer, and a Clerk for the Commissioners’ Court, these offices having been made elective by an Act of the Legislature of February 7, 1837.²

² McHenry County Commissioners’ Records, A; Laws 1837, 49.
On the fifth of August, 1837, the Democrats of McHenry County held their convention to nominate candidates for the election two days later. The delegates met at the Abingdon Inn, near the junction of the Milwaukee Road with that to Belvidere. They were Richard Murphy, Michael C. Maguire, Arthur Patterson, Phineas Sherman, John Holmes, Robert Rankins, Jonas Boger, A. B. Wynkoop and Ira Waugh. They nominated Arthur Patterson for Probate Justice, Lewis G. Schenck for Assessor and Treasurer and Patrick Balingall for Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court. The Whigs or County Commissioners friends, put up Hamilton Dennison for the last office to succeed himself and he was elected, together with Patterson and Schenck. Patterson was from Waukegan Township and Schenck from Libertyville. The total vote cast was in the neighborhood of 160. Mr. Dennison soon resigned on account of ill health and Commissioner Bartlett resigned in September.

The Commissioners' Court at its session, June 10, 1837, ordered "that the following descriptions of property be taxable one per cent on the dollar for this year: viz. on slaves and indentured or registered negro or mulato servants; on pleasure carriage; on distillery; on stock in trade, on all horses, mares, mules, asses and neat cattle above three years of age, on swine, on lumber and on horse wagons; on clocks and on watches with their appendages." The italics are ours. The curious may read Dunn's "Indiana" or Harris' "Negro Servitude in Illinois" to learn how slavery was winked at in a free state. But there were no slaves in northern Illinois, and the list of taxables was merely copied from a general form. It must be borne in mind that this inventory covers the only tax then levied in the county, as the lands had not yet been surveyed or patents granted, consequently there was no ownership, but merely claims.

At the September session of the court at McHenry, on the fourth, Peter Cohen and M. L. Covell, the two Commissioners appointed to locate the county seat, reported the location at McHenry Village.

Viewers were appointed to survey roads from McHenry Village to the Winnebago county line; to the Wisconsin line north at English Prairie; to "Virginia Settlement"; by Crystal Lake to Geneva Lake; to Seth Washburn's at Indian Creek; to Indian Creek at David P. Foote's and then on east to the Milwaukee Road; and one "from Little Fort to the Upper DesPlaines." Andrew Cornish was assigned to keep the ferry over the Fox at "the village" on payment of five dollars for the privilege for one year. Alvin Fox was licensed to keep a tavern in Oak Precinct on payment of five dollars. William Dwyer was appointed to take the place of A. C. Ellis as Supervisor on the Oak Precinct section of the Green Bay or "Lake" Road, and John Gridley to succeed David P. Foot in charge of the road from Indian Creek to Bang's Lake.

*Porcupine, April 16, 1846; Haines' Sketches, 16.
Virginia Precinct was carved out of Fox, being its southeast quarter, and twelve miles in extent in either direction. Berman Crandall, Andrew Cornish and W. Beardsley were to be election judges, with the poll at the house of Crandall. McHenry Precinct was laid out to be twelve miles in either direction, to the north of Virginia. Christy Wheeler, John P. McLean and William Way were to be judges of election, with the polls at Wheeler's house.

Nippersink Precinct was made to cover all that portion of the county west of McHenry Precinct. The judges were Samuel Coulouge, with the poll at his house, and John D. Cone and John Digging. Kishwaukee Precinct was made to include all that part of the county west of Virginia. The judges were Robert White, Whitman Cobb and William Sponnable, with the poll at the house of the last mentioned.

September 9 the Commissioners transferred their session to the store of Starr Titus at Independence Grove. In the absence of the clerk, Joseph Wood was appointed clerk pro tem. and Mr. Dennison's resignation was received. Viewers were appointed to straighten the Chicago and Milwaukee Road from Wissencrafts to Indian Creek "on the best and dryest ground." This was a not infrequent injunction to viewers in those days. Surveyors were appointed, also, to run a road from "some point on the State Road near Patterson's as near the lake as may be practicable as far as the State line. This is the route that afterwards was to be known as the "Sand Road," from Waukegan by Zion to Winthrop Harbor.

A special election was ordered to be held October 9, to choose a County Commissioner to succeed Mr. Bartlett, who had resigned, a Clerk of Court to succeed Mr. Dennison, also resigned, and also to fill any vacancies in the offices of Justice or Constable. Samuel Sherman from Libertyville town was chosen Commissioner; Joseph Wood of Fremont was chosen Clerk.

At the December Court, 1837, a road was ordered surveyed from Miller's Mill on Mill Creek to the Milwaukee and Chicago or DesPlaines Road "anywhere between Lovejoy's Tavern and Wynkoop's Creek." A contract was made with Thomas Haines of Bloomington to build a court house and jail, and it was ordered to sell one hundred and sixty acres in Section 26, 45, 12 to pay the cost. It was also ordered that a surveyor be assigned to co-operate with Cook County in survey of the dividing line.4

THE FIRST MCHENRY COURT.

By Act of Legislature of February 4, 1837, the Seventh Judicial Circuit of Illinois was established and included Iroquois, Will LaSalle, Kane, Cook and

---

4 McHenry County Records, A.
McHenry Counties. On July 28, 1837, A. B. Wynkoop was appointed Clerk for this County of this Circuit Court. The first session of this Court was held in May of 1838. The court met at McHenry Village and with a docket of sixty-two cases disposed of all but eighteen. Judge John Pearson of Danville, Ill., came into the county to hold this court in a session restricted by statute to three days. The clerk of the court says of it: "This court was one of the curiosities of the day for there was scarcely an adult in the county that was not either a plaintiff, defendant, juror, or witness. There were some regular backwoods times during the short sessions. All kinds of gaming at cards and horse racing were practiced. Those who were sober enough to go to bed occupied all the beds in the town, then containing a log tavern kept by E. B. Johnson, two or three log houses and a barn attached to the tavern. The essence of rye was dealt out at no small rate, not less than five or six barrels having been drank, and the place left dry, before court rose. Many took up lodgings in what was then denominated the east room of the McHenry Hotel—upon the landlord's hay mow. The northern room of this house served for a court house by day, and at night was lined with mats, buffalo coats, and many other garments, to serve as a couch to recline on for the night."*

Of Judge John Pearson, of Danville, who was our Circuit Judge from 1837 to 1840, Andreas, in his History of Chicago, says: "He was an obscure lawyer, admitted to the bar December 5, 1833. The selection by the Legislature proved very distasteful to the lawyers of Chicago. Hon. Thomas Hoyne, writing of this event more than a generation later, reflects a feeling of disappointment that, at the time, must have been intense. Judge Pearson, he says, 'was known to be incompetent for the position, and to be sadly wanting in the qualities which make a good judge. His appointment had consequently been unpopular with the Chicago Bar from the beginning. He was a poor lawyer, and an industrious office seeker.' Before his arrival [in Chicago] he had promulgated an elaborate, burdensome, and perhaps somewhat arbitrary system of rules for the guidance of lawyers transacting business in his court, which did not tend to smooth the way to a favorable reception of himself, his methods, or his decisions."

Andreas, however, adds: "Though self-willed and obstinate, he was a well meaning man, and an upright judge. In Chicago he was thrown into official relations with a Bar, the leaders of which were politically opposed to him, at a time when party spirit was especially intense. Added to this was a sort of intellectual resentment that a judge from the Wabash country should have been selected to preside over a Bar whose brightest lights were emigrants from the Eastern States." He resigned November 20, 1840, having been elected to the State Senate.*

---

*Laws 1837, 118; Porcupine, April 16, 1848; Haines' Sketches, 17.
*Andreas' Chicago, I, 448-46.
There were eighty-one cases on the docket of the Circuit Court for McHenry County at the September term of 1838 and at the May term of 1839 there were one hundred and thirty-eight. Of this last number two offenders were sentenced to the penitentiary at Joliet. At this time the county was infested by horse thieves and counterfeiters, and in some places associations were formed by the settlers to protect their property from depredations. The movement was most salutary and when the new county began its existence most of the lawbreakers had been put to flight. The May term of court in 1839 was the last one for the joint communities so soon to be separated into two counties, and at its close Clerk Wynkoop, whose residence was near Independence Grove, on the creek that still bears his name, resigned.

In June, 1838, the first assessment of taxables was made by Assessor Schenck. As no lands had yet been granted to individuals by the Federal Government, this assessment fell solely on chattels.

WILLS AND MARRIAGES.

There seems to have been no probate business done at McHenry during the years 1837-39, when Lake was a part of McHenry County. The settlers were few and were for the most part young and vigorous. They seemed to be far more intent on marriage than on departing this world, to judge from a comparison of the probate and marriage records. Then too there were no lands as yet in ownership, and chattels were not abundant. The Probate Court Record Book "A" begins with "At a Court begun and held in the Court Room of McHenry County, State of Illinois, Monday, January 1, 1840, Abijah S. Barnum, Probate Justice of the Peace. Court opened by George Wooster, Deputy Sheriff. The first letters of administration entered are in the case of 'Samuel Jackson of McHenry County, who died intestate December 3, 1839. Recorded February 17, 1840. A. J. Barnum.'" But Lake County had already been set off from McHenry.

On the other hand there are eight marriage licenses granted in 1837, twenty-five in 1838, and nineteen in 1839. Of those in 1837, two were returned by Joel Wheeler, "Minister of the Gospel," and six by Justices; these were John G. Ragan, Hiram Kennicott, Jacob Miller, Richard Murphy and Edward Jenkins, all Lake County men. The first marriage recorded is that of James M. Washburn to Harriet Hubbard. The license was taken July 29. John G. Ragan, J. P., performed the ceremony, August 6, 1837. On the same day, Jacob Miller, J. P., united David M. Rollins to Ann Crocker with the first license taken out, dated July 13, but it was recorded returned eight days later than the one for Washburn. Evi-
dently it was a “far cry” from the home of the fair Ann to the county seat. The Reverend Joel Wheeler performed the third ceremony, October 5, for John D. Tippt and Ann Bangs, and the license was back in three days. The bride was evidently of the Bangs’ Lake clan. The well known Hiram Kennicott, J. P., of Half Day, officiated for George R. Adams and Harriet Lovejoy, October 4, but got on the record only as number four. Was she married at the famous O’Plain House, which was there thus early? Rev. Mr. Wheeler performed the next ceremony, November 30, for Jonathan J. Emerson and Mary Weay, and then our well known physician, justice, and legislator, Richard Murphy, on November 30, married David Welch to Matilda Shields; Nelson Landon, equally well known, used license number eighteen, March 17, 1838, to unite Hanson Minsky and Charlotte D. Porter; and Robert G. White, J. P., used number forty-six, July 4, 1839, to unite the pioneer Joseph D’Hart to Frances Stowell. It is interesting, by the way, to find in the Chicago Democrat for June 1, 1836, in the list of letters held for call in the Chicago postoffice the name of Joseph D’Hart. Was he already on the “Green Bay Trail” with his nearest point of civilized touch at Chicago? These early marriages give point to the scarcity of clergymen in those pioneer homes. The great majority are celebrated by justices. The Protestant clergy, who came as permanent residents before the Catholics, yet came on mission for years, and left their people to the justices perforce. The first marriage as has been said, was celebrated by a Protestant clergyman, August 6, 1837, but the first license returned by a Catholic priest in Lake County is for a double marriage ceremony of date July 19, 1842. Father John Guégnin on that day united Lawrence Masterson of Deerfield to Mrs. Ann Fagan (born Ann Davis), and Dennis Kearney to Mary McLaughlin.

At the term of Commissioners’ Court, March 5, 1838, A. S. Barnum was appointed Surveyor pro tem. in place of Charles E. Moore, Surveyor-elect. A road was ordered viewed from Squaw Creek by way of Bangs’ Lake and by Flint Creek to leave the county toward Dundee. Another road was ordered surveyed from the county seat “toward Pike River of Southport” by way of Harvey and McCumber’s Mill on Mill Creek. A license was granted Seth Washburn for a tavern at Indian Creek.

At this session, March 12, a tavern license was granted William Dwyer over on the Military Road. Every male over twenty-one years and under fifty was required to work on the roads five days or pay ten shillings a day. A road was ordered surveyed from Independence Grove by Mechanics Grove to Fox River and another from the latter grove toward Dundee. Thirty-one Road Districts were made at this term of court. J. G. Cary of Lake Precinct and Jesse

---

*McHenry County Marriage Book, A.*
H. Foster of Independence Grove, were granted tavern licenses. At this session the Cook County line survey was approved.9

**FIGHT FOR DIVISION.**

During the winter and the spring of 1838 several conventions were held. The first met on the fifth of February but was adjourned to March 5. The delegates were: From McHenry Precinct—John McCumber, B. B. Brown, C. G. Wheeler, Major Alfred Stevens, David McCollum; Indian Creek Precinct—E. B. Johnson, William Whigam, R. R. Crosby, Nelson M. Darling, Leonard Loomis, A. B. Wynkoop; Oak Precinct—Richard Murphy, Samuel Sherman, Arthur Patterson; Virginia Precinct—Christopher Walkup, Nathan Perry, Berman Crandall, Abner W. Beardsley, David Goff; Kishwaukee Precinct—Joseph Canfield, William Sponnable, Russell Digging, William Jackson, A. B. Coon. Dr. Murphy was called to the chair, and A. B. Wynkoop was made Secretary. William Jackson, Christy G. Wheeler and Samuel Sherman were chosen as candidates for County Commissioners. For Representative in the Legislature the choice lay between Dr. Murphy of Oak, and Benjamin B. Brown of McHenry. As the question of the division of the county was the burning theme and Dr. Murphy favored it, he was chosen.

The selection of Dr. Murphy, says the Porcupine, raised the ire and malevolence of the anti-divisionists, who set themselves to his defeat. McHenry County had recommended him to the convention of the Representative District, which was comprised of Cook, McHenry and Will Counties. The anti-divisionists at first brought about his defeat in that convention, which nominated for Representatives, Joseph Naper, Gholson Kerchival and William Smith. "The latter was dropped by many good citizens for causes represented, which ruled him off the course, and he finally withdrew and avowed it to be true as charged that he was inclined to abolitionism." Before this naive and at that time startling avowal several leading Democrats of Cook County had recommended the McHenry Democrats to adhere to their nomination of Murphy.10

Meantime the County Commissioners' Court at its June session held at Seth Washburn's house had ordered an election in August for Governor and Lieut. Governor, a Congressman, three members of the Assembly, three Commissioners, a Sheriff, a Coroner, and a Surveyor. They had offered a bounty on wolves' scalps, which they withdrew in July, and had ordered a road from Little Fort northwest to the Fox. They also ordered that poll books be opened at the

---

9 McHenry County Records, A.
10 Porcupine, April 29, 1846.
August elections to vote for or against a division of the County of McHenry, the line thereof to be the centre of Fox River, and that the east end be called Lake.

A convention to formulate this matter was held at McHenry Village, July 21, 1838, and a fight ensued between the eastern and western portions of the county on the one hand, they being for division, and the central portion, which opposed it. The convention vote, however, was decidedly in favor of division. At the August election the judges of election refused to recognize this instruction, or to record any votes on division. At this Division Convention a resolution was presented by A. B. Wynkoop to substitute the name of Richard Murphy for that of William Smith of Will County, on the regular ticket. This was carried by a majority of two. A fuller ticket than that of the March Convention with a change in the list of Commissioners was put forward as follows:

- Governor—Thomas Carlin of Adams County.
- Lieutenant Governor—Stinson H. Anderson of Jefferson County.
- Congressman—Stephen A. Douglas of Sangamon County.
- State Senator—Ebenezer Peck of Cook County.
- Assemblymen—Joseph Naper, Gholson Kerchival, both of Cook County; Richard Murphy of McHenry.
- Sheriff—Henry B. Steele, of Libertyville.
- Coroner—A. B. Cornish.
- Surveyor—Charles E. Moore.

Dr. Murphy stated his candidacy in a concise letter in the Chicago Democrat and stumped the district outside McHenry County.

The Whig ticket, or as it was designated, the "People's Ticket, was as follows:

- Governor—Cyrus Edwards.
- Lieutenant Governor—William H. Davidson.
- Congressman—John T. Stuart, of Sangamon County.
- Assemblymen—Giles Spring, John O. Wilson, A. J. Douglas.
- Sheriff—Theron Parsons, of Vernon.
- Commissioners—Aaron F. Randolph, Nelson Landon, Ransom Steele.
- Coroner—John Wood.
- Surveyor—Abijah S. Barnum.

In August, the Democratic ticket, State and County, was elected throughout with the exception of the defeat of Douglas by Stuart and Luke Hale by Ransom Steele. Nelson Landon was from Benton, Ransom Steele and William Jackson from Libertyville, Solomon Norton from Fremont, A. B. Cornish from McHenry. Captain Joseph Naper of the Blackhawk War, came to Cook County in 1831 and

---

11 McHenry County Records, A.
founded Naperville. Captain Gholson Kerchival of the same war, came the same year as an Indian agent. He was a Kentuckian. His marriage is the first ever published in Chicago. The announcement is in the first number of the "Democrat," November 26, 1833. Ebenezer Peck afterward achieved a national reputation. He came from Maine to Chicago in 1835 and was thirty-five years of age when he entered the Legislature. He was an accomplished lawyer and was Clerk of the Supreme Court of Illinois from 1841 to 1848, and Reporter of the same court from 1849 to 1863. He left the Democrats in 1853 and helped found the Republican party in 1856. President Lincoln appointed him a Judge of the U. S. Court of Claims in 1863. He retired in 1875 and died in 1881. His beautiful country home still stands at the northeast corner of North Clark Street and Fullerton Avenue. It became famous as the house at which the "Great Fire" of 1871 stopped.

Thomas Carlin was chosen Governor. This is the famous election in which Stephen A. Douglas, who was old enough to be elected just one day before election day, was beaten by his Whig opponent by a majority of eight votes out of a total of thirty-six thousand cast. The victor, Major John Todd Stuart, of Blackhawk War fame, had served in the Legislature from 1832 to 1836. He was in 1838 the senior in the law firm in which Abraham Lincoln was the junior.12

Although the matter of division was not brought to a direct vote at the election in August, the choice of Dr. Murphy for the Legislature was practically a vote instructing for division. In the fall of 1838 a petition to the Legislature was circulated and signed by about three-fourths of the voters of the county. The petition read:

"Your memorialists, the inhabitants of the County of McHenry, would respectfully represent that, after due consideration, and the most anxious and careful investigation of facts and circumstances connected with said county, they have come to the conclusion that in order to procure the greatest amount of comfort, convenience and prosperity, it is necessary and expedient that the said county be divided, making the centre of Fox River the dividing line from north to south; and that all that portion of said county lying east of the Fox River be and form a new county to be called Lake County, and that portion west of Fox River containing Ranges 5, 6, 7 and 8, east of the third principal meridian, be and combine to form the County of McHenry.

"The greater proportion of inhabitants of said county, as formed and organized by the Acts of 1836 and 1837, is contained within the limits of Ranges 5, 6, 7, 10, 11 and 12 east, being the extremes of the vast territory which is populated with enterprising and intelligent citizens, who at the present time num-

---

12 Porcupine, April 23, 1845; Andreas' Chicago, II, 429; Illinois State Historical Library, No. 7, 109.
UNDER COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

ber at least four thousand souls, with a list, by the tax roll of the year 1838, of 875 tax paying citizens.

"And we would further represent that the County of McHenry is nearly fifty miles in length, and is twenty-four miles from north to south, the seat of justice of said county as located, being immediately on the west bank of Fox River. We would, in case your honorable body grant us a division, ask that a review be made to relocate the seat of justice of McHenry County, and that Commissioners be appointed therefor. Also that your honorable body will appoint Commissioners to locate the seat of justice for the County of Lake; and as in duty bound your petitioners will ever pray." 13

The inhabitants on Range 8 and a few others in other parts of the county were opposed to division on any terms. Those on Range 8 already had the seat of justice, which was central to the existing county. These anti-divisionists formed an alliance with certain voters in Boone County to the westward and succeeded in procuring a law, leaving it to the voters of Range 5 to decide whether they would remain with McHenry or become a part of Boone. This project of transfer to Boone had only three votes, it is said. It was this scheme which would have delayed the formation of Lake County, and not as Mr. Haines suggests, the attempt to form the County of Michigan. The Act of March 2, 1837, made that county out of the present DuPage and the towns in Cook directly north of it, and touched neither Lake nor McHenry. This also was defeated by popular vote. This county that was not to be is correctly described in Mitchell's "Illinois in 1837." 14

The County Commissioners, December 3, 1838, ordered a road surveyed from Independence Grove by way of Long Grove "to County Line toward Bloomingdale." In March, 1839, they made the annual road district division. At the June term they ordered a county election in August, but lost Lake County before it came off. At the special term, June 20, they ordered the Lake County election "in each precinct as now organized." This was their last official act for the residents of Lake County. 15

LAKE COUNTY.

An Act of the Legislature of March 1, 1839, granted the prayer for a division of McHenry County, but not along the line of the Fox River, as requested. Lake County was designated as all that territory east of a "range" or section line "not less than three miles east of the present county seat of McHenry County"—that is McHenry Village. This description gave to the reconstructed McHenry

13 Porcupine, May 7, 1846: Haines' Sketches, 181.
14 Laws 1837, 82; 1839, 242; Porcupine, May 7, 1846; Mitchell's Illinois in 1837, 118.
15 McHenry County Records, A.
66 HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

County the two western tiers of sections of range nine, which should have gone to Lake County, and so have made Cuba, Wauconda and Grant Townships full congressional townships. The act of division named Edward E. Hunter and William Brown of Cook County, and Colonel E. C. Berry of Fayette County, Commissioners to locate the county seat. Colonel Berry had made part of the original surveys of the county under the authority of the Surveyor General. The Commissioners were instructed to meet for this purpose on the first Monday in May following or as soon after as convenient at the house of Henry B. Steele, the Sheriff, at Independence Grove. It also appointed the first Monday in August for an election for the choosing of county officials and attached the new county to the Seventh Judicial Circuit. By an Act of February 23, 1839, this circuit had already been constituted of Cook, Will, Iroquois, McHenry and DuPage Counties. As all the land was at that time in the hands of the Government the claimants on the land which the Commissioners might select for a location were, in exchange for obtaining the county seat, to be required to relinquish to the county not less than twenty acres for the use of the county buildings.¹⁸

In 1835 an Englishman of culture named George Vardin built a cabin on the southern edge of a little grove that lay along the north and south trail half way between the DesPlaines River and the lake afterwards named for Horace Butler. A man named Morse soon followed him and brought from Kennicott's Mill at Half Day, his smithy, planting it on the east side of "Vardin's Grove." The trail was established as the Chicago and Milwaukee Road by the County Commissioners' Court of March, 1836, and in June, Johnson's four horse lumber wagon stage began to run, driven by William Lovejoy, the Boniface of Lovejoy's Tavern at the O'Plain ford. On July 4, 1836, the ten or a dozen families that had settled in the neighborhood came together at Vardin's Grove for a patriotic celebration. Vardin had gone from the place, and after erecting a liberty pole the assembled farmers rechristened their cross-roads settlement, Independence Grove. In the fall of that year they built the first log school house in the county, and on the sixteenth of April, 1837, the Federal Government gave them a post-office and called it Libertyville—this name being dictated by the fact that already there was an Illinois postoffice called Independence Grove. In June of that year the first clergyman came to the settlement, the Rev. Samuel Hurlbut of the Methodist Church, and the same year saw the arrival of the first lawyer and the first physician—two young men afterward deservedly famous—Horace Butler and Dr. Jesse H. Foster.¹⁷

"It was supposed," says Mr. Haines, "that the road from Chicago to Milwaukee by way of Libertyville could never be superseded, but on the contrary

¹⁸ Laws 1839, 156, 216.
¹⁷ Haines' Past and Present, 223-225.
must continue to increase in importance, until it would become one of the greatest thoroughfares in the western country. It was, therefore, considered that the interest of the inhabitants of the county required the location of the seat of justice upon this thoroughfare, in view of which what is now Libertyville was considered to be unquestionably the most favorable point. Upon the east side of the DesPlaines it was as yet but thinly settled, and the prospects for a dense population in that portion of the county seemed not at this period to be very flattering.

"A very small beginning had been made at Little Fort (now Waukegan) where a very good sized store house had been erected by Thomas Jenkins upon the bank of the river, in which he had placed a very good stock of goods for the purpose of trading and was also endeavoring to do something in the line of forwarding, while with the assistance of two or three enterprising individuals in the vicinity a very favorable impression was being created. But at length a controversy arose between the claimants as to the occupancy of the land, when business became pretty much entirely suspended."

THE COUNTY SEAT.

June 20, 1830, two of the Commissioners for locating the county seat, Hunter and Brown, met at Libertyville, and after a very brief inquiry into the wishes of the people, located the county seat at that settlement, to which with the concurrence of the inhabitants at that place they applied the name of Burlington. This was the fourth name for the place in four years. Situated in the centre of the county and near the main stream, this town might naturally expect a permanent possession of the county seat. But the strategic position in those days of steamboating of Little Fort was apparent, and its friends were not unmindful of its superior advantages as a port.

"What few inhabitants were settled in the vicinity of Little Fort were anxious that the county seat should be located at that place, but conscious of their minority and considering prudence the better part of valor, they at that time said little upon the subject. Their own interests, arising from their particular location, prompted them to believe that a day of success yet awaited them, notwithstanding the preliminary decision might be against them.

"The time for electing officers for the new county was near at hand. Such of the inhabitants as entertained a bright hope as to the future prospects of Little Fort felt no small degree of interest in the result of the approaching election. Their plan was to secure if possible, the election of such county officers as were favorable to the relocation of the county seat, especially that of County

---

18 Haines' Sketches. 24.
Commissioners. This plan seems not to have been very generally understood throughout the county, in consequence of which the friends of Little Fort succeeded in some degree in accomplishing their designs, while they must have been altogether defeated had their plans been well understood, since they were much in the minority."

Preparatory to organization of the new county an effort was made to bring about a mass meeting for the purpose of obliterating parties and consolidating all into one strong party. A meeting was held at Independence Grove in the barn of Dr. Jesse H. Foster, "this being at that early day," says Mr. Haines, "the most commodious building that the town or perhaps the whole county, afforded." The Democrats, however, would not co-operate, being already predominant in the county, and the meeting was a Whig gathering. An attempt was made to organize with a Democratic chairman, who however, refused after the defection of his own party. A Democratic convention was held at Independence Grove, July 31, 1839. The Whigs held their convention at the same place on the same day. They appointed a committee of conference to seek co-operation with the Democrats. The attempt, however, failed again. The Democratic convention was held at the house of William Crane. Delegates were present from Abingdon, Indian Creek, Oak and Lake Precincts. The ticket was made up as follows:

- **Sheriff**—Henry B. Steele.
- **Commissioners**—Arthur Patterson, William Ladd, Robert D. Hart.
- **Surveyor**—John A. Mills.
- **Coroner**—Starr Titus.
- **Recorder**—A. B. Wynkoop.
- **Clerk of County Court**—Lansing B. Nichols.
- **Probate Justice**—Arthur Patterson.
- **School Commissioner**—Lewis G. Schenck.
- **Treasurer**—Mathias Mason.

The Whigs nominated a full ticket and induced Lewis G. Schenck, although a Democrat, to become their candidate for Sheriff. A combination of Whigs and Democrats, who were favoring a transference of the county seat from Independence Grove to Little Fort, put up for Commissioner, Nelson Landon, who lived in the northeast corner of the county, in opposition to Robert D. Hart. The latter issued a letter of withdrawal in which "the undersigned looking to the interests of the county, rather than to any personal elevation, and believing that the election of Nelson Landon, Esq., to the office of Commissioner, will accomplish our purposes better than by running two candidates in this precinct, respectfully begs leave to recommend his friends in the county to afford their
support to that gentleman, and at the same time with their permission withdraw
from the contest in his favor."

The friends of Independence Grove put up as candidates for Commissioners,
Charles H. Bartlett, Samuel Jackson and Jared Gage. At the August election the
number of votes cast was 408. For County Commissioners, Bartlett, Landon and
Gage were elected and the regular Democratic nominees for all other offices
were chosen. Commissioner Landon of Benton Town, the Probate Justice, Arthur
Patterson of Waukegan, and the Commissioners' Clerk, Nichols, of Benton, were
Little Fort favorers. The others elected were for Independence Grove. Two
Justices of the Peace and two Constables were also elected at this election in each
precinct.10

An Act of the Legislature of February 16, 1839, appointed commissioners
to locate a State Road from Naperville by way of Babcock's Grove, Meachem's
Grove and Elk Grove, to Indian Creek in Lake County. A second Act of March
2, appointed Rufus Soules, Luke Hall and Ransom Steele commissioners to locate
a road from Chicago by way of Half Day and Fort Hill to the State Line in the
direction of Madison, Wisconsin. An Act of February 28, 1839, declared the
DesPlaines River to be navigable from the Illinois and Michigan Canal to the
north bounds of Lake County, "to remain free, open and unobstructed for the
passage of all boats and water crafts." This statute is of interest in view of
present action of the States of Illinois and Wisconsin in re The Economy Light
and Power Dam. An Act of March 2, 1839, concerning Tavern and Grocery
License, grants to County Commissioners' Courts power to grant licenses at a fee
of $25.00 to $300.00. "Grocery" shall be deemed to include all houses or places
where spirituous or vinous liquors are retailed by less quantity than one gallon.
An Act of January 5, 1840, declared the Fox River navigable from Ottawa to
the north boundary of the State.11

THE FIRST COMMISSIONERS' COURT.

August 17, 1839, the County Commissioners' Court of Lake County held its
first session. The clerk-elect not appearing, Archimedes B. Wynkoop was ap-
pointed clerk pro tem. The three commissioners drew for the one, two and
three year terms, Gage obtaining one year, Nelson Landon two years, and
Charles Bartlett three years. At the regular September term Lansing B. Nichols,
the clerk, and Mathias Mason presented their bonds as Clerk and Treasurer.
The court also divided the county into eight justices election precincts. Oak Prec-
cinct was made to include the two southern towns from the Lake to the Des-
Plaines. Jesse Wilmot, Samuel Sherman and Isaac Hickox were appointed election judges and the house of Michael Dulanty was made the polling place. Lake Precinct was made to include the two northern towns from the lake to the Des-Plaines, with the polling place at New York House. Hanson Minsky, Thomas W. Nichols and Henry Whitehead were appointed election judges. Middlesex Precinct included the south towns from the DesPlaines westward to include two miles of Range 10, with the polling place at the house of Seth Washburn at Half Day. Theron Parsons, Andrew S. Wells and Mathias Mason were appointed election judges. Burlington Precinct included Township 44 and the three southern miles of Township 45 reaching from the DesPlaines River westward to a line to include the two eastern miles of Range 10. The school house at Libertyville was assigned as the polling place. Richard Steele, Horatio N. Heald and Elisha Clark were appointed judges of election. Mill Creek Precinct included that part of the county north of Burlington and west of the DesPlaines, except the eight western miles. The house of Merrill Pearson was assigned as a polling place, and the judges of election were to be William Ladd, Daniel M. Clarkson and Orange Smith. Zurich Precinct included the territory west of Middlesex and Burlington from the Cook County line for eight miles north. The house of M. T. White was the polling place and Daniel Hubbard, Caleb Davidson and Leonard Loomis were appointed judges of election. Fort Hill Precinct included the next seven miles north of Zurich and west of Burlington. The house of George Thompson was the polling place, and the judges assigned were Chester Hamilton, Thomas H. Paine and R. R. Crosby. Bristol Precinct included the northwestern corner of the county beyond Fort Hill and Mill Creek Precincts. The house of Thomas Warren was the polling place, and the judges were Hiram Buttrick, Christopher Manzer and Leomi Pearsons.

At the special session of court in August, 1839, petitions were granted for survey of roads as follows: From the County Seat west to the McHenry Road at the present Ivanhoe, and a branch from this road south to the McHenry Road at Diamond Lake; from the County Seat northwest to the junctions of Townships 44 and 45 and Ranges 10 and 11 at Willard Jones' land and then north between Ranges 10 and 11 to Wisconsin; from the DesPlaines River at Saugatuck west to Squaw Creek at the present Hainesville; from Half Day to McHenry by way of Diamond Lake; from Half Day to the southwest corner of the County.

The friends of Little Fort, still pursuing a waiting policy, brought it about through the influence of Commissioner Landon, that, in view of the shortness of funds, a temporary county building was erected at Libertyville. The upper story was fitted as a court room with offices and the lower floor was rented for a store dwelling.

The September court meantime appointed the first session of the Circuit Court of Lake County to be held at the school house in Burlington (now Libertyville).
The December court of 1839 accepted the bond of A. Wynkoop as Recorder and Arthur Patterson as Probate Justice. They also appointed as Poor Masters, Jeremiah Porter for Oak Precinct, Moses Esty for Mill Creek, Solomon Norton for Burlington, John Herrick for Middlesex, Paschal Houghton for Lake Zurich, Thomas H. Payne for Fort Hill, Hiram Buttrick for Bristol. A tavern license was granted Maria Crane of Burlington Precinct for one year and a grocerer's license to Steele and Titus of Burlington. The court also granted a survey for a road from the County seat east and northeast to Swain's Mill at the mouth of Pine Creek.²²

The first Court of Probate was held at Burlington (Libertyville) September 7, 1839, by Arthur Patterson, Probate Justice. The first matter on the docket concerns the estate of Samuel Tiebout, October 7. The estate of William Whigam is appraised July 23 at $479.62½. Horace Butler succeeded Patterson as Justice in October, 1843. Nathaniel P. Dowst succeeded him in August, 1844. Thomas Maguire was Justice from August, 1847, to 1849, when the newly established County Court took over probate functions.

THE FIRST MARRIAGES.

The first marriage license granted by the County of Lake issued out of the Commissioners' Court under date of September 10, 1839, and was granted to Elbert Howard and Rachel Burlingham. Samuel Hurlbutt, "Minister of the Gospel," vouches for their marriage on the seventeenth and the license is returned on the twenty-third, and is attested by L. B. Nichols, Clerk of Court, by the hand of his deputy, A. B. Wynkoop.

The second license, granted September 14, 1839, produced the first marriage on the fifteenth, when Mr. Hurlbutt married Erastus Houghton to Sophiah Spencer. The license was returned September 23 and was attested by A. B. Wynkoop.

October 10, 1839, a license was granted to Franklin Spalding and Catherine Jenkins. The marriage was performed October 13, by Robert D. Hart, Justice of the Peace. The license was returned October 16, and attested by Wynkoop.

Deputy Clerk Wynkoop caught the inspiration, and on November 21, 1839, he made use of a license he had granted on August 30, to Archimedes Burr Wynkoop and Eliza Slocum, and was married by O. Booth, Justice of the Peace, recording the return of the license the same day. Apparently he had determined to have the first license issued in Lake County although he could not bring the young lady to make it the first marriage under that jurisdiction.

²² Lake County Records, A, 1-3.
The fifth license was granted November 27, 1839, to Hiram Dwelly of Shields and Almira Titus. They were married December 1, by Horace Butler, Justice of the Peace. The next license was granted December 21, 1839, to William Lovejoy, the proprietor of the famous O’Plain House, and Sarah Lease. They were married December 24, by Arthur Patterson, Probate Justice of the Peace. The next license was granted February 10, 1840, to Andrew Gartley of Shields and Joanna Farmington. They were married February 11, by Justice Patterson. The eighth license was granted December 30, 1840, to Milton Shields and Martha Cole, both of Shields. They were married December 31, by William Gaddis “deacon of the Methodist Church.” The ninth license was granted May 24, 1841, to Thomas Atteridge and Mary Swanton (widow of Robert Swanton). They were married May 29, by Milton Shields, Justice of the Peace, the newly wedded husband of Mrs. Swanton’s sister, Martha Cole. People went to the county seat rarely in those days and the license was not attested returned until June 20, 1841.

ORGANIZING.

At special term of court in January, 1840, Benjamin P. Swain was appointed Collector east of the DesPlaines and Davis C. Steele for the western part of the County for taxes of 1839. A grocer’s license was granted to Dr. J. H. Foster of Burlington Precinct. Edward E. Hunter and William Brown, both of Cook County, two of the three Commissioners named in the Act of March 1, 1839, for the formation of Lake County, to designate a location for the seat of justice, reported that they had met June 20, 1839, at the house of Henry B. Steele, the Sheriff. After being sworn by Justice of the Peace Murphy of McHenry County, they decided on the location at the present Libertyville. They further reported that they “planted a stake on the south side of what we are informed is or will be a school section (16) near Independence Grove on the east side of the road leading from Chicago to Milwaukee on the west side of the DesPlaines River, considering [in consideration] that ten acres on the east and ten acres on the west side of said road, bounded north by said school section, be granted said county for county purposes for seat of justice.”

The special session of court in January, 1840, created the first two Road Districts in the County, covering what is now Benton Township and Newport east of the river, District One including the upper five miles of the Military Road, and District Two the Diagonal Road from York House to Kenosha. The March session of 1840 created twenty-seven additional districts, Three and Four covering Warren east of the river and Waukegan; Five and

Lake County Marriage Book, A; Probate Book, A.
Six covering Shields and Libertyville east of the river; Seven and Eight covering Deerfield; Districts Nine to Nineteen lay in the western valley of the DesPlaines from south to north. The remaining districts from twenty to twenty-nine, lay in the western portion of the county. At this term a road was ordered surveyed from New York House on the Green Bay Road eastward to the Lake Road; also one on the State line from the Desplains to Lake Michigan; also one from Miller's Mill on Mill Creek north to State line. Five days' labor was assessed on each person liable for highway tax.

The court of March, 1840, appointed as Assessors: Isaac Heacox for Oak; Thomas W. Nichols for Lake; James H. Alvord for Mill Creek; Phineas Sherman for Burlington; Theron Parsons for Middlesex; David Hubbard for Zurich; Joseph Wood for Fort Hill; Hiram Buttrick for Bristol. For Collector for the whole county for taxes of 1840, Andrew S. Wells was appointed. At a special term on the 11th of the same month, John A. Mills was appointed to co-operate with the Surveyor of McHenry County in establishing the county line. The clerk was ordered to issue a notice for sealed proposals for building a jail. At a special April term a permit for a grocer's license given by the Clerk to William Dwyer, was affirmed.

At the January session the petition of Seth Washburn and others for the establishment of a School District on the Milwaukee Road was granted, and District one was created, with its center at Half Day. District Two was granted on the petition of Andrew S. Wells and his neighbors further north on the same road, and several miles further still, District Three was established at Burlington or Libertyville on the petition of A. B. Wynkoop and others. At the March term Districts Four, Five and Six were cut out in Benton Township, the first on the Green Bay Road north of York House and the other two on the "Lake Road." At the June term Lewis G. Schenck was appointed County Commissioner of Schools.

The County Commissioners' Court, June 3, 1840, ordered that an election be held on the first Monday in August for the choice of a State Senator, three Representatives, one County Commissioner, a Sheriff and a Coroner. The Democratic Central Committee, which had been appointed at the August Convention of 1839, issued a call for a convention to be held at Libertyville, May 27, 1840. The delegates were Isaac Hickox, Richard Murphy, Milton Shields, Lawrence Carroll, Milton Bacon, Henry L. Paddock, George Wood, James Montgomery, Orange Smith, A. Smith, Nathaniel Vose, Jr., Leonard Loomis, Samuel Jackson, M. T. White, Ebenezer F. Taggart, Ashahel Pierce, Lansing B. Nichols, Timothy B. Titcomb and Horatio N. Heald. The following ticket was nominated: For Sheriff, Lansing B. Nichols; for County Commissioner, Leonard Loomis; for

---

24 Lake County Records, A, 22-25.
Coroner, Timothy B. Titcomb. The convention ratified the nominations made by the District Convention for the Legislature; Judge John Pearson for Senator, and for Representatives, Richard Murphy from Lake County, and Albert G. Leary and Ebenezer Peck from Cook. The Whigs nominated for County Commissioner, Thomas H. Payne from Fremont; for Coroner, Joseph Wood, and Andrew S. Wells for Sheriff.

The August election of 1840 resulted in the choice of Circuit Court Judge John Pearson of Cook County to the State Senate; Richard Murphy of Lake County and Albert G. Leary and Ebenezer Peck of Cook County to the lower house; Thomas H. Payne was chosen County Commissioner; Lansing B. Nichols, Sheriff, and Joseph Wood, Coroner. The vote cast for Sheriff was five hundred and thirteen. Nichols resigned the office of Clerk of the Commissioners' Court to take that of Sheriff, and the retiring sheriff, Henry B. Steele, was chosen Clerk in his stead. Paine defeated Loomis for Commissioner by five votes. Albert G. Leary was from Maryland and came to Chicago in 1834 to practice law. He had been in the Legislature from 1836 to 1838. He appears as counsel in Lake County cases.26

THE FIRST CIRCUIT COURT.

The first session of the Circuit Court of the Seventh Circuit held in Lake County was convened in the school house at Burlington in April, 1840. Judge Pearson presided. Alonzo Huntington of Chicago was State's Attorney; A. B. Wynkoop was Clerk and Henry B. Steele, Sheriff. The Grand Jurors were Philip Blanchard, Richard D. Hickox, Richard Archer, Rufus Soules, David Wait, Jonathan Rice, Leonard Loomis, John Robinson, Abraham Vandewerker, W. B. Wattles, David Rich, Oliver Booth, Laomi Pearson, Samuel Burlingham, Elmsly Sunderland, George Thompson, Hiram Clark, Alexander Russell, Zabina Ford, John Olmsby, Lathrop Farnham, George A. Drury, Moses Sutton. The Petit Jurors were Elbert Howard, Andrew Luce, Leonard Spalding, Godfrey Dwyly, John Murray, Job W. Tripp, Milton Shields, Lewis Beecher, Morris Robinson, Daniel Hubbard, Levi Whitney, William Briggs, Charles S. Cary, Joshua Leach, Hiram Buttrick, George Gage, William Ladd, Ransom Steele, Caleb Davidson, Malachi T. White, Hezekiah Bryant, Nathaniel King, Solomon Norton, A. S. Wells. In attendance as counsel in cases before the court were Horace Butler, Nathan Allen, W. W. Kellogg, Charles McClure, Grant Goodrich, Justin Butterfield, J. L. Loop and Colonel J. M. Strode. Case No. 1 is a civil case, Samuel Hulbird vs. William Easton, on appeal. The judgment of the lower court, which was for six dollars

26 Porcupine, May 31, 1845; Andreas, I, 441; Lake County Records, A, 87.
At the July term of Commissioners' Court, Lansing B. Nichols, Clerk of Court, had resigned, and Henry B. Steele was appointed pro tempore, in his stead. At September term, Mill Creek Precinct petitioned for alteration of name, which was referred to the Precinct voters at the fall election. Davis C. Steele was appointed in the place of B. P. Swain, resigned, Collector of taxes of 1839 for the region east of the DesPlaines. At the December term a new precinct was cut out from Oak and was made to include all of towns forty-three east of the DesPlaines. It was named LeClair in honor of an influential half-breed, Pierre Le Clair, who lived at the Indian village near Half Day. The polling place was fixed at the house of Jacob Caldwell, and an election was set for January 8, 1841, to choose two Justices of the Peace. On the same day Oak Precinct was to choose two Constables.  

The United States Government took the census June 1, 1840, and the figures recorded for Lake County were 2,634. The count was made by Dr. Richard Murphy as Deputy to the Federal Marshal for the State of Illinois. At the June term, 1840, of the County Commissioners' Court, Captain Morris Robinson was appointed to take a State census on September 1, 1840. The figures of the second count were 2,905. At the Presidential election in November, 548 votes were cast, a majority of fourteen being given for "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." After the installation of the new President, four out of six postmasters in the county were replaced.  

The Little Fort Porcupine said in 1845: "During the census taking by State authority, Mr. Robinson was busily engaged in promulgating his views on the subject of removing the county seat from Libertyville to Little Fort, and did much to prepare the way by discussing the question with the people, and thereby caused much hard feeling and ill will to creep among the people, which nearly destroyed the politics of the county. During the fall and the fore part of the winter petitions were industriously circulated for and against a removal of the county seat, which resulted in the passage of a law in the winter of 1841 [February 17, 1841] for a vote to be taken, April 5th. This law was very defective and undoubtedly purposely so. It allowed of no challenge to voters other than by the general election law; consequently any person tendering his vote that would swear to a residence of six months in the State could vote. Persons were known to come from Will County, Cook County and the Territory of Wisconsin and voted upon this section question."
"In September preceding the election we had males over the age of twenty years in our county numbering seven hundred and twenty. Seven months after this census, on the fifth of April, 1841, at the County Seat election, seven hundred and forty-four votes were cast, being twenty-four votes more than all persons of the age of twenty years. At the time of the election, there were forty-seven young men in the county between twenty and twenty-one years of age, and one hundred and sixty-three persons older that did not vote. Now, adding all these together makes two hundred and thirty-four, which deducted from seven hundred and twenty leaves the voters of the county four hundred and eighty-six. Take two hundred and seventy-eight from that number, being the vote for Libertyville, or against removal, and we reduce the number that were to vote for removal down to two hundred and eight. From this deduct thirty-six votes coming from Cook and Will Counties and Wisconsin Territory to vote for Little Fort, and you reduce the number to two hundred and sixty-two votes all told, that would have been legal; but as the vote stood and was taken, Little Fort had four hundred and sixty-six to Libertyville two hundred and seventy-eight, giving the majority to Little Fort of one hundred and eighty-eight votes, when by the facts, if everything had been conducted honestly, the county seat would have remained at Libertyville by a majority of sixteen. We said then, and believe now, that it is better that the Seat of Justice be on the Lake Shore, but notwithstanding this, we deplore the means used to get it here." 8°

THE COUNTY SEAT TO LITTLE FORT.

Captain Robinson was selected by the friends of Little Fort to attend the Legislature for the purpose of presenting the petitions for the removal of the County Seat and using his exertions in behalf of the prayer of the petitioners. He had made use of his census-taking tour of the previous fall to see every one in the county and to gather all favorable sentiment into these petitions. Such was his zeal that he walked all the way to Vandalia, outstripping the stage from Chicago. His efforts resulted in the passage of the Act of February 17, 1841, submitting the question of removal to the people of the county on the fifth of April, 1841. At this election there were seven hundred and forty-four votes cast, showing a majority of one hundred and eighty-eight in favor of Little Fort. The County Seat was therefore on the thirteenth day of April formally relocated and permanently established at Little Fort on the southeast quarter of Section 21 and all the county offices were accordingly removed.

"By an Act of Congress [of May 26, 1824] the county would be entitled to one hundred and sixty acres of land by pre-emption at the place where the County
Seat should be located, by paying $1.25 an acre. Accordingly such persons as had any claims on the southeast quarter of Section 21 very generously released them in favor of the county. But the county had no money in the treasury wherewith to purchase. Elmsley Sunderland was heard to remark, prompted by the interest he felt in the removal of the County Seat, that he had just two hundred dollars in gold that the county could have the use of with which to make the purchase. This coming to the knowledge of the County Commissioners they applied to him and obtained the money with which the purchase was made. About April 20, 1841, the land was purchased at the land office in Chicago by the County Commissioners for the County of Lake, this being the first transfer of land in fee simple in the county. It was then subdivided into blocks and lots by the County Surveyor, John A. Mills, after which a sale of the lots was ordered, sufficient to meet the expenses of perfecting title and surveying. This sale took place May 26, 1841." An additional Act of Congress of June 22, 1842, authorized the County Commissioners of Lake County to enter the southeast quarter of Section 21-45-12 for the purposes of a county seat, if they relinquished the northeast quarter of Section 21-44-11, thus substituting the Waukegan site for that in Libertyville.

At the March term of the Commissioners' Court, in 1841, Elijah J. Haines was authorized to make a county map on a scale of one inch to a mile. The map was undoubtedly made, although copies of it are not found, for at the next term of Court he was allowed $25 for the work. At the March and April terms the county was again divided into road districts, forty-eight in number, as the law at that time required an annual districting. An Act of Legislature of January 31, 1841, granted incorporation to the Middlesex Steam Mill Company, organized by Seth Washburn, Mathias Mason and Robert Easton, the capital stock to be $6,000.00, which might be increased to $15,000.00. This was for a grist mill near Half Day, and was the first incorporation in the county.

At the special term in May, 1841, Lewis G. Schenck resigned as Commissioner of Schools, and Horatio N. Heald was appointed in his stead. At the June term two Trustees for school lands were appointed for each town, and on the report of viewers a "State Road" from John Shrigley's tavern at Dutchman's Point, in Cook County, by way of Dwyer's tavern and Little Fort to the Wisconsin line, was established. This road had been ordered by Act of the Legislature February 4, of that year. It is the "Corduroy" or " Telegraph" Road. It took its first name, not from its being "corduroyed," which was not the case, but from its short bridges, which were built corduroy fashion: that is, two long logs for stringers, and shorter ones athwart, filled in with stones or brush or earth, to make the bumps easier. At the June term of Court in 1841

---

* Laws of Illinois, 1841, 96; Haines' Sketches, 20-32; Annals of Congress XVIII, 1st Sess. 2549; Statutes at Large, VI, 832.
Little Fort Precinct was cut out from Lake Precinct and made to include what is now Waukegan township and that part of Warren east of the Des Plaines. The polling place was fixed at the house of E. Newell, on the Military Road, north of York House. Fifty dollars was appropriated for a bridge over the Little Fort River on Market Street. An election was set for August 2 to choose a County Commissioner, a Treasurer, and a School Commissioner. At the same time a Representative in Congress was to be elected.

This Congressional election would have come in routine in August, 1840, but the Act of February 15, 1839, put the election forward to August, 1841, to recur biennially thereafter. Major John T. Stuart, who had so narrowly beaten Douglas in 1838, ran again for the Whigs, and Judge James H. Ralston, so famous afterwards in California, was chosen by the Democrats to contest his seat. Ralston lost, partly because he was not an orthodox Jacksonian Democrat on the banking question, partly because the Mormons of this district—the third, which covered all Illinois north of a line twenty miles south of Springfield, and included Nauvoo—voted as a unit for Stuart, to avenge their expulsion from Missouri by the Democrats. Stuart won by 2,164 votes. It is of interest to note that Frederick Collins, the Liberty candidate, had 507 votes.

But the interest in the Congressional election in Lake County was faint as compared with the fervor which the county seat location kindled in the choice of local officials. Little Fort put forward as County Commissioner Nelson Landon, and as School Commissioner, Horatio N. Heald, both to succeed themselves; and for Treasurer D. S. Dewey, to whom there was no opposition. Independence Grove nominated for County Commissioner Samuel Jackson, and for School Commissioner Milton Bacon. The Little Fort men were elected.

An Act of the Legislature of February 10, 1841, reorganized the judiciary of the State. The office of Circuit Judge was discontinued, the number of judges of the Supreme Court was increased from four to nine, and they were assigned to the circuits. Dr. Richard Murphy, the Lake County Representative, contributed largely to the passage of this bill into a law. Judge Theophilus W. Smith, of the Supreme Court, was opposed to the provisions of this Act, and became in consequence, in the opinion of Mr. Haines, an opponent of Dr. Murphy. The Seventh Circuit, by an Act of February 23, 1841, was made to consist of the counties of Lake, McHenry, DuPage, Cook, Grundy, Will and Iroquois. It was the old Seventh of the Act of 1839, with Lake set out from McHenry, and Grundy cut out from LaSalle and added. This Seventh Circuit was assigned to Judge Smith, who appointed Isaac R. Gavin, Ex-Sheriff.
of Cook County, as Clerk of his Court. Mr. Gavin identified himself with the partisans of Independence Grove, while Dr. Murphy led in the interests of Little Fort.86

The first term of the Circuit Court held at Little Fort opened October 20, 1841. Judge Theophilus W. Smith presided; Henry Brown was States Attorney. At the bar were such men from Chicago as Giles Spring, Grant Goodrich, P. Bailingall, J. M. Strode, Buckner S. Morris, and with them Horace Butler of Libertyville. The sessions were held in the upper room of an old storehouse under the bluff, known as the Kingston Building.86

Judge Smith made a very different record in Cook and Lake counties from that of his predecessor, Judge Pearson. In the Chicago Express of December 1, 1842, we read that “the Grand Jury empanelled in the Circuit Court for Lake County on November 23 passed some highly complimentary resolutions in reference to his honor, Theophilus W. Smith, which they requested might be spread on the records of the Court. They expressed their regret at his retiring from the bench, in consequence of the feeble condition of his health, arising from his late sickness, which, they observed, had its origin in continuous and excessive mental labor in discharge of the arduous duties of his station. They expressed their deep sympathy with him in the suffering which he had endured, and their respect for him both as a jurist and as a man.” The Express goes on to say that “The bar of this city [Chicago], at a meeting held Saturday evening, passed a preamble and resolutions which cannot fail to be highly gratifying to his Honor.” He resigned December 26, 1842. In 1843 Richard M. Young took the circuit.

An Act of the Legislature, of February 26, 1841, apportioned one State Senator to every twelve thousand of population, and a Representative to every four thousand. Cook and Lake together were to choose a Senator, but he was to be from Cook. Of the four Representatives from the united counties, Cook and Lake together were to vote for one coming from Lake, and Cook was to furnish the other three to be elected apparently by her vote solely. At this election the issue was again made between the “Grove” and “Fort” partisans. Little Fort put forward the Democratic ticket as follows: for the Assembly, Richard Murphy; for Sheriff, Lansing B. Nichols; for Coroner, Henry M. Paddock; for County Commissioner, William Ladd. The Grove party nominated a Whig ticket; for the Assembly, Arnold Bigelow; for Sheriff, John E. Clarkson; for Coroner, George Wood; for Commissioner, Elisha Clarke. An independent Democratic ticket included Archimedes B. Wynkoop for Assemblyman; James McKay for Sheriff; and Nathaniel Vose, Jr., for Commissioner. The victors were Murphy, McKay, Paddock and Ladd. The county was still strongly Demo-
cratic. Samuel S. Hoard, of Chicago, who was postmaster in 1865-66, was chosen State Senator, and Dr. Murphy, Hart L. Stewart, Lot Whitcomb and Isaac N. Arnold of Chicago were sent to the Lower House. Hart L. Stewart was also postmaster at Chicago in 1845-49, and Lot Whitcomb was a real estate man."

"Hitherto all the important roads in Lake County had been aiming in the direction of Chicago. This town had always been the great market place for northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin. The settlers of Lake County, in the beginning, had been compelled to obtain all their supplies from Chicago. Thither went, also, all their surplus produce, which from the extra expense of transportation, greatly reduced their profits. A journey to Chicago with a load could not be made in less than three or four days, and oftener in four. It is not to be wondered at, that the agricultural portion of the county should avail themselves of this opportunity of contributing their strength to rear up a market place, at their own door, nor that they should feel in some degree elated at so fair a prospect, as was now before them, of having their highest expectations realized. Therefore the policy, at this period became changed, and instead of driving all the roads in the direction of Chicago, they were from this time forward pointed eastward in the direction of Little Fort."

LITTLE FORT VERSUS LIBERTYVILLE.

Meantime the controversy between the friends of Little Fort and those of Libertyville was not ended by the location of the seat of government at the former place. An attempt was made to create a public opinion that the law transferring the county seat was defective, and the Recorder and Deputy Clerk, Archimedes B. Wynkoop, who was an extreme partisan, took the responsibility of removing his office back to "the Grove," where he conducted it for some months. The Clerk himself, Henry B. Steele, was a Libertyville man, and as he did his official work largely by proxy, by the hand of Wynkoop, he does not appear to have felt called to abate the local zeal of his deputy. The culmination of the feud came at the special term of Court, called for the purpose by Commissioner Landon in August, 1841. The Commissioners voted to discharge Clerk Henry B. Steele as negligent and incompetent, and because he resided at a distance, did not serve the office personally, and employed a deputy who disobeyed the instructions of the Court. The deputy was fined ten dollars for contempt of Court, and an additional five dollars for repeating the offense. The Clerk was discharged and Arthur Patterson was appointed pro tempore clerk.

"Halnes' Sketches, 41; Laws 1841, 23, 24.
"Halnes' Sketches, 39."
Steps were at once taken by the Little Fort men to anchor the County seat in that town. The County Commissioners, at the September term, 1841, let a contract for $3,800 to Benjamin P. Cohoon of Racine to build a court house, and a contract for $1,000 to Moses P. Hoyt of Lake County to build a jail.

In taking such drastic measures against the Clerk of Court, Mr Landon had made a slip in procedure which nullified the following action of the Board. He had been re-elected to the Board just before the special session, but had not yet qualified by taking the oath of office: consequently he was not in a legal position to issue the call for the special meeting. The matter came up, on behalf of the Clerk, at the special session of the Circuit Court in November, 1842, when that Court declared the special term of August, 1841, illegal in consequence of the irregularity in its summoning. At the December term of the Commissioners' Court Mr. Steele was restored to his office in accordance with the order of the Circuit Court. In the ensuing session of the Legislature, an Act was passed, January 19, 1843, by which all the acts of the Commissioners at the special term were declared to be "as legal and binding to all intents and purposes, both in law and equity, as if the said Nelson Landon had been qualified and sworn previous to calling the said term of court." 9

At the March term, in 1843, Morris Robinson filed charges before the Commissioners against Steele, as non-resident and incompetent, and against his deputy as disobedient. Two days later, on the ninth, these charges were tried before the Commissioners, and declared to be proved. The office of Clerk was therefore vacated by a resolution of the Commissioners, and Arthur Patterson was appointed pro tempore to the place.

At a special term of Court, held April 5, 1843, this resolution was adopted: "Whereas, the judicial seal of this Court has been illegally and forcibly taken away from the custody of the Clerk pro tem. and detained from him by Archimedes B. Wynkoop, late deputy, the business of said Court retarded and prevented, it is considered expedient and necessary that another seal be adopted: therefore, the seal of the Court of Probate is adopted as the seal of this Court until restoration of its own seal." At the same session the Clerk was ordered to summons the Coroner to summon Grand and Petit Jurors; the Sheriff being designated as an interested party.

At the June term of Commissioners' Court the order of April 5 adopting temporarily the seal of the Court of Probate in place of the one carried off was rescinded, and a new seal was ordered to be made. An escutcheon surmounted by a ship under full sail had on an oval in its center the letters "H. P. I." and in the chief the legend "ad littora tendit." The seal having been returned, this

9 Lake County Records, A, 158, 170; Circuit Records, A, 93, 116; Laws 1843, 100; Haines' Sketches, 88-87.
order was rescinded, June 8. Henry B. Steele and A. B. Wynkoop were ordered to turn over to the Commissioners public papers in their possession. The State road was relocated from Isaac Heacox's house in Section 19 of Shields to William Dwyer's house in Section 17.

An Act of February 6, 1842, provided for the election every two years of a school commissioner in each county to be ex-officio superintendent of common schools. By an Act of May 21, 1842, three school trustees are to be elected biennially in each township.

At the March term of the Commissioners' Court, in 1842, fifty-two road districts were mapped out. At the June term that part of the "State Road from the house of John Mullery to the house of Thomas Hastings" was relocated. This was the diagonal road from Five Points going northeast toward Waukegan, and was a northern section of the road ordered by the Legislature in April, 1841. The continuation of this road westward "from the house of the Widow Gartley on the Military Road to the DesPlaines" at the crossing just east of Libertyville, by way of Madden's, was "relocated." This is the "Madden Road," east of Section ten in Libertyville, but its southwestern portion has long ago been changed to a north and south road going to the electric tracks at the Convent School. The Dugdale Road was also laid out, making a short cut from the Military Road into Little Fort. Mr. Maynard thinks that the Frink and Walker stages from Chicago came in on this road to Waukegan. The road from New York House to Little Fort was located. Four additional road districts were made. At the December term, 1842, a road was established from John King's (near the present Fort Sheridan Railway station) to Half Day.

In the face of a concerted and persistent movement to take the county seat back to Libertyville, Dr. Murphy had not been inactive. At the session of the Legislature, in the winter of 1842-43, he used his influence not unsuccessfully, and the Act of January 19, 1843, ordained that "the county seat of Lake County is hereby permanently located at Little Fort, on the site selected by the County Commissioners of said county."

The crop season of 1842, says Mr. Haines, was not a successful one. Both winter wheat and corn had been a light crop. Spring wheat and oats had been somewhat better, but prices continued discouragingly low. There followed one of the severest winters of which the oldest inhabitants had any recollection. The farmers had provided only the usual stock of hay, which was exhausted long before the opening of spring, and many of their cattle died for want of feed. This winter was filled with another interest, and is one long to be remembered. The prophecies of "The Prophet Miller" in regard to the destruction
of the world some time in March, 1843, caused great excitement. Many became so confident of the truth of this prophecy as to make all preparation for departing at the time appointed.\textsuperscript{42}

An Act of the Legislature of February 3, 1843, appointed G. N. Holbrook of Boone County, William Barnes of McHenry County, and Morris Robinson of Lake County, commissioners to mark and locate a State Road from Belvidere to Little Fort; the commissioners to meet for this purpose at Belvidere on or before the 15th of October.

An Act of March 4, 1843, authorizing County Commissioners to levy a tax for county purposes not exceeding fifty cents on every hundred dollars of taxable property, allowed them to set apart not exceeding one-half of the levy for road purposes. It provided that such road tax might be discharged in labor in accordance with Act of February 20, 1841, at a commutation not exceeding one dollar a day. Commissioners are not precluded from required road labor, to be performed as provided by Act of 1841. The Revenue Act of March 6, 1843, repeals that portion of Act of 1841 which permits this tax to be worked out; and provides that it shall be collected "in gold and silver coin, in county orders, issued by the county, in jury certificates, and in nothing else."\textsuperscript{43}

\textbf{DR. RICHARD MURPHY.}

The Whig journal, the Chicago \textit{Express}, said, December 22, 1842: "By a letter from Springfield we learn that Dr. Richard Murphy is endeavoring to effect a change in the apportionment law, by which a Senator may be taken from Lake County. As the law now stands the Senator must go from Cook. The Doctor's intention is of course obvious." It may be added that it was as reasonable as obvious. Dr. Murphy was in that session of the Legislature Chairman of the House Committee on Banks and Corporations, and was an influential member. At any rate the amending act was enacted February 6, 1843: "That the County of Lake shall hereafter elect one Representative, and the County of Cook three Representatives, and both shall form one Senatorial District, the Senator from which shall be selected from the District without regard to residence."

But Dr. Murphy was after larger game. The State of Illinois for the last ten years, under the apportionment of February 13, 1831, based on the census of 1830, had been represented in Congress by three Congressmen, the voters of Lake County being in the third district. But the State had grown so rapidly in population in the decade from 1830 to 1840, that by the census of 1840 it was entitled to seven Rep-

\textsuperscript{42} Halnes' Sketches, 42.
\textsuperscript{43} Laws 1843, 249, 111.
resentatives. The apportionment act of the Legislature of March 1, 1843, created seven districts, and Lake was put in the fourth, together with McHenry, Boone, Cook, Kane, DeKalb, DuPage, Kendall, Grundy, LaSalle, Will, Iroquois, Livingston, McLean, Champaign, Vermilion, and Bureau. An election was to be held in August, 1843, and again in 1844, and thereafter every two years. April 3, 1843, the Chicago Gazette records that in a card in the Juliet Courier Richard Murphy, of Lake County, is announced as a candidate for Congress. It marks the nerve and character of the man that he thus put himself forward as an independent candidate from a new and sparsely settled community, in a district that included the metropolitan town with its larger resources of prominent men, and that, too, in the face of such veterans as Colonel John Wentworth, the Democratic candidate, and Giles Spring, the candidate of the Whigs. A New Hampshire descendant of Thomas Wentworth, the great earl of Strafford, whose scheme of "Thorough" brought him to the block, "Long John" Wentworth illustrated the same virtues under sunnier political skies, and carried his own head to an honored grave beneath a towering obelisk that dominates "Rosehill." He came at the age of twenty-one, in 1836, to Chicago, to help make the great city, and in 1841 bought the famous Democrat, the exponent of Jacksonian ideas, from its founder, Calhoun. Dr. Murphy was persuaded to withdraw his candidacy, and Wentworth won from Spring. He was elected again in 1853 and in 1865, this last time, however, as a Republican—for he was one of the founders of the anti-slavery party. He was mayor of Chicago from 1857 to 1863, and introduced, in 1857, the first fire-engine in Chicago. This, the "Long John," with its rival, the "Little Giant," did the whole fire duty for Chicago, when the writer arrived in 1859. Mr. Wentworth died October 16, 1888.

Giles Spring was from Massachusetts, and was eight years older than Wentworth. He studied law in Ashtabula, Ohio, under those "immortals," Benjamin F. Wade and Joshua P. Giddings, and came to Chicago in 1833. Here he and John Dean Caton, the first two lawyers in Chicago, in December of that year, opened a law office at the corner of Franklin and South Water. He entered partnership with Grant Goodrich in 1836. In the election of 1843, he was naturally a Whig of the school of Giddings. He had fifty-one votes over Wentworth in Chicago, but the country reversed this, and gave Wentworth a total majority of one thousand, six hundred and twenty-one. Those of Lake County who, of recent years have perforce only waited to count the votes polled in a few wards of Chicago to know their destiny in Congressional matters, can find a historical satisfaction in recalling the election of 1843, when the outlying country snowed the city under. In 1848 Mr. Spring was chosen City Attorney in Chicago, and was a delegate to the Free Soil Convention in Buffalo. In 1849 he was elected

"Laws 1843, 11, 71; Cyclopaedia of American Biographies, VII, 546."
Judge of the Cook County Court of Common Pleas, a position he held at the time of his death, May 15, 1851. He was a frequent practitioner in the Circuit Court of Lake County, in the earlier days. He was a great leader at the bar. His son Edward Spring died at Waukegan July 30, 1910.48

Dr. Murphy seems to have been something of a wag, for he introduced into the Legislature, "on leave," "An Act to incorporate a joint-stock association whose charter shall be irrepealable for five hundred years, and whose duty it shall be to prevent flies from infesting our dairies, defiling our butter, and drowning themselves in the buttermilk." This bill was read the first and second times by its title, February 10, 1843, and referred to the Committee on Banks and Corporations, of which Dr. Murphy was Chairman. He does not seem to have cared further to anticipate remedial measures of which we are beginning to hear seriously today, and the bill never came back from Committee.

Four days previously it was no joking matter when he reported a bill from his committee for "An Act for the invasion of Canada." He was not even a member of the Militia Committee. The House, however, allowed his bill to be read the first and second times by its title, and then gravely referred it to a special committee consisting of Murphy, Ames of Boone, and Jackson of Whiteside. March 1, the committee reported the bill back with an amendment, which was not agreed to and on motion of Mr. Ficklin of Coles, the bill was tabled.49

It must be borne in mind that in the winter of 1842-43 the West was all aflame over the Oregon matter, which was complicated with other transactions held to be "outrages." The failure of our diplomacy to secure any redress or even formal apology for the seizure by the Canadian authorities in American waters of the filibustering steamer "Caroline," and the proper refusal of Great Britain to give up the slaves taken from the "Creole" were sufficiently irritating; but when in August, 1842, Mr. Webster and Lord Ashburnham made the boundary treaty which settled the line for the New England and St. Lawrence-Great Lakes frontier, and left Oregon—which meant the far Northwest in its entirety—under the "joint occupation" agreement of 1818, the whole country west of the Alleghanies was stirred. Dr. Murphy's unsuccessful bill was one of many attempts to commit this country to an aggressive position, and was a hewing line for the "re-occupation of Oregon" plank at the National Democratic Convention in 1844, and a suggestion for the political slogan of the next two years—"Fifty-four forty or fight." February 27, 1845, the Illinois Legislature passed a resolution stating that Oregon "extends from latitude forty-two to fifty-four" and instructing our Senators and requesting our Representatives in Congress "to use their best endeavors to procure the passage of a resolution to give notice

---

48 Andreas' Chicago, I, 488.
to Great Britain of the intention of the United States to be the sole occupant of this country." Fortunately, the matter was settled permanently by the treaty of July, 1846."

The election of 1843 resulted in the choice for county officers as follows: Seth Washburn, County Commissioner; Arthur Patterson, Commissioners' Clerk; Horatio N. Heald, School Commissioner; Horace Butler, Probate Justice of the Peace; Samuel M. Dowst, Recorder; D. O. Dickinson, Treasurer and Assessor; George Gage, Surveyor. Washburn was a Grove man, but the county seat question was practically settled.

At the Commissioner's Court, December 6, 1843, Asahel S. Kellogg, was appointed School Commissioner pro tem. to succeed H. N. Heald, resigned, and at a special election held January 8, 1844, E. M. Haines was elected to the position.

The Act of the Legislature of February 6, 1843, as has been said, allotted to the Senatorial District composed of Cook and Lake Counties, one senator, to be chosen by the whole body of voters, and three Representatives from Cook and one from Lake, each county choosing only its own representative. This was a fairer arrangement than the one authorized two years before, by which the Lake voters must vote for a Cook County man for Senator, and Lake was excluded from the vote for the Representative from Cook, while the voters of Cook voted with Lake on their Representative.

At the August election in 1844, Norman B. Judd, of Chicago, was chosen for the Senate, and for the Lower House, Isaac N. Arnold, Francis C. Sherman, Hart L. Stewart, all of Chicago, and Horace Butler, of Libertyville. Norman B. Judd later became a National leader and a founder of the Republican party. He had much to do with the nomination at the Chicago Convention of his friend Lincoln, and was sent by him as our Minister to the Russian Court. Francis C. Sherman was a large manufacturer of brick, his yards lying between Madison and Adams Streets, west of Fifth Avenue, where now are the great wholesale houses. He built the first Sherman House. Isaac N. Arnold became a very distinguished lawyer, and was also a scholar of eminence. He was the friend of Lincoln and the biographer of Benedict Arnold. Horace Butler shared with Dr. Murphy the political leadership in Lake County in the earliest days.

At this August election Horace Butler defeated Dr. Murphy for Representative in the Legislature after a most heated contest. James McKay also made a hard fight for re-election as Sheriff, and was returned, and John G. Ragan was elected County Commissioner in place of Nelson Landon. Gilbert Granger was elected Coroner. Mr. Haines says: "A spirited opposition, growing out of the feeling between the two local parties was given to Messrs. Butler and

McKay, which was carried to that extent that it amounted to little less than persecution. This was the last of the two sectional parties growing out of the re-location of the county seat.” It, however, left “a tail,” as we shall see, and has ever since out-cropped sporadically in a certain jealousy of the county seat politicians evinced by those of the rural districts.48

Mr. Wentworth was also re-elected to succeed himself in Congress. Lake County gave him a majority of 207 votes.

In the Presidential election of 1844, Lake County voted as follows, by precincts:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Precinct</th>
<th>Polk</th>
<th>Clay</th>
<th>Birney</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Little Fort</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oak</td>
<td>74</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Clair</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middlesex</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Zurich</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burlington</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort Hill</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bristol</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill Creek</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>640</td>
<td>386</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will be seen that the districts around Milburn, Antioch and Libertyville contained the bulk of our early abolitionists. What is now Shields was solid in its democracy. The county as a whole was strongly democratic, that party leading in every precinct but Fort Hill and Bristol.49

The Porcupine said March 26, 1845, that Judge Thomas, son [nephew] of the famous Jesse B. Thomas, would hold the April term of Circuit Court, having exchanged with Judge Young, who would go to the Fifth Circuit. He was characterized as a good lawyer and sound jurist. August 20, it was announced that Judge Hugh T. Dickey would hold the September term.

CROPS AND IMMIGRANTS.

In June, 1845, the Porcupine complained that Little Fort was suffering in comparison with Chicago and Southport, through inability to handle the lumber coming in. “Eighteen million feet of pine lumber came into Chicago last season from Grand River, Michigan, and probably as much more from Kalamazoo,
Muskegon, Green Bay, Twin Rivers and Manitowoc. Little Fort had 800,000 feet and 200,000 was turned away. From harvest time to seed time there was a great and constant demand for lumber, and wheat that should have been marketed here was taken to Chicago or Southport because lumber could not be obtained here. Lumber was then quoted at $8.00 to $16.00 and shingles at $1.75 to $2.00. A few weeks before the Porcupine had said: "We are assured by the farmers of the counties west of us that the crop of wheat next harvest will double that of 1844 and that the whole of it will be marketed at Little Fort."

The same paper in September of that year cites the Buffalo papers as noting that the Little Fort wheat brought to that market commands the highest price. Little Fort was no mean competitor with Chicago in those days and outranked Milwaukee as a grain shipping port. In the issue for November 5, it is stated that eight ports on Lake Michigan ship grain in the following proportion of units: Chicago 8, Michigan City 4, Southport 3, Racine 2, Little Fort 2, St. Joseph 2, Milwaukee 1, and Grand River 1; these ports in general sending forward half a crop before the close of navigation. The Illinois crop for 1845 was 3,380,000 bushels, one quarter million bushels of it from Lake County. Half the Illinois crop was marketed via the southern route and the Wabash Canal, and half via Chicago and Little Fort. While in 1844 one hundred and fifty lake vessels had arrived at Little Fort, in 1845 the arrivals were over two hundred. In the preceding April the quotations of current prices in the Little Fort market were: Winter wheat (bushel), 72 to 75c; spring wheat, 60 to 72c; corn, 37 1/2c; oats, 31 1/4c; potatoes, 25 to 28c; barley, 36c; butter (pound), 12 1/4c; flour (barrel), $4.25.

The Porcupine said September 3, 1845: "The population of Little Fort is 1,000. It is the natural outlet of McHenry, Boone and Winnebago Counties. The county this year will have a surplus wheat crop of 150,000 bushels. Corn, oats, barley and potatoes will show large crops." In December it was reported that the population of the county had increased since 1840 from 2,905 to 8,236. From the report of August 4, 1846, we learn that "The first load of wheat from the new crop arrived in our market Thursday from McHenry County. The quality is fair."

December 30, 1845, it is said: "It is the custom for the Chicago forwarders to partially load their vessels there and finish the loading at Little Fort and Southport, a practice which is ruinous to us on the lake shore, as the whole cargo is passed off as our wheat; but this enables the Chicago dealers to get for inferior wheat a price beyond what it should bear." Already the returns for the recent harvest showed that 89,200 bushels of wheat had come to the Little Fort market at a price of sixty-eight cents, of which amount 45,000 had been shipped down the lakes before the close of the season of navigation. A
total of 248,000 bushels of grain had been harvested in the county that year from 25,000 acres.

The securing of her share of immigration by Lake County engaged the patriotic mind of the able editor of the Porcupine fully as much as the marketing of every available commodity. In May, 1845, we find the following:

"The Hudson River and canal route in particular carries a solid phalanx of merchants, agriculturists, and needy emigrants seeking homes at the west. During the past six weeks large numbers of the latter have arrived at New York and Boston, and a general eagerness is manifested among the majority of them to settle around the lake region immediately. This desire is the more congenial, too, from the rapidity and cheapness of conveyance from the respective seaports to the interior. Houses have been established whose only business is to forward immigrants westward or to the Canadas at very low rates. The fare through from New York to Chicago is $9.50. One hundred pounds of baggage is allowed free to each passenger, on the Hudson River and the Lakes, and forty pounds on the canal. Extra freight per 100 lbs. from New York to Chicago, $1.25."

June 25, 1845, the Porcupine exclaimed: "We want agents at the two ends of the great western lakes to secure freight and assist emigrants for this section of the country to see that the people get their tickets for the right port."

THE FIRST NEWSPAPER.

Before the election of 1845 came around the county saw the birth of its first newspaper, from which we have already quoted. March 4, 1845, Archimedes B. Wynkoop issued the first number of a weekly called the "Little Fort Porcupine and Democratic Banner." N. W. Fuller was his publisher. Mr. Wynkoop was from Libertyville originally, and had never approved of what he considered the logrolling methods by which the county seat was located at Little Fort, although he did approve of the choice. He was the recalcitrant deputy clerk who in 1841 had assisted in removing the clerk's office back to the Grove and had been fined for reiterated contempt of court. The first number of his paper said: "Today, March 4, is notable for two things. It is the inauguration of President Polk and Vice-President Dallas as well as of the Little Fort Porcupine and Democratic Banner. Great day this, at Little Fort and Washington. We have adopted for our paper a name not only of itself singular in import, but one that by our patrons may be considered ominous of our intentions, not to be handled without leaving our mark, and perhaps the pressure of our quills may create a rupture unless we be lightly touched. Our Porcupine will, however, hurt no one if not molested. He will with the aid of his quills speak so as to be heard audibly and distinctly without showing anything like vehemence of character." Mr. Fuller appears as editor from October 1, 1845, to March 10, 1846. July 14, 1846, Mr.
Wynkoop is announced as "Editor, Proprietor and Publisher." The last number is of March 23, 1847, and of April 8, on the second page, and some of the events recorded on this page occurred after March 23. The Porcupine was the organ of the Democratic party, but it slashed right and left mercilessly in local matters and probably died of too much acid in the system. The bound volume in the possession of the Gazette office lacks the first number, that of March 4, 1845, but the set in the possession of the Chicago Historical Society, once the property of Elijah M. Haines, has it, although not complete to the end.

Closely following the newspaper came the institution of learning, and the Porcupine of May 7, 1845, announces the opening of a girls' school at Little Fort by Miss Sarah Kellogg. From the Porcupine of April 21, 1846, we learn that the school is ten miles west of Little Fort on the Belvidere Road.

At the August election in 1845, D. O. Dickinson, a leading Waukegan merchant and a Whig, defeated Benjamin Marks, the Democratic candidate for County Commissioner, while Elijah M. Haines, the Democrat, defeated Parnell Munson, the Whig candidate for School Commissioner. Jeremiah Porter, a Whig, carried the joint office of Treasurer and Assessor without serious opposition, for W. H. J. Nichols withdrew his candidacy before election in a scathing open letter to the Democratic voters of Lake County. "Gentlemen: Not wishing to be considered the tool of any man or set of men or identified with any political clique, and having witnessed the truckling and managing of the clique party to give their tools a seat and voice in the so-called Democratic Convention held at Libertyville on the nineteenth, I became satisfied that the true Democracy of the county was not there fairly represented. I therefore withdraw my name from running as a candidate for the offices of Treasurer and Assessor." This was signed: W. H. J. Nichols. Mr. Haines says it was the opposition of the Porcupine that defeated Mr. Marks, although its editor was no subservient follower of Dickinson. April 9, 1845, this paper announced the resignation of D. O. Dickinson as Treasurer of Lake County and added: "Just as it should be when a man will not attend to the duties incumbent upon him."

This election is noteworthy as the first in which Liberty candidates were before the people for local offices. The total vote polled was 594. The Liberty men gave 70 votes for George Shepard for the County Board, Ruel D. Maynard for School Commissioner, and Elisha Gridley for Treasurer.

THE PORCUPINE QUILLS.

The Porcupine of July 30, 1845, had designated as "a corrupt and intriguing clique" the men who were influential in the Democratic Convention held at Libertyville, July 19. Horace Butler, the County Representative in the Legislature, is characterized as a "fit associate" for the others, "his co-workers in
iniquity.” James McKay, the Sheriff, it is said got office “by intrigue and prostitution” of the higher attributes of man’s nature. Isaac R. Gavin, the Clerk of the Commissioners Court, is assailed as “drunken and a defaulter,” and “bankrupt in character.” Dr. Richard Murphy, the recent member of the legislature, is “the notorious Dr. Murphy.” August 6, Murphy, Marks and Dulanty are characterized as tools of Gavin, McKay and Butler.

The County Commissioners Court by a special investigation exonerated Mr. Gavin from all charges of holding back public monies, and public confidence in the five other members of the so-called clique was never withdrawn. Mr. Wynkoop kept up a running fire nevertheless during the two years of the Porcupine’s existence and was more successful in cutting down his own subscription list than in discrediting the Democratic leaders. Here is a fair specimen of his pungent manner:

Before our first number was issued a communication was put into our hands directed to “A. B. Wynkoop and N. W. Fuller,” asking us who was to be our editor, how long he was employed and what course we intended to pursue. This note was signed by fifteen persons. Deeming it highly impertinent, we published it, and for an answer to the interrogatives therein contained we directed their attention to our prospectus, which had been some days before the public. At this they took offence and immediately put a paper in circulation (as we are credibly informed) pledging themselves to patronize us in no shape whatever, and to persuade others to discontinue taking the “Porcupine.” This had a tremendous effect, and two individuals actually discontinued three copies and two others subscribed for five. So much for that effort. Previous to this we had been informed that unless we gave in our adherence to a certain clique, the elite, of which our mentor claimed to be a powerful member, would in no way countenance us, and as a consequence our paper could not live. Reader, didn’t we feel ‘orful’? Since then we have had occasion to take cognizance of the acts of a public functionary and claimed that he as well as others, should perform his duties or resign. This excited his wrath, and he threatened us with a prosecution for a libel. Finding that bluster would not effect his purpose, he caused us to be served with the following polite note:

Messrs. Wynkoop and Fuller—

Please erase our names from your list of subscribers to the Little Fort Porcupine and also our cards to be discontinued and oblige your present subscribers.

Little Fort, April 3, 1845.

D. O. Dickinson,
David Cory,
George Wood
Tremendous! Exhausted nature can scarcely survive that shock, as the elephant said when the mosquito lit on his foot. But, seriously, individuals, we crave not your support when the price of it is to be a fawning sycophancy, and a menial subserviency to you or your clique. We repudiate all such favors. We will not, nay we cannot.

"Bow the pregnant hinges of the knee
That thrift may follow fawning."

We cannot comply with the request of the signers of the above note. Our books tell us they are indebted to us for the amount of their papers and advertising. Until that is liquidated we shall continue to send their papers and insert their cards. While our hand is in we may as well take a passing leave of the elite. Remember gentlemen that a wounded roe sometimes turns upon her pursuers. Goad us not too far, lest we turn upon you. You are known and your offers to back certain persons, if they would destroy our office, are noted down. Think you, therefore, that we fear you or your influence? If you do, you mistake our natures. Those who think otherwise may learn the fact to their cost."

**PROHIBITION AND ANTI-SLAVERY.**

The Porcupine said, June 11, 1845: "It is a fact too notorious to be concealed that our town contains seven places where liquor is sold by 'the small,' and two, in the quantity, and yet we have not even one church." October 9, 1845, a meeting to organize the promoters of temperance was held at the Methodist church at Libertyville. Seth Paine was president, and vice-presidents were M. P. Hoyt, Theron Parsons, Ransom Steele, W. F. Shepard and Milton Bacon; R. D. Maynard was secretary. In that strong anti-prohibition precinct, Oak, a committee was organized, consisting of B. P. Swain, M. C. Maguire and Josiah Wright.

At the September term of the County Commissioners Court for 1845 it was ordered "that hereafter no grocery license be issued in the county." The Porcupine gave the list of licenses as then outstanding, one at Fort Hill and ten at Little Fort, of which three were held by hotels. The same number of the paper printed a call for a temperance meeting to organize a "County Washington Temperance Society." The call was signed by Josiah Wright, D. O. Dickinson, E. W. Hoyt, M. P. Hoyt, W. F. Shepard, Theron Parsons, Thomas Haggerty, Samuel M. Dowst, Nathaniel P. Dowst, William B. Dodge, William Ladd, Hiram Clark, Seth Paine and C. C. Caldwell.

---

*Haines' Sketches, 48; Porcupine, April 9, July 22, 1846.*
January 27, 1846, the Porcupine announced that the Commissioners had recently revoked the anti-license order and that grocery licenses would now be granted to any one having a house of entertainment with four beds and stabling for eight horses. February 12, the Washington Society met and condemned the repeal of the anti-license orders. The officers chosen were: William F. Shepard, president; Winthrop Farnham, Hurlbut Swan, Samuel M. Dowst, James H. Baldwin, Morris Lanpher, vice-presidents; Arthur Patterson, secretary. April 14, 1846, the Porcupine is happy to be able to announce that the Pavilion Temperance House has been opened by H. H. Dewey at the corner of Madison and Genesee Streets.

A second weekly newspaper, the Lake County Herald, was established by S. M. and N. P. Dowst, with W. J. Lucas as their printer, October 9, 1845. The last number was published one year later, October 26, 1846. The Dowsts were active business men and conducted a less caustic paper than the Porcupine although Whig in complexion. The office of this paper was in the basement of the Court House, which in those days supplied a number of uses. The following “Obituary” appeared in the Porcupine for October 20, 1846:

“Died—in the village, of a lingering disease called Monopathy, the Lake County Herald. The doctor who administered did not appear to understand the nature of the disease, for she had lingered along under his daily attendance some six months, attended also by his associate Whiggery, until the August election had passed, when despair seized the good doctor, and he was forced to confess that, with all his skill in judging of proper narcotics and antidotes, the creature’s vitals were destroyed. Hence very mild and unexcitable tonics have been the only medicines administered until the day of the creature’s exit, when with a mighty effort, the last breath is spent in heralding to the world that the experiment is at an end, that Whiggery is defunct in Lake County; that the obtuse apothegms of judges, doctors, and deacons cannot revive it unless better skilled in theory than is deducible to practice. Peace be to the ashes of the weakly dame!”

February 3, 1846, a call dated January 21, 1846, was sent out from Antioch for a Mass Meeting to be held February 17, to organize a Lake County Anti-Slavery Society. The signers were: W. L. Stevens, C. J. Wood, Eli Gage, Thomas L. Gage, J. T. Clarke, A. J. Wheelock, Jehiel Rowley, S. L. Carkin, C. P. Stanford, E. S. Ingalls, Lathrop Bullen, P. B. Gage, Charles Haynes. A Lake County Liberty Convention was held March 4, 1846, at Libertyville. Rev. Mr. Dodge of Milburn, was chosen president, C. C. Caldwell, vice-president, and Lathrop Bullen, secretary. The gathering organized the Lake County Liberty Association and denounced the Illinois “Black Law.” The officers of the organization chosen were; For president, Seth Paine; vice-presidents, Thomas Haggarty, Joseph Cook, Robert Pollock, F. H. Porter, A. B.
It is interesting to note that the call for a convention of the Liberty Party to be held in Chicago in June, 1846, was signed by such men as Dr. Charles V. Dyer, Zenas Eastman, Owen Lovejoy and Luther Rossiter, the last known for so many years in Lake Forest."

The Porcupine of June 9, 1846, contained the following: "In pursuance of the call of his excellency, Thomas Ford, commander-in-chief of the Illinois militia, the free male inhabitants of Illinois who are over eighteen and under forty-five years of age and not exempt by law from military duty, are hereby ordered to be and appear at Little Fort the 12th inst. at 10 o'clock a. m., when an opportunity will be given to enlist as volunteers for the existing war between the United States and Mexico. By order of James McKay, Sheriff of Lake County."

The war with Mexico was a slaveholders' filibustering attack on a weak neighbor with a view to the creation of a larger south around our Mediterranean, with slavery as the industrial basis. It is to the credit of Lake County that the Governor's call to arms fell on deaf ears here.

The Porcupine of September 1, 1846, said: "Special term of circuit court began yesterday, Judge Dickey on the bench. There seems to be a general rejoicing that we have his honor, Judge Dickey, instead of Young. Mr. Dickey is one of the most promising judges in the state. It seems to be his whole aim and desire to excel as a jurist. He meddles not with politics other than to maintain a steady and consistent course, which as a Democrat, is commendable. Would that this circuit could swap off Young for him, or some equally talented, energetic man."

The same paper of March 17, 1846, gives the population of Little Fort as 85 in August, 1842; 150 in January, 1844; 452 in February, 1845; and 759 in March, 1846. At the latter date there were 180 houses in the town, of which 67 were built in 1845. There were ten stores, five groceries, three public houses or taverns, eleven other places where intoxicants were sold, twenty-four shops, and one church—Presbyterian.

The Porcupine was not unmindful of the opportunity offered to literary aspirants by the presence of a local journal, and so in six numbers, from April 7 to May 12, 1846, it publishes our earliest romance "Leon Santerre, a Legend of Little Fort," by George S. Brown. What if the author naively brings the great conflict of Miamis and Iroquois to Chicago in 1640 and gives us letters of LaSalle of that date also! The big Indian of the Uncas type and the beautiful
but unhappy maiden and the two heroes of the villain and deliverer classes, are all present, in true Fenimore Cooper style.

In June, 1846, Isaac R. Gavin resigned his office of Clerk of the Circuit Court, and Isaac Hopkinson was appointed in his stead by Judge Young. Mr. Hopkinson was the first lawyer to settle at Little Fort. He held the office until June, 1847, when he was succeeded by George Thompson of Fort Hill, appointed by Judge Thomas.

The Whig Convention of the County for 1846 met at the Fort Hill school house, June 2, under the chairmanship of George Gage, and nominated for Representative in the Legislature, D. O. Dickinson; for County Commissioners, Joseph Wood and William Arnold; for Sheriff, John E. Clarkson; and for Coroner, Alex. A. Morrison. It passed resolutions condemning the “Black Laws” of Illinois and approving the termination by Congress in April of the joint occupation of Oregon. The Democratic Convention was held at Libertyville, July 11. General R. D. Dodge was chairman. George Ela was nominated for Representative; James McKay renominated for Sheriff; H. W. Dorsett for Coroner; Michael C. Maguire and Jacob Drum for County Commissioners, the latter in place of John G. Ragan, who had resigned.

There was much dissatisfaction with McKay as sheriff and a mass meeting of Democrats held at the “O'Plain House,” July 25, nominated Charles Hall for that office. The Liberty men had met at Libertyville May 14, with Theron Parsons in the chair and had nominated for Representative, Henry W. Blodgett; for Sheriff, Robert Easton; for Coroner, Francis H. Porter, and for County Commissioner, Robert Pollock. The result at the August election was overwhelmingly Democratic, but it was most significant that the Liberty men cast nearly thirty per cent more votes than the Whigs. The Democrats nominated John Wentworth for Congress and Norman B. Judd for the State Senate. The Whigs nominated John Kerr and N. P. Dowst, editor of the Lake County Herald, which with his brother, S. M. Dowst, he had established as a local Whig organ in October, 1845. The Liberty men nominated Owen Lovejoy and Theron Parsons. Lake County gave Wentworth 759 votes, Lovejoy 511 and Kerr 282. She gave Judd 768 votes, Parsons 491 and Dowst 208. She gave Ela 663, Blodgett 518, and Dickinson 332. Oak Precinct was still uniquely solid in her Democratic allegiance, casting all her 87 votes for that ticket.52

The Porcupine of December 8, 1846, has this letter:

Gentlemen:—Having come to the conclusion to resign the office of County Commissioner, which you so kindly conferred upon me, I deem it proper to state some of the principal reasons which induced me to adopt that course. It is well known that a majority of the present Board are in favor of granting

---

**Porcupine, August 11, 1846; Haines' Sketches, 48.**
grocery licenses, and avow as their reason for doing so that they were pledged beforehand that in the event of their election they should grant licenses, to which I am conscientiously opposed, and from the course taken by them at last court in September, in regard to a delinquent officer's arrearage, I am satisfied that I can be of no benefit whatsoever to the county, as they are determined to carry out the wishes of the few (who have formed themselves into a clique) to the injury of the many; and so long as the "doggery" interests control the elections in our county, and there are men who will accept office at their hands, I wish to have nothing to do with them. Respectfully your obedient servant, D. O. Dickinson. At a special election in January, 1847, Alva Trowbridge of Libertyville, was chosen his successor.

In the spring of 1847 it was discovered throughout the county, as well as in a great part of Illinois and Wisconsin that the winter wheat had been entirely destroyed by the unfavorable winter and spring. The loss to the farmers was severe. Many had contracted debts on the promise of an abundant crop. In consequence of the failure they were compelled to borrow money to meet their liabilities at unmerciful rates of interest, not a few paying as high as sixty per cent interest.

MORE NEWSPAPERS.

A third weekly newspaper was begun April 20, 1847. This was the "Lake County Visitor," of which the Chicago Historical Society has a broken file. Henry W. Blodgett, afterward so famous on the bench, was the editor, and N. W. Fuller, recently of the Porcupine, publisher. Fuller was a practical printer, and Blodgett gave the tone of the paper, which was "independent, inclining to free soil democracy." Its weekly legend was "The Primary Object of Civil Government is to Secure Justice." On June 1st it said, "Our ultra abolitionist sentiments cause us to believe in the declaration that all men are created equal without the accidency of birth or color. We are opposed to the tariff with its rapacious hordes of hungry custom-house officers to rob the people of their rights and substance." June 15 we read "Believing that the sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage is not only injurious to health, but subversive of public morals, we have come to the conclusion not to be instrumental in leading our neighbors into temptation, and shall therefore decline publishing any advertisement for the sale of the same." In the issue of April 13, L. Farnham of Batavia, attacks the nomination of Allan Pinkerton, the famous detective, as a delegate for the Constitution Convention because of his "professed atheism," and on July 6, Seth Paine assails this critic in a masterly letter. The Visitor's life was brief and a writer in the Waukegan Gazette of May 11, 1867, suggests that the journal "was not sufficiently violent and partisan for its day and
generation.” The last number appeared October 16, 1847. Mr. Haines says of this paper: “In the summer of 1847, a paper entitled the Lake County Visitor, published by N. W. Fuller, under the editorial supervision of H. W. Blodgett, made its appearance upon the ruins of the Porcupine; but when we say that it arose upon the ruins of the Porcupine we do not wish the reader to infer that in its character it was in any respect like that of the Porcupine. On the contrary the Visitor was conducted with ability and discretion, and was, during its existence, a very popular journal. It was neutral in politics; but its publication was continued for only about six months.” The Porcupine, in its expiring number, of April 8, 1847, gave it this last word and blessing: “We learn that the first number of the ‘Lake County Visitor’ will be issued on the 20th instant; H. W. Blodgett, editor; Nelson W. Fuller, publisher. Then may the citizens of Little Fort expect a tirade from Niggerdom.”

Jeremiah Porter, Treasurer and Assessor, resigned at the close of 1846, and Alexander Morrison was appointed in his stead. He refused to qualify and in March, 1847, William M. Case was appointed. The Porcupine complained that Mr. Case had not been in the county long enough to qualify as a voter.

In joint session of the Legislature, held December 18, 1847, William A. Boardman of Little Fort was chosen State’s Attorney for the Seventh Circuit.

The Porcupine announced March 23, 1847, that four thousand dollars had been appropriated for a light house at Little Fort and that Captain McClellan had located it south of the river on the edge of the bluff. The light house was built in 1849. It was a brick structure and stood three rods south of the site of the house built in 1870.

The election for county officers for 1847 was an exciting one. The office of Recorder had become a lucrative one and there were many aspirants to it. The three parties were now thoroughly organized in the county and each had its candidate. At the August election Charles Hall was elected County Commissioner; Isaac H. Smith, School Commissioner; Ira Holdridge, Treasurer and Assessor; John J. Clark, Clerk of County Court; Thomas Maguire, Probate Justice; D. H. Sherman, Recorder; and George Gage, County Surveyor. Mr. Clark soon resigned and Arthur Patterson was appointed pro tem in his stead. Mr. McKay also resigned as Sheriff, and at a special election held October 18, Henry W. Dorsett was elected Sheriff, and Amos S. Waterman, Clerk of the Commissioners’ Court. 38

The Legislature, February 25, 1847, made a Senatorial District of Lake and McHenry, to choose one Senator and one Representative together, and one Representative each; but the new constitution set aside the apportionment. 39
The publication of our fourth county paper, the Lake County Chronicle, was begun October 23, 1847. A. B. Tobey was the editor, and his brother, W. H. Tobey, was associated with him in the publication. The paper was begun as Whig, but became a free soil advocate in 1848. The Gazette writer said of it, May 11, 1867: "As a newspaper the Chronicle was always attentive to local news and displayed no inconsiderable amount of ability. The New York Round Table recently said: 'It is questionable whether, nowadays, in the dissemination of mere news, the newspaper press has not lost something in searching analysis and vigorous thought.'"

John Henderson, publisher, and N. W. Fuller, editor, conducted the Waukegan Free Democrat from August 1, 1849, to the end of January, 1850.

The August election of 1848 was sharply contested. Norman B. Judd was re-elected to the State Senate and Life Wilson of Libertyville succeeded Ela in the lower house. Darius A. Rees was chosen Commissioner. H. W. Dorsett succeeded himself as Sheriff. Augustus B. Cotes was chosen to be Clerk of the Circuit Court, and Moses Evans to be Coroner.88

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

The County Commissioners of Lake County, at their meeting, September 8, 1849, ordered an election for the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November (Tuesday, November 6), to vote for or against township organization under the Act of February 12, 1849. The Court met again in special session from November 7 to 12 and again from November 26 to 29. On the last day, having appointed Amos Waterman its agent to obtain a warranty deed from Alva Trowbridge, conveying to the commissioners the Poor Farm, the Court allowed itself to be adjourned sine die by the Sheriff. The election of November 6, 1849, had resulted in favor of township organization by a vote of 1,692 to 3. The County Judge and his associates not having received their commissions from the Governor when the first Monday in December came, the old Board of County Commissioners held a term of court. December 3, we find on the record book the proceedings of another special session headed by the following legend: "Whereas the Commissioners of the County Court, to-wit, Judge, Associate Justices of said Court, and Clerk, have not arrived, thereupon this Court (County Commissioners) convened, and was opened by Henry W. Dorsett, Sheriff. Commissioners Maguire and Rees, present." On the following day the Commissioners were all present and their closing act was to appoint Josiah Moulton of Benton, Elijah M. Haines of Fremont, and Michael Dulany of Waukegan, Commissioners to divide the county into townships preliminary to township organization. They were again adjourned sine die—this time for a finality.

88 Haines' Sketches, 55; Past and Present, 233, 237; Commissioners' Record, B. 524, 527, 542, 543.
CHAPTER IV

INSTITUTIONS

LOCAL INSTITUTIONS.

An attempt has been made, in the previous narrative, to trace varying lines that converge on Lake County; exploration, land cession, county formation, movement of population, surveys. It is of equal interest to follow the growth and adaptations of political institutions. At the point now reached by this narrative a fundamental change was being made in the local government of Illinois. The southern form of county organization, by county commissioners elected on a general ticket, or as the French would say, by scrutin de liste, gave way to the New England form of organization, by a board of supervisors representing individually the township units and elected locally, or by scrutin d'arrondissement. Here we may pause a few moments, to glance at the evolution of local institutions.

THE GENERAL COURT.

The Ordinance of 1787 associated the Governor with the supreme bench of judges for the purpose of adopting and publishing such laws of the original states as might be necessary and best suited to the circumstances. This semi-legislative function was to continue only until a legislature should be created, which occurred in 1799. Until that event, also, the Governor was empowered to institute counties and townships. Before that time he created counties. In 1798 it was ascertained that the territory had a sufficient population to allow of its organization, under the Ordinance, as a territory of the second grade, with a legislative assembly. An election was held in that year, and the General Assembly met for the first time September 23, 1799. From that date the laws were made by the Assembly with the approval of the Governor, through all the territorial allegiances—to Northwest, to Indiana, to Illinois Territory, until the General Assembly of the sovereign State of Illinois emerged in 1818—in substantially the same form in which it exists today.

The famous Ordinance of July 13, 1787, ordained for the Northwest Territory a common law court, to consist of three judges, any two of whom might hold a session of court. These judges were to be appointed by Congress, and
to hold during good behavior. One of the earliest enactments of the territorial government, that of August 30, 1788, styled this the General Court, and authorized it to hold civil and criminal pleas quarterly, but only once each year in any one county. An Act of Congress of May 8, 1792, authorized a single judge to hold a session. 

This General Court was of course the old royal court of the original colonies, revived for a similar use, for the relation of the new thing called a Territory to the Federal Government was to be closely akin to that between the ancient colony in America and the government of the mother country. These colonial General Courts in turn had been but a modification of the Curia Regis or Central Court of England, holding the pleas of the Crown on its King's Bench side, and the pleas of the people on its Common Pleas side. They therefore carried with them by implication, in their very constitution, the appellate jurisdiction, and the concomitant principle of itinerant or circuit jurisdiction, by commissions of assize, oyer and terminer, jail delivery, and nisi prius. However, an act of the territorial government of August 15, 1795, specifically provides for the coming into the counties of one or more of the judges of the General Court as nisi prius judges to hold a circuit court and to act as justices of assize, oyer and terminer, and jail delivery. In their capacity as a Supreme Court of Record, two or more judges may determine causes. This court is to sit as a supreme tribunal twice each year and to make circuit as often. 

QUARTER SESSIONS.

An act of the Territorial Government of August 23, 1788, provided for a court in each county styled the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, to be held four times a year. It also authorized the appointment by the Governor, in each county, of a competent number of justices of the peace, any three of whom might hold the Quarter Sessions, although one at least was to be "of the quorum"; that is to say, in theory at least a man versed in the law. Each and every one of these justices might take recognizances for the peace, good behavior or appearance at the sessions. All such recognizances not triable at Court of Sessions were to be certified to the next session of the General Territorial Court, or to the next court of oyer and terminer and jail delivery of the county. The General Quarter Sessions were to have jurisdiction of all crimes and misdemeanors, not involving life or limb, imprisonment beyond one year, or forfeiture of possessions. One or more justices might determine petty cases out of sessions when the liability should be to fine only, and that not exceeding three dollars.

---

1 Journals of Congress, IV, 781; Annals of Congress, 3d, 1898; Laws of Governor and Judges of NW. Territory to December 1791, 15.
2 Holdsworth's English Law, I, 41-100; Laws of NW. Territory 1795, 44.
This, again, is the venerable English Court of Quarter Sessions, made up from the Justices of Peace of the county, which dates from the fourteenth century, and which with substantially the same organization was transported to the American colonies. It was essentially a bench of country squires, and not, like the court of assize, of legal experts, and its jurisdiction had developed around petty and unimportant cases, more serious matters being originally reserved for the visitations of crown experts on their circuits bringing remedial and revisory justice. This distinction between local and central justicing is fundamental in English and American law, and still persists, although in both countries the two benches have long since been equally made up of experts. Only in the lowest range, among the local justices of the peace who no longer constitute the county courts, do magistrates of the type of Justice Shallow still afflict our public. But the sessions courts grew in jurisdiction until by the sixteenth century their powers in civil as well as criminal cases had become co-ordinate with that of the Assize Justices. But, as Medley notes, "An equally important side of the powers of the general body of justices dealt with local administration. Quarter Sessions became the executive and administrative body for the shire. All the old local officials became the servants of the justices, and often their nominees. The sheriffs themselves, the constables and manorial bailiffs were forced to attend their orders, and to execute their decrees; the coroner was made answerable to them. They were also the fiscal board of the shire, with the duty of assessing, levying and superintending the expenditure of a county rate. The general administrative authority touched such important matters as the settlement of wages and of prices, the maintenance of bridges, roads, prisons and public buildings. From the first the justice seems to have assumed the position which has been well described as that of the State's-man-of-all-work."  

**COMMON PLEAS.**

The Act of August 23, 1788, established, also, in each county a Court of Common Pleas, to consist of three to five judges appointed by the Governor. It was to be a court of record, and to meet twice each year. It was to determine all pleas of a civil nature, real and personal. This court is the original of our present county courts, but in the form of 1788 is not, like the Quarter Sessions, an English inheritance. In the mother country the central Court of Common Pleas, which disappeared only in 1873 by merger with King's Bench, carried its justice to the counties on circuits of assize, and so far as its functions were usurped or transferred, it was the Quarter Sessions that crowded it out. On

---

1 *Laws of NW. Territory to 1791, 7; Holdsworth, I, 108-120; Medley's English Constitutional History, 353.*
the other hand when the colonial courts in America were set up, in practically all of the colonies the original central system of England was copied so far as to set up a General Court with both King's Bench and Common Pleas jurisdiction. In New York, however, the court of sessions was also a court of common pleas, while in Pennsylvania the court of sessions held common pleas by special commission. November 6, 1790, the sessions of these Northwestern courts were increased to four a year.¹

PROBATE.

An Act of August 30, 1788, authorized the appointment of a Judge of Probate in each county, to take proofs of wills and testaments, and issue letters testamentary and administrative. Four sessions were to be held in each year, and two of the justices of Common Pleas were to be associated to the court in all rendering of definitive sentence or final decree, with appeal to the General Court.

In England probate jurisdiction was lodged in the ecclesiastical courts of the bishops. When the colonial governments were instituted this jurisdiction of necessity passed into lay hands, as there were no American bishops in the colonial period. In the royal colonies, such as New York and Virginia, probate was assigned to the Governor and his council, whether exercised for them by "Delegates" or by the Colonial Secretary. Pennsylvania followed this method, with a Register General of Probate. On the other hand the New England colonies and North Carolina assigned the function to local authority, whether to the county court sitting as an "Orphans' Court" or to a "Register" acting sometimes as a court, sometimes as a delegate or clerk of the Justices. The Pennsylvania Constitution of 1776 introduced the Orphans Court for each county, and it was organized, by statute, out of the justices of quarter sessions. On June 16, 1795, the Governor and Judges of Northwest Territory adopted the Pennsylvania statute. This court was superior in jurisdiction to the judge of probate.²

As the states were formed out of the Northwest Territory the older system of courts was simplified by recurring to the even older English organization. The General Court became the Supreme Court, and yet still went on circuit. The local courts—Quarter Sessions, Common Pleas, Probate, Orphans Court—were merged into the one Court of Common Pleas. Ohio did this by statute of April 15, 1803, Indiana by the first State constitution of 1816, Illinois by Acts of December 13 and 19, 1814.

July 4, 1800, Indiana Territory came into existence. January 3, 1801, her Governor and Judges adopted the Northwest Territory system of courts already

¹Laws of NW. Territory to 1791, 11; Chase Statutes of NW. Territory, 107.
²Laws of NW. Territory to 1791, 18; Poore's Charters, 1848; Laws of NW. Territory, 1795, 51.
in existence. The same classes of officials continued in existence, and the same system of taxation and care of the poor. In 1809 Illinois Territory was created and again the governmental system of the older territory was reiterated. By an act of December 19, 1812, the courts of Common Pleas were ordered to continue as in Indiana Territory. By an act of December 10, 1813, the General Court was continued as a Court of Appeal, and also of gaol delivery.  

SUPREME AND CIRCUIT COURTS.

But in the following year a radical change of nomenclature was made. An act of December 13, 1814, created a Supreme Court which was to take over the powers of the General Court, and of the courts of Common Pleas. It was to be constituted of the Judges appointed by the government of the United States to hold court in the Territory of Illinois. The court was to appoint its own clerk. By an act of December 22 the use of the term "General Court" was in so many words abolished.

By an act of Congress of March 3, 1815, the United States judges appointed for Illinois were instructed to hold court in three circuits—Madison and St. Clair Counties, Randolph and Johnson, Gallatin and Edwards. They were to hold court and appoint a circuit clerk in each county; to have jurisdiction of all civil cases over a value of twenty dollars; to be conservators of the peace, and to issue injunctions and writs of ne exeat and habeas corpus; and to hear and adjudge all treasons, felonies, and crimes and misdemeanors. They were also to sit as the central Supreme Court, or Court of Appeals.

By an act of January 9, 1816, the Circuit Courts were to have the powers of preceding courts of Common Pleas, and the United States judges were to have the powers of the earlier General Court. By an act of January 6, 1817, three circuits were defined, and an act of January 11 provided for an appointed States Attorney for each circuit.

By an act of January 12, 1818, "the Justices Court" was established in each county. It was the Quarter Sessions under another name. It was to be constituted by the Justices of the Peace of the county, and three were to make a quorum. It was to take the powers of county courts over roads, taxes and elections. The Governor was to appoint the clerks.

By the same act the Territory was divided into two circuits, to each of which the Governor was to appoint a circuit judge. These courts were to have common law and chancery powers, and were to hear all causes, civil and criminal, and all

---

*Chase’s Statutes of Ohio, 865; Poore’s Charters, 506; Pope’s Laws of Illinois, 1815, 333, 345; Laws Indiana Territory 1801, 14; Pope’s Territorial Laws to 1815, II 311, 312.
causes not assigned to the justices' courts. These were to replace the circuit and county courts previously existing. The Governor was to appoint the clerks.

A General Court was to be constituted by judges appointed by the Federal Government. It was to take over the powers of the Court of Appeals and was to appoint its own clerk. The court was to hold two annual sessions at Kaskaskia and two at Shawneetown.

The constitution of the new State of Illinois adopted in convention at Kaskaskia August 26, 1818, provided for a Supreme Court, and such other inferior courts as the General Assembly might from time to time ordain. The judges of all State courts were to be appointed by joint ballot of the two houses of assembly, and to hold during good behavior. The Supreme Court was to consist of a chief justice and three associate justices.

By an act of March 13, 1819, the State was divided into four circuits, and the four Supreme Justices were assigned to circuit duty. Chief Justice John Reynolds had St. Clair, Bond, Madison and Washington counties; Judge William P. Foster had Crawford, Edwards and White; Judge Joseph Phillips had Monroe, Randolph, Jackson and Union; and Judge Thomas C. Browne had Gallatin, Franklin, Pope and Johnson. An act of March 2 had given chancery jurisdiction to both Supreme and Circuit Courts.7

**LOCAL COURTS.**

By an act of September 17, 1807, there was constituted a Court of Common Pleas in each county, consisting of three justices, two of whom would make a quorum. It was to have jurisdiction of all crimes and misdemeanors not involving loss of life or of limb, and for which the penalty was less than one year's imprisonment, also of all civil causes real and personal.

By an act of December 19, 1814, county courts were set up in each county to supersede those of Common Pleas and take over their powers. Three justices constituted court and two made the quorum. It was practically a change in name only.

An Illinois statute of December 29, 1824, relieved the four supreme judges of itinerant duties, and provided for five circuit courts with as many independent judges. The extravagance of this so affected the pioneer mind that the act was repealed January 12, 1827, and the work thrown back on the Supreme bench. Their burden of business caused the creation of a special circuit, covering all north of Illinois River, January 8, 1829, and to this Judge Richard M. Young was assigned without supreme court rank. January 17, 1835, the circuit bench

---

was again set up, this time with eight circuit judges. The northeast corner of the State had Judge Thomas Ford sitting at Chicago from 1835 to 1837, and Judge John Pearson from 1837 to 1840. The kaleidoscope revolved again on February 23, 1841, the circuit judges disappeared, and the Supreme bench, now reinforced to nine in number, were forced to assume once more circuit duties. Lake county, in the Seventh Circuit, entertained Judge Theophilus Smith from April, 1841, to January, 1843, then Judge R. M. Young to January, 1847, and Judge Jesse B. Thomas to December, 1848, when the new constitution of that year brought back the circuit courts, with nine judges elected in the several districts for six years. The Supreme bench was made to consist of three justices, chosen in the several districts for nine years.8

COUNTY OFFICIALS.

The ordinance of 1787 authorized the Governor, until such time as a General Assembly should exist, to appoint such magistrates and other civil officers in each county and township, as he should find necessary for the preservation of the peace and of good order. The territorial statute of August 23, 1788, provided for the appointment by the Governor of a sheriff in each county, to be the executive officer of all courts of record. Each of the courts of record was to appoint its own clerk. An act of December 21, 1788, provided for a coroner in each county, to be appointed by the Governor. An act of June 18, 1795, provided for the appointment of a Recorder of Deeds in each county. The appointment was apparently to be in the hands of the Governor. An act of August 1, 1792, authorized the appointment by the Governor of a Treasurer for the State, to hold “during pleasure,” apparently of the Governor. The same act also provided for the appointment of a treasurer in each county. These county treasurers were to retain five per cent of all public moneys as compensation for their services. An Act of December 2, 1799, provided for the appointment by the Governor of an Auditor of Public Accounts.9

TOWN OFFICIALS.

Turning to the local areas of government we find that an Act of November 6, 1790, instructed the justices of the quarter sessions in each county to proceed at once to divide their county into townships—not necessarily federal survey townships—for bounds both “natural and imaginary” are mentioned.

8 Pope’s Territorial Laws, II, 306, 345; Laws of Illinois, 1854, 28; 1827, 119; 1829, 35, 49; 1836, 185; 1841, 108; Andreas’ Chicago, 1, 628, 448; Poore’s Charters, 469.
9 Laws of NW. Territory to 1791, 12, 32; 1796, 102; 1798, 13; 1799-1800, 70.
They were also to appoint in each township one or more constables for a year's term, one or more overseers of the poor for a like term, and a township clerk with tenure during good behavior.

An Act of June 19, 1795, taken from the statutes of Pennsylvania, provided for two overseers of the poor to be appointed by the Quarter Sessions for each township, with power to lay a two per cent poor rate, and humanely to provide maintenance and employment for the poor. An Act of December 19, 1799, passed by the legislature, provided for the annual farming out at public vendue of the poor in each township, the farmers to keep them at moderate labor under supervision of the overseers. This brutal treatment of paupers persisted for years in Western practice.

An Act of August 1, 1792, authorized the justices in each county to appoint each year in every township a sufficient number of supervisors of highways, who were to have power to call out all male citizens over sixteen years of age for road service not to exceed two days in each year. Another Act of the same date also empowered the Court of Quarter Sessions in each county to fix the sum of the county tax for each year: this sum to be apportioned to the several townships by from one to three commissioners appointed by the judges of Common Pleas. Three assessors in each township, also appointed by the Common Pleas, were to lay the tax on the individual. All commissioners and assessors were to hold for one year only. Sheriffs and constables were to act as collectors.

An Act of the newly established territorial legislature of December 13, 1799, gave to the Quarter Sessions the appointment of the road supervisors, made the road service age between the years of twenty and fifty-one, cut down the time of service to two days, and provided for a road tax not to exceed one-half of tax laid for other purposes. By acts of December 19, from one to four commissioners were to be appointed in the then existing counties, who were to list and assess all property, the tax to be collected by the sheriffs. For this purpose lands were thrown into three classes according to value, to be taxed 85, 60 and 25 cents per hundred acres, according to class. Personal property was enumerated as mills, animals and bond servants.

An Act of September 17, 1807, provided that the Court of Common Pleas was to appoint two overseers of the poor in each town, who may sell the paupers at vendue. An Act of March 5, 1819, gave the control of the poor to the County Commissioners who were to appoint two overseers in each township.

An Act of September 17, 1807, gave to the Court of Common Pleas the appointment of Road Supervisors, and fixed the age for road labor from twenty-one to fifty years, and the maximum period of twelve days.
An Act of September 17, 1807, authorized the Sheriffs to take lists of taxables, and to collect taxes. To co-operate in this work the Courts of Common Pleas were to appoint, each year, two freeholders in each town to appraise values. An Act of July 20, 1809, did away with the appraisers, and threw the whole burden on the Sheriffs.

An Act of December 23, 1812, provided that for taxing all lands should be rated in three classes, and lists filed with the Auditors. The Sheriff was to collect as ex-officio Treasurer. By an Act of December 25, 1812, the County Commissioners were to make the lists, and by an Act of December 24, 1814, the Governor was to appoint County Treasurers, who were to do the listing. Through all the changes the Sheriff continued as collector.

By an Act of January 11, 1817, the County Courts were to appoint in each township a Commissioner to take the lists of taxables, and the Sheriff was to collect.

Acts of September 17, 1807, provided for a Recorder and Surveyor.\(^\text{12}\)

**CONSTITUTION OF 1818.**

The Constitution of 1818 provided that an election should be held on the first Monday in August in every even year, at which should be elected Senators and Representatives in the General Assembly, and a Sheriff and a Coroner for each county. It was also provided that a Governor and Lieutenant-Governor should be elected at the same August election in the year 1822, and every four years thereafter. The Constitution also provided for three County Commissioners to be elected in each county, the term of service and powers to be designated by the Legislature. An Act of March 22, 1819, established in each county a court of record to be called the Court of County Commissioners. They were ordered to hold four sessions each year, on the first Mondays in March, June, September, and December. They were to appoint their own clerk, and have their own seal. They were authorized to control the revenues of the county, to issue licenses for ferries and taverns, to have control of roads, canals and bridges. They were to have no jurisdiction in criminal or civil cases except when public business was concerned. They were to have the power of punishment for contempt.\(^\text{12}\)

An Act of February 6, 1821, appointed an election in each county for the first Monday in April to elect a Sheriff, a Coroner and three County Commissioners. An Act of January 31, 1821, authorized the appointment in each county of a Surveyor, the appointment to be made by the Senate on nomination by the House.

\(^{12}\) Pope's Territorial Laws, 497, 628, 608, 626, 581; Laws 1812, 588; 1814, 600; 1817, 46; Pope, 597, 682.

\(^{12}\) Poore's Charters, 440; Laws 1819, 38, 176.
By an Act of February 19, 1819, the County Commissioners were to appoint Justices of the Peace and Constables in each township.

By an Act of March 1, 1827, the County Commissioners were instructed to appoint annually a Treasurer, to make circuit of the county, and list personal taxable property. The State Auditor was to list lands, and the Sheriff was to collect.

An Act of May 1, 1827, requires the County Commissioners to appoint three Trustees of Schools, every four years, for each town. The Trustees may appoint a clerk and a treasurer, for school purposes.

By Act of June 1, 1827, Sheriffs and Coroners were to be appointed for a term of two years.

An Act of February 19, 1819, authorized the appointment by Governor and Senate of a Recorder in each county. An Act of February 11, 1835, provides for a joint Surveyor and Recorder, to be elected in August every four years, beginning in 1835.

An Act of February 7, 1837, provided that the Clerk of the County Commissioners Court be elected hereafter, the election to fall in August in 1837 and 1839, and thereafter every four years. The County Treasurer was to be elected at the same time.

An Act of March 23, 1819, authorized the clerks of County Commissioners Courts to take proofs of wills and testaments and to grant letters, subject to confirmation by their Courts. An Act of February 10, 1821, established in each county a Court of Probate, the Judge to be chosen by the General Assembly, and to sit on the first and third Mondays in each month. The Court was to have a seal and keep a record. It was to possess the powers of probate hitherto exercised by the County Commissioners' Courts through their clerks. Appeal was to be to the Circuit Court.

An Act of March 4, 1837, did away with the Court of Probate in that form, and provided for the election of "an additional justice of the peace for each county to be styled by way of eminence and distinction the Probate Justice of the Peace." He was to have in addition to the usual powers of a justice of the peace, jurisdiction in debt and assumpsit where executors or administrators might be concerned in cases not exceeding $1,000.00. He was also to grant letters of testament and of guardianship, and to take and record probate, under approval of the circuit court. An election was to be held in 1837, again in 1839, and thereafter every four years. An Act of July 21, 1837, placed this election at the same time with that for County Commissioners' Clerks.14

14 Laws 1831, 99, 62; Laws 1819, 22; Revised Laws of 1837, 366, 327, 371; 1819, 18; 1835, 165; 1837, 46; 1819, 298; 1831, 37; 1837, 176; 1837 Special, 46.
INSTITUTIONS.

TOWNSHIP MATTERS.

An Act of March 1, 1819, provided that each township previously laid off by territorial authority should be an election district, and that an election should be held on the fourth Monday in the following April for three County Commissioners. An election was also set for the first Monday in August to elect one Congressman for the whole State.

An Act of March 29, 1819, gave the County Commissioners' Court authority over roads. The Court was to appoint a Supervisor in each township each year. The Supervisors were to call for road work all males between 18 and 50 years for a period not longer than five days; each man to bring his own implements. All expenses above the work thus accomplished were to be paid by the Commissioners out of the county treasury. An Act of March 1, 1827, provided that the work on each of the five days was to be restricted to eight hours.

An Act of February 19, 1819, authorized the County Commissioners' Courts to appoint one or more justices in each township to serve for one year. An Act of December 30, 1826, provided that on the first Monday in August following two justices of the peace were to be elected in each district, with three in the district of the county seat. The term of office was four years. Two constables were to be elected at the same time.¹⁸

An Act of February 3, 1835, authorizes the County Commissioners' Court at the March session to lay out Road Districts and appoint Supervisors. Any Supervisor refusing to serve shall incur a fine of five dollars. At the March term the Court shall fix and record a certain number of days of work on the roads, to be required, for not less than one day or more than five, of all voters of an age from twenty-one to fifty. At the same term they may lay a tax for road purposes on lands, not to exceed one-half of the State tax. This tax may be discharged in labor at a rate of seventy-five cents a day.

The Road Law passed by the Legislature February 18, 1841, provided that the County Commissioners' Court of each county should at the March term in each year lay out road districts as they might deem convenient and proper, defining boundaries accurately and appointing a supervisor for each district for one year. Refusal to act as such involved a fine of five dollars. Roads were to be viewed and opened only on petition of at least thirty-five voters residing within five miles of the proposed road. The Commissioners were permitted to collect a road tax of ten cents on each hundred dollars of valuation, and to call for road labor on all men between the ages of twenty-one and fifty years, to whom the alternative of paying one dollar each day of road service was allowed. This act was amended February 28, 1845, raising the percentage to twenty cents on every

¹⁸Laws 1819, 90, 333; 1837, 340; 1819, 32; 1826, 255.
one hundred dollars, and allowing this to be worked out at seventy-five cents a
day. The poll tax or daily service period was reduced to two days.\textsuperscript{18}

THE CONSTITUTION OF 1848.

In 1848, Illinois laid aside her original constitution of 1818 and adopted a
second under which the state was governed until 1870. An Act of 1845
had submitted the question of revision to the people. The new constitution
was made in a constituent convention which was authorized by a popular vote
taken at the election held August 3, 1846. The vote of Lake County on that
day gave a total of 1,567, of which 825 were cast for the revision and none
against. This is the usual lot of important state questions when submitted to the
voter. The average voter votes only on candidates, and not on measures. A
second election was held April 19, 1847, at which delegates were chosen to the
convention. Lake County sent Horace Butler, a Democrat, and Hurlbut Swan,
a Whig. The convention met at Springfield June 7, 1847, and on the last
day of August the work was completed. It was submitted to the people for
their adoption or rejection March, 1848, and became the fundamental law of the
state, April 1, 1848.

The Convention chose as its chairman Newton Cloud of Morgan County,
by a vote of 84 to 69. It is indicative of the public character of the two Lake
County delegates that Mr. Butler was placed on the important committee for re-
vision, while Mr. Swan had no committee work. However, their political affiliation
had something to do with it, as Swan was an Abolitionist. Mr. Butler intro-
duced petitions from Lake County praying for November elections, and township
organization. Both prayers were granted by the new constitution. He also
brought in a resolution for the control of corporations. Mr. Swan spoke once
only, and that was to introduce the following resolution which was promptly
tabled on motion of Mr. McCallan of Hardin and Gallatin, by a vote of 99 to 27.
Mr. Butler was away on two weeks’ absence, so did not have to declare himself.
The resolution introduced on August 23 was intended as an amendment to that
part of the constitution which aimed to prevent negroes coming into the State,
and it ran: “The Legislature shall pass no law, nor shall any law be in force after
the adoption of this constitution which shall prohibit the citizens of this State
from feeding the hungry or clothing the naked, or restrain them from exercising
the common principles of philanthropy or dictates of humanity. Nor shall any law
remain in force that recognizes the principle that a person of color is presumed
to be a slave until he has proved himself to be free, or that prescribes whipping
as a punishment for offenses. But the Legislature shall provide by law for the

\textsuperscript{18} Laws 1835, 129; 1841, 232; 1846, 79.
INSTITUTIONS.

support of schools for the education of colored children and shall adopt such other measures as they may deem expedient for the benefit and improvement of colored people in this state.”

The time for holding elections was changed from the first Monday in August to the Tuesday after the first Monday in November. Much objection had been made to the use for elections of the busy early days of August “when every farmer is busy haying or seeding.”

The age for Representatives was raised from twenty-one to twenty-five years, and for Senators from twenty-five to thirty years. The residence qualification for both remained one year as regarded the county or district, but for the State it was raised for the Representative from mere residence to three years, and for the Senator from mere residence to five years. The proportion of two or three Representatives to one Senator as the Legislature might enact was changed to three to one. The time of beginning the biennial sessions of the Legislature was changed from the first Monday in December to the first Monday in January. The “Council of Revision,” consisting of the Governor and the Supreme Justices, which had exercised the power of considering all bills for approval or suspensive veto—to be overridden only by an absolute majority of both houses—was done away with, and the power left to the Governor solely. This Council of Revision feature of the Illinois constitution of 1818 had been borrowed with a difference from the practice of New York for over forty years, four years before that state abandoned it in the Constitution of 1822. It was not suited to the American practical mind, which prefers to hold some one responsible rather than to look to Boards of diffused authority and compromise action.

A quadrennial Secretary of State, elected by the people, replaced one appointed by the Governor and holding by good behavior. The biennial Treasurer was to owe his office, no longer to the joint vote of the Assembly, but to the people, and in like manner a quadrennial Auditor elected by the people replaced the one elected by the General Assembly. For the Supreme Court, which originally had consisted of a chief justice and three associates, the new Constitution substituted a bench of three, the one having seniority to be chief justice. Election by the people of one justice every three years replaced the older method of choice by joint vote of the Assembly for a period of good behavior. Circuit judges elected by the people, in nine circuits for periods of six years, replaced those who held on good behavior by choice of the Assembly. Justices and Judges were to be elected in September of 1848. After that a Justice was to be elected in June, 1852, and every three years thereafter. The second election of Circuit Judges was to be held in June, 1855, and thereafter every six years. Probate Justices of the Peace disappeared with their courts and in their place appeared the County Court and the County Judge, with jurisdiction in all probate
matters, and such other as the Assembly may confer in civil cases; also in criminal cases when the punishment is by fine only, not exceeding one hundred dollars. The judge, elected for a term of four years, might have associated with him two Justices of the Peace, to sit with him and hold court. An Act of February 12, 1849, provided for their election by the whole county in November. A County Clerk, elected once in four years, was to be ex-officio Recorder, unless the General Assembly should confer the office on the Clerk of the Circuit Court. By an Act of February 12, 1849, the Circuit Clerk was constituted Recorder of Deeds ex-officio. This latter official also was to be chosen once in four years by popular election. In each circuit a State's Attorney was to be elected, also for four years, and in each county for the same period a "competent number of Justices of the Peace."

Lake County was constituted the Fifty-third Representative District with one Representative, and it is interesting to note that Cook County, the Fifty-fourth District, had only two Representatives. Together with Cook County, Lake formed the Twenty-fifth Senatorial District with one Senator.

As a substitute for the universal system of county administration by a court of three commissioners, one chosen each year, it was ordained that the General Assembly should provide "by a general law for a township organization under which any county may organize whenever a majority of the voters of such county at any general election shall so determine, and whenever any county shall adopt a township organization, so much of this constitution as provides for the management of the fiscal concerns of the said county by the county court may be dispensed with, and the affairs of said county may be transacted in such manner as the General Assembly may provide."

The Legislature had obeyed the instruction of the new constitution and February 12, 1849, passed an act providing for township and county organization. It provided that at the next election the voters of any county might vote for or against township organization. If the vote were for organization it should go into force on the first Tuesday in April, 1850. The then existing County Commissioners Court should appoint three commissioners to divide the county into towns corresponding to the townships of the government survey. Fractions of townships produced by county lines if not sufficiently populated to be independent units might be annexed to whole townships. Towns were to be named in accordance with local preferences. The commissioners were to report by March 1, 1850, and thereupon the County Clerk was to designate a place for a town meeting in each town on the first town in April. At these annual town meetings, were to be elected a supervisor, a clerk, an assessor, a collector, an

---

17 Journal of Convention of 1848, 4, 6, 42, 120, 129, 394, 457; Poore's Charters and Constitutions, I, 149-170; Porcupine, April 9, 1848; Laws 1849, 84.
overseer of the poor, three commissioners of highways, two constables, two justices and an overseer for each road district.\textsuperscript{18}

**TOWNS.**

The Town Incorporation Act was adopted February 10, 1849. In towns of not less than 1,500 inhabitants those having resided for six months or owning free hold might vote for or against incorporation. If voted for, an election should be held to choose five residents and freeholders for trustees, to hold for one year. Such Board should choose one of their number President, and select a clerk. They were to be bodies corporate and politic. They were empowered to make ordinances for control of disorders and removal of nuisances; they might license public shows, regulate markets, establish public wells, care for streets and alleys and do necessary paving, provide for handling fires, define the boundaries of the town, not exceeding one mile square, levy taxes on real estate, not exceeding one-half cent on the dollar, call out road labor, for a total of three days. They were to have power to appoint a constable to execute writs and process, and to arrest on view violators of ordinances. They might declare nuisances, control speed of travel, provide for trial and punishment of those engaged in assaults and batteries, and provide punishments for violators of ordinances, in the same manner as the State applies them to offenses against its laws.\textsuperscript{19}

A statute of February 12, 1849, provided for the organization of County Courts. In November, 1849, and every four years thereafter, a County Judge was to be elected. At the same time and for the same term Justices of the Peace were to be chosen in each voting district. In addition, two Justices were to be chosen for the county at large, to sit as associates with the County Judge to form the County Court; any two of the three to form a quorum.\textsuperscript{20}

**COMMISSIONERS OR SUPERVISORS.**

The county system of administration by a Board or Court of County Commissioners, three in number, chosen on a general county ticket, which was in use in Illinois until 1850 and is still the Indiana system, comes to us from Virginia. There, in the early days, when the plantations were extended and the population was sparse, the political and social unit was the county, made up of individual plantations. As in old England the Quarters Sessions at the county seat was the rallying point for the gentry, who in both lands monopolized politics.

\textsuperscript{18} Haines' Sketches, 62, 63; Laws 1849, 190-224.
\textsuperscript{19} Laws 1849, 224.
\textsuperscript{20} Laws 1849, 63.
As far back as 1631 County Commissioners appear in each of the Virginia counties, performing those administrative functions already shown, in the quotation from Medley, as a part of the duties of the English Court of Sessions. The Virginia plan, however, divided the functions, and left to their own Courts of Quarter Sessions the judicial sphere of activity. This Court of County Commissioners was copied in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota, in different stages of their growth, although Indiana alone continues it in its integrity. Michigan alone of the Old Northwest, adopted from the first the township.

The New England town was the original unit of government, and slowly grew into the state. It was, like its English forbear, the settlement of the folk, who were a world unto themselves. When the larger areas of the New England colonies were formed, these were cut into counties for purposes of judicial business, but the towns were represented directly in the Assembly of the colony, and the town meeting was the rallying place for New England political and social life, rather than the Quarter Sessions.

New York, organized originally in counties, borrowed from New England the township. But instead of building up from it she cut down to it. Her counties were divided into townships, and inasmuch as her extent was too large for township representation in the Assembly, a modification of the County Commissioners' Court was introduced. Each township sent its delegate, not to the Assembly but to the County Board of Administration. Thus the Board of Township Supervisors was created. Michigan adopted it in 1835, Wisconsin in 1848, and Illinois gave her counties individually the option in the same year. Gradually it is crowding the older Commissioners' Court out of existence in Illinois. Twenty-three northern counties adopted the new organization at once and one by one they have been recruited, until today but seventeen counties retain the Court of County Commissioners. 21

21 Heming, Statutes of Va., I, 168-69; Haines' Township Laws, 24-30; Ms. letters from County Clerks.
CHAPTER V

BEFORE THE WAR

1850-1860.

The Division Commissioners began work in January, 1850. Each Congressional township except Town 46, Range 9, was set off for organization as a township. Town 46, Range 12, was named for Thomas A. Benton. Town 46, Range 11, was named Newport. Towns 46, Range 9 and 10, were named Antioch, and the reason of choice of name is given elsewhere.

Town 45, Range 12, was given the Indian name of Waukegan. Town 45, Range 11, was named, as the result of a public meeting, for the town of Warren in Herkimer County, New York, through the influence of Amos Wright and Alexander Druse, who came from that place, which was named for General Joseph Warren of the Revolution. Town 45, Range 10, was named Avon. Town 45, Range 9 was named Goodale in honor of the early settler Deveraux Goodale. This was done in return for a promise made by him to donate a town house. This was never done, and Goodale soon left the county. In March, 1867, the name was changed to Grant, in honor of our great soldier.

Town 44, Range 12, was named in honor of General James Shields of Illinois, a veteran of the Mexican War and a United States Senator. Town 44, Range 11, was named Libertyville in accordance with a vote taken January 12, 1850. Town 44, Range 10, was named Fremont in honor of the notable "Path Finder." Town 44, Range 9, was given the Indian name of Wauconda in compliance with the wishes of the inhabitants expressed in a petition to the commissioners.

Town 43, Range 12, was called Deerfield by request of the inhabitants. After a formal vote taken Town 43, Range 11 was named by the Commissioners' own choice for the home of Washington on the Potomac. Town 43, Range 10 they also named, for George Ela, a public spirited pioneer. Town 43, Range 9 was named Troy by the Commissioners, but as that name was already in use in the State the Board of Supervisors, in 1851, substituted the name of Cuba. This was at the time when the Lopez expedition had fixed alleys on the island of that name.

At the same election, in November, 1849, at which township organization was adopted, the following ticket was elected: William G. Boardman, Judge of the County Court; Eleazar S. Ingalls and Peter Mills, Associate Justices; Amos S. Waterman, Clerk of County Court; John A. Tyrrell, Treasurer; Lyman...
Sprague, School Commissioner. The office of Recorder, as a separate one, disappeared at this time, the Clerk of the Circuit Court becoming henceforth Recorder ex-officio. Augustus B. Cotes, who had been chosen Clerk in 1848, and so continued to 1860, was the first to hold the joint office.¹

On the tenth of December, 1849, the newly established County Court was called in special session according to the law by County Judge William A. Boardman. Present in addition to Judge Boardman were Peter Mills and Eleazar S. Ingalls, Associate Justices, Amos Waterman, Clerk, and Ezra H. Newell, Deputy Sheriff. Judge Boardman's commission had been issued by Governor Augustus C. French November 28, and the Judge had been sworn December 5. Why the Sheriff, Dorsett, was not present on so momentous an occasion does not appear. The commission of the Governor was read in open court, and the County Court of Lake County was constituted. The session continued to December 29.

TOWNSHIP ELECTIONS.

In accordance with the provisions of the organization law of February, 1849, elections had been held in all the townships on April 4, 1850, at which were elected in each a Supervisor, Clerk, Assessor, Collector, Overseer of the Poor, three Commissioners of Highways, two Justices, two Constables, and an Overseer for each road district. The Supervisors thus chosen were to form the new governing body of the county, or Board of Supervisors, one from each township elected annually. June 4, 1889, an Act was adopted instructing the Boards of Supervisors, at their first meeting after the April election of 1890 to divide their towns into two groups, by lot, each group to elect in alternate years biennial supervisors. The Lake County Board made the division July 2, 1890.²

BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

The Board of Supervisors of Lake County met for the first time, in special session, Monday, April 22, 1850, at the Court House in Waukegan. The following members of the Board were present:

Troy—Philetus Beverley.
Ela—Stephen Bennett.
Vernon—James Moore.
Deerfield—Caleb Caldwell.

¹ Commissioners' Record, B, 555; Haines' Sketches, 63.
² Laws 1849, 190; 1889, 21; Supervisors' Record, D, 206-07.
BEFORE THE WAR.

Wauconda—Peter Mills.
Fremont—Hurlburt Swan.
Libertyville—William Crane.
Shields—Michael C. Maguire.
Goodale—Chester Hamilton.
Avon—John Gage.
Warren—Havilia Whitney.
Waukegan—James B. Gorton.
Antioch—Harrison P. Nelson.
Newport—John Reed.
Benton—H. L. Putnam.

On motion, James B. Gorton was elected chairman.

It was resolved that the old division of the county into precincts be changed, and that every town be considered an election district, and that judges be appointed.

The high license of $150.00 for groceries and taverns was adopted. This was changed at June session to $25.00.8

WAUKEGAN VILLAGE.

"When Little Fort had reached a population of about 2,500 inhabitants, it became incorporated for municipal purposes as a village, by the Act of the Legislature of April 13, 1849. In the Act was a provision that at the first election for town officers the inhabitants might change the name to Waukegan. The election was held the second Monday in March, 1849, and by a unanimous vote the name was changed. The officers elected were President, D. O. Dickinson: Trustees, W. C. Tiffany, H. Hugunin, James B. Gorton, A. Dougherty, E. S. L. Bachelder and Ransom Steele." Mr. Haines says the word Waukegan means Little Fort.

In his autobiography Judge H. Blodgett said that he went to Springfield and was instrumental in the passage of the statute of incorporation. He and E. P. Ferry had arranged the law so that the voters would have a choice merely between retaining the name of Little Fort or substituting Waukegan. The citizens felt so strongly the disparagement of the designation "Little" that the change was easily made. He adds that John H. Kinzie and Solomon Juneau were consulted and agreed that the Indian equivalent for Little Fort would be "Waukegan," the ce meaning "Little." So the name chosen means the "fort" or the "trading place."

8 Supervisors' Record, A. 1.
In a letter published in the Lake County Independent of October 14, 1910, Mr. Reuben G. Thwaites, Secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, says: "The first authentic mention we have been able to find of the site of Waukegan by a definite name is on a map of Thomas Hutchins, published in 1778, and based upon his own surveys. He placed at the site of your town the words 'Riviere du Vieux Fort or Wakaygagh'—River of the Old Fort or Wakaygagh. The next year Samuel Robertson, who was sailing around Lake Michigan in a small sloop, collecting materials for supplying the British troops at Mackinac, says, November 3, 'Still kept close upon the wind and steered N. W. W.; at 2 p. m. we saw the land ahead. At sunset we was about four miles from the shore, which supposed to be the petit Fort.' This expression, Petit Fort, no doubt has reference to the site of Waukegan. A map by J. Russell, 1799, has the inscription 'Old Fort River,' and 'Little Fort' at its mouth.

"We think the terms 'Little Fort' and 'Old Fort' probably refer to some mound-builders' earthworks such as have been found in so many places in Northern Illinois and Southern Wisconsin; or possibly to some later Indian fort, for many tribes did erect quite formidable palisaded strongholds. 'Vieux Fort' was never, to my knowledge, used by the French to describe a post, on their maps. They would term an abandoned post 'fort ancien.' The term is analogous to that used for a famous historical site on the Monongahela, which was long known as Redstone Old Fort, solely because of the Indian mounds and fortifications there found." Dr. Thwaites refers to Wisconsin Historical Collections, I. 33, XI. 209.

The Gazette of May 11, 1867, said:

"The stockade at Little Fort was on the bluff nearly opposite the site of the factory of Dennis, Lyon & Co. at the corner (northeast) of State and Water Streets; and as late as 1845 some of the posts of this structure were still visible."

The Act of 1849 had inadvertently located the town in township 44, so an amendatory act of February 15, 1851, corrected the record, and an Act of June 15, 1852, provided that the name of Waukegan should henceforth replace that of Little Fort in all documents.4

POOR RELIEF.

"The necessity of adopting more efficient measures for the support of the poor of the county had been for some time under consideration by the County

---

4 Haines' Past and Present, 324; Laws, Private, 1849, 184; 1851, 210; 1852, 8; Gazette January 19, 1906.
Commissioners, when at a special term of court in October, 1847, they entered into contract with Alva Trowbridge, at that time a commissioner, for the purchase of his farm at Libertyville, containing about 190 acres, to be held for the retreat and support of the poor. The sale was for $2,025.00, possession to be given December 1, 1847. There was on the farm a comfortable dwelling house.

This plan of supporting the county poor was found to be very expensive, far more than had been anticipated. Accordingly the recently constituted Board of Supervisors adopted a resolution, November 15, 1850, to sell the poor farm, and instructed the township poormasters to take their paupers away. This brought on a vigorous discussion, for and against, in the county paper, and on December 6 a largely attended meeting was held at Waukegan, to protest against the sale. December 9 the Board rescinded the resolution for sale so far as to retain the buildings and thirty-five acres of land immediately adjacent thereto, together with ten acres of woodland. At the close of the year an injunction was issued by the court stopping the sale. At the meeting of the Board of Supervisors, December 27, 1850, this resolution was adopted: “That we believe the town system of supporting paupers is the most humane, the most economical, the most democratic, and the best calculated to accomplish the objects for which poor laws are enacted, and taxes for the support of the poor are levied.” They appointed H. P. Nelson to defend the Board’s action in court. They also adopted this resolution: “We deem the attempt of a few citizens of Waukegan to control the affairs of the county as a desperate effort on their part to maintain the influence they may have had heretofore on the corporate authority of the county over the Board of Supervisors, and to subvert and usurp to themselves, the power properly belonging to the delegated power of said county.” Waukegan and Libertyville voted against both resolutions. Warren joined them in voting against the second. A vigorous discussion in the weekly papers ensued, and much eloquence flowed.

An Act of the Legislature of February 17, 1851, was obtained, which provided for submitting to the voters of the county at the regular election in November the question of the method of poor support. If the vote should decide for local as against central administration, the overseers of the poor were designated to be in charge, and the Board was authorized to sell the farm. The election resulted in favor of township support, and the Supervisors sold all of the farm but forty acres and the buildings. Mr. Haines says the original purchase had never commanded the approval of the majority of the taxpayers.

However, the matter was not finally settled until 1853. An Act of the Legislature of January 26 of that year provided for a vote in Lake County at the April election to determine “whether the paupers of said county shall be sup-
ported out of the county treasury or by the towns in which said paupers are settled." If the vote should be for county support, then it was to be "the duty of the Board of Supervisors to make immediate provisions for the support of the paupers of the county at the expense of the county," "the act of February 17, 1851, to the contrary notwithstanding."

At the meeting of the Supervisors May 11, 1853, it was found that the vote had been 636 for county support and 531 for township support, and on the following day the Board called for a report from the Poor Committee for a poor house. As a result the nucleus of the present County House was built in 1855.6

THE GAZETTE.

In October, 1850, a newspaper made its appearance with the following at the head of its first page: "Waukegan Weekly Gazette, Nathan C. Geer, Editor and Publisher, Vol. I, No. 1. Is printed and published every Saturday at the corner of Genesee and Washington Streets, entrance on Genesee Street, upstairs. October 12, 1850."

"In politics we are Whig of the Washington, Jefferson and Clay school, and we shall at all times advocate the interests of the Whig cause. We go for Whig men and Whig measures, and in so doing we believe we advocate the cause of right, justice, and humanity. We believe in the distribution of the Public Lands in limited quantities to actual settlers. We believe in Harbor Improvements; in a Protective Tariff; in the non-extension of Slavery; in Internal Improvements; in an enlightened system of Free Schools; in a State Currency that will give to the bill holder security against fraud and imposition; in a strict construction of the constitution, and a judicious exercise of the veto power."

Among the advertisements in the first number we find: Exchange Hotel, kept by S. Kellogg. It was also the General Stage Office. Eagle Hotel, kept by P. A. Underwood. Attorneys and Counsellors at Law were: H. W. Blodgett, Isaac Hopkinson, Gardner (Charles) & Dodge (Abraham R.); all with offices in the Court House; Evans (E. W.) & Hoyt (E. W.) with offices in Little Fort and Racine; J. H. Trader, who was also Justice of the Peace, with office over Dickinson's Store on State Street. Arthur Patterson, as Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court, will attend to execution and acknowledgment of all legal papers. Physicians and surgeons were: David Cory on State Street in North

---

*Commissioners' Record Book, B, 211; Supervisors' Book, A, 32, 86, 59, 193; Halne's Sketches, 55; Laws 1851, 183; 1855, 484.*
Addition; W. Butterfield over Dickinson’s Store. Robert Douglas, Draper and Tailor, was two doors north of Dewey’s Brick Block on State Street. Daniel Brewster, Saddler and Harness Maker, was over I. R. Lyon’s Store, corner of Washington and State. A. B. Wynkoop, Dry Goods and Groceries, was on the south side of the river. D. O. Dickinson & Co., General Store, were at the corner of State and Washington. Kidder (Chauncey L.) & Brown (Norman), Blacksmiths, were on State Street. J. M. Howard, Drugs and Medicines, was in Dewey’s brick building, N. P. Dowst, Probate Justice of the Peace, in his office in the Court House. Orson Hempstead, Painter and Paper Hanger, was over Rue’s Wagon Shop, east of Court House. Gunsmithing was done by D. McCanna on Washington Street near the Public Square. Isaac R. Lyon, General Assortment, was on the corner of State and Washington. Brown & Wynkoop, Forwarding and Produce Commission Merchants, were at South Pier. William Stimson, Produce, Commission and Forwarding Merchant of Buffalo, N. Y., solicits consignments of produce.

CONVENTIONS OF 1850.

The Democratic Convention of 1850 met October 5 at Libertyville, with Artemas M. Leigh as chairman and William A. Boardman as secretary. They approved the nomination by the Congressional Convention at Joliet of Dr. R. S. Maloney of Boone County for Congress, and nominated Elijah M. Haines for the Legislature, John A. Tyrrell for Sheriff, Thomas Maguire for Coroner, Leroy Gage for School Commissioner, and Thomas McCall for Treasurer. Their resolutions “congratulate the country upon the recent settlement by Congress of the questions which have unhappily divided the people of these States”; favor “judicious appropriations for the improvement of harbors and rivers so far as such improvements are of a national character, and to encourage commerce between the States”; “consider it the duty of Congress to oppose the extension of slavery, and to relieve itself from all responsibility for the continuance of slavery in all cases where it has the constitutional power to act.”

The Convention of the “Free Democracy” was held October 12, with Hurlbut Swan as chairman and George S. Wheeler, secretary. William B. Ogden of Chicago, the Free Soil candidate of the district for Congress, having declined the nomination, Henry W. Blodgett of Waukegan was nominated by acclamation. Hurlbut Swan was nominated for the Legislature, Lyman Sprague for Sheriff, Justus Bangs for Coroner, Kirtland M. Hutchinson for Treasurer, and John Gage for School Commissioner. The resolutions “reiterate adherence to the principles of the Buffalo Platform,” and declare that “recent political events have furnished new and conclusive evidence of the necessity and benefits of a National Free Soil Party.”
The Whig Convention of 1850 was held at Waukegan October 19, 1850, with David Ballentine as chairman and Oscar M. Burke as secretary. The nomination by the Congressional Convention of Churchill Coffing of LaSalle for Congress was endorsed. Dr. Jesse H. Foster was nominated for the Legislature, E. S. Bachelder for Sheriff, Orville Slusser for Coroner, Charles R. Steele for Treasurer, and I. L. Clarke for School Commissioner. Their resolutions were “uncompromisingly opposed to the extension of human slavery over one foot more of territory belonging to the Union”; stated their belief that “the Fugitive Slave Bill recently passed was both unconstitutional and unjust,” and pledged themselves to “do all in our power to secure its immediate and unconditional repeal”; were in favor of the “improvement of rivers and harbors by liberal and economical grants by the General Government”; and would “not oppose the Democrats in a safe and general system of banking.”

At the election held November 5, 1850, Lake County was, under the apportionment of 1843, still in the Fourth Congressional District, which covered the northeast quarter of the State with its southern and western boundary through the counties of Vermillion, Champaign, McLean, Livingston, LaSalle, DeKalb and Boone, with Bureau added. Lake County gave the Whig candidate, Coffing, 959 votes as against 765 for the Democrat, Maloney, and only 43 for the Free Soil man, Blodgett. But the whole district gave Maloney 644 majority, the decisive vote being in Cook County. Swan, the Free Soil candidate, was chosen to the Legislature from Lake County by 855 votes, Haines, the Democrat, receiving 649, and Foster, the Whig, only 124. Moreover Sprague, the Free Soiler, was chosen Sheriff by 879 votes, over the Democrat, Tyrrell, with 867, and Bachelder, the Whig, with 62 votes. Bangs was chosen Coroner by 860 votes and Hutchinson was made Treasurer by 883 votes. These two men were Free Soil men, but John Gage, the Free Soiler, was beaten for School Commissioner by Leroy Gage.

The year 1850 had been a notable one, and the vote in Lake County was in some degree a register of it. Webster had made his great “seventh of March” speech on the Compromise Bill eight months before, and four days after Webster spoke Seward had electrified the world with his greater “higher law” speech.

As recently as September Congress had voted the odious Fugitive Slave Law. Lake County had once been staunchly Democratic after the type of the Jacksonian school, yet as early as 1848 it had gone strongly Whig and Liberty, giving 5,828 votes for “Old Zach,” and 4,135 for that strange leader of the “Free Democracy,” Van Buren, as against 4,545 for Cass, the Democratic candidate. It is true that John Wentworth’s popularity and efficient public service had given him a Lake County majority of 700 votes. Now, however, the county had given the Whig Congressman twenty-five per cent more votes than went to his Democratic op-

* Gazette 1850, October 12, 19, 26.
ponent. Yet two Free Soil men were chosen to local offices. The personal element played some part probably, but the leaven was already working that was to convert Lake County to Black Republicanism, produce her splendid contribution to the forces that put down rebellion and make her what she has long been, the banner Republican County in the State.

The annual meeting of the Fox Lake Emancipation Society held January 4, 1851, adopted the following resolutions: “That the Fugitive Slave Law passed at the last session of Congress is a base violation of the Constitution, an infringement upon the sovereignty of the states, and deserving the contempt and indignation of the civilized world; that Millard Fillmore, in signing the Fugitive Slave Bill, has basely bowed to the dark spirit of slavery, and has forfeited the confidence of every friend of freedom.”

CHAS. STANFORD, President,
GEO. W. STANFORD, Secretary.7

A CALIFORNIA TRAGEDY.

February 22, 1851, The Gazette publishes an extract from the California Public Balance entitled “Captain French’s Company.” It says: During the month of April of this year (1850) Captain Parker H. French of Kentucky was in New York making up a company for the overland route to California by way of Lavaca in Texas and El Paso. The name of the association was as high sounding as its captain’s—“French’s Overland Express Train”—and it was to go through in sixty travelling days, for $250 a head, and “found.” The captain was a ready, bold, plausible man, who understood the value of newspaper publicity, and had all that the New York Herald and other prints of that class could give him. The fever for California emigration and the prejudice against the isthmus route had not entirely abated, and he soon had numerous applicants for the privilege of joining his company. The means of some were not quite equal to their impatience to reach California, and he was obliged to accept several associates at a considerable reduction from published rates, some paying only to Lavaca $50 to $60 each, others to El Paso, while a few were allowed to work their passage, one as a baker for the expedition, another as a cook, and so on.

It was not until toward the end of May that the last of the company got away from New York. About the middle of June all were assembled, nearly 250 in number, at Lavaca, ready for the overland journey, when fresh embarrassments arose from the failure of French to fulfil his engagements as to food and means of transportation. Some quit at once, forfeiting the money they had paid down, from $250 down to $50, to push on for California on their own hook.

7 Gazette 1850, November 9, 16; 1851, January 11.
Others stayed with French reluctantly, and perhaps but too willing to find in every act of his further confirmation of their suspicions.

After a start so unpropitious, the journey to El Paso was fertile in difficulty and strife. French had probably deceived himself as to the character of the enterprise he had undertaken. The device to which he resorted to relieve himself demonstrates that he would not shrink from deceit to accomplish an object. He forged letters of credit on Howland & Aspinwall of New York for a large sum, with which he obtained on the journey a considerable amount in provisions, mules and wagons from Coombs, a heavy government contractor, whose train he had overtaken. He was on the point of purchasing the entire train for $75,000, on the strength of these forged letters and his own powers of persuasion and bold address, when an express from San Antonio de Bexar overtook them bearing back from New Orleans some of French's drafts protested, and the news that all the letters of credit on Howland & Aspinwall were utterly disowned by them and were of course forgeries.

Coombs at once reclaimed his property, and the whole company, with the exception of ten or a dozen of French's special friends and associates, were in open revolt. They took possession of the train and its effects, and appointing a committee, divided everything among those to whom anything was owing by French. The association then broke up into five or six small companies of from ten to fifty and resumed the journey by various routes.

The captain did not concur in this summary mode of payment, but his creditors were much too strong for him. Organizing his little band of ten or twelve into a regular guerilla party, he avowed his intention of retaking his property wherever he could find it. He said that his company had given him "Mexican law," and he was going to give them the same in return. Passing on ahead and waylaying two or three of the smaller parties as they came up, he stripped them of everything which he claimed they had received from his train.

At Corralites, 140 miles from El Paso, on October 6 he encountered a party who were not disposed to surrender the property without a struggle. They were mostly New England men who had been remarked for so much mildness and sobriety that French expected no resistance.

In the scuffle Wright and Nelson were killed by French's men, two others of the party were maimed for life, and French had an arm broken. The three wounded men were left in Corralites, and the others pushed on to the coast. Three companies came through at Guaymas and Mazatlan and came on to San Francisco in the brig Hallowell, the Mexican barque Guaymas and the brig Charleston. A party of ten, led by Squire B. Mooney of Brooklyn, came through the Gila desert to San Diego, which they reached Nov. 10 after great suffering. From there they went on to San Francisco in the brig Victorine.
BEFORE THE WAR.

This disastrous expedition contained a large number of Lake County men. Sixteen went from Shields. They were, according to the Gazette of February 22, 1851, James and John Cole, Francis and Richard Goodbody, Peter Gray, Thomas Hawkins, Patrick Kennedy, James McBride, John McClory, Michael Maguire, Thomas Mackin, R. McCormick, Michael Mines, James Quinlan, Andrew Steele, George Tunison. These men left Lake County April 26, 1850. Richard Goodbody died December 6, 1850, on the Guaymas, two days out from San Francisco. Another party from Lake County went by way of Council Bluffs, leaving there in April, and one of them, Joseph B. Porter, has an account of their hardships in the Gazette for November 30 and December 7, 1850.

ALONG THE COAST.

April 5, 1851, the Gazette said: "The Reindeer, Captain Flood, arrived at Port Clinton on the 30th inst. with 65,000 feet of pine lumber. This we believe is the first arrival of lumber on this side the lake this season. Port Clinton is situated about twelve miles south of this place, on the lake shore. A year since, the site of this town was a wilderness. Now they have a pier, extending into the lake 620 feet, a steam saw mill, a turning lathe, two dry goods stores, and over one hundred inhabitants. This town has sprung up under the auspices of its indefatigable proprietor, Jacob C. Bloom."

Port Clinton had been laid out in January, 1850, in the south half of Section Fourteen in Deerfield on the southern edge of the present Fort Sheridan Reservation and a little north of the Moraine Hotel. St. Johns was laid out in June, 1847, just north of the location of Port Clinton. Its ancient streets, Lake and Clark, parallel to the water, and the cross ones, Liberty, Jefferson, Washington, Madison, are covered today by the sward in the southeast corner of Fort Sheridan. Clinton was Bloom's second name.

August 9, 1851, the Gazette had the following: "Senior on a Jaunt—Nathan C. Geer, the Editor. Leaving Waukegan we started south Wednesday, July 30, for Port Clinton. For three or four miles we found the roads were very bad. Passing through pleasant undulating oak openings with pleasant farms overgrown with crops which were as a general thing middling good, we arrived at the town of St. Johns, twelve miles south of Waukegan. Here we saw Mr. Shepard, the owner of the pier, which is 450 feet long and has a depth of twelve feet. He is about to erect a large brick warehouse 64 by 70 feet, four stories high. Mr. Brescoe of New York is about building a furnace foundry and machine shop for stove castings. P. Mowers has a brick yard and will make 400,000 brick this season.

"Leaving St. Johns we went to Port Clinton, a half mile south. We found here J. C. Bloom, Esq., proprietor of the steam saw mill and pioneer of the town.
Mr. Bloom has contracted for over 200,000 feet of plank for the Chicago plank roads. His pier is 620 feet long and has a depth of 16 feet of water. He will build a railroad to its end. He will ship this season 200 tons of ship knees to New York and Baltimore and 3,000 cords of wood to nearer markets. He is building a grist mill of one run of stones. There are ten or twelve new buildings under way here. Hubbard & Crawford's brick yard have contracts for 300,000 brick. Mr. Mowers' brick are equal to the best Milwaukee brick, and are of the same light color. Mr. Hubbard has a store here. One is going up, erected by C. Mease, who has a lumber yard here. Hubbard & Mease are preparing to erect a warehouse 30x60, and three stories high. E. Johnson has a cooper shop. Dr. Slatter is about to open a drug store. Mr. Strope will have a tanning establishment going in the fall. Eighteen months ago it was a perfect wilderness with one log shanty where now are thirty buildings and a school house The Port Clinton and Half Day Plank Road is to come to this place.

"A mile and a half below Port Clinton is E. C. Stowell's pier, built for the purpose of shipping timber and wood. Leaving Port Clinton we crossed over to the middle road [Corduroy] and stopped with Mr. C. C. Caldwell, Postmaster. He carries on an extensive business in the manufacture of hubs and whiffle trees. Leaving here we started for home, and would mention the farm of Mr. Dwelly, Postmaster at Emmett, which really gladdened our eyes, as it is being carried on in the right way to have it pay a handsome percentage on the capital invested."

**A TOUR TO THE WESTERN TOWNS.**

In a second letter Mr. Geer describes a western tour: "Leaving Waukegan, August 12, 1851, we started west on the plank road and brought up first at Lovejoy's Hotel (who by the way is a first-rate landlord), and saw some good wheat raised by him, but he with all others with whom we have conversed are commencing stock raising, and he has a good range for it. Passing on we came to the farm of John Gage, Esq., the enterprising president of the Lake & McHenry Plank Road. He has a large farm and does up things in a scientific manner which makes it profitable. Passing a number of good farms we arrived at the village of Hainesville, which takes its name from its enterprising settler, E. M. Haines, Esq. They have two blacksmith shops, one wagon shop, two stores, one physician—Dr. Dickinson, a first-rate Whig, success to him. There is also a distillery a short distance from the village, which is owned by Mr. Freeman and which we understand does a good paying trade.

"The Lake House, kept by friend Lusk, near the Lake, east of Hainesville, is a pleasant place to stop at and feel at home.

"Passing along the plank road through a good farming country we came to the town of Goodale. The hotel is kept by A. Wood. Next we came to the
flourishing village of Forksville. Here we found our friends Huson & Booth, who have a store of all kinds of goods. The hotel is kept by F. Gale. They have three lime kilns here and burn over 3,000 bushels a year. Two boot and shoe stores are kept—by J. M. Delaree and David Lewis, one cooper shop by D. Lewis, and one blacksmith shop. Dr. Malindy is the physician and S. S. Hamilton, Esq., is the attorney. Considerable winter wheat is raised in this neighborhood.

"Antioch is a fine growing village of 250 inhabitants. A saw mill here is owned by Nelson & Elliott and saws 3,500 feet of lumber a day. A hotel is kept by H. Leech, two stores by J. H. Elliott and John H. Ring, two boot and shoe stores by N. French and N. Sherman, two blacksmith shops by Clark & Drum and S. J. Buckingham, one apothecary physician, Dr. Leroy D. Gage, and one botanic doctor, E. Winslow, two coopers, one harness shop, one tailor, four joiners. The citizens are about commencing a large steam planing mill, through a stock company, to be four stories high, 40x70 feet. From here on our line of march to Waukegan we saw large fields of wheat, oats and corn that looked well. There will be more and better wheat than for the past two years."

As early as April 7, 1846, the Porcupine had said: "Hainesville has sprung up like magic. Late last fall a commencement was made in building, and now they have a tavern, a store, blacksmith's, wagon maker's and tailor's shops, a school house, a post office, and about fifty inhabitants." Even earlier, in February, a post office had been established there, and Elijah M. Haines appointed postmaster. The town was incorporated February 26, 1847. Saugatuck at the DesPlaines crossing on the road thither was surveyed and laid out May 23, 1849, and Forksville, farther on, October 12, 1849. Volo now represents the latter place.

In August, 1851, the editor took a third trip into the southwest towns. He found at Long Grove in the western edge of Vernon a church, and a store kept by Abraham Gingrich. The post office there was called Serryse. On Section 33 in Ela Township near the southern boundary he found a store kept by George Ela. Just beyond was the farm of John Robertson, with 1,200 acres in one fence and several 80-acre plots. He had 140 acres in timothy and clover, and expected to sell 200 bushels of timothy seed at $2.00. There were 150 acres of wheat, 100 of corn, 100 of oats, 100 head of cattle, 150 sheep, 10 horses, 40 hogs. This farm drains into both Fox and DesPlaines. Approaching Lake Zurich he found Johnson's wind mill, which cost $800.00, with one run of stones, capable of fifteen to twenty bushels per hour. At Bangs' Lake he found three stores kept..."
by Bangs & Co., Wells & Co. and Jerome H. Hale, and a hotel kept by E. G. Johnson.

The editor of the Gazette reports in the number for August 2, 1851, a tour to Libertyville and Half Day. There is a hotel kept by Davis C. Steele with rooms for fifty guests, and a ball-room. A four-story flouring mill with one run of stones grinds twenty-five bushels per hour for the owners, Crane & Butler. There are five hundred inhabitants and one hundred and twenty school children. The Methodists and Congregationalists have churches. Driving on to the south the tourist found just north of Half Day the fine stock farm of Joseph Wells. There are twelve hundred acres. Last year seventy-two head of cattle were sold, and one hundred and sixty wintered. There are two hundred sheep, thirty hogs, twelve horses. (This has been since 1900 the famous "Gratton" stud farm.) At Half Day which is eighty rods west of the old Indian Village of Metawa and his clan, Vincent has a grist mill with two run of stones, and there are two hotels. North of the creek is Dr. J. Burritt. South of the creek are Orange Brace, John Easton and Hubbard's store.

An Act of the Legislature of February 11, 1853, reads: "Tristram Vincent of the Town of Vernon, in Lake County, his heirs and assigns, is hereby authorized to build and maintain a mill dam seven feet high across the Des Plaines River, on the south half of section twenty-three, township forty-three north, range eleven east."

The Lake County Horticultural Society was organized at a meeting held May 14, 1851. Dr. David Cory was chosen President and Enos P. Ferry Secretary. At another meeting held at the Waukegan Court House, October 15 of the same year, the Lake County Agricultural Society was organized. John Gage was chosen President and Nathan C. Geer Secretary. Seventy members were at the same time enrolled.

The Gazette announced August 12, 1851: Uncle Sam has forbidden all further manufacture of flint lock guns. Percussion takes the field, and the "fire of the old fiints" is extinguished.

At the election of November 4, 1851, K. M. Hutchinson defeated James C. Biddlecom for Treasurer by 716 votes to 319. Oscar M. Burke defeated Stephen M. Marvin for School Commissioner by 558 to 471 votes. George Hale defeated C. C. Parks for Surveyor by 607 votes to 423.

January 3, 1852, the Gazette had the following important notice of the Waukegan Water Works System: "Town Pump! The primitive structure which formerly stood in the centre of Genesee Street near Washington, and which was removed by the city authorities last summer, has been replaced by a neat chain pump."

Laws 1853, 579.
Gazette 1851, May 17, October 18, November 10.
The Gazette of March 2, 1851, gave an interesting table of statistics for the port of Waukegan, covering a series of years, from 1844 to 1850, inclusive:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
<th>Merchandise, tons</th>
<th>Lumber, feet</th>
<th>Flour, barrels</th>
<th>Whiskey, barrels</th>
<th>Coal, tons</th>
<th>Wheat, bushels</th>
<th>Oats, bushels</th>
<th>Corn, bushels</th>
<th>Barley, bushels</th>
<th>Flax Seed, bushels</th>
<th>Wool, pounds</th>
<th>Cords of wood</th>
<th>Arrivals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1844</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>888,000</td>
<td>650</td>
<td>457</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>64,000</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>1,856</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>794</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>1,300</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>452</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>1,556,000</td>
<td>662</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>68,000</td>
<td>7,757</td>
<td>1,856</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td></td>
<td>349</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>759</td>
<td>619</td>
<td>3,105,000</td>
<td>353</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>184,000</td>
<td>7,634</td>
<td>1,856</td>
<td></td>
<td>794</td>
<td>349</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1847</td>
<td>1,247</td>
<td>472</td>
<td>3,455,000</td>
<td>193</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>168,000</td>
<td>1,278</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>459</td>
<td>5,458</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1848</td>
<td>2,025</td>
<td>985</td>
<td>4,879,000</td>
<td>281</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>217,848</td>
<td>2,710</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>1,202</td>
<td>5,500,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>144,000</td>
<td>3,675</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One notes that coal and whiskey begin to arrive in quantity in 1850.

In 1854, the shipment of wheat was 155,000 bushels, oats reached 310,000 bushels, corn 25,600, barley 32,000, rye 10,000, and 1,065 vessels arrived. January 25, 1851, market quotations are: Spring wheat, 48 to 55 cents; winter wheat, 60 to 70 cents; corn, 30 to 31 cents; oats, 25 to 27 cents; barley, 45 to 55 cents; pork, $2.50 to $3.75 a barrel. Quotations for March 15 are: Flour, $4.00 to $5.00 a barrel; butter, 12½ cents; eggs, 12½ cents; cheese, 6 to 7½ cents; potatoes, 37½ cents a bushel; hams, 7 to 8 cents a pound; lard, 8 cents; chickens, 18 cents a pair; turkeys, 25 to 37 cents each; honey, 12½ cents a pound; lamp oil, $1.00 to $1.50 a gallon.

The Gazette announced April 19, 1851, that Waukegan had been made a port of entry, with John Marvin as deputy collector. The port list for that week indicates the commercial importance of the place.
Arrived.
April 12, Stmr. Pacific, Milwaukee.
April 12, Stmr. Sam Ward, New Buffalo.
April 14, Stmr. Sam Ward, New Buffalo.
April 14, Stmr. St. Louis, New Buffalo.
April 15, Stmr. Pacific, Milwaukee.
April 15, Stmr. Sam Ward, New Buffalo.
April 15, Stmr. Champion, Chicago.
April 16, Stmr. Sam Ward, Milwaukee.
April 16, Stmr. Sam Ward, Chicago.
April 17, Stmr. Globe, Chicago.
April 17, Stmr. Sam Ward, Milwaukee.
April 17, Stmr. St. Louis, New Buffalo.
April 18, Stmr. Alleghany, Chicago.
April 18, Stmr. Illinois, Chicago.
April 18, Stmr. Pacific, New Buffalo.
April 18, Stmr. Wisconsin, Chicago.
April 18, Stmr. St. Louis, Milwaukee.
April 18, Brig Philadelphia, Chicago.
April 18, Schr. Susquehanna, Chicago.
April 18, Schr. Handy, Chicago.

Cleared.
Stmr. Pacific, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Sam Ward, New Buffalo.
Stmr. Pacific, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Sam Ward, New Buffalo.
Stmr. Pacific, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Sam Ward, New Buffalo.
Stmr. Pacific, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Sam Ward, New Buffalo.
Stmr. Champion, Chicago.
Stmr. Sam Ward, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Sam Ward, Milwaukee.
Stmr. St. Louis, Chicago.
Stmr. St. Louis, New Buffalo.
Stmr. St. Louis, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Sam Ward, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Sam Ward, Milwaukee.
Stmr. St. Louis, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Alleghany, Buffalo.
Stmr. Illinois, Buffalo.
Stmr. Pacific, Milwaukee.
Stmr. Wisconsin, Buffalo.
Stmr. St. Louis, Milwaukee.
Brig Philadelphia, Buffalo.
Schr. Susquehanna, Buffalo.
Schr. Handy, Oswego.

The Susquehanna took 12,000 bushels of wheat to Buffalo, and the Philadelphia, 3,000. The Handy took 12,500 bushels to Oswego.

March 15, 1851, the Gazette announced that Congress had voted $15,000 for a breakwater at Waukegan.

The Gazette of January 10, 1852, gave a statistical account of the commerce of the port of Waukegan in 1851. The entries were 1,800,000 pounds of merchandise; 5,583,000 feet of lumber, and 451 barrels of whiskey. The shipments were 174,029 bushels of wheat, 69,590 bushels of oats, 34,844 of corn, 8,943 of barley, 9,800 pounds of wool. There were 934 arrivals of vessels of various classes. During the year 127 buildings were erected and two and a half million feet of lumber were consumed. Five shingle mills produced 700,000 shingles; three brick yards produced 1,200,000 bricks; two broom factories produced 41,000 brooms, and six shops manufactured 400 wagons and buggies, twenty reapers and one hundred plows.

February 1, 1851, the Gazette gave the following harbor details: North Pier of Lyon & McNabb (successors of Winslow & McNair) Pier, 800 feet long. Sixteen feet of water at outer end. Railway on pier 750 feet long; cost of pier $3,500. Warehouse 122x36 feet; three stories high; cost $4,800; capacity 80,000
BEFORE THE WAR.

bushels. One elevator. Shipped last season: 30,000 bushels wheat, 2,600 bushels of oats, 200 tons ship knees [a new export], 380 cords wood. Received last season: 300 tons merchandise, 150 tons coal, 600 barrels salt. Middle Pier of D. O. Dickinson. Pier 900 feet long; 12 feet of water along sides; railway on pier 800 feet; warehouse 190x36; three stories. Capacity 150,000 bushels; three elevators. Shipped last season: 108,271 bushels of wheat, 1,075 bushels of oats, 900 bushels barley, 18,662 pounds wool, 1,461 barrels flour. Received: 148,700 bushels wheat, 855 tons merchandise, 1,476 barrels apples, 1,400 barrels salt, 486 barrels whiskey. Warehouse of R. T. White; connected by a railway with D. O. Dickinson's Pier; 100x25 feet; two and a half stories. Shipped last season: 7,073 bushels wheat, 66 barrels flour. Received: 150 tons merchandise. South Pier, Munson's; 1,000 feet long; warehouse 100x36 feet; 3 stories high.

THE CHURCHES AT WAUKEGAN.

The Porcupine announced September 10, 1845, that the Congregational Church would be dedicated on the following Sabbath, September 14. On April 28, 1846, the Universalists of Little Fort are called to the school house to confer on having preaching on April 29. May 26 it is announced that the Rev. Mr. McGorisk will lecture Sunday at 4 o'clock p. m. in the court house, on temperance. Also that he will conduct divine service in the same place at 11 o'clock p. m. (Roman Catholic). The same issue printed a call for a religious convention at Half Day, on June 2, for prayer and consultation, and to adopt a course to suppress slavery, intemperance and Sabbath desecration. It is signed by Joseph H. Payne, John Strang, D. O. Dickinson, William B. Dodge, Theron Parsons, Robert Pollock, Seth Paine, John Easton, F. H. Porter and twenty others.

June 30, 1846, it is announced that on Saturday next at 2 o'clock p. m. at the court house, Dr. Richard Murphy will deliver a discourse on the abolition of slavery. July 14, it is announced that the Rev. R. H. Ramsey of the Episcopal Church, will perform divine services in the court house on Sabbath evening at 6 o'clock.

The County Commissioners in November, 1849, voted sixty dollars for furnishing the basement of the court house and to allow the Universalists to use it for Sabbaths for two years, they to pay $50.00 and also to pay expenses incurred in fitting the room.18

March 15, 1851, the Gazette said: "The county now numbers 14,000; Waukegan has 3,200. Churches are Episcopal, Methodist, Congregationalist, Baptist,

18 Commissioners' Book, B, 533.
Catholic, Universalist. The Episcopalians and Universalists have no houses of worship; former are building; latter are preparing." The population of the county had grown from 2,900 in 1840 and 8,236 in 1845.

**ELECTIONS OF 1852.**

The Legislature redistricted the State by the Act of June 16, 1852. The first Congressional District was made to include Jo Daviess, Stephenson, Winnebago, Boone, McHenry, Lake, Ogle and Carroll Counties with a population of 93,480. The election in November again showed breaches in the Democratic ranks. Pierce had the largest vote for President, 871, but Scott had 760 and Hale, the Free Soil candidate, had 555; three votes to two against the party of slavery. Elihu B. Washburn of Galena, the Whig candidate for Congress, had a majority in Lake of 126 votes and won in the district against Thomson Campbell of Galena, the Democrat. Norman B. Judd was re-elected to the State Senate. Henry W. Blodgett, a Free Soil man, had 350 majority over E. M. Haines for the House, and carried the hitherto strongly Democratic County of Lake. Augustus Granger, a Whig, was elected Sheriff. William C. Barker, another Whig, was elected Coroner. The Whigs and Free Soil men voted together on Blodgett, Granger and Barker. Clerk of the Circuit Court, Augustus B. Cotes, succeeded himself, because the Whigs would not nominate an opponent, although they refused to support Cotes as "representative of that portion of the Democratic party whose principles we utterly repudiate." Dr. Barker's homoeopathy does not seem to have stood in the way of his candidacy. 18

The Gazette of November 6, 1852, issued just after the election, announced: "Hunkerism Floored!! In Lake County, the Banner County of Locofoism. Four years ago Long John had a majority of 700. Now a Whig has 126 majority. 126 cheers for Lake County!"

December 18, 1852, the Gazette said: The Bank of Northern Illinois has been organized at Waukegan. Julius Wadsworth, Walter S. Gurnee, Richard Taylor and H. A. Tucker of Chicago have associated together and subscribed $100,000 to this company. They have deposited Missouri State stock which is above par. Their bills will be ready January 1, 1853. A branch of the Bank of Paine Brothers & Co. has been established at Waukegan. C. W. Hawley is cashier.

18 Laws 1852, 13; Gazette, 1852, Nov. 6.
BEFORE THE WAR.

ST. JOHNS AND PORT CLINTON.

The Gazette of September 3, 1853, contained the following: St. Johns is situated about 12 miles south of Waukegan on the Lake Shore. Wm. J. Shepherd and father are the founders. They have a good pier which is to be lengthened and improved. They have erected a building two stories high, 40 by 50 feet, for manufacturing purposes, which is operated by T. Kent, Jr., and E. P. Crane in manufacturing hubs, whiffletrees and various kinds of turning, and all kinds of scales. Mr. Kent conducts the hub factory and is turning out 100 hubs a day. Mr. Crane is manufacturing all kinds of scales, from a small store scale to the largest hay and railroad scales.

Port Clinton is half a mile south of St. Johns. Its founder is Mr. J. C. Bloom. This town has a splendid steam saw mill and pier owned by the Messrs. Steele. We understand they will soon add a grist mill. There are three stores here kept by Mr. Hubbard, Messrs. Steele and J. W. Ayres. Mr. Hubbard has just finished a two story building at the terminus of the Port Clinton and Half Day Plank Road, a portion of which is already graded, and the balance is to be pushed ahead to completion; the planking will soon be going ahead. There are two small vessels running from this place, carrying plank and wood to Chicago.

The Porcupine of September 17, 1853, had the following in the obituary column: Died in Avon on the tenth instant, Ralph B., only son of Samuel J. and Wealthy A. Avery, aged 2 years and 17 days. Sweet child!

He glanced into this world to see
A sample of our misery.
He tasted of life's bitter cup—
Refused to drink his portion up;
But turned his little head aside,
Disgusted with the taste, and died.

THE COUNTY COURT.

An Act of the Legislature of February 19, 1853, extended the jurisdiction of the county court of Lake County. The court was to have concurrent jurisdiction with circuit courts of all matters and suits at common law or by statute except ejectment, when the amount in controversy was not over $500.00, and exclusive jurisdiction of all misdemeanors punishable by fine only, not over $100.00. Appeal was to lie to the circuit court, and appeal was to lie to this court from justices of the peace. If, however, a circuit court session should precede a session of the county court, it was to be optional with the appellant to appeal to one or the other court.

On April 11 of the same year the first term of the county court on the law side was held by Judge Boardman.
In April, 1853, Judge Dickey of the circuit court, resigned, and at an election in May, Buckner S. Morris was chosen judge for the Seventh Circuit. In November, 1853, there was a general change in the personnel of the county court. Judge Boardman was succeeded by John L. Turner, who was continuously elected to succeed himself in that position until 1879. As an associate judge, Delos S. Cook succeeded Peter Mills, and Eleazer S. Ingalls succeeded himself for another four years. Amos S. Waterman as Clerk of the Court, gave way to James C. Biddlecom, who held that office until 1865. At the same election, John H. Cotes was elected Treasurer to succeed Hutchinson; Leroy D. Gage was elected School Commissioner to succeed Burke; and George Hale succeeded himself as Surveyor.

At a special election, May 9, 1854, Francis E. Clarke, principal of the Waukegan Academy, was chosen School Commissioner to fill out the unexpired term of LeRoy Gage.14

WOLVES AND EXPORTS.

The county was still covered with forest, especially in the DesPlaines Valley and was much infested with wolves. June 10, 1854, the following announcement was made: "In consideration of the many depredations recently committed by wolves, the following bounty is offered for all killed within the towns of Libertyville, Vernon, Ela and Fremont; eight dollars for each old one and one dollar for each young one. The above bounty will be paid by applying to John Herrick, treasurer of the association."

In 1854, Waukegan shipped 155,000 bushels of wheat, 319,000 of oats, 32,000 of barley, 25,000 of corn, 10,000 of rye. Ship arrivals were 1,065. The five hotels were the City Hotel (now Arlington), built in 1845, and kept by M. Dulanty; the Waukegan House, built in 1846, and kept by J. S. Metzger; the Sherman House, built in 1852, and kept by A. Farley; the Vollar House, corner of State and Water, kept by M. Patterson; the Jefferson House, kept by L. B. Jefferson. There were seven churches.16

The Gazette, January 5, 1895, said, by way of retrospect: "Older heads than ours recall the time when farmers forty and fifty miles distant from Little Fort vied with each other to get their grain to this market to be shipped from Little Fort docks. They will tell of three hundred teams standing in line for their turn to put wheat on the boats, and of the three big piers extending into the lake, to which boats were brought and loaded."

It was the coming of the railways, in 1855, that destroyed Waukegan's prerogative as the one great shipping point of the county. The Northwestern

14 Laws 1853, 268; Gazette 1853, April 24, May 7; 1854, May 13; Partridge, Lake County, 663-64; Register of County Officials, C, 1.
16 Gazette 1855, March 10.
BEFORE THE WAR. 1311

reached Waukegan and Barrington alike in January, 1855, and while one of the originally independent lines that now form the system reached Milwaukee in May of that year the other was extended by July, as far as Woodstock. The shipping points were soon multiplied, and teams hauling clear across the county were no longer seen.

The entrance into the county in 1853-55 of two railroads, the Parallel Railroad along the Lake Shore, and the Illinois and Wisconsin across the southwest corner of the county, has been narrated in detail in the chapter on railroads in the following portion of this history. The Parallel Railroad was chartered February 17, 1851; work was begun in March, 1853; and on January 20, 1855, the first train ran into Waukegan and through to Milwaukee May 19 of the same year. The name of the road was changed, February 5, 1853, to the Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad. The Illinois & Wisconsin Railroad was chartered by the Illinois Legislature, February 12, 1851. It was in operation to Barrington, January 1, 1855, and to Woodstock, July 11, of that year. In 1859 it became the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad, and on May 6, 1866, took over control of the original Chicago & Milwaukee Road. The accomplishment of this construction work in 1855 drew Lake County forever from its rural isolation, and drove the great lines of commerce through its heart.

A GREAT YEAR IN POLITICS.

The election of November, 1854, resulted in the re-election of the Anti-Nebraska Democrat, E. B. Washburn, to Congress, by more votes in Lake County than the combined votes for his opponents, Elisha P. Ferry, Independent Democrat, and W. M. Jackson, of McHenry County, regular Democrat. It is interesting to find the Gazette, a year later, stating that the vote for Washburn is the same as the vote against the liquor traffic cast by Lake County in the following June of 1855. Washburn had been nominated by an Anti-Nebraska mass meeting at Rockford, August 30, 1854, and the Whig convention at the same place, September 6, adopted him. George Gage of McHenry, the Republican candidate for State Senator, defeated A. H. Nixon; and Hurlbut Swan, Republican, defeated Judge Ingalls for the lower house. By an Act of the Legislature of February 27, 1854, the State had been redistricted for legislative elections. Lake County was made the fifty-fifth representative district, electing one representative, and together with McHenry County it formed the Second Senatorial District, electing one Senator. John F. Guyles, chosen for Sheriff, and Charles Haynes for Coroner, were also Republicans. The Kansas-Nebraska Bill of May, 1854, had completed the upheaval begun by the compromise measures and Fugitive Slave Act of 1850. "The Fugitive Slave Law did much to unglue the eyes of men and now the Nebraska Bill leaves us staring," said Emerson. Since that fateful year the Democratic party has always been a minority party
The Legislature elected Norman B. Judd to the United States Senate.

The Gazette at once stood forth as a vigorous leader of anti-slavery opinion in the county and did admirable work in helping to build up the new party that was to destroy the rebellion. May 27, it most vigorously denounced the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. June 10, it gave a graphic and sympathetic account of the attempt at Boston under the leadership of Thomas Wentworth Higginson, to rescue the slave, Anthony Burns. June 17, it gave the great speech of Seward in the repeal debate.

The Gazette of June 2, 1855, announced: "Sault Ste. Marie Ship Canal Open," and published a letter from Charles T. Harvey, in which he said: "I had the honor of wheeling out the first barrow of dirt on the eighth or ninth of June, 1853, and I had the pleasure of wheeling out the last on the last of April, 1855. I expect to finish up the surface work of the canal by the first of June."

By an Act of Legislature of February 14, 1855, the Waukegan Gas Light & Coke Company was incorporated through Clark W. Upton, Henry W. Blodgett, Daniel O. Dickinson, Robert Douglas and William C. Tiffany. The capital was not to exceed $300,000. D. O. Dickinson was President, and J. G. Cory, Secretary.

On June 4, 1855, a vote was taken throughout the State on the Legislative proposition to outlaw the liquor traffic, and the County of Lake gave the tremendous majority of 1,055 out of a total vote of 2,203. The only towns that went against the strenuous measure were Liberty, 69 to 63, and Shields, 32 to 16. Waukegan gave 429 votes for and 81 against; Newport, 123 for and 8 against. The measure was lost, however, by the vote of the whole State by 93,102 votes against the measure, and 79,010 for it. The law provided that liquors were to be sold for "sacramental, medicinal, chemical and mechanical uses only," and that only by agents appointed by municipal, village and county governments.

By a law of February 15, 1855, each county was to elect a School Commissioner every two years.

In the off-year election of November, 1855, Thomas Fellows of Shields, was elected Treasurer to succeed Cotes. Francis E. Clarke, who had filled out Gage's unexpired term for a year, was re-elected Commissioner of Schools, and Orange G. Risley was elected Surveyor. George Manierre of Chicago, was this year elected to succeed Buckner S. Morris as Circuit Judge, a position he held until 1863.17

---

16 Gazette 1854, Nov. 4, 11, 18; 1855, Nov. 24; 1856, June 26; Laws 1854, 3.
17 Laws 1855, 81; Laws, Private, 1856, 465; Gazette 1855, June 16, Nov. 17.
BEFORE THE WAR.

WAUKEGAN IN THE U. S. SENATE.

The Gazette of August 16, 1856, reported the following interesting debate in Congress by men soon to be known the world over:

In U. S. Senate. The bill (S. No. 166) for continuing the improvement of the Harbor of Waukegan, Illinois, which appropriates $35,000, was considered as in the committee of the whole.

Mr. Crittenden—Now, I should like to know where this harbor is.

Mr. Toombs—It is an old acquaintance of mine, and like other suspicious characters, it comes in under an alias. It is a town I think, not far from Chicago that used to be known in the House of Representatives as John Wentworth's town and we appropriated for it under the name of Little Fort. That name got to be odious, the improvement was gotten up as a local scheme, and now they have changed it. Before it was Little Fort and now it is Waukegan.

Mr. Weller—How far is it from Chicago?

Mr. Trumbull—It is some distance but I am not able to state the precise number of miles.

Mr. Weller—I understand it is only ten or twelve miles from Chicago.

Mr. Trumbull—It is more than that. I hold in my hand a report from Colonel Abert [U. S. Engineer]. I see it stated here that the imports of Waukegan by the lake are $529,415; by railroad $220,095. The exports by lake are $491,408. The total value of exports in 1855 was $666,488. I presume my colleague can tell the precise distance of Waukegan from Chicago.

Mr. Douglas—I will explain the local position of Waukegan. It is an old customer here. It is a place about which there was a good deal of controversy when it was in a former bill under the name of Little Fort. It is about thirty-five or thirty-six miles north of Chicago, between that place and Milwaukee. It is on the bank of the lake, one of the most beautiful sites on earth, and is on the line of the railroad from Milwaukee to Chicago. It is a town of about seven or eight thousand inhabitants. A harbor is needed there and a harbor can be made. It is a solid foundation, and not a sand bank, and hence you can make a harbor.

Mr. Trumbull—I will read from this report of the board of topographical engineers, as it seems to give some information:

"In relation to Waukegan there has been appropriated in 1852, $15,000. Up to the close of the third quarter of 1855 the amount seems to have been expended for materials, machinery and in erecting the breakwater pier. The estimate of the Board is $99,983, from which deducting the $15,000 appropriated in 1852, there will be required to complete this work $84,983. Probably $20,000 will be required for the next fiscal year to carry on the work."

The bill was reported to the Senate and was read the third time. Being on its passage the yeas and nays were called for, and it was rejected; yeas 16, nays 17.
A POLITICAL REVOLUTION.

The first Republican convention held in the First District met at Rockford, August 27, 1856. The delegates from Lake County were James S. Frazier, E. Stone, James Kapple, Joel B. Thomas, E. C. Stevens, L. H. Todd, Lyman Sprague, N. C. Geer, I. L. Clarke, J. C. Bloom, Thomas H. Payne, Dr. William M. Burbank. E. B. Washburn was nominated by acclamation to succeed himself. At the election in November he defeated Dr. Maloney of Boone County, polling 12,518 votes. George Gage, Republican, was elected to succeed himself as State Senator. William M. Burbank was chosen to succeed Hurlbut Swan in the lower house. Parnell Munson succeeded Guyles as Sheriff, and Francis H. Porter succeeded Haynes as Coroner.

To illustrate the growth of a Free Soil and Republican doctrine among the voters of Northern Illinois the figures of the two presidential elections of 1852 and 1856 are significant as they apply to Lake County.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1852</th>
<th>1856</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Benton</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newport</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antioch</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodale</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avon</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waukegan</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shields</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libertyville</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fremont</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wauconda</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ela</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vernon</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deerfield</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

760 - 555 871 2347 558

The Democratic vote has shrunk from one-third to one-fourth of the total.18

EDUCATIONAL.

In February, 1857, the Legislature incorporated three schools of instruction in Lake County. On the fourteenth, Wauconda Academy was Incorporated by

---

18 Gazette 1856, Aug. 30, Nov. 8, 15; Partridge, Lake County, 669; County Officials, C, 4.
Justus Bangs, Joseph R. Wells, Thomas H. Payne, J. J. Slocum and W. M. Burbank. Dr. Burbank was at that time the Lake County member in the Legislature and brought about the bill. He, together with Justus Bangs, Andrew Cooke, Thomas F. Slocum and J. R. Wells, were the first trustees and they appointed Benton Rogers as principal.

On the eighteenth of February in the same year, the Legislature incorporated the Waukegan Academy, through Isaac L. Clarke, Francis E. Clarke and Warren Smith. The Academy building had been put up in 1848 by Henry L. Hatch, and Isaac L. Clarke conducted it until he went to California in 1850. Francis E. Clarke, brother of Isaac, then conducted it until 1854, when he became School Commissioner. Horatio Nelson Twombly succeeded him for two years and was followed by Charles E. Fay until 1859. Fay was School Commissioner from 1861 until he left the county in 1864. His successors in the school were Mr. Kinney to 1864, Mr. Allen to 1865, Mr. William Lee to 1866, Mr. L. Lewis to 1867; Miss Addie Stewart followed by Mr. Henry Pratt until 1869, when the school was discontinued.

In the Porcupine of July 7, 1846, Henry L. Hatch had announced that he would open a school, July 13, in the basement of the Court House, in the expectation that "a large and convenient room will be prepared in a few weeks." Terms, a quarter of twelve weeks, $2.00 for primary studies; $2.50 for common English branches; all higher, $3.00. Mr. Hatch had an experience of twelve years in teaching.

The incorporation of the third institution, February 13, 1857, marks an epoch, for it was the first step in a prolonged movement which has built up along "the North Shore" a continuous suburb of Chicago, from one end of the county to the other, and has given to it a cosmopolitan character in the midst of a rural environment. On that day, nineteen citizens of Chicago and one from Waukegan, received a charter for the incorporation of what is now Lake Forest University, under the original name of Lind University. The history of this institution is told in detail in a special sketch. It is sufficient to say here that a settlement began at Lake Forest in 1858, and the place was incorporated as a city by Act of February 21, 1861. It was the pioneer for the suburbs of Highland Park, Lake Bluff, Highwood, Ravinia, Fort Sheridan and North Chicago.

A statute of February 16, 1857, incorporated a community already in existence at the northwest corner of the county. This was Antioch Village which the law made to cover Section eight and the east half of seven. On the first Monday in May, 1858, the villagers were to elect a village president and four trustees. But in 1865 the villagers tired of their corporate responsibility, and the statute of incorporation was repealed.

Laws 1857, Private, 759, 1881, 514.
At the November election of 1857, Roswell H. French and Harvey S. Shepard were chosen associate judges of the County Court for four years to succeed Ingalls and Cook. At the same election Thomas Fellows was chosen treasurer again. Francis E. Clarke was again chosen School Commissioner, and Orange G. Risley succeeded himself as Surveyor.

The Republican Convention at Rochelle, August 12, 1858, gave Mr. Washburn 58 votes to succeed himself. His competitor, E. P. Ferry, of Lake County, received 31 votes. Mr. Washburn, at the November election, defeated the Douglas Democrat, Hiram Bright, of Stephenson County, and had a majority of 9,414 votes. The Lake County vote was: E. B. Washburn, 1,677; Hiram Bright, 620; R. H. Jackson (Buchanan Democrat), 60. Henry W. Blodgett, early an antislavery man, and for the last four years Representative in the Legislature, was elected to the State Senate. Lake County gave him 1,600 votes, as against 645 for Enos W. Smith, and for Horace Butler of Lake, 58. Mr. Butler was in the wrong camp. For Representative, Elijah M. Haines was chosen. Lake County gave him 1,517 votes, 612 votes to Joseph Wells, and 59 to G. Gale. John E. Ragan was elected Sheriff with 1,666 votes, defeating Levi Penniman and J. H. Elliott. James W. Ayers was chosen Coroner, defeating H. M. Paddock and E. H. Newell, and George Hale defeated D. Brewer for Surveyor. Mr. Haines at this time abandoned the Democratic party and as a Republican sat in the lower house of the Legislature from 1858 to 1864.

The Gazette of October 2, 1858, said: "An election is fast approaching which bids fair to terminate the political existence of Stephen A. Douglas, and yet there is not in this city or county a Douglas party or organization, and we may add scarcely a Douglas man. His name is not mentioned, even by men calling themselves Democrats, without execration. One attempt was made to assemble a county convention, when six delegates—four from Waukegan, and two from Shields, made their appearance. Six only out of the five or six hundred men who a few short months since were Douglas worshippers could be found who would stand by his falling fortunes in the day of adversity. The convention did not make any nominations. The 'Buchaneers' have held their convention and have a full county ticket in the field."

Waukegan had a notable visitor February 2, 1859. Frederick Douglass on that day lectured on the "Races of Men."

The Gazette of January 8, 1859, notes the arrival of a new bit of machinery, the first in the county—a Singer Sewing Machine.

A letter to the Gazette from Caldwell's Corners (now the Village of Deerfield), dated December 31, 1859, says: "Deer abound in this section this winter,
BEFORE THE WAR.

and are found in the timber land that extends through the southeast part of the county. The Waukegan and Chicago markets are largely supplied with venison obtained in this region."

WAUKEGAN A CITY.

An Act of the Legislature of January 23, 1859, provided for the incorporation of the City of Waukegan. The President and Trustees of the Town of Waukegan set an election for March 21 to decide for or against city government. The limits of the city were to be the lines of Greenwood and Lewis Avenues and Tenth Street. At the election, 407 votes were cast for the charter and 122 against it. An earlier act had been passed, with the same purpose, February 12, 1853, but at the election on the 4th of the following month the voters of Waukegan had refused the charter by a large majority. At the first election under the city charter, Elisha P. Ferry was elected Mayor.

The telegraph line came to Waukegan in December, 1849. It gave name to the Telegraph Road. The first operator was John J. Speed, Jr. This was the Speed Line under the Morse patent. The O'Reilly Line came a little later, and was in operation October 9, 1850.

At the Republican Convention at Libertyville, October 8, 1859, it was resolved to do away with the system of County Conventions, so far as county officers were concerned. The convention then proceeded, rather illogically, to nominate county officers. Their resolution was a brutum fulmen, as was inevitable. That joy of the local politician, the County Convention, had to wait another sixty years for a practical suggestion that things may be done in a better way, nor is it at all assured that a better way has been found, even now. Francis H. Porter, a resident of twenty years, was nominated to succeed Thomas Fellows as Treasurer; Francis E. Clarke was nominated to succeed himself as School Commissioner, after an experience of six years, and George Hale was nominated for Surveyor, having already succeeded O. G. Risley on his resignation in 1858. The Republican candidates were elected in November.23

The following complaint comes from Antioch, November 5, 1859. From all this region for several miles nearer Waukegan than Kenosha, all wheat goes to Kenosha. Two reasons for this. No farmer who can possibly avoid it will drive over the road from the O'Plain to Waukegan. Kenosha pays from three to five cents more a bushel.

Winter wheat was quoted at 90 cents to $1.00; spring wheat, 82 to 85 cents; oats, 28 to 30 cents; corn, 30 cents; pork, $4.50 to $5.00; butter, 10 to 16 cents; anthracite (a new commodity), $6.00 a ton.

23 Laws 1853, Private, 262, 1859, 336; Gazette 1859, March 12; 1859, March 5, 28, Oct. 15, Nov. 12.
The shipments from Waukegan in 1850 were: Wheat, 1,353,260 bushels; oats, 916,781; barley, 161,919; flour, 94,222 barrels; pork, 34,160 barrels.

September 1, 1860, the acreage of the county was given as 23,900 acres in wheat; 16,826 in corn; 20,785 in other grains. There were 27,745 sheep, giving the county the first rank in the State for acreage.

LINCOLN AT WAUKEGAN.

April 7, 1860, the Gazette had this article:

"Hon. Abraham Lincoln at Waukegan.

"This noble Republican standard bearer of 1858, having been engaged attending court in Chicago, came up to Waukegan on Monday evening last [April 2] to give us a speech. But he had spoken only a few minutes when the meeting was broken up in consequence of a destructive fire which we mention elsewhere. This is deeply regretted by all save a few of the chivalrous Democracy, who seem to rejoice over the fact that the meeting came to such an untimely end. Although disappointed in not hearing his speech through, we had the pleasure of seeing him, which really does one's soul good.

"Hon. Norman B. Judd accompanied him from Chicago, who would have favored us with some remarks also, had the meeting gone on undisturbed."

Mr. Homer Cook was present on this memorable occasion, and has given the writer his recollections. Mr. Cook was then reading law in the office of Elisha P. Ferry. Mr. Cook went with Mr. Ferry and Henry W. Blodgett to the train on which Mr. Lincoln and Senator Judd came. Mr. Judd was at that time, in Northern Illinois at least, as notable a man as Mr. Lincoln, and seems on this occasion to have attracted the larger share of attention. Mr. Blodgett took Senator Judd to his house for supper, and Mr. Ferry took Mr. Lincoln, for he was already a "Lincoln man." Mr. Ferry presided at the meeting at Dickinson Hall on the edge of the bluff, near State and Washington Streets. The fire was on the "flats" and on the Little Fort River southeast from the hall, and the glare shone in the windows. An American audience is drawn by a fire even in the face of the best speaking, and the restlessness of the audience interrupted Mr. Lincoln's address. Mr. Ferry finally arose and said that the fire was not near enough to endanger the audience. Mr. Lincoln continued speaking, but the desire of those present to witness the fire could not be resisted and the speakers finally followed the audience. If this had occurred only six weeks later when the "Wigwam" convention had done its work, the whole population of Waukegan would have trailed at the heels of Abraham Lincoln to behold the great leader. As it was, Mr. Cook says, Mr. Lincoln walked to the fire attended only by a half-

---

23 Gazette 1860, Jan. 7.
dozen men, including Mr. Ferry and himself, through a community that was absolutely blind and indifferent to the future. Mr. James Anderson of Lake Forest was one of the half-dozen.

Mrs. Ferry was in Waukegan on a visit in April, 1909, and then said: “I well remember the night Lincoln slept in our house. He came to our home for dinner [supper], in company with my husband, and after dinner I and my husband walked down to Dickinson Hall. Lincoln had just started speaking when the fire in Dickinson warehouse broke out. We all went down. Afterwards he returned to our home and slept.”

Four months before this occurrence the Gazette of December 10, 1859, had nominated as President and Vice-President, Simon Cameron and Abraham Lincoln!

Mr. Lincoln slept that night at the home of Mr. Ferry at the northwest corner of County and Julian Streets in a house which still stands there.

On the third of June, 1860, a terrific tornado swept the southern end of the county. It began in Linn County, Iowa, near Cedar Rapids, about nightfall; it then went a little north of east to Dewitt in Clinton County. It crossed the Mississippi at Camanche and Albany, Illinois, to West Amboy in Lee County. It then jumped to the northeast corner of Kane County at Dundee; it went by Lake Zurich and wrought great devastation at the Brockway farm; and then passing by Long Grove to Glencoe, leaped across Lake Michigan to Grand Rapids, Michigan. The three Brockway boys, including the present clerk of the Circuit Court, were in two beds in a bit of the upstairs area where a floor was nailed down. The tornado blew in all the doors and windows, and then lifted off the roof, and lifted the whole house and set it down several rods from its foundation. Mrs. Brockway, coming to the rescue of her bairns, was seriously injured, but the floor held, and the older boys anchored themselves to the bed cords and hung on to Lewis. Clothing was carried miles away. The old house still shows where the tornado shot fence rails through its clapboarding.24

Six months after the visit of Mr. Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas came to Waukegan and addressed a large audience on the thirteenth of October down on “The Sands”, speaking from the car on which he was journeying. The Gazette as “in duty bound” disparaged the man and his audience, but it is a part of history that the “Little Giant” was an eloquent and attractive speaker.

THE GREAT ELECTION.

The Republican County Convention, September 15, 1860, named E. M. Haines to succeed himself in the Legislature, Ichabod Simmons for Sheriff, Mose Evans for Coroner and Josiah M. Truesdell for Clerk of the Circuit

Gazette 1860, June 9; 1909, April 17.
Court. Augustus B. Cotes had held the last office for twelve years and Mr. Truesdell kept it for twelve more. Evans was elected Coroner. Mr. Simmons and Mr. Haines were also elected in November. Of the latter the Gazette said, September 22, 1860: "Mr. Haines was one of the ablest men in the last Legislature. He was always at his post and fearlessly advocated what he thought was right, regardless of the frowns of friends or foes."

In some respects the election of November 6, 1860, was the most important in the history of this country. Consequently a detailed statement of the vote cast in Lake County will be of interest.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>President</th>
<th>Governor</th>
<th>Congress</th>
<th>Legis'lve</th>
<th>Sheriff</th>
<th>Cir. Csk.</th>
<th>Coroner</th>
<th>Conv'Ve</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lincoln</td>
<td>Douglas</td>
<td>Yates</td>
<td>Allen</td>
<td>Washington</td>
<td>Board</td>
<td>Haines</td>
<td>Barry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antioch</td>
<td>258</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>258</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>254</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodale</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avon</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>204</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>204</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>199</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>199</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waukegan</td>
<td>482</td>
<td>296</td>
<td>481</td>
<td>299</td>
<td>483</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>339</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>468</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>449</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shields</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libertyville</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fremont</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>159</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wauconda</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>108</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ela</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vernon</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deerfield</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Four votes were cast, in the County, for Bell for President, and six votes for Breckenridge. The whole State gave Lincoln 172,545 votes, 160,549 to Douglas, 4,846 to Bell, 2,272 to Breckenridge, and for Governor, Yates, 172,106, and James C. Allen, 159,253. For the Constitutional Convention 170,661 votes were cast and against it 147,668 votes. The County of Lake had at this time a population of 18,275, having grown from 17,630 in 1855, and 14,266 in 1850.

The Convention of July 26, 1860, which nominated Mr. Washburn for Congress, was the last held in the old First District constituted by the Act of 1852. It had given him 53 out of a total of 100 votes, and at the polls he beat Thomas A. C. Beard of Winnebago by a majority of 12,511 votes. Republicanism was becoming strongly entrenched in the northern portion of the State of Illinois where it has ever since been dominant. The vote by counties was: Boone, 1,758 W., 312 B.; Carroll, 1,637 W., 465 B.; Jo Daviess, 2,811 W., 1,809 B.; Lake, 2,399 W., 966 B.; McHenry, 3,034 W., 1,429 B.; Ogle, 3,182 W., 1,313 B.; Stephenson, 2,666 W., 1,801 B.; Winnebago, 3,951 W., 832 B. It will be seen that Mr. Beard failed grievously to carry the so-called Democratic counties of McHenry and Lake. 29

BEFORE THE WAR.

It was after this election that the first public gathering was held in Waukegan to receive returns by telegraph. This was in Dickinson Hall, which one of the church societies rented for the purpose, arranging to entertain and refresh the public between bulletins. Captain Blodgett, the station telegrapher, read the ticker. W. J. Lucas, the later Circuit Clerk, took down the figures, and Judge Turner read them to the audience.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors, November 8, 1860, it was moved by Supervisor C. W. Hamilton of Goodale: WHEREAS, The County Court is in our opinion unnecessary for the disposition of judicial business of the County of Lake, Resolved, therefore, that we, the Board of Supervisors of said County, respectfully request our Senator and Representative in the State Legislature to use their influence to secure the repeal of the law conferring such jurisdiction on said Court. The Board voted on this resolution the next day: Ayes 7, noes 10. There is no indication in the records or in the Gazette of any "grouch" that led to this absurd resolution."

JOURNALISM.

The early newspapers of the County, which have been mentioned in previous pages, were short-lived. The Porcupine ran from March 4, 1845 to April 8, 1847. The Herald ran from October 9, 1845, to October, 1846. The Visitor ran from April 20, 1847, to October 16 in the same year. The Chronicle, which began in October, 1847, had a longer life. John Gentzel had started the Free men's Advocate in February, 1854, and early in 1855 S. I. Bradbury and E. S. Ingalls bought both it and the Chronicle, and February 14, 1855, continued a single publication as the Chronicle and Advocate. The name was soon changed to Independent Democrat but the paper ended its career early in 1857.

The Gazette published October 15, 1853, the following: "Starved Pig Circular" (followed by the portrait of a pig.) "Chronicle office, Waukegan, February, 1852. Dear Sir—We take the liberty of sending you a few numbers of the Chronicle, hoping thereby to secure your name as a subscriber to our paper. Our object in so doing is to extend our circulation to one thousand by the opening of navigation if possible. At that time we shall enlarge our paper and procure new type, which will make it a good-sized sheet. Our present circulation will not pay the necessary expenses of enlarging our paper; but we feel that we must do it, and we hope that the citizens of the county will lend a helping hand. We commenced the publication of the Chronicle four years ago last October under very discouraging circumstances. Three
papers had been started here, and all of them failed for want of support. W. H. H. Tobey & Co."

In 1856 J. C. Smith and Ira Porter began the publication of a spiritualist monthly called the Northwestern Orient. This was succeeded in 1857 by the Excelsior, conducted by Samuel I. Bradbury. This paper was soon discontinued. Then, from January 27, 1859, N. Fuller, formerly of the Porcupine, and Bailey carried on the Lake County Citizen for a few months. This was an able Republican journal. In October, 1860, S. I. Bradbury began the Lake County Democrat, which was suspended in June, 1861. All this time, from October, 1850, the Gazette was holding steadily on in a successful and able career. Nathan C. Geer controlled it from its beginning to January, 1858, as a Whig to 1856, and then as a Republican leader. James G. Cory then took it and conducted it for twelve years along the same lines. A fire on the twenty-sixth of March, 1856, destroyed the office of the Gazette, and the issue of March 29 was only a half-sheet. The paper ran along from April to August in a smaller size until a new press arrived from the East.

All the files of the Porcupine and the Gazette have been carefully read for the purposes of this history, and such a perusal impresses one with the ability displayed in the conducting of our early papers. A modern editor might indeed envy the journalists of those days. No fast mails brought the splendidly-equipped cosmopolitan journals to compete with the country editor and drive him to the serving up of only petty localisms. His public got from him and from him alone, their whole account and criticism of State and national and even international events, and the responsibility of such a service gave him an education for the larger things of journalism. When one is discussing ideas and ideals the work done by those early country editors was of as high a grade as anything done by the press of Chicago today. There was no space in their few columns for the small talk about local nobodies which too often today marks the depleted gray matter of the provincial press, because here alone could the county find its touch with Springfield and Washington and the world outside.

A new lighthouse was built this year on the old site at the northwest corner of Lake and State Streets, but three rods further north. It was a white fixed light, thirty-five feet from base to plane, and seventy-five feet above the water.
CHAPTER VI

THROUGH CENTENNIAL YEAR

FIRST RECRUITS FOR THE WAR.

Lake County was early enlisted in the Civil War, and did her part right nobly to the end. Captain Charles A. Partridge, who played his part well in that conflict has so splendidly handled the Lake County record in his special contribution to this volume that a general historian should only glean an item here or there from the files of the Gazette. President Lincoln's call for troops was issued April 15, 1861, and the next day a "war mass meeting" was held at Waukegan, under the presidency of A. S. Sherman, at which there was much grim determination. Another meeting was held two days later with James Wiseman in the chair. Just one week after the call the first company of volunteers went from Waukegan to become part of a Zouave regiment about to march from Chicago. William Innis was captain and B. Frank Rogers, first lieutenant. Both of these young men had been members of the "Chicago Zouaves" under Col. Ellsworth, and were Chicagoans. Eugene B. Payne, the second lieutenant, was from Waukegan. There were 84 men in the company. Of these, 53 were from Waukegan, 10 from Avon, 8 from Warren, 4 from Benton, 3 from Goodale, 3 from Wauconda, 2 from Fremont, 1 from Ela.

Ten volunteers came in from Milburn April 22 for Captain Hugunin's company at Chicago, and fifteen more from Antioch, and five from Warren. On April 26, ninety arrived from Libertyville, Vernon, Wauconda, Fremont and Deerfield for the Lake County Rifle Guards. Joseph P. Jones was captain; George C. Rogers, first lieutenant; J. S. Pratt, second lieutenant, and J. Norton, brevet second lieutenant.

The Gazette announced April 27 that Captain McCaul's Shields Guards, numbering thirty, expected to join the Irish Regiment from Chicago. May 4, the same paper announced for the Union Rifle Guards: eleven from Wauconda, eleven from Libertyville, fifteen from Fremont, fourteen from Vernon, five from Warren, five from Waukegan, one each from Newport, Shields, Avon, McHenry, fourteen from Wheeling, just over the line in Cook.

At the meeting of the Supervisors June 6, 1861, the Board appropriated five thousand dollars for bounties to encourage enlistments for the War, and laid a tax of two and a half mills on the dollar for the purpose. A "War Com-
mittee” to finance this and similar projects, was appointed, consisting of Hurlbut Swan, James S. Frazier and Nelson Landon.

Mr. Partridge says that “recruiting again became active in the latter part of this summer, and two companies were organized in the county, with Eugene B. Payne and Ervin B. Messer as captains. These companies reported at Camp Fry, Chicago, in August and were assigned as companies C and F of the Thirty-Seventh Infantry.” “During the active recruiting of the autumn of 1861 an effort was made to form a company in the County for the Fifty-first Regiment. About sixty-five men were secured, and with a few from McHenry County and from Chicago were organized as Company G, going to Camp Douglas, and being mustered in on the twenty-fourth of December.”

During the winter of 1861-62 half of Company I of the Forty-Fifth, and half of Company F of the Sixty-Fifth were recruited in Lake County.

Quotations made June 22, 1861, were: wheat 54 to 66 cents; oats 13 cents; corn 22 to 24 cents; rye 30 cents; barley 20 to 30 cents; potatoes 8 to 10 cents; butter 8 to 9 cents; eggs 6 cents. “Ohio XX wool which two years ago sold at 70 cents now brings 25 to 36 cents, there being no demand from manufacturers. Nearly all the wool bought in Waukegan last year is in the hands of purchasers. There has been no time since when the cost could be realized. The market will probably open at from 20 to 22 cents.” July 13 wool was coming in freely at 20 to 26 cents.

March 16, 1861 wheat was 74 to 77 cents; oats 16; rye 38 to 40; corn 16; barley 25.

ELECTIONS OF 1861 AND 1862.

At the election in November, 1861, Isaac H. Smith of Fremont, and Eli M. Bute of Cuba were elected to succeed Justices French and Shepard as associates on the County bench. Francis H. Porter succeeded himself as treasurer. Francis E. Clarke did likewise as School Commissioner. James C. Biddlecom succeeded himself as Clerk of the County Court.

An apportionment Act of February 18, 1861, made a new First Congressional District, including Jo Daviess County, and in 1862 Mr. Washburn was re-elected to represent it, and Lake County lost him. The new Second District was made to include the counties of Lake, McHenry, Boone, Winnebago, Kane, and De Kalb. Colonel John F. Farnsworth of St. Charles, commander of the Eighth Illinois Cavalry, who had served the old Second District in Congress from 1857 to 1861 came forward as the Republican candidate for re-election, and at the November election in 1862 defeated Neil Donnelly, the Democratic candidate,

---

8 Supervisors’ Record, B, 142.
9 Past and Present, 462.
* Gazette 1861, March 16, June 22, July 13.
THROUGH CENTENNIAL YEAR.

by 12,612 votes to 4,785. Lake gave Farnsworth 1,877 votes and 882 to
Donnelly.

In the local election Cornelius Lansing of McHenry was elected to the State
Senate, and Elijah M. Haines succeeded himself in the House. An apportion-
ment Act of January 21, 1861, had made Lake County the fifty-third representa-
tive district, with one member, and had put it in the twenty-third senatorial district
with Winnebago, Boone and McHenry. Patrick A. Brown succeeded Simmons
as Sheriff, Josiah L. Burritt succeeded Evans as Coroner, and Joseph Knox was
elected State's Attorney.8

A CONSTITUTION THAT FAILED.

An Act of the Legislature of April 24, 1861, provided for a convention to
alter or amend the State Constitution, to meet at Springfield in January, 1862,
and to consist of seventy-five members, or one for each representative in the
Assembly. The election for members was to coincide with the regular November
elections in 1861.

The convention sat from January 7, 1862, to March 24. There were in at-
tendance forty-five Democrats, ten Union Democrats and twenty Republicans.
William A. Hacker was elected president of the convention. The project of gov-
ernment, as submitted to the people, reduced the governor's tenure of office from
four to two years. After a "sop to cerberus" provision allowing the vote to
soldiers in the field, it forbade the coming into the State of any negro or mulatto
and refused the suffrage to those already in residence. It forbade the creation
of any banking corporation, or the further extension of the privileges of any
already existing. It forbade the use in Illinois of any paper money of a less
denomination than ten dollars; after 1864 of any less than twenty dollars, and
after 1866 of any paper money whatsoever. It had in its Bill of Rights a strong
State's Rights clause and at the same time declared the Union to be permanent
and undissoluble. The clauses regarding the negro were to be voted on separate-
ly. The vote was to be taken June 17, 1862.

The popular disapproval was expressed in June by a vote of 125,050 for
the constitution, and 141,113 against it. Yet, on the clause to exclude negroes
from the state, 171,896 persons voted for the exclusion, and 71,306 against it;
while on the clause withholding the suffrage from negroes and mulattoes already
in the State, 211,920 voted for it, and only 35,649 against it. It is psychologically
safe to say that the nearly twenty thousand votes polled on the negro question
and not cast on the constitution as a whole, belonged to the foes of negro suffrage,

8Laws 1861, 16, 24; Gazette 1864, Nov. 19; Partridge, Lake County, 688-84; Annual
Cycl. 1862, 820; County Officials, C, 8.
so that less than thirty-six thousand voting citizens were at this time favorable to the principle of the Fifteenth Amendment in a State that sent against the rebellion one-fifteenth of her population, or 244,496 men, in more than one hundred and seventy regiments. But as the constitution was lost these special clauses went with it. It was the financial clauses of the constitution that killed it. These would, if adopted, have inevitably brought on a collision between the State and the Federal government. Our voting fathers merely wanted currency and bank facilities, but they builded better than they knew in rejecting such a constitution. The storm and stress period of a civil war was no fit time for constitutional house-building.*

ENLISTMENTS AND BOUNTIES.

After the disastrous seven days' campaign around Richmond in the last days of June, 1862, when Lincoln's homely advice about "swapping horses crossing a stream," might have averted the great disaster crowned by "Malvern Hill," the President called for 300,000 additional troops. "Recruiting began at once, but in Lake County, as the harvest was coming in, many who were willing to volunteer, were needed upon the farms, for a few weeks at least. Assurances being given that the volunteers would not be required to report for duty until about the first of September, a fresh impetus was given to the work, and enlistments were rapidly made. A. Z. Blodgett, C. A. Montgomery and others of Waukegan, procured a muster roll and within a few days had the satisfaction of seeing a full company enrolled. Isaac L. Clarke of Waukegan and Dr. Salisbury of Hainesville, about the middle of August, had two companies organized." A fourth company was begun by J. K. Pollock of Milburn, and finally recruited to ninety-four men. These four installments—Company B, Captain David Salisbury; Company C, Captain J. K. Pollock; Company D, Captain A. Z. Blodgett; and Company G, Captain James Clarke, went into camp September 5, 1862 as a part of the Ninety-Sixth Regiment under Colonel Thomas E. Champion of Jo Daviess County.

It is of interest to note that Captain Blodgett on returning with the remnants of his company, was one day challenged to repeat from memory the company roster. Reaching for a drum he wrote on its head, in alphabetical order, the full names of every member of the company and its full recruitment. One hardly knows, as he gazes on that historic parchment, as it hangs, framed in the home of Captain Blodgett, whether to applaud most the wonderful feat of memory, or the beautiful "copper plate" handwriting in which the deed was done.

*Laws 1861, 84; Annual Cycl. 1862, 518; 1869, 348.
The Supervisors at their meeting June 20, 1862, appropriated two thousand dollars to care for families of men at the front, and appointed H. C. Hutchinson of Waukegan as a member of the war committee and its chairman, to succeed Mr. Frazier, who had not been re-elected to the Board. On the twenty-ninth of July, they appropriated ten thousand dollars for bounties and aid to families, including the two thousand already voted. Forty dollars was to be paid to the first two hundred men who should enlist before September 1. At the meeting of September 11, they voted forty dollars to every man from the county enlisting under the two last calls, each for three hundred thousand men, and indicated the men under Captains Salisbury, Pollock, Blodgett, Payne, Messer, Pratt and Bridgford. They authorized to meet this expense, nine thousand dollars' worth of ten per cent bonds, payable April 1, 1864. The War Committee reported, November 6, 1862, that they had sold nine thousand dollars in bonds for nine thousand and ninety dollars at an expense of forty-one dollars, and had paid to volunteers in bounties seventy-six hundred dollars.†

The Illinois Legislature passed an Act February 14, 1863, to legalize the action taken by the Board of Supervisors of Lake County with reference to military bounties. The act made legal and valid the issue of bonds to raise bounty funds, and also any taxes levied for the purpose of redeeming such bonds. It also authorized the supervisors to lay a tax on all property liable to taxation for 1863 and 1864 not to exceed thirty cents on the one hundred dollars for the support of the families of volunteers.

Up to January 1, 1863, the government had enrolled 91,500 three months' men, 67,000 nine months' men and 1,068,000 men for a service of three years. After the disasters of the winter of 1862-63 under the commands of Burnside and Hooker, the end of the war seemed no nearer, and enthusiasm lagged. March 3, 1863, Congress passed the Conscription Act, and in May a call for three hundred thousand men was made, the draft to be used if necessary. June 15, 1863, the President called for one hundred thousand more, and October 15 he again called for three hundred thousand. It was not necessary to enforce the conscription law in any large way in 1863, and it is estimated that up to February 1, 1864, not fifty thousand men had been drafted.

The Lake County Board of Supervisors, September 15, 1863, laid a war tax of one-half cent on the dollar, with instructions to pay one-tenth of the sum realized to support the families of soldiers, and to use the remainder to meet the bonds of September, 1862. The Board at a meeting of December 29, 1863, voted a bounty of two hundred dollars to every actual resident of the county who had enlisted or should enlist under the May call of the government for 300,000 additional men. The money was to be provided by an issue of five year bonds at ten

†Annual Cycl. 1862, 18; Past and Present, 487; Supervisors' Records, B, 154, 200, 205.
per cent. January 13, 1864, they changed the period of redemption to two years and the interest to eight per cent.

"During the summer and autumn of 1863 the movement in behalf of the Sanitary Commission, whose object was to furnish vegetables, fruits and other necessaries to the soldiers in the field and hospital, took definite shape, the people organizing for the work, and carrying it forward with an earnestness that bore hearty testimony to their patriotism. At the great Northwestern Sanitary Commission Fair in Chicago in October, 1863, Lake County bore a conspicuous part, forwarding large amounts from the various railroad stations, besides sending more than eighty wagons in procession loaded with sanitary stores, labeled with patriotic inscriptions and ornamented with flags and banners. Soldiers' Aid Societies sprang up in every township and neighborhood."

ELECTIONS AND CROPS.

At the local election, November 3, 1863, Horace Lincoln had a majority of 1,079 votes for Treasurer; Charles E. Fay, 1,063 majority for School Commissioner to succeed himself, and George Hale 1,097 for Surveyor, likewise to succeed himself. This was called the "Republican Union Ticket." This year Erastus S. Williams of Chicago was elected to succeed Judge Manierre of the Circuit Court, a position he held until 1873.

The Gazette of November 28, 1863, said the price of hay at Waukegan, having reached the high price of $10.00, had brought in a large quantity of it in the last few weeks. There was no economic reason for it to be worth more than five dollars in this county. The price quoted is the result of a combination among the farmers to extort a high price from the government, which is buying in large quantities for the army. The Gazette goes on to say that the Quartermaster at St. Louis has issued a circular stating that he will pay no more than $25.00 a ton for baled hay at St. Louis or Cairo. If the commodity does not now come forward freely the government will seize it wherever found and send to either of those two places and deduct transportation from price. The journal adds that "our farmers have been taken by high prices and have little left, trusting for an open winter to make good on the deficiency, while others have sold stock at low figures so as not to need hay. This will make stock high next spring."

The Waukegan market quotations, December 12, 1863, are: Spring wheat, 98 cents to $1.00; oats, 60 to 62 cents; rye, 90 cents; barley, $1.05; corn, 45 cents; butter, 18 to 21 cents; hay, $8.00 to $10.00; chickens, $1.50 per dozen;
geese, 50 cents; ducks, 12½ cents; turkeys, 6 cents a pound; prairie chickens,
$2.00 a dozen; quails, $1.00 a dozen; partridges, 10 cents each.

RECRUITS AND DRAFTS.

The protracted period of the war and the tremendous loss of men entailed
by General Grant’s great campaign from the Rapidan, begun May 1, 1864, led to
a failure of voluntary enlistments aided by generous bounties to fill the depleted
ranks. February 1, 1864, the government ordered a draft of 500,000 three year
men, although deductions for various past enlistments reduced the real demand
to 200,000. March 14, there was an additional call for 200,000 volunteers; an-
other, July 16, for half a million, and a final one December 20 for 300,000. By
the middle of the summer the conscription was going forward on a large scale.
It began in New York City on the eleventh of July and led to the terrible “draft
riots” of that and following days.

But Lake County had not, at least in the early days of 1864, exhausted her
enthusiasm. In January, Captain Nathaniel Vose of Warren, raised a company
of one hundred and three men for the Seventeenth Cavalry. It was mustered
in February 12, 1864, as Company I. A little later R. S. Botsford of Waukegan,
recruited fifty-two Lake County men for the Thirty-Ninth Regiment, at that
time on veteran furlough, and took them, as their second lieutenant, to Camp
Fry, and March 15, to the seat of war, where he became their captain.

Captain Charles Case of Waukegan, recruited one hundred and more men
for the Sixty-Fourth Regiment, thirty-two of them coming from Lake County.
This company was assigned as Company K, and went to the front in March, 1864.
Late in the summer, Lieutenant William Reid of Waukegan, recruited fifty
men for the One Hundred and Forty-Sixth Regiment, as Company D. Some-
what later Captain J. S. Pratt of Wauconda, recruited fifty men for Company
I of the One Hundred and Forty-Seventh. In the winter Captain Enos Turner
and Captain Samuel H. Judd recruited Companies F and H for the One Hundred
and Fifty-Third Regiment which went to the front March 4, 1865.

At the meeting of the Supervisors, September 12-14, 1864, an additional
bounty of two hundred dollars was voted as a result of the July call for half a
million soldiers. The War Committee of the Board reported that they had sold
950 one hundred dollar bonds for $96,384 and had paid in bounties to 472 men,
$94,400. There was $1,600 still due to eight men. The expense had been $76.30.
At the meeting of December 31, 1864, they voted $200.00 to each volunteer to
aid in filling the quota of the county, now under the exactions of the draft.

The draft began for Lake County, September 29, 1864. It was in charge
of Captain Coon with his headquarters at Marengo. From Benton, 2 were taken;

*Gazette 1863, Nov. 7, Dec. 12; Partridge, Lake County, 662; County Officials, C, 11.
from Newport, 44; from Antioch, 24; from Goodale, 12; from Avon, 22; from Warren, 4; from Shields, 43; from Libertyville, 24; from Fremont, 24; from Wauconda, 22; from Ela, 49; from Vernon, 32; from Deerfield, 58.

The Gazette of October 8, 1864, said: "The draft from Lake County has been made and as a consequence a good many copper-heads have been hit. We commiserate their cases but feel more poignantly for the party from which they are taken. Few of these men will come back Democrats, as the army is a great abolitionizer. It is estimated that at least fifty of the men drawn in this county, anticipating the official notice by the Marshal, have enlisted in Chicago, secured the bounty and are now on their way to the front. This is bad for some of the towns, several of which are nearly cleaned out of the men drawn, and will probably have to submit to a supplemental draft."

The supplemental draft came November 3, 1864, and ninety-six men were taken, 26 from Cuba, 16 from Newport, 4 from Lake Forest (these four very prominent men), the rest of Shields 22, Deerfield 16, Fremont 6, Antioch 6. November 17, twenty-four more were taken, 12 from Deerfield, 2 from Cuba, 2 from Fremont, 8 from Newport. As these drafts were taken town by town in proportion to manhood population, with a deduction for men already contributed by voluntary enlistment, these draft figures, in the main, act as a measure of the patriotism of the districts. Eli M. Bute, of Cuba, at that time an associate justice of the county court, asks, in a letter to the Gazette of January 9, 1865: "Is there a town in Lake County that has sent more men, according to its population, than Cuba? If so, please let us know the town." He adds that Cuba had already sent to the war 124 men and there were now left in the town 26 men over twenty years and under 45 years of age; and this including exempt foreigners. This word from Cuba brought out the following letter from Joseph Merriott, who was afterwards Assessor of Shields for ten years:

"Shields, January 24, 1865. Friend Cory: I wish to say in answer to Mr. Bute of Cuba that the town of Shields claims to have sent more men to the war than any other town in Lake County, in proportion to her population. We were credited with sixty-two men previous to the draft and have sent twenty-three drafted men and substitutes and at least three of our men have enlisted in, and are credited to other towns, making a total of eighty-eight men from a town containing about one hundred voters. [In 1864, forty-six votes were cast for Lincoln and fifty-five for McClellan.] We have about twenty men left that are liable to draft. I would also say that Shields does not wish to be called a copper-head town any more, as we claim as large a share of patriotism as Cuba or any other town."

*Supervisors' Records, B, 265, 290; Gazette 1864, Oct. 1, 8, Nov. 28; 1865, Jan. 9, 28.*
THROUGH CENTENNIAL YEAR.

A fourth draft was called at Marengo, April 12 and 13, 1865. Cuba had lost out apparently, and was called for 20, Ela for 2, Vernon for 18, Libertyville for 6, Fremont for 2, Wauconda for 4, Antioch for 2. Waukegan alone, in all these calls, escaped, as her quota seems to have been kept up to the end. This last draft of April, 1865, was not called out actually, as the close of the war came so soon after the notification. Mr. Partridge says that “as a rule the drafted men from Lake County accepted the situation gracefully, and made excellent soldiers.”

Mr. Partridge adds that “Lake County furnished, during the four years from April, 1861, to April, 1865, about two thousand men for the various branches of the service, of whom more than sixteen hundred were volunteers, and this with a population of less than nineteen thousand. Indeed it is probable that her volunteers were considerably in excess of the numbers stated, as owing to her proximity to Chicago, many men drifted there to enlist and were credited to Cook County, especially at the time when the draft was impending, and large bounties were being offered.”

ELECTIONS OF 1864.

At the election, November 8, 1864, Lake County, which had given Lincoln 2,402 votes in 1860, gave him 2,403. It gave McClellan 873, where it had given Douglas, Bell and Breckenridge together, 972 in 1860. Shields and Grant were the only towns still giving Democratic majorities, although small in either case. Lake gave the same votes in the choice of Richard Oglesby for Governor over James C. Robinson. Colonel Farnsworth, who had been brevetted Brigadier General in November, 1862, and who, on account of wounds, resigned from the army in March, 1863, was re-elected in November, 1864, defeating the Democrat, M. C. Johnson, by 18,300 votes to 5,237. The second district had become the banner one for Republican votes. Lake gave Farnsworth 2,404 votes, or a larger vote by twenty per cent than it gave him in 1862. Johnson received in Lake, 873 votes, or nine less than Donnelly had in 1862. All the growth of population in two years went to swell the Republican ranks. The local election also went strongly Republican. Captain Eugene B. Payne, for the Legislature, had 2,379 votes, and N. M. Case had 886. Charles H. Reed of Chicago, for State’s Attorney, defeated Henry T. Helm of Lake Forest by 2,406 to 873 votes and held the office until 1872. Josiah M. Truesdell was re-elected Circuit Clerk. Orson H. Heath succeeded Brown as Sheriff. Horace S. Trumbull succeeded Burritt as Coroner, the vote in each case being nearly three to one for the Republican.
Shields gave its citizen, Mr. Helm, 55 votes against 46 for Reed. It will be of value to compare Lake’s presidential vote in 1864 with that in 1860:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Lincoln</th>
<th>Douglas</th>
<th>McClellan</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1860</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td>1860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benton</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newport</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antioch</td>
<td>258</td>
<td>271</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodale</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avon</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waukegan</td>
<td>482</td>
<td>518</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shields</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libertyville</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fremont</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wauconda</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ela</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vernon</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deerfield</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2402</td>
<td>2403</td>
<td>962</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mr. Washburn had 2,399 votes in 1860, and General Farnsworth had 2,404 in 1864. Mr. Beard had 966 votes in 1860 and Mr. Johnson had 873 in 1864. In the whole Congressional District the Republican majorities for Congressmen were 12,511 for Mr. Washburn in 1860, and 13,063 for General Farnsworth in 1864, a gain of 552 votes in four years. These figures illustrate the stationary condition of party allegiance in this section during the years of the Civil War. The great changes had been wrought in the previous four years from 1852 to 1856 under the influence of fugitive slave laws and “bleeding Kansas,” as will be seen by reference to the comparison on page 138. The figures for 1860 and 1864 are a little more indicative for the county than for the district, as in 1862 the latter had lost Jo Daviess, Stephenson, Carroll and Ogle Counties and replaced them by Kane and DeKalb. Still, all these counties were in “The New England Belt.”

The Gazette of January 21, 1865, announced that “the City Hotel, which for so many years has been owned and conducted by Michael Dulanty, has been sold by him to his son-in-law, Frank Goodbody, who is now installed as landlord.” Dulanty had built his house in the winter of 1844-45 next to the Catholic Church, on the lot where the “Arlington” now stands. Stowell built the Waukegan

---

*Gazette 1864, Nov. 12; 1865, July 8; 1867, May 11; County Officials, C. 13.*
THROUGH CENTENNIAL YEAR.

House in the following year, and Mormon & Frike built the Sherman House in 1852.

The Gazette of May 6, 1865, reported that a prominent farmer in Shields discussing in Waukegan the recent murder of President Lincoln said, "It's a d—d small loss." "This was too much for Horace Hinckley, who then and there proceeded to give this assassin sympathizer a good sound flogging."

Waukegan had its first execution for murder, June 30, 1865, and the Gazette of July 8, had a full account of the melancholy proceedings. It was an aggravated case, and the victim, Mrs. Ruth Briden, had been dead eighteen months before the execution. This took place in the upper hall way in front of the court room door, in the presence of only a few onlookers.

BANKING AND TAXATION.

The Gazette announced April 15, 1865, that the First National Bank of Waukegan had been chartered and would begin business April 17. The capitalization was $50,000. Charles R. Steele was president; and James C. Biddlecom, cashier. March 11 the announcement was made that Waukegan had been made a money order postoffice.

The Gazette of August 12, 1865, gave the results of the federal income tax in Lake County. The total tax for the year was $18,022. Four taxpayers were rated above $10,000; D. Ballentine, $32,631; Charles Bradley, $21,823; Harvey M. Thompson, $21,115; D. R. Holt, $12,559. It is noteworthy that three of the four were Lake Forest men. The figures for 1864 for the counties in the Second Congressional District were: Boone, $5,113; DeKalb, $18,284; Kane, $16,655; Lake, $8,188; McHenry $6,416; Winnebago $31,887.

June 24, 1865, the Gazette gave the following wool statement: In 1860 the State had 574,430 sheep worth $695,035. In 1861 there were 913,024 sheep valued at $982,285. In 1862 there were 1,206,695, valued at $1,910,654. In this year Sangamon led with 78,552 sheep, Vermilion had 45,665. Lake 45,560. McHenry, 39,707. In 1865 Lake, with 82,382, was still third in rank in number of sheep, but first in reference to acreage. June 17 in this year, Enos D. Ferry of Benton, took from his buck Caesar a fleece of one year's growth of twenty-eight and a half pounds. Caesar was a full Merino, and was said to be the best buck in the West. Wool was that season quoted at 45 to 55 cents. In December of that year market quotations were, at Waukegan: No. 1 wheat, $1.15; rye, 40 to 50 cents; barley, 80 cents; oats, 18 to 20 cents; winter flour, $6.00 to $6.50; spring flour, $3.00 to $4.50. Eggs were very scarce and were 30 to 34 cents; butter was 30 cents; chickens, $3.00 a dozen; prairie chickens, $2.50; wild ducks, $2.50.
A census of the county, reported in the Gazette for October 21, 1865, gave a population of 18,660. In 1860 the figures were 18,248. The value of live stock was given as $1,194,495; of grain products, $561,987; of wool, 330,588 pounds were produced, and there were 82,382 sheep. There were 3,905 children in 110 schools.

At the election of November 1865, Judge Turner was re-elected for the third time, and Stephen W. Marvin of Avon and James W. Ayers of Deerfield were elected associate justices. Warren H. Ellis was elected Clerk of the Court to succeed Biddlecom, and held the office twelve years. Captain Walter W. Hastings of Milburn, succeeded Horace Lincoln as Treasurer. Captain Henry H. Boyce succeeded Homer Cooke as School Commissioner, the title being now changed to Superintendent of Schools in accordance with the law of February 16, 1865. Havelia Whitney succeeded Hale as Surveyor, holding the office fourteen years. Mr. Cook had been chosen by the Board of Supervisors in December, 1864, to fill out the unexpired term of Charles E. Fay, who was leaving the county.18

ELECTIONS OF 1866.

At the election November 6, 1866, the whole State voted for a Congressman at large. General John A. Logan, fresh from the glories of Vicksburg, Resaca and Kenesaw Mountain, and the splendid record of a Union Democrat, ran against T. Lyle Dickey of Chicago. Both had served in the Mexican War, Dickey as a Captain in the First Illinois, Logan as Second Lieutenant in the Fifth. Logan won throughout the State and Lake County gave him 2,112 votes while Dickey had 645. General Farnsworth ran again for the Second District seat in Congress and was elected, against the vigorous campaign of that versatile statesman Elijah M. Haines. Logan never went back to Democracy, but Haines did. Lake County, however, turned down her favorite son, and gave Farnsworth the same vote, town for town, polled for Logan. The former had 2,114 votes, the latter had 620.

Allen C. Fuller of Boone County, was the Republican candidate for the State Senate, and for the Democrats that fine soldier, Colonel George C. Rogers, who had fought his way to the sea and a brevet as Brigadier General, offered himself. Colonel Rogers was a resident of Waukegan. But again Lake County stood by its solid vote and gave Fuller 2,099 votes and Rogers 652. For the lower house of the Legislature Captain Eugene B. Payne had 1,981 to succeed himself, and William Price had 701. The larger vote for Price than for other Democrats was largely due to his home township, Libertyville. Captain Reuben S.
Botsford was elected Sheriff and defeated B. F. Gardner. Moses Evans defeated Dr. H. M. Witherell for Coroner.  

The gradual replacement of the methods of life of a pioneer community by those of a settled community is illustrated by the law of March 1, 1867, forbidding the owners of sheep and hogs in Lake County to allow them to run at large under penalty of five dollars fine per head. It is an echo of the Civil War to assign three-fifths of the monies collected to the uses of the Lake County Soldiers' Monument Association. After its object may be accomplished the three-fifths shall go to the schools.

BOARD OF EQUALIZATION.

An act of March 8, 1867, creates a new agency as a part of the taxing system of the State. This is the State Board of Equalization. It was to consist of the Auditor of Public Accounts and one person from each senatorial district of the State, to be appointed by the Governor for a term of two years, or until their successors were elected and qualified. An election was to be held at the general election in November, 1868, and every four years thereafter, at which each senatorial district was to elect one member to the Board. The Board were to meet in October of each year, and with the abstracts of assessments before them, as provided by the county clerks of all the counties, and without changing the aggregate amount of assessment, to equalize it county for county pro rata the general averages of valuation throughout the State. James G. Cory, of the Gazette, was appointed for Lake and McHenry Counties and served one year. A law of March 8, 1867, for township organization merged the office of Overseer of the Poor in each township in that of Supervisor. Another act of the same date changed the name of Goodale township to Grant.

At the November election of 1867, Walter W. Hastings was re-elected Treasurer, Henry H. Boyce was re-elected Superintendent of Schools, and Havelia Whitney was re-elected Surveyor.

For several years wolves had been very destructive among the sheep, especially in Benton Township, and on the fourteenth of March, 1868, a great wolf drive was carried out. Three hundred and fifty men, with guns, gradually closed in on the Nelson Landon farm. Three wolves were killed but a large number broke through the line and escaped. Advice came from a more experienced community in Iowa to eschew guns, which were more dangerous to the hunters than to the wolves, and to take clubs, pitchforks and clubs, and close in carefully.

---

14 Annual Cyc. 1866, 400; Gazette 1866, Nov. 10; County Officials, C, 16.
15 Laws 1867, 97.
16 Laws 1867, 172; Pr. Laws 1867, III, 622; Gazette 1868, March 21; County Officials, C, 16.
The Gazette of April 4, 1868, announces that the Pullman Company has introduced the innovation of a dining car, very properly named the “Delmonico.”

ELECTIONS OF 1868 AND 1869.

At the November election of 1868, General Grant received in Lake County, 2,545 votes for President, and Horatio Seymour had 1,090. For Governor, General John M. Palmer, a notable anti-Nebraska Democrat, and a “Unionist” of the war period, received 2,540 votes, and John R. Eden of Moultrie County, the candidate of the straight Democrats, received 1,098. General Logan was again elected Congressman-at-Large by the Republicans, receiving 249,422 votes from the whole State, while William W. O’Brien of Peoria, the Democratic candidate, received 190,789. The vote in Lake was 2,122 to 1,094. Mr. O’Brien was the delegate to the Democratic National Convention in Chicago in August, 1864, who, according to contemporary report in the Chicago Times, said to the convention: “We want to try Lincoln as Charles the First of England was tried, and if found guilty we will carry out the law.” General Farnsworth was again elected for the second district, defeating Augustus M. Herrington by a vote of 20,725 to 6,307. The vote in Lake was 2,481 to 1,114. Charles H. Reed was re-elected State’s Attorney. William A. McConnell of McHenry County was elected to the Board of Equalization.

Ansel B. Cook of Libertyville, who had married the daughter of Dr. Jesse H. Foster, was elected to the Legislature to succeed Captain Payne, defeating Putnam by 2,172 votes to 1,363. He had lived in Libertyville from 1845 to 1853, when he had gone to Chicago, where he lived until 1867. He laid most of the flagstone sidewalks of Chicago that were wrecked in the great fire. He served that city in the Legislature from 1863 to 1867. After serving Lake County in the Twenty-sixth General Assembly, he returned to Chicago in 1871 to help in rebuilding the city. William J. Lucas was elected Circuit Court Clerk to succeed Mr. Truesdell; George H. Bartlett succeeded Captain Botsford as Sheriff; Byron L. Carr was chosen Superintendent of Schools. Mr. Carr had been appointed by the Supervisors, February 28, 1868, to fill out the term of Henry H. Boyce, resigned. George Ferguson succeeded Thomas Evans as Coroner. E. M. Haines, on the People’s ticket, was chosen delegate to the constitutional convention by 300 majority.

In September, 1869, the now famous Ferry Hall Seminary was opened at Lake Forest as a school for young women under the management of Principal Edward P. Weston.

17 Partridge, 689; Chicago Tribune 1868, Nov. 9; Annual Cycl. 1866, 400; County Officials, C, 17.
THROUGH CENTENNIAL YEAR.

At the November election in 1869, Captain Charles A. Partridge was elected Treasurer and Byron L. Carr was re-elected Superintendent of Schools. Judge Turner of the County Court again succeeded himself. John Robertson of Ela, and Sidney Hale of Deerfield, were elected associate justices to succeed Marvin and Ayers. Ellis was again elected County Clerk.

HIGHLAND PARK A CITY.

St. Johns, which was laid out in June, 1847, and which we found so active a little port in 1851, soon faded off the map, and out of existence, owing to litigation over the title to the property, and in April, 1876, the plat of the town was vacated. Port Clinton, which was laid out to the south of St. Johns, in January, 1850, lasted for ten or more years, but at last consented to be absorbed by a third village to the south of it, which was laid out in 1855. All that remains to remind us of St. Johns is the avenue with that name which passes by the electric power house and the high school in Highland Park, and Port Clinton survives for us only on the real estate maps as “Original Port Clinton” and “Addition to Port Clinton,” both in the northeast corner of the rival and successor. This was platted by the Port Clinton Land Company in 1855 as Highland Park, and this was brought about by the coming of the railroad at the beginning of that year. The name, Highland Park, first appears in December, 1861, when a postoffice with that name was established. By an Act of the Legislature of February 23, 1867, the Highland Park Building Company was incorporated in the names of Luther L. Greenleaf, George S. Foster, Philip B. Shumway, John Clough, Merrill Ladd, Edward Haskins, Jesse O. Norton, Henry Booth, Harvey P. Hurd, Cornelius R. Field, Charles W. Boynton, James Farr, and Rev. William W. Evarts. The capitalization was fixed at $100,000 and the incorporators were authorized to lay out a town at Highland Park and sell town lots. March 11, 1869, the Legislature granted a charter to the City of Highland Park to be voted upon by the residents of Sections 14, 23 and 24 which were to form the new city. The city was to be laid out in four wards and a mayor and eight aldermen were to be elected. On April 13, Frank P. Hawkins was chosen Mayor, and as Aldermen, O. H. Morgan, A. H. Winslow, Patrick Dooley, Edwin R. Hall, M. L. Burdick, and Thomas Willard.

THE CONSTITUTION OF 1870.

At the session of the Legislature that began January 5, 1867, a joint resolution was adopted recommending the voters of the State at the election for

Partridge, 662-64; Chicago Tribune 1869, Nov. 4; County Officials, C, 18.
Past and Present, 26; Laws 1867, Private, II, 845; 1869, I, 518.
members of the legislature in November, 1868, to vote for or against the calling of a convention to form a new constitution. A vote for a convention must be a majority of the number of votes cast for representatives. The vote in favor of the convention was 153,134, a clear majority of 704 votes. An Act of the Legislature of June 19, 1869, called a convention for the revision of the Constitution of the State, to be held December 13, 1869. It arranged for the election at the ensuing November election of eighty-five members—one to each representative in the Assembly. The convention was empowered to fix a date for an election to vote on the acceptance of its work.20

The convention met December 13, 1869, at Springfield, and sat six days in the week until May 13, 1870, with a recess of two weeks about the Christmas time, and another of four weeks from March 16 to April 13. Our fathers were apparently not superstitious as to numbers, as this great convention convened on December 13 and again on April 13, and adjourned finally on May 13. There were forty-five Republicans in the convention, twenty-five Democrats and fifteen "Independents"; although four of the last group, including Joseph Medill of Chicago, E. M. Haines, the Lake County delegate, and his brother John C. Haines, one of the Cook County delegates, were recent Republicans, and eleven were recent Democrats. The four Independent Republicans lined up so frequently with the Democrats that the vote might be counted in the main, as forty-five to forty. Charles Hitchcock of Chicago, was elected chairman by this vote, defeating Joseph Medill. The debates were very vigorous over such questions as the character of the oath to be taken by members, negro suffrage, woman suffrage, corporations, proportional representation, and a system of public schools. The Legislature of the State, by a joint resolution, adopted March 5, 1869, and by a vote of seventeen to seven in the Senate and fifty-four to twenty-seven in the House, had ratified the Fifteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution by which "the right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude." In consequence, the striking from the suffrage clause of the Constitution of Illinois of the word white, where it read "every white male inhabitant above the age of twenty-one," was not difficult to bring about. But when Mr. E. M. Haines brought in a minority report from the suffrage committee, striking out also the word male, the case was different. Even great suffragist meetings in Springfield were not able to bring it to pass. The convention tried to shift the responsibility by voting to submit the matter to the people but later in the convention this action was rescinded. Mr. Haines was an eloquent advocate of the change.21

---
20 Laws 1867, 192; 1869, 97; Annual Cycl. 1868, 351; 1869, 347.
21 Chicago Tribune, 1869, Dec. 14, 18; 1870, Jan. 12, March 17, May 7; Laws 1869, 417; Annual Cycl. 1869, 346-348.
"In the report of the committee on electoral and representative reform, signed by Joseph Medill, chairman, it was said: 'Since 1854 one of the political parties has secured, with few exceptions, all the senators and representatives at every election in the north half of Illinois, and the other party, with equally few exceptions, has elected all the legislators from the south half of the State. Speaking in round numbers, 100,000 Republicans living south of the State capital have been practically disfranchised for sixteen years, and almost as many Democrats have been excluded from all voice in making laws through agents of their own selection for an equally long period of time. For half a generation the State has been thus represented by sections instead of districts. If the alternate districts were democratic or republican there would be some amelioration of the evil. There are thousands of young men and advanced minds in this State who think more highly of this proposition [minority representation] than of anything else we will have to offer them. Everything else will seem to them dry and unimportant in comparison with this great idea of equal representation of the whole people against exclusive representation of a part. The disfranchised and down-trodden minorities will everywhere rally to its support and secure to the new constitution for its sake, a triumphant ratification. This great measure of reform will carry out pure democratic equality and equal rights for all men in the legislative halls; secure the equal representation of every citizen, the minority with the majority, man for man, allay partisan strife, reform legislative corruption, purify the elective system, inspire good and quiet citizens to attend the polls, enable virtuous citizens to elect pure and able representatives and to defeat bad aspirants. It will give contentment to all classes of voters, secure representation for our long enduring republican friends in Democratic Egypt and give the swallowed-up and buried-under Democrats of Northern Illinois a chance, also, of being heard in our legislative halls by [through] men of their own selection. This plan will work no harm or prejudice to either of the great parties, but will put in the Legislature Democrats from Northern Illinois, Republicans in equal numbers from Southern Illinois, and secure to both parties representation from all parts of the State. Is not this right, just, politic and advisable?'"

Mr. Medill was chairman of the committee which brought in the resolution for proportionate representation, and he was aided by Mr. Haines of Lake in carrying this measure through. It was one of the most important and just reforms ever brought about in our corporate life, although the evils due to "plumping," that it made possible, were not then perceived. Another fundamental change was brought about when the clause was inserted which forbids the creation by special act of any corporation other than those for banking or municipal purposes. Thus special legislation was done away with, and thereafter the statutes were no longer designated in separate volumes, as "public" and "pri-
vate." The General Assembly was also forbidden to loan the credit of the State or to make appropriations in favor of railroads or canals. No State bank was to be created. There was provision in the Constitution of 1848 for a system of public schools, and it was thought by some that the statute of February 2, 1849, relating to the public schools was ultra vires so far as the powers of the Legislature were concerned. The Constitution of 1870 instructed the General Assembly to "provide a thorough and efficient system of free schools, whereby all the children of the State may receive a good common school education." It also forbade the appropriation of public funds to any public corporation or by the Assembly to any sectional uses. The bank proviso was in the constitution of 1848.22

The constitutional provisions in regard to railroads are of supreme importance, as the act of a State which led the list in railway mileage, and as making a basis for future railway legislation not only in the State but in the federal arena. The period of Granger legislation immediately followed, and a few years later Governor Shelby M. Cullom made a report to the General Assembly on the railway problem, which we now see marked him as the man to take charge of the federal legislation on this subject which produced the Interstate Commerce Commission. In the Constitution of 1870 railways are declared public highways, free to all persons for transportation of person and property, under the regulation of the laws. The General Assembly was empowered to establish reasonable maximum rates of charges, and to pass laws to correct abuses and prevent unjust discrimination and extortion in freight rates and passenger tariffs. This clause was enforceable even to the extent of forfeiture. No railroad corporation was to be allowed to consolidate its stock, property, or franchises with any other railroad corporation owning a parallel or competing line. "All elevators or store houses where grain or other property is stored for a compensation, whether the property stored be kept separate or not are declared to be public warehouses," and the General Assembly is instructed to pass laws for the inspection of grain for the protection of producers, shippers and receivers.

The new constitution lowered the minimum age for State Senators from thirty to twenty-five years, and for Representatives from twenty-five to twenty-one. It made previous residence of five years in the State and two years in the district a prerequisite for both. For the session of the Legislature that was to meet January 4, 1871, the Governor and the Secretary of State were to make the apportionment, and announce it by September 28, 1870. The apportionment was made on the federal census of 1870 and assigned forty-five districts with one Representative each; thirty-six districts with two each, and Lake County was in this class; eight districts with three each; three districts with four each; two dis-

---

22 Chicago Tribune 1870, Feb. 11, April 16-17; Annual Cycl. 1870, 389-96; Laws 1870, 48; Poore's Charters, 470; Citation from Justice Hand's opinion, 247 Ill. 300.
tricts in Cook County with six each, and one in Cook County with ten Representatives. All Representatives were to be elected in November, 1870, to serve two years. The Senate had consisted of twenty-five members, from twenty-five districts, divided into two classes of thirteen and twelve. The thirteen whose senatorial terms expired in 1870 were to elect, in 1870, two Senators for a two years term only. The twelve which had Senators elected in 1868, whose term expired in 1872, were to elect in 1870 twelve others for a term of two years. It fell to Lake County and its associate counties of Winnebago, Boone and McHenry, to elect two.  

The constitution further provided that the Assembly of 1871 should apportion the State on the basis of the 1870 census into fifty-one Senatorial districts, each to elect a Senator in 1872 and every four years thereafter, except that the odd numbered districts were to elect on the first occasion for a term of two years only. Each of the fifty-one districts was to elect three representatives, beginning at the election of 1872, for terms of two years. “Each qualified voter may cast as many votes for one candidate as there are representatives to be elected, or may distribute the same, or equal parts thereof among the candidates, as he shall see fit; and the [three] candidates highest in votes shall be declared elected.”

The suffrage was to be enjoyed by every white male citizen of the United States, who should have resided in the State one year, in the County ninety days, and in the Election District thirty days, excepting soldiers, sailors or marines of the United States, not in the enjoyment of it as citizens of Illinois. The General Assembly was instructed to exclude from its benefits persons convicted of infamous crimes.

The Supreme Court was made to consist of a chief justice and six associate justices, to hold for nine years. Provision was made for appellate courts, which the Assembly might set up, after 1874, in districts formed for that purpose. These courts were to be held by such number of the circuit judges as the Assembly should designate. The circuit court jurisdictions were to be formed on the basis of a population of one hundred thousand in each circuit. These judges were to be elected in June, 1873, and every six years thereafter. The General Assembly, however, might divide the State into larger circuits, with a bench of not exceeding four judges for each. Cook County was made a separate circuit, with a bench of five judges.

The General Assembly was given power, also, to create a probate court in each county having a population of over fifty thousand, with a judge of four years’ term and jurisdiction of all matters of probate.

In each county were to be elected a county judge, county clerk, sheriff, clerk of circuit court, who might also be recorder of deeds in all counties under 60,000
population, treasurer, surveyor, and coroner; the treasurer, sheriff and coroner to hold office for two years, the others for four. Counties with 60,000 or more population were to elect a recorder in 1872. Hitherto all circuit clerks had been ex-officio recorders.

This constitution was submitted to the people for their verdict, July 2, 1870, when it was ratified by 134,227 with 35,443 adverse votes. Lake County gave 1,637 votes for it, and 24 against its adoption. A clause in the constitution provided that if ratified, it was to go into force August 8, 1870.

The change made in the Supreme Court by the Constitution of 1870 by which the number of judges was increased from three to seven made a redistricting and an election necessary. The redistricting was done by the constitution itself. The Seventh Judicial District comprised the Counties of Lake, Cook, Will, Kankakee and DuPage. Justices Lawrence, Walker and Breese held over. Anthony Thornton was elected from the Second District. John M. Scott was elected from the Third, Benjamin R. Sheldon from the Sixth, and William K. McAllister of Chicago from the Seventh. Judge McAllister came to live in Waukegan in 1871, continuing on the Supreme bench to 1875. These judicial elections were held in connection with the vote on the Constitution, July 2, 1870.

A notable honor came to Lake County, January 11, 1870, when Henry W. Blodgett was appointed Federal Judge for the Northern District of Illinois, to succeed Judge Thomas Drummond, promoted to the Circuit Bench. Judge Blodgett had represented Lake County in the State Legislature, in the House from 1852 to 1854 and in the Senate from 1858 to 1862. Judge Blodgett held the District Judgeship until he resigned it in 1893 to act as counsel for the United States before the Behring Sea Arbitrators. His association at that time as counsel with Edward J. Phelps, James C. Carter and Frederick R. Coudert, is the best testimonial as to his legal standing.

At the November election of 1870, General Logan defeated William B. Anderson for Congressman-at-Large by a vote of 168,862 to 144,183. J. W. Nichols, Prohibitionist, received 3,444 votes. The Second District gave 8,396 votes to General Farnsworth, Republican; 6,517 votes to J. C. Stoughton of Winnebago County, Independent Republican; and 2,349 to Richard Bishop of McHenry County, the Democratic candidate. This total of 17,262 votes is very small as compared with the 27,032 votes cast in 1868. Stoughton received, in Winnebago and Lake Counties, more votes than were cast for General Farnsworth. The Lake vote was: Farnsworth 1,106, Stoughton 1,383, Bishop 79. Under the special arrangement made by the "Schedule" to the Constitution of 1870, Allen C. Fuller was re-elected to the State Senate to succeed himself, but for only two years, and John Early of Winnebago County, was elected as a second Senator for the same period. Under the same special arrangement of the "Schedule," minority representation was postponed two years, and
Elijah M. Haines of Fremont, and William B. Dodge of Antioch, were elected to the lower house. Bartlett was re-elected Sheriff, and Moses Evans succeeded Ferguson as Coroner.44

January 7, 1871, the first number of the Gazette appeared under the management of the Rev. A. K. Fox, with Charles A. Partridge as his colleague. Mr. Cory retired after twelve years. He had made a high-class paper.

FROM FARM LAND TO SUBURB.

The Gazette said, February 18, 1871: "When Lake County raised wheat and oats to ship there was a large business here, but as the years go by the products from our fertile farms are put in such a compact shape that the shipping trade is a very different thing from what it used to be. Instead of a score of loads of grain from every farm, we have the single load of butter or cheese or pork equaling in value the score of loads of wheat, but requiring far less labor to market it. Today we believe that Lake County raises but little more grain than she consumes, and as the years go by the amount of these bulky crops will become less and less, and Chicago will be the market for the surplus compact crops of our Lake County farms. As a consequence there should be an abandoning of the idea, if it exists, that this city will ever become a mammoth business place, and an attempt made to draw the attention of those who are seeking quiet pleasant homes, beyond the dust and turmoil of Chicago. What it wants to effect this object is a unity of action on the part of our citizens. Lake Forest and Highland Park are organized, and are working for this desired object. We are interested in their welfare and are glad to see their commendable efforts crowned with the success they merit."

A statistical comparison of the years 1867 and 1870 shows the decline in sheep raising:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1867</th>
<th>1870</th>
<th>1867</th>
<th>1870</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>7,324</td>
<td>7,692</td>
<td>worth $142,475</td>
<td>$138,389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>16,815</td>
<td>20,048</td>
<td>&quot; 97,913</td>
<td>129,745</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mules and Asses</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>&quot; 1,675</td>
<td>1,123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep</td>
<td>90,044</td>
<td>56,013</td>
<td>&quot; 66,629</td>
<td>28,131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogs</td>
<td>10,483</td>
<td>8,134</td>
<td>&quot; 10,686</td>
<td>9,245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moneys</td>
<td>107,443</td>
<td>107,443</td>
<td>94,857</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Railroads</td>
<td>141,806</td>
<td>141,806</td>
<td>144,017</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lands</td>
<td>1,474,011</td>
<td>1,474,011</td>
<td>1,572,044</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, acres</td>
<td>10,273</td>
<td>12,483</td>
<td>12,483</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corn, acres</td>
<td>16,398</td>
<td>17,000</td>
<td>17,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other grain, acres</td>
<td>23,207</td>
<td>26,114</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[2,095,716 \text{ $2,188,990}\]

44 Gazette 1870, July 16; Annual Cyc. 1870, 339; Partridge, 662; Chicago Tribune 1870, Nov. 14; County Official, C. 20.
45 Gazette 1867, Sept. 28; 1870, Oct. 1.
The population in 1870 was 21,033 consisting of 3,953 families occupying 3,970 dwellings.

RAILWAY REGULATION.

In 1871 the Legislature of Illinois enacted a law in regard to railways which took its place in the group of laws passed at that time in a number of the Northwestern States known as "Granger Laws." The tide had at length turned in the progress of the railways in public opinion, and the long years of public favor and even solicitation were to be succeeded by adverse legislation as an expression of a desire to control railroad conduct and correct railroad abuses. From 1871 to 1886 the attempt was made solely by certain of the States; since the later date both State and Federal Governments have vied in the regulation by statute and commissions. The Illinois statute which was approved April 15, 1871 and went into force July 1, of the same year, was as follows:

"All railways organized or doing business in this State under the laws or authority thereof, shall be limited to the rates of compensation for the transportation of passengers which are herein prescribed.

"All railroads in this State shall be classified according to the gross amount of their respective annual earnings, per mile, as follows:

"Class A shall include all railroads whose gross annual earnings per mile shall be ten thousand dollars or more. Class B shall include all railroads whose gross annual earnings per mile shall be eight thousand dollars, or any sum in excess thereof less than ten thousand dollars. Class C shall include all railroads whose gross annual earnings per mile shall be four thousand dollars, or any sum in excess thereof less than eight thousand dollars. Class D shall include all railroads whose gross annual earnings per mile shall be any sum less than four thousand dollars."

All railroad corporations according to this classification were to charge no more per mile, with one hundred pounds of baggage, than two and a half cents, three cents, four cents, and five and one-half cents, from Class A to Class D. Half fare for children not above twelve years of age, and a fine of ten cents added to the fare of all who paid cash on the trains were provided for. For any offense against the statute a fine of five hundred dollars was fixed, and for a fifth offense a forfeiture of franchise would follow through proceedings of quo warranto and ouster.²

This law was tried out in the courts and in the case of Neal Ruggles vs. Illinois, came to the Supreme Court of the United States in 1883 for a decision. That court decided, May 7, that "grants of immunity from legitimate government control are never to be presumed. On the contrary, the presumptions are

² Laws 1871, 640.
all the other way, and unless an exemption is clearly established, the legislature is free to act on all subjects within its general jurisdiction as public interests may seem to require. The State may limit the amount of charges by railroad companies for fares and freights, unless restrained by some contract in the charter. In the present case there is no such restraint. The judgment of the Supreme Court of Illinois is affirmed." 27

Another Act, approved April 13, 1871, established the "Railroad and Warehouse Commission," made up of three members to be appointed by the Governor every two years, to whom all the railroads of the State were required to report annually the details of their business, under a schedule of forty-one heads. All warehousemen, also, were to be under their supervision. The commission was to have the power of subpoena, attachment, and contempt as regards witnesses, and their orders might be enforced by fine of $100 to $5,000 on company or individual. 28

An Act of April 25, 1871, attempted to establish uniformity of freight charges by the railroads, by enacting that no greater charge should be made for a shorter than for a longer haul under the same conditions of quantity and quality. Even an equal charge was forbidden. Nor should a greater charge be made over any certain distance of carriage than over any other equal distance. Any road and any official so offending should be liable to a penalty of not more than $1,000 for each offense. By an amendment to this Act of May 2, 1873, the charging or taking of "more than a fair and reasonable rate of toll or compensation was forbidden, and the doing of any of the things specified in the earlier act was to be taken as prima facie evidence of the unjust discriminations prohibited." The fine for penalty was to be cumulative; for the first offense from one to five thousand dollars; for the second, five to ten thousand; for the third, ten to twenty-five thousand; and for every subsequent conviction, twenty-five thousand dollars. The amendment, also, applied the prohibition to passenger traffic, not including commutation, excursion or thousand mile tickets. 29

A law of March 30, 1872, provided most minutely for taxation of the railways in the State on right-of-way, improvements, rolling stock and chattels of every kind, by each county. For this purpose right-of-way and rolling stock were to be taxed in each county pro rata on the total valuation according to straight mileage in each county, and all other values were to be taxed in the county in which located. Injunctions against collection of such taxes were granted against the collectors in Cook and Peoria Counties by the United States Circuit Court for the Northern District of Illinois, and finally in 1876 the Supreme Court of the United States, in the State Railroad Tax case decision of

108 U. S. 526.
27 Laws 1871, 618.
28 Laws 1871, 635; 1873, 135.
April 17, sustained the validity of the law, and instructed the Circuit Court to
dissolve the injunctions. Justice Miller, in giving the decision, said on the legal
point at issue, than an injunction cannot lie against the collection of taxes, inas-
much as "a levy of taxes is a legislative and not a judicial function, and the
court can neither make nor cause to be made a new assessment, if the one com-
plained of be erroneous." It is moreover a "necessity that the taxes, without
which the State cannot exist, be regularly and promptly paid into the treasury."
Therefore "neither illegality nor irregularity in the proceedings, nor error nor
excess in the valuation, nor the hardship nor injustice of the law, provided it be
constitutional, nor any grievance which can be remedied by a suit at law, either
before or after payment of the tax, will authorize an injunction against its col-
lection."

"While the Constitution of Illinois requires taxation in general to be uni-
form and equal, it declares in express terms that a large class of persons en-
gaged in special pursuits, among whom are persons or corporations owning
franchises or privileges, may be taxed as the legislature shall determine, by a
general law, uniform as to the class upon which it operates, and under this pro-
vision a statute is not unconstitutional which prescribes a different rate of taxa-
tion for railroad companies from that for individuals. It is neither in conflict
with the Constitution of Illinois, nor inequitable, that the entire taxable property
of the railroad company should be ascertained by the State Board of Equaliza-
tion, and that the state, county and city taxes should be collected within each
municipality on this assessment in the proportion which the length of the road
within such municipality bears to the whole length of the road within the State.

"The Supreme Court of the State of Illinois having decided that the law
complained of in these cases is valid under her Constitution, and having construed
the statute, this court adopts the decision of that court as a rule to be followed
in the Federal Court." 30

This railroad legislation and that which has followed have been of the great-
est importance to Lake County. Lying as it does on the lines of travel of three
great trunk railways, and having become even in 1876, a suburb and dairy farm
combined for the great city near it, Lake County has been benefited immensely
by the railways. Today it has two hundred miles of track of steam railway and
eighty miles of track of electric road, and it has ever watched, with a keen in-
terest, the struggle between the railroads on the one hand and both State and
Nation on the other, to arrive at some reasonable modus vivendi, by which the
interests of the public may be advanced without the discouragement of capital
investment.

The Village of Highwood was platted in April, 1871. The place was laid out
by J. Ashley Mears with the assistance of that distinguished Baptist clergyman,

the Rev. W. W. Evarts, D.D., who was an incorporator of Highland Park. Dr. Evarts had made a notable record in Louisville, Ky., as the leading Baptist minister in that city. He came to Chicago in 1859, and as pastor of the First Baptist Church, played a prominent part in the religious history of the times. He lived for a number of years on the Lake Front at Highland Park where has been more recently the Boyington home. Later memories of Highwood cluster around his niece, Mrs. Holden, who as "Amber" entertained a generation of readers of Chicago dailies.

Highwood did not flourish. It was too far from Chicago in that day of slow and infrequent trains to attract the class of persons in moderate circumstances, for whose home making it was intended. Those were the days of the recent magnificence of Napoleon Third and his mansard style of architecture, revived from the days of Richelieu, and America copied him slavishly. Every one who came out to Lake County from thirty to forty years ago will remember the crop of mansard roofs in Lakeside and in Highwood. The roofs were grand, the buildings were summer structures, the title was defective and Highwood awaited a later day.

THE GREAT FIRE.

The Chicago Fire of October 8 and 9, 1871, involved the whole northwest in a common calamity. That great ganglion of railway and shipping movement was even then the industrial center of a vast area almost absolutely dependent upon it. But to Lake County the disaster was peculiarly domestic. The great city was so physically near that the glare of her appalling cremation was plainly visible from the northward county. But, more than this, there was a social and business bond of an intense kind due to the fact that the North Shore had become so much a residence for Chicago business men. Lake County did her part valiantly in the work of relief.

"As the flames spread and baffled the force of fire fighters in Chicago on the evening of October 8, the telegraph bore appeals for assistance to neighboring cities and Waukegan was one of them. The Waukegan fire department was made up wholly of volunteers in those days and had many members. One old-time fireman says: "Nearly every one in town belonged to it." Lewis Crabtree was then the chief, and in answer to the appeal a dispatch was sent that Waukegan could not prudently send her only engine. Racine could furnish an engine but was short of hose. An arrangement was made whereby Racine loaded an engine on a flat car and started for Chicago. The Waukegan firemen got out the hose cart and seven hundred feet of hose and awaited the arrival of the train."
A brief stop was made, the hose cart and men were tumbled aboard, and no stop was made until the Northwestern depot in Chicago was reached.

"The men were soon in position for business in the very teeth of the seething flames, but before the stream was turned on they were ordered to move elsewhere. Again they set to work, only to be driven out by the rapidly approaching fire. Several times this was repeated. Their last stand was in an alley considerably in advance of the conflagration. When ready to begin work a fire marshal came tearing down the alley commanding them to run for their lives. Our boys lit out with alacrity, taking their apparatus with them. Before the end of the long narrow alley was reached the devouring flames closed over their heads, and heavy walls began to crumble and crash about them.

"From that moment the Waukegan boys were scattered, and never again during the fire did they get together. In all those hours of hard work and excitement not a drop of water had they been able to throw on the fire. Scattered as they were, they rendered assistance wherever they could, until worn out with fatigue and hunger. A complete list of all who accompanied the Waukegan hose cart we have been unable to ascertain. Among the number were Fred Palmer, William Sunderlin, Patrick Cunningham, William Wright, Harry Kingsley, William Yager, George Ludlow, C. B. Kittridge, and Philip Brand."

The fire is of exceeding interest outside its economic and industrial results in the strife that sprang up between the local authority allied with the Federal Government on the one hand, and the authority of the State of Illinois on the other. Chicago at that time fortunately had, probably, her greatest mayor—Colonel Roswell B. Mason, the chief engineer of the Illinois Central Railroad, who had built that road and had learned how to command and to do. President Grant, through General Sheridan, co-operated most heartily with the mayor in the use of federal troops to prevent disorder and safeguard the interests of the stricken city. Governor Palmer, another military commander, gave no sign of disapproval at first and co-operated cordially, but after ten days he began to protest against the direct appeal of the city to the Federal Government, passing by the State Sovereign that had created the corporate municipality. The unfortunate killing of Colonel Grosvenor by a green recruit on the twenty-first of October, accentuated this discontent, although the Cook County Grand Jury thanked General Sheridan and the mayor for doing their duty. On the ninth of December the Governor reported the conflict of authority to a special session of the Legislature, which passed a resolution approving of Governor Palmer’s course, and condemning the municipal proceedings as unlawful and unconstitutional. At the same time they expressed their confidence in the honest purpose of the Federal authorities and laid the blame at the door of the urgent situation. So the matter

---

Gazette 1896, Oct. 17.
happily ended with an object lesson that was not heeded in the direful days of 1894. General Palmer's opposition was constitutional, but not factious.

At the November election of 1871, State Senator John L. Beveridge of Chicago was elected Congressman-at-Large to succeed John A. Logan, chosen by the Legislature to the United States Senate. Beveridge received 137,926 votes, S. S. Hayes of Chicago received 115,357, and J. W. Nichols, the Prohibition candidate, received 3,444. Lake County gave Beveridge 785 votes, Hayes 228, and Nichols 105. This was the first time Lake County had an opportunity to vote for "prohibition." Mr. Beveridge resigned in January, 1873, to become Lieutenant Governor. Charles A. Partridge was re-elected County Treasurer, and Havelia Whitney was re-elected Surveyor. Byron L. Carr had resigned as Superintendent of Schools and left the county, and at the September meeting of the Supervisors, Charles G. Tarbell had been chosen to complete the unexpired term. He was now elected by the people for the ensuing term of two years. C. D. Parsons of McHenry County, was elected to the Board of Equalization, to succeed McConnell, resigned.

Two miles south of Highland Park Ravinia was laid out in April, 1872, on 600 acres of beautiful woodland varied by fine ravines. Among the promoters were Walter S. Gurnee, John G. Shortall, B. F. Jacobs, Colonel Floyd Jones and General J. O. Webster. The place has had a quiet life—an ideal one for a suburban retreat. It has, however, recently acquired a wide fame through the amusement park on its southern borders.

An Act of the Legislature of April 3, 1872, provided for the election of State and County officers. Circuit Judges were to be chosen every six years, beginning in June, 1873. Circuit Clerks, State's Attorneys and members of the Board of Equalization were to be chosen every four years, beginning in November, 1872. County Judges, County Clerks, and Superintendents of Schools were to be chosen every four years, beginning in November, 1873; Surveyors every four years from November, 1875. Sheriffs and Coroners were to be chosen every two years from November, 1872, and Treasurers every two years from November, 1873.

ELECTIONS OF 1872.

At the November election of 1872, Lake County gave President Grant 2,244 votes for re-election. Horace Greeley, Independent Republican, received 821 votes, and Charles O'Connor, Democrat, had 62. The Greeley vote was an "insurgent" vote, cast by men who felt that the reconstruction policy of the Republican party was not wise, and that orthodox Republicanism savored of the "stand
pat" heresy. The insurgents were called in derision "Mugwumps." Their revolt failed at the polls; it had much to do with the abandonment of the "iron clad" reconstruction measures by President Grant, and more completely by President Hayes.

An Apportionment Act of March 28, 1872, divided the State into nineteen Congressional Districts. Lake County was now made auxiliary to its great neighbor to the southward. The Third District was made up of the sixteenth to the twentieth wards of the City of Chicago, which were identical with the "North Side," all the "outside" townships of Cook County as far south as the line of Thirty-ninth Street in Chicago, and finally Lake County."

Charles B. Farwell, whose home was now at Fairview in Lake Forest, was by every concession the most prominent Republican in the new district. Henry W. Blodgett, who had now turned his back on politics, and gone on the Federal bench, was his only rival for that distinction. Mr. Farwell's Chicago home on the North Side, before the apportionment of July 1, 1872, was in the First District. In November, 1870, he had run for Congress for that district and defeated John Wentworth by 20,342 votes to 15,025. In the Forty-second Congress he was a member of the Committee on Banking and Currency, and among the bills he brought in was one for the refunding of the public debt, which was referred to his own committee. He was also on the Committee on Public Buildings. He now won the seat in Congress for the Third District, which he held for three years. His Democratic competitor was John V. LeMoyne, an old settler in Lake View Township near Evanston and Wellington Avenues. Mr. LeMoyne was the son of Francis J. LeMoyne, anti-slavery pioneer and candidate of the Liberty party for vice-president in 1840. Mr. Farwell was elected. Lake County gave him 2,254 votes and Mr. LeMoyne received 895. Shields Township which had grown in population to the extent of fifty per cent since 1864, and which gave in 1872, 84 votes to Grant and 74 to Greeley, gave its popular townsman 102 votes to 55 for LeMoyne.

Mr. Farwell took his seat in the Forty-third Congress, December 5, 1873. He was at once made a member of the Committee on Banking and Currency, and immediately addressed his practical mind to financial questions. He brought in two important bills, one concerning transportation methods between Chicago and New York; the other for a national currency. They both went to the appropriate committees. March 26, 1874, he spoke at length on the bill for the regulation of the currency reported to the House by Mr. Maynard, chairman of the Committee on Banking and Currency. His arguments for an elastic currency, with no restrictions on issue and withdrawal other than economic ones are the arguments of a business man who is also financier. The American people have

---

** Laws 1869, Pr. I, 330; 1872, 119-120.
for the last five years undergone a process of financial education at the hands of
great bankers who are also financial students, which is slowly making them
realize that elasticity has been sacrificed to security to such an extent that strin-
gency and inflation by turns are continually endangering business. Mr. Farwell’s
really great speech of March 26, 1874, is a John Baptist crying out to an ignorant
world, and it reads like the addresses we are beginning to pin our faith to thirty-
five years later.96

An Apportionment Act of March 1, 1872, had made the Counties of McHenry
and Lake to constitute the Eighth Senatorial District, to elect one Senator and
three Representatives, and Lake has been in the Eighth District ever since. But
she at the same time lost, and has never regained the right to choose a member
solely by her own vote. That privilege she enjoyed from 1848 to 1872. Clark
W. Upton of Lake County, defeated Charles H. Tryon of McHenry, for the
Senate, by 2,279 votes to 873. Elisha Gridley of Lake, for Representative, had
3,331 votes; Frank K. Granger of McHenry, had 3,267 votes, and Richard
Bishop of McHenry, had 2,659. Lucas was re-elected Clerk of the Circuit Court
by a vote of nearly two to one over Snow; Bartlett was re-elected Sheriff by a
larger majority over Brown; and Evans was re-elected Coroner. Gridley and
Granger, the Republicans, had each 15,251 votes in the Senatorial District, and
Bishop, the Democrat, had 6,036. C. D. Parsons was elected to succeed himself
on the Board of Equalization. Joseph L. Williams was chosen State’s Attorney.97

A CONTINUOUS SUBURB.

January 25, 1873, the Gazette said: “The constant reaching out after cheap
lands has led those wishing to settle in about the latitude of Chicago directly
westward, while others have taken another parallel running westward from Mil-
waukee. The Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad [Northwestern] passing through a
timbered unattractive country through this county, and scarcely coming to the
sunlight until it reaches the level of the Lake at Waukegan, where the bluff
stares the traveler in the face from the one side, and the sand banks from the
other, has not given the traveler a very favorable impression concerning Lake
County. Nevertheless farms which in 1865, with gold at a high premium and
with farm produce much higher than at present, were offered for sale at $25 or
$30 an acre, are now held at from $35 to $50.

“A few years hence and we confidently expect to see milk trains and vege-
table trains daily bearing the products of the county to the great market to the
south of us. Our lake shore is to become almost a continuous city, settled as

96 Congeressional Record, 33d, Congress, 1st. Sess. 2, 74, 3539.
97 Laws 1872, 120; County Official, C. 31.
thickly as on the banks of the Hudson. These places will continue to be excellent market places for the sale of the products of the farm; travelers will be attracted by the beautiful farms through the centre of the county, and real estate will continue to advance in price until it rivals the far-famed region contiguous to New York City."

Wolves still disturbed the grazing farmers, and several wolf hunts were had in January, 1874, in the towns of Vernon, Ela, Fremont and Libertyville. September 9, 1874, the Board of Supervisors offered a bounty of twenty dollars for the scalp of a wolf slain from the first of October to the first of April, and ten dollars if slain in the other half of the year. The large amount of the bounty offered would seem to indicate that while the depredations were annoying, the number of beasts of prey was not large.88

By an Act of the Legislature of March 28, 1873, the State was redistricted for judicial circuits in accordance with the provisions of the new constitution, and twenty-six circuits were formed, exclusive of Cook County. Lake County, which had with Cook County, formed the Seventh Circuit, was now put with Boone, McHenry and DeKalb to form the Second Circuit. At the judicial election on the second of June following, Theodore D. Murphy of McHenry County was elected for this circuit.

At the November election of 1873 Warren H. Ellis succeeded himself as County Clerk. Charles Phillips succeeded Charles A. Partridge as Treasurer. John P. Manchester succeeded Charles G. Tarbell as Superintendent of Schools. Judge Turner was elected, for the sixth period of four years, County Judge. The office of Associate Justice of the County Court in accordance with the provisions of the constitution of 1870, disappeared in this year with the expiration of the terms of Justices Robertson and Hall.

The first class was graduated from the Waukegan High School in June, 1874. The graduates were Alice L. Turner, Lilian Dennis, Nellie Curtis and Emma L. Jones.89

ELECTIONS OF 1874.

At the November election of 1874, Mr. Farwell had a majority in the whole district of 186 votes. Lake County gave him 1,471 votes and gave 1,415 to Mr. LeMoyne, Shields voting 113 to 46 in favor of Farwell. The latter took his seat in the Forty-fourth Congress when the House met in December, 1875, and was at once made a member of the Committee on Manufactures and later of that on Freedmen's Banks. During the session he brought in two bills looking toward resumption of specie payments, one of which went to the Banking and Currency

88 Gazette 1874, Sept. 11.
89 Laws 1873, 105; Partridge, 662; Gazette 1895, June 22; County Officials, C, 24.
THROUGH CENTENNIAL YEAR.

Committee and the other to Ways and Means. In the meanwhile Mr. LeMoyne had been busy taking evidence in Chicago. At length he placed in the hands of the House Committee on Elections, a pamphlet of five or six hundred pages, in which he contested Mr. Farwell's seat and presented his evidence. The issue was made on the claim that Democratic challengers had not been permitted in the first precinct of the twentieth ward in Chicago—that portion of the North Side south of Chicago Avenue and east of Franklin Street, and that temporary residents at the Cook County Poor Farm at Dunning had voted the Republican ticket. Inasmuch as all but fifteen votes of Mr. Farwell's majority could be counted in the first precinct alone, a disallowance of the vote there, and the disfranchisement of a handful of Dunning voters would serve the turn of the contestant. Mr. Harris of Virginia, Chairman of the Committee on Elections, brought in the report of his committee—that Charles B. Farwell had not been elected and John V. LeMoyne had been. A minority report from the committee, giving the election to Mr. Farwell, was brought in April 29. There was a debate in the House, April 29, and May 2 and 3, but the matter was settled along party lines. The minority report was rejected, May 3, by 129 to 89 votes, 72 congressmen not voting. The majority report was then adopted by practically the same vote. Three days later Mr. LeMoyne was sworn in and took the vacated seat.40

Colonel William A. James of Highland Park, and Flavel K. Granger of McHenry were elected to the Legislature by the Republicans, and Elijah M. Haines, having gone back to the Democrats, was elected by them. Chauncey G. Buell was elected Sheriff and Moses Evans succeeded himself as Coroner.41

The Lower House of the Legislature that assembled January 6, 1875, proceeded on the following day to elect a Lake County man, Elijah M. Haines, to preside over it. Haines received 81 votes and Shelby M. Cullom had 68. The vote measured the relative power of the Democratic and Republican parties in the Assembly. Mr. Haines now began that career as a parliamentary dictator which was to be so large a part of the history of our General Assembly. The Historical Encyclopaedia of Illinois says: "The leaders on both sides of the chamber were aggressive and the session as a whole, was one of the most turbulent and disorderly in the history of the State."

A tempest in a teapot attracted much attention to Lake County through the resolution of January 19, authorizing Speaker Haines to appoint a speaker's clerk at the same salary paid to a clerk of the House. This was six dollars a day, while clerks of committees received four dollars. The matter was finally adjusted by paying Christian T. Heydecker, Mr. Haines' appointee, four dollars.42
At the November election of 1875, Charles Phillips was re-elected Treasurer and Havelia Whitney was once more surveyor.

The year 1876 marks a notable period in the history of the county, for it was in that year that Lake Forest College began its actual work. The history of that institution is given at length in the sketch of Shields Township, and it is only necessary here to emphasize the importance of its opening. It was for long the only institution not owned by the State in which coeducation was practiced, and it has long taken its stand in the first class of the smaller colleges whose moderate size in enrollment makes possible the individualistic work of man with man which is become again the accepted principle of a sound education. The graduates of this school are all over the land and the world, making it favorably known to all who know them. Its first class entered in September, 1876.

LAKE BLUFF.

As Lake Forest became the center of intellectual striving in 1876, so in the same year the little village two miles north of it became a source of religious inspiration to a region far larger than the County of Lake. The Gazette of July 1, 1876, announced that the “Lake Bluff Camp Meeting” would open July 6. There was a hotel 32 by 100 feet in area, a tabernacle 100 by 100 feet in area, and three stores. The place was laid out as Lake Bluff in February of that year under the control of the Lake Bluff Camp Meeting Association of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For many years under the leadership of Rev. C. G. Truesdell and Rev. Matthew M. Parkhurst, D.D., it had a great influence both as a place of religious gathering and as one of the best “Chautauquas.” A sketch of it will be found under the History of Shields Township.

At the November election of 1876, Lake County gave Rutherford B. Hayes 2,619 votes for president, 1,647 votes to Samuel J. Tilden, and 55 votes to Cooper, the Greenback candidate. Lorenzo Brentano of Chicago, who in 1849 had been President of the revolutionary government in Baden, and had found an asylum in America, and later had become editor of the Illinois Staats Zeitung, was the Republican candidate for Congress to succeed LeMoyne, whom he defeated by 11,722 votes to 11,435. The Republicans elected Shelby M. Cullom governor and he defeated Lewis Stewart of Kendall County by 279,866 votes to 272,436. Samuel B. Chase of Lake View Township in Cook County, head of the abstract firm of S. B. Chase, was chosen for the Board of Equalization. Merritt L. Joslyn of

**Partridge, 663-64, 678.**

**Partridge Lake County, 678.**
McHenry County, was elected to the State Senate. Colonel William A. James of Highland Park, and Flavel K. Granger of McHenry County, Republicans, were re-elected to the lower house, together with Edward M. Dennis of Waukegan, a Democrat. John W. Swanbrough, of Waukegan, was elected Sheriff. Moses Evans was re-elected Coroner, and William J. Lucas, Clerk of the Circuit Court. Charles Whitney succeeded Williams as State’s Attorney, and held the position eleven years.46

Samuel I. Bradbury established a Democratic paper called the Lake County Patriot in 1866, and conducted it until 1878. George W. Blair edited it from 1878 to 1882, when Bradbury’s sons, Dewitt H. and Samuel H., took it, and continued it until 1897. It was an able and reputable news sheet. It was consolidated with the newly arisen Sun in 1897.47

---

* Annual Cyc. 1876, 392; Partridge 663-64; County Officials, C, 28.
* Partridge, Lake County, 483.
CHAPTER VII

TO THE GREAT STRIKE

1877-1894.

COURTS AND CIRCUITS.

An Act of the Legislature of June 2, 1877, created four Appellate Courts for the State, and Lake County was included in the Second District, which covered the northern third of the State, exclusive of Cook County. The Supreme Court was to assign three of the Circuit Judges to each of these districts, the first assignment to be for two years, and follow that for terms of three years. Judge McAllister, now on the Circuit bench, was assigned to Appellate duty in 1879.1

Another Act of June 2, 1877, again changed the judicial circuits of the State. The existing twenty-six circuits were reduced to thirteen. The Second District of the Apportionment Act of 1873, containing Boone, DeKalb, McHenry and Lake Counties, was united with the Fourth, containing Kane, DuPage and Kendall Counties, to form the new Twelfth District. The Act provided that all sitting judges were to continue to hold their seats until their terms expired in 1879, and that in August, 1877, an additional judge was to be elected in each of the new circuits. The three judges in each circuit were to arrange the disposition of court duty in their several counties as they might agree among themselves; failing that the Chief Justice was to make the assignments. He might also assign one circuit judge, not occupied in holding court in his own district, to service in any circuit where the press of business demanded it. The statute further provided that in June, 1879, there should be elected in each circuit three judges, for terms of six years each.2

Judge Theodore D. Murphy of McHenry County, was sitting in the old Second and Judge Hiram H. Cody of DuPage County, in the old Fourth. At the election held in August, 1877, the voters associated with them for the next two years, to serve the bench for the new Twelfth Circuit, Clark W. Upton of Waukegan.3

At the local election of November, 1877, Lewis C. Dorsett of Waukegan, was elected Clerk of the County Court in succession to Warren H. Ellis. The

1 Laws 1877, 69.
2 Laws 1877, 73.
3 Hist. Enycl. of Illinois, 110.
last mentioned had held the office twelve years. Mr. Dorsett held it sixteen. Verily when one reads the calendar of the public servants of Lake County he can say that public office has not been held as a public "crib," at which all must feed. Judson A. Mason succeeded Phillips as Treasurer. Captain Albert R. Sabin, Principal of the Lake Forest Academy, succeeded Manchester as Superintendent of Schools, and Dr. George H. Barney succeeded Moses Evans, resigned, as Coroner.

**PRESIDENT HAYES.**

Lake County had its one presidential visit in September, 1878. On the twelfth of that month, President and Mrs. Hayes, attended by Lieutenant-General Philip H. Sheridan, Colonel Albert J. Myer (Old Probabilities) and Judge Henry W. Bledgett were entertained at the home of Mr. and Mrs. William Henry Smith on the Lake Front at Lake Forest. Mr. Smith had been appointed Collector of the Port of Chicago in 1877. The college was in session at the time of the arrival of President Hayes and both "town and gown" were at the station to welcome the arrival of his train. A reception at the Smith home followed, at which nearly every resident of Lake Forest had an opportunity for presentation to the distinguished guests. President Hayes spoke a few words at Highland Park and Waukegan from the platform of the train as he passed through the county.

**ELECTIONS OF 1878.**

At the November election of 1878, Hiram Barber, Jr., of Chicago, formerly Assistant Attorney General of Wisconsin, had 2,016 Lake County votes for Congress, Lambert Tree of Chicago, the Democrat, 1,027, and A. B. Cornell, the Greenbacker, or "Nationalist," 237. Barber had 9,574 votes in the District, Tree had 5,280, Cornell had 884, and Benjamin Sibley, Socialist, 2,306. Colonel James and Mr. Granger were re-elected to the Legislature, and William Price of Libertyville, received the Democratic vote. Swanbrough was again chosen Sheriff. George H. Barney also was re-elected Coroner. At this election the Republicans of the Senatorial District comprising Lake and McHenry, attempted to capture all three of the Assembly seats in the lower house, and not only nominated James and Granger, but also Isaac R. Lyon of Waukegan. The Greenbackers also put up Gage. However the Republicans of McHenry plumped three votes for Granger and those of Lake did the same thing for James, while the Democrats massed on Price. The result was that these three were elected. In Lake, James

---

*Record of County Officials, C, 81.*
had 5,382 votes (the number of Republican voters was about 2,000), Price had 2,958 votes, Gage had 963, while Granger had only 158 and Lyon 234. The people of the district did not seem willing to take the risk of departing from the system of minority representation for a desperate chance of winning all the seats or gaining only one. The Greenbackers also ran candidates for Sheriff and Coroner but polled only 154 and 225 votes for Finney and Lewis.

THE NEW COURT HOUSE.

The Court House that was ready for occupancy in 1845 served the county just thirty years. It was burned October 21, 1875, when repairs were being made on the roof. Fortunately the records were not burned, as they were in a separate building that stood just south of the court house, and which had been built as practically fireproof in 1853. This was taken down in 1877, when the records were placed in the present court house, where their quarters have at length become too strait for them.

The Gazette of November 16, 1878, announced that the new court house, "begun a year ago is now completed. The area of the building is seventy-nine by ninety-six feet, and the great upper court room is forty-four by seventy-two feet. The jail is to be in the southern half of the basement and the jailor's residence in the north half." The contractors were B. F. and J. B. Porter and William Price. In 1895 the present jail was built, and the basement of the court house was given to the uses of the offices of Treasurer, Sheriff and School Superintendent.

The legislative session of 1879 opened January 8, with a Lake County man, Colonel William A. James of Highland Park in the Speaker's chair. The first business of the Assembly was the election of a United States Senator to succeed Richard J. Oglesby. In the Senate, John A. Logan had 26 votes, John C. Black 24, and John McAuliffe 1. In the House, Logan had 80 votes, Black 60, Alexander Campbell 10, and McAuliffe 3.

HIGHWAY LEGISLATION.

By an Act of April 11, 1873, all roads in the State that had been laid out in pursuance of any law or had been in use twenty years, were declared public highways. The care of them was given to the Commissioners of Highways in each town, where township organizations existed. The commissioners were to assess road taxes at forty cents on the hundred dollars valuation, and each one so
assessed could pay or "work it out," at the rate of a dollar and fifty cents a day. An Act of May 26, 1877, provided for the payment of all road taxes in money. A poll tax of two dollars was to be assessed against all able-bodied men between the ages of twenty-one and fifty years, and looked toward the employment of steady labor on the roads instead of the occasional working out of the tax. The bearings of the two laws are very fully brought out in the citations that follow.

The Gazette of January 18, 1879, said: Under the Road Law of 1873 the townships were divided into road districts, an overseer was appointed for each, and taxpayers were allowed to pay what was known as the "Road District Tax" in labor, under the direction of the overseers, the allowance being at the rate of $1.50 for each day's labor by man or team. It was the custom, under this system, for the overseer to call out the men of his district, usually right after corn planting, and give a week or two to the work of road making. In many localities the people were public spirited, had good tools, and put in full days' work, not infrequently giving a day or two extra if needed. Some individuals in every neighborhood and some entire communities were often disposed to take advantage of the usual good nature of the overseers and make rather short days, or put off the work till after harvest and then forget it. Others were fond of resting their teams a great deal, and the time of "working on the road" was looked upon as a period of rest and recreation, when the best stories would be told, and the jolliest week of the summer put in. In the main, however, the work was well done. The "Road and Bridge Tax" and such part of the "District Road Tax" as was collected in money from non-residents, or from those who preferred to pay the cash rather than do the work, was used for bridge building or in helping to grade down the steeper hills in districts where there was need for outside help. But the law of 1877 changed all this. It did away with road districts, and provided for the payment of all taxes in money, the same to be expended by the commissioners. It did away with the "bees" and short days and long stories, and provided that the commissioners should hire the work done by some one or more men who should make a business of road making. It also did away with much of the volunteer work that used to be done, and compelled all to pay the cash, when many of them would have preferred to do even a little more than the work required by the old law. In some of the towns the commissioners are accustomed to give pretty much every one a chance to work on the road enough to make the wages equal the amount of the tax, and thus give a full offset and every advantage that could have come under the old law. This plan, however, makes too much work for the commissioners and under it much of the labor would be done necessarily by inexperienced men without a competent director. In fact, it practically would defeat the object of the new law, which is to secure experienced men, improved tools and appliances, and hardened teams. Many, however, regard the law as a hardship, and desire to return to the
old system. Those interested are invited to discuss the matter through the columns of the Gazette.

In the Gazette for January 25, 1879, "B. of Newport" said: "The complaints concerning the Road Law of 1877 touch the unlimited power given the commissioners—the expense they can incur at their discretion, and the initial collecting of the tax over against that provision of the Act which allows a payment in labor. The amount of expense is decided by the commissioners, and a tax is assessed against each individual, and put in process of collection before the taxpayer is called on to work out the specific tax. Thus A is assessed ten dollars for Road and Bridge purposes along with other taxes. The town collector demands A's taxes; they are paid and the usual receipt given. The collector turns his money over to the Treasurer, less his legal fee of two per cent. A meanwhile has worked out his road tax, and gets a voucher to this effect from the Road Commissioner some six months later. The Treasurer pays him $9.60, another two per cent being withheld for the commissioner's fee, making four per cent for this piece of business, besides the use of his money for six months at ten per cent, to say nothing of the compulsory process of paying in advance, and loss of time waiting on the Treasurer."

Mr. Pope figures that this unnecessary four per cent amounts for Newport to forty dollars, for Lake County to $589.00 and for the whole state to $60,000 annually.

In the Gazette for February 1, 1879, Mr. John Pope of Newport opposes the change in Road Law recently made by the Legislature in the following well written argument: "Under the old law the Overseer of Highways lived in the immediate vicinity of the roads over which he had oversight. Those he called to work had a personal interest in working them, as they could not be called out of their road districts. Thus self interest prompted them to the faithful performance of their road labor, and with few exceptions it was so performed. We will take the town of Newport as an example. This town has 33 square miles of territory and 65 miles of roads, abounding in sloughs, sluiceways and bridges. To overcome the natural obstacles and put the roads in their present condition was a work of no small magnitude, yet it was accomplished. The town was divided into twenty-one road districts averaging about three miles of road to each. The overseers of these districts did not ask or receive anything for their service—which was frequently two or three days—beyond compounding their own tax. On the other hand the commissioners have always charged and received pay for every day or fraction of a day spent as commissioners. Now, under the new law, they will have an additional duty of superintending the repair of sixty-five miles of road at $1.50 per day, without doing any of the labor which formerly cost us nothing with much volunteer labor thrown in. The new law puts the whole town into one road district, and provides for the election of
three petty tyrants called Highway Commissioners, and the taxpayers of the town pay them $1.50 per day for the privilege of being taken by their orders to any part of sixty-five miles of road that their judgment, caprice or interest may dictate. This power the fourteenth section of the Act plainly grants. To avoid such an abuse of power the taxpayers may choose to pay the tax in money, thus increasing the burden of money taxation. But if the people of the towns do not work the roads where are the men to come from who will. There are not sufficient men out of employment in the county to do it; besides, such have no teams. Men cannot be imported from the cities in sufficient numbers because the nature of the work renders that plan impracticable. If grading was to be done in large quantity, at so much per cubic yard, this law and this plan would be the best. Such is rarely the case. Sixty-five miles of road are to be repaired from a few hours to a few days in a place. To superintend this class of men, scattered over this extent of road would in many cases, be as expensive as the labor. The new law seems based on the assumption that it is not wise to have the road labor performed by those who have the greatest interest in it. Yet the seventy-fourth section gives the taxpayers this privilege under the direction of the commissioners. But these cannot give a personal supervision to fifteen or twenty gangs of men scattered over sixty-five miles of road at the same time. Hence they must delegate some one to do it for them, thus securing all the evils of the pathmaster system without its advantages. Although the law gives the taxpayer the privilege of paying in labor, it gives him no power to determine where he shall so pay. This power, lodged with the commissioners, is sure to be abused. We look to see the town divided into local factions, each striving to elect its man for the purpose of concentrating the road labor of the town to benefit a particular location, or as an offset for some grievance, real or imaginary. There are forty-five commissioners in Lake County; supposing it to be an average county there would be forty-five hundred in the State. Does any one suppose one-half of them are fit to be entrusted with such absolute power in regard to road labor? They have to go through the formality of auditing their accounts, but no one knows how many hours each one works; no one has a right to question their judgment.”

N. Vose, in the Gazette for February 8, 1879, says: “Our law makers lose sight of the essentially democratic spirit of our government when they place in the hands of three men—Commissioners of Highways or School Directors—the power of taxing the people. This feature is in the new as well as the old law. Taxation without representation made our daddies mad, and the people of New England have never allowed taxing but by a direct vote of the people.”

J. J. Moore of Hainesville, in the Gazette for February 15, 1879, says: “Section eighty-one of the Act requires the commissioners to give to the supervisors on or before the Tuesday next preceding the annual September meeting
the amount found by them necessary to be raised, and the Board shall cause the same to be extended on the tax book, to be collected as other taxes are, namely before the first of March following. So the tax must have been paid in money before the taxpayers can have the privilege under proviso in section seventy-four of voting to work it out. Nay, there is nothing within the law to prevent the commissioners from expending the money before the voters can take action. This was the case in this town last year. Our commissioners levied a tax in September for road and bridge purposes of $1,300. At our town meeting we chose to work out our tax, but when we demanded to do so our commissioners replied that they had already spent half the money, but that we could work out the other half at $1.25 per day, while they allowed themselves $1.50 per day for bossing the job."

Dissatisfaction with the law of 1877 resulted in the passage of a new law May 28, 1879, by which the methods of the law of 1873 were substantially restored."

WAUKEGAN HARBOR.

At the Legislative session of January-May, 1879, a joint resolution was voted that "Whereas, the people of the northeastern portion of this State are now petitioning Congress for an appropriation from the General Government for the construction of a harbor and life-saving station at Waukegan in Lake County in this State, said harbor having formerly been of great advantage to the agricultural interests of the people in that locality as furnishing the means of shipping produce direct to the markets of the East, but having of late fallen into disuse on account of the formation of sand bars at the mouth of Waukegan River, and many serious accidents have within the last few years occured at that place to our lake shipping; therefore be it resolved that our Senators in Congress be instructed and our Representatives be requested to obtain from the General Government an appropriation for the construction of a harbor and life-saving station at Waukegan." 

In June, 1879, three circuit judges were elected to serve for a term of six years. These were Clark W. Upton of Lake County to succeed himself, and Isaac G. Wilson of Kane County and Charles Kellum of DeKalb County, chosen to succeed Judge Murphy of McHenry and Judge Cody of DuPage. At the November election Francis E. Clarke, once Principal of Waukegan Academy and also School Superintendent, was elected County Judge to succeed Judge Turner.
TO THE GREAT STRIKE.

Judson A. Mason was re-elected Treasurer. William A. Curtis succeeded Havelia Whitney as Surveyor.

CROPS.

Crop statistics for August, 1879, are interesting if one compares them with those given for earlier years. Lake County had only 76½ acres of winter wheat producing 1,540 bushels, and 2,583 acres of spring wheat producing 30,788 bushels, a yield of twenty and fifteen bushels to the acre. Of rye there were 7,165 bushels on 478 acres; and of barley, 2,462 bushels on 104 acres; of buckwheat there were 1,707 bushels on 189 acres; and of flax, 76,520 bushels on 7,447 acres. Corn and oats were the royal crops: 1,203,076 bushels of corn on 24,394 acres; and 954,319 bushels of oats on 21,579 acres. Potatoes were 60,189 bushels on 1,267 acres; apples, 29,564 bushels on 2,903 acres. There were 1,577 bushels of clover and 1,627 of timothy seed; 59,097 tons of hay; 17,714 hogs at a weight of 3,743,289 pounds. There were 11,852 cows and there were sold 679,728 pounds of butter and 289,260 pounds of cheese. The wool crop was 294,283 pounds. The wool census of July 1880 gave 21,528 sheep in the county. Wool was then quoted at 33 to 38 cents; flax, $1.15; butter at 12 to 14 cents; eggs at 10 cents; potatoes at 50 cents; oats at 25 cents. The wool clip was three hundred thousand pounds.

OFFICES AND ELECTIONS IN 1880.

The Constitution of 1870 permitted amendments to the constitution, not more than one at each session, to be proposed by a two-thirds vote of all the members elected to both houses, to be submitted to a vote of the people at the next General Assembly election. The Legislature by an Act of March 14, 1877, provided that such amendments should be proposed by joint resolution. The Legislature of January-May, 1879, by joint resolution, and by two-thirds vote, proposed as an amendment, that the County Judge, the County Clerk, the Sheriff and the Treasurer be hereafter elected once in four years beginning in November 1882, and the Coroner and the Clerk of the Circuit Court once in four years, beginning in November, 1884. Both Sheriff and Treasurer were to be henceforth ineligible to succeed themselves until four years had intervened in any case. This brought the elections of County Judges and Clerks and Treasurer into the even years with the others. It also extended the terms of the Treasurer, Sheriff and Coroner from two to four years. On the second of November, 1880, this amendment was ratified by popular vote.

---

* Partridge, 662-64: County Officials, C. 32.
* Gazette, Aug. 9, 1879; July 8, 10, 1880.
* Laws 1877, 4: 1879, 320.
At the election of November 2, 1880, Lake County gave 2,884 votes for James A. Garfield for President; 1,494 for General Winfield Scott Hancock; and 59 for James B. Weaver, the Greenback candidate. Hancock was a Major General in the Regular Army; Garfield was a Major General of Volunteers, and Weaver a Brigadier of Volunteers. For Governor, Shelby M. Cullom was elected to succeed himself. Lake County gave him 2,844 votes, 1,518 votes for Lyman Trumbull, Independent Republican candidate of the Democratic party, and 61 for Alson J. Streeter, the Greenback candidate.

The Convention of the Third Congressional District Republicans, which met in September, with nine delegates from Lake and seventy-seven from Cook County, nominated Charles B. Farwell to succeed Hiram Barber. Farwell received forty-seven votes; Barber, thirty-seven and Washburn, two. At the election, C. B. Farwell was chosen, receiving in Lake County, 2,804 votes. Perry H. Smith, Jr., the Democratic candidate, had 1,553 votes, and Charles H. Adams, the Greenbacker, 115. In the district, Farwell had 16,627 votes; Smith 11,903; Adams 221; Oscar Neebe, representing Labor, 141; Adolph Waldman, Socialist, 114. Christian Busse of Cook County was elected to the Board of Equalization.

At the Convention of the Republicans of the Eighth Senatorial District in 1876, a resolution had been adopted to the effect that Clark W. Upton of Lake County having represented the District in the State Senate for four years, McHenry County should now have the senatorial term, and each of the counties one of the Republican Representatives. Consequently, Merritt L. Joslyn of McHenry succeeded Judge Upton, and the principle of proportionate distribution of the three legislative positions at the disposal of the Republicans was emphasized. At the District Convention of 1880, where McHenry had twenty-two delegates and Lake had seventeen, an attempt was made to adopt a similar resolution giving the senator to Lake County. The convention refused to adopt the principle formally, but acted on it in the choice of George Kirk of Waukegan for the next four years. James Pollock of Milburn and Orson C. Digging of McHenry County were nominated for the House. The Democrats nominated W. S. Searles of Lake for the Senate and James Thompson of McHenry for the House. At the election Kirk received 3,722 votes—2,851 in Lake and 871 in McHenry; Searles had 2,945—1,402 in Lake and 1,543 in McHenry. But Captain Joslyn had 2,915 votes in McHenry, although only 63 in Lake—a total of 2,978. Thus the plan of proportionate distribution among the counties of the district arranged by the conventions is often imperiled by local devotion to a “favorite son.” The same principle of local option was illustrated in the vote for Representative. Lake County “plumped” on Pollock and out of a total of 2,884 Republican voters, as indicated by the presidential vote, gave him 8,695 votes while it gave Digging of McHenry only 33. Lake County elected Pollock and McHenry elected Digging, for there were fourth and fifth candidates who might
TO THE GREAT STRIKE.

otherwise have slipped in. Donnelly, a Democrat, for instance, had 400 votes in Lake alone. Whitney defeated Edward Beebe of Highland Park for State's Attorney, 2,916 votes to 1,494. William J. Lucas, Clerk of Circuit Court, had recently died, and George Thompson was appointed to fill his term. Now Charles Phillips was elected for the next four years, and Swanbrough was re-elected Sheriff. Moses Evans was again chosen as Coroner to succeed Dr. Barney.

In 1881, Peter Fisher succeeded Professor Sabin as Superintendent of Schools, and William A. Curtis was again chosen Surveyor.

THE GREAT SNOW OF 1881.

The Gazette of March 5, 1881, said of the two storms of Saturday to Monday, February 26-28, and Wednesday and Thursday, March 2-3:

"The heaviest snowfall and worst blockade ever experienced in this region. Saturday noon it began raining, frequent showers prevailing throughout the afternoon and evening. Sunday morning it was still raining and thawing and the roads were badly overflowed. A little before 8 a. m. the wind shifted to northeast and the temperature lowered. At noon the rain changed to snow, the storm continuing most of the night and drifting the roads full. The daily stage from Fox Lake made no trip Monday, but got in Tuesday. Oaks, of the Wauconda stage, did not stir Monday or Tuesday, but came in Wednesday and is still here (Saturday). By Wednesday the roads were generally broken out, but a severe storm again set in Wednesday night and the snow fell rapidly that night and all Thursday. The storm continued well into Thursday night, and was renewed at intervals Friday. North of Spalding's Corners the drifts were half a mile long and from three to six feet deep."

The Gazette of the twelfth, said: "Theron Oaks with the Wauconda stage, left Waukegan last Saturday morning. By night he had reached Russell's at O'Plain. Sunday he went through to Hainsville, and Monday afternoon reached Wauconda. Mr. Oaks thanks the people along his line of travel for turning out and helping him through the snowbanks." The Gazette adds that the blockade through Wisconsin is complete, and that no trains ran out on the St. Paul Railroad Thursday, March third.

The Woodstock Sentinel said, March 17, 1881: Never before has the Chicago & Northwestern R. R. been so badly blocked. It took a snow plough with four engines and a gang of fifty shoveler for twenty-four hours to open the road from Harvard to Woodstock, and twelve more to reach Crystal Lake. At midnight

\[\text{Gazette, Sept. 18, Nov. 6, 13, 1880; County Officials, C, 88.}\]
\[\text{County Officials, C, 88.}\]
Sunday the first train from Chicago since Wednesday reached Woodstock. Between Harvard and Janesville the road was not cleared till Tuesday. The Fox River Division was cleared Wednesday, after being closed more than a week. It is estimated that the storm cost the Northwestern half a million.

Of a third storm that raged on the nineteenth and twentieth of the same month the Gazette of March 26, said: "Early Saturday morning one of the most violent storms of the season was prevailing and at nine o'clock it was all but impossible to face it. The Wauconda stage was ready to start but Oaks declared it impossible to live out of doors, and remained over till Wednesday. The Fox Lake Stage started from the Lake at daylight and at 8 o'clock was abandoned three or four miles west of Gurnee. The driver started at 5 o'clock Monday morning afoot, and at 10 o'clock landed his bag in Waukegan office. At 12 o'clock he was off again on foot for Gurnee which he reached that night."

The Gazette of April 23, 1881, said: "The immense amount of snow and ice which had accumulated through all the long cold months of this memorable winter of 1880-81, gave rise to much apprehension lest the spring should see unusual floods, but when the weeks went by and there were no rains, people began to hope that there would be no serious results. But notwithstanding comparatively cool weather and no rains the floods have come and have proved serious. The damage along the O'Plain River has been the most serious. It is said that the bridge east of Rosecrans has been carried down the stream. That at Wadsworth has stood the strain, but for two days no teams ventured to cross the flats west of the river, and the mails for Milburn had to be carried over in boats. Winter's Bridge, the next south, was swept away and badly broken up, part lodging on the town line fence. There has been much wrangling over this bridge as to where it should be situated. Those who wished to see it on the town line now have their wishes gratified, at least in part. The Gurnee Bridge has stood, but the water has been very deep on either side, and the country has the appearance of a lake. Boats landed at the old O'Plain House for several days. The railroad track to the north was undermined, and no trains passed for two days. The Saugatuck Bridge has not moved. The Bulkley Bridge, the next below, was partially destroyed. The railroad bridge east of Libertyville, stands, but the approach is washed out. The wagon bridge on the Rockland Road is a partial wreck and teams have not crossed for several days. The Townline (Deerpath) Bridge, which was rebuilt last fall, was carried out, but was caught a short distance below, and will not be a total loss. The Half Day Bridge went off Tuesday. The bridge at Wheeling (just over in Cook County) is gone. All along the river south from Gurnee the mails have crossed for a week in boats. The floods of 1881 are likely to prove memorable. The new bridge on the Fox at McHenry Village stood well. The bridge at Johnsburg above, and Burton's Bridge directly west of Wauconda were both carried off."
TO THE GREAT STRIKE.

COURTS AND OFFICIALS.

An Act of the Legislature of April 27, 1877, created a separate Court of Probate for every county having a population of one hundred thousand. A Probate Judge and a Clerk of the Probate Court were to be elected in each of these counties every four years, at the same elections at which County Judges were elected. An Act of May 21, 1881, extended the provisions of the Act of 1877 to all counties having a population of seventy thousand. Lake County is far away from the beginning of such a court. Her population in 1880 was 21,299 in 1900, 34,504, in 1910, 55,058. Separate Probate Courts now exist in Cook, Kane, LaSalle, Peoria, Sangamon, St. Clair and Will Counties.

A statute of May 10, 1881, once more changes the times and terms of county officials. It is bewildering to seek to follow, from session to session for nearly twelve years, the maze of unsystematic legislation on the subject. But at last, with this Act of 1881, one arrives at a simple system of four year termers, alternated in biennial even years. County Judges, County Clerks, Sheriffs, Treasurers and Superintendents of Schools are to be chosen every four years beginning in 1882; and Circuit Clerks, State's Attorneys, Members of the Board of Equalization, Coroners, and Surveyors, every four years, beginning in 1884.14

On the eighteenth of April, 1882, the community called Libertyville voted, by sixty-three to twenty votes, to become incorporated as a village. The village is sufficiently off the lines of travel to be able to retain that independent character as a country town, which the larger towns and cities on the Lake Shore have lost. It has always been the seat of the County Farm and is widely known for its location near the beds of Libertyville gravel. In the Lake County Independent, which is a weekly edition of the Waukegan Sun, it has a paper which gives county news and appeals to the farming community.

THE CANAL.

The Illinois and Michigan Canal, the construction of which was begun in 1836 and completed in 1848 was always of supreme importance to the northeast part of the State, bringing it in commercial touch with the Mississippi Valley, until the building of the railways put it out of commission. Any one familiar with Chicago in the "sixties" will recall the mass of canal boats to be found all through the season lying up—tier on tier—in the South Branch above Lake Street Bridge. Then the half dozen trunk lines of rail crossing the river between Dunleith and Cairo took the bulk of the business which the canal was no longer adequate to handle. In 1882, Governor Shelby M. Cullom called a special session of the General Assembly for March 23 to take steps for submitting to a vote of the

---

14 Laws 1877, 79; 1881, 72; Ill. Blue Book 1907, 18; Laws 1881, 98.
people a proposition to transfer the ownership of the canal to the United States Government. In his message to the Assembly he suggested that the time had come to make this canal a great waterway, free to the commerce of the nation, and adequate to its requirements. In his opinion it should be wide and deep enough to contain a volume of water flowing constantly from the Lakes to the Mississippi of sufficient size to fully answer the demands of trade for years to come. Being a work national in character and importance it should not be done by Illinois alone, for the benefits from the improvement of canal and river would be enjoyed by all. He called attention, also, to the connection of such an improvement with the sanitation not only of Chicago, but of all the towns on the line of the canal. As a result of these recommendations, an Act was approved April 28, 1882, by which was submitted to a vote of the people at the general election to be held November 5, 1882, the cession by the State to the Federal Government of the canal, its right of way and all its appurtenances. The option to make such purchase was to be enjoyed by the Federal Government for five years from the date of the proclamation by the Governor of the result of the popular vote as one favorable to sale. At the November election the people approved the sale by a vote of 363,855 votes to 59,675.

WAUKEGAN SUPERVISORS.

The township organization act of February 12, 1849, had provided for the election of one Supervisor in each township of the county, without regard to population. An amending act of February 20, 1861, had further provided that "any town having eight hundred or more legal voters shall be entitled to elect one additional Supervisor, styled Assistant Supervisor." The latter act was re-enacted April 12, 1871.

By an act of January 23, 1859, the City of Waukegan was incorporated, and divided into four wards, and it was further provided that "each ward in said city shall annually elect one Supervisor, at the time and in the manner hereinbefore provided for the election of aldermen, and the Supervisors so elected shall be members of the Board of Supervisors of Lake County, possessing all the authorities, rights, powers and privileges of members of the Board of Supervisors for all purposes whatsoever."

By an act of February 24, 1869, revising the charter of the City of Waukegan, it was provided that the City as a whole should elect two additional Supervisors in place of four, and the clause in the original charter making them members of the Board of Supervisors, with all the powers of township Supervisors, was struck out.

By an act of March 4, 1874, it was provided that "in any town, or any city not included within the limits of any town (except in Cook County) having

---

four thousand inhabitants, there shall be elected one additional Supervisor, to be styled Assistant Supervisor; in towns having 6,500 inhabitants there shall be elected two Assistant Supervisors, and for every additional 2,500 inhabitants there shall be elected one additional Supervisor—the population of towns to be ascertained by the last federal or State census preceding the election; provided that nothing in this act shall be so construed as to diminish the representation that any city or town may now be entitled to by law. But in case such city or town is now entitled to a greater representation than is given by this section it shall be entitled to no additional representation under this section; and the members of the Board of Supervisors from such city or town now provided for by law shall continue to be elected as now required by law; and provided further that whenever the representation of any city or town shall become less than is given by this section, no increased representation under any special acts shall be had by such city or town, but its representation shall be as provided for in this section."

Under the incorporation act of January, 1859, Waukegan City elected four additional Supervisors in April of that year—John Corcoran, James B. Gorton, W. Swift and Robert Douglas, who took their seats in the Board of Supervisors together with Eber Hinkston, elected for the township. In the years from 1860 to 1866 inclusive the city continued to send four members to the Board. In 1867 and 1868 the city sent three members, and apparently the first ward, lying south of the junction of South Belvidere and Genesee Streets, had no Supervisor. In April, 1869, under the amendment to the city's charter, the corporation had two Supervisors, and the township for the first time elected two, the second one representing the surplusage of voters over 800, as an Assistant Supervisor. This annual choice of four Supervisors, two for the corporation, and two for the township, continued through 1884. In 1885 and 1886 there were three Supervisors, and from 1887 to 1889 there were two again from both town and city. December 8, 1881, the Supervisors voted to recommend to the township of Waukegan that only three be elected. But their advice was not taken. In 1882 Elihu Phillips, who had been re-elected continuously, either as Supervisor or Assistant, since 1875, was again elected as Assistant. However the Board of Supervisors refused to seat him, and he asked from the Circuit Court a mandamus to the Board, compelling them to seat him. Judge Upton granted the writ of mandamus, and the triumphant Phillips continued to be re-elected, with the exception of two years, until 1892.18

ELECTIONS OF 1882.

The Legislature by an Act of April 29, 1882, redistricted the State for Congressional and Legislative elections. Twenty Congressional Districts were

---

18 Laws 1861, 221; 1869, Pr. 336-87, 355; 1871-72, 765; 1869, Pr. II, 289; Rev. Statutes 1874, 1945; Circuit Court Record, M, 462; Supervisors' Record, C, 366-67, 374-75.
made, and the Fifth consisted of the Counties of Lake, McHenry, Boone, DeKalb and Kane. By an Act of May 6, 1882, fifty-one Senatorial Districts were created and Lake was put again with McHenry and Boone in the Eighth. At the November elections of that year Reuben Ellwood, of DeKalb County, was elected to Congress. Charles E. Fuller of Boone County, who had been in the Senate since 1879, and Charles H. Tryon of McHenry County, were elected by the Republicans to the lower house of the General Assembly, and E. M. Haines of Lake was elected by the Democrats. Judge Clarke and the Clerk of the County Court, Dorsett, were re-elected, and Lazelle C. Manzer was elected Treasurer. Dr. Fremont C. Knight was elected Coroner.¹⁷

HIGHWAYS.

The road legislation of the Legislature of Illinois, like that of too many of our western States, has had no guiding principle of progress running through it, but has vacillated between payment of money taxes and the system of "working it out." Attention has been called to the law of 1873 under which the tax was worked out, the law of 1877 under which it was paid in money, and the law of 1879 which reverted to the labor system. Again a law was enacted June 23, 1883, by which the method of the law of 1877 was restored. But a saving clause was introduced that upon petition of twenty-five legal voters in any town the proposition to pay in labor the district labor and property road tax must be voted on by the people of the town, and if so voted the able bodied might be called for not exceeding three days' labor. This, however, might be commuted at a dollar a day. An Act of June 30, 1885, made it possible for any town to abandon the labor system by the same method of a majority vote. The law of 1883, with occasional modifications made since, is still the road law of the township counties of the State, together with another law of June 18, 1883, providing for hard roads. By this law fifty voters in any town, or in any road district where the towns do not exist, may demand a vote for or against the levy of a tax not exceeding a dollar on the hundred on all taxable property including railroads, for the purpose of constructing and maintaining gravel, rock, macadam or other hard roads. This tax was not to run beyond five years for any improvement.¹⁸

ELECTIONS OF 1884.

At the November election of 1884, Lake County gave 2,765 votes for James G. Blaine for President; 1,626 votes for Grover Cleveland, and 109 votes for John P. St. John, Prohibitionist. Mr. Blaine had spoken at Waukegan on the twenty-fifth of October. Richard J. Oglesby was the Republican candidate for Governor and was elected, defeating Carter H. Harrison, Democrat, J. B. Hobbs, Prohibitionist, and Jesse Harper, Greenbacker. The vote in the State was:

¹⁷ Laws, Spl. Sess. 1882, 5-7; County Officials, C, 36.
¹⁸ Laws 1882, 132, 136; 1885, 206.
Oglesby, 334,234; Harrison, 319,635; Hobbs, 10,905; Harper, 8,605. Lake County gave Oglesby 2,771 votes; Harrison, 1,646; and Hobbs, 95. Reuben Ellwood succeeded himself in Congress. Lake County gave him 2,877 votes, against 1,628 for Richard Bishop, the Democrat. H. S. Williams of McHenry County, was elected to the Board of Equalization.

Ira R. Curtiss of McHenry County, was chosen to the State Senate, defeating Swail by 2,897 votes to 1,615. James Pollock of Lake County and Charles E. Fuller of Boone, were elected to the lower house by the Republicans, receiving 4,203 and 4,131 votes in Lake County, and Elijah M. Haines was elected by the Democrats, receiving 4,668 votes in Lake. Charles Whitney defeated Col. C. C. Morse of Gray's Lake for State's Attorney by 2,898 votes to 1,570. Charles Phillips was again chosen Circuit Court Clerk, receiving 2,889 votes to 1,571 for Andrew J. Dennison of Waukegan. Fayette Thompson received 2,773 votes for Coroner to 1,654 for J. C. Coe of Highland Park, and William A. Curtis was chosen Surveyor by 2,719 votes to 1,709.

In June, 1885, at the judicial election the three judges, Upton of Lake, Wilson of Kane, and Kellum of DeKalb, were re-elected for another six years.

SPEAKER HAINES.

The Legislature of 1885 met on the seventh of January with 26 Republicans and 25 Democrats in the Senate and 76 Republicans, 76 Democrats and 1 Independent, Elijah M. Haines, in the House. January 8, Mr. Haines was chosen temporary Speaker. In that position he was so strenuous, even to the ignoring of appeals from the decision of the chair by such veterans as Charles E. Fuller of Boone and David T. Linegar, that an attempt was made to censure him. It failed, but on the twenty-first he resigned the position and Edward L. Cronkrite of Stephenson was chosen temporary Speaker. But the House "played horse" with him until in his despair he went into the Republican caucus on the twenty-eighth and nominated Haines for permanent Speaker. Fuller backed him up with the warning that the Democrats would choose Haines and control the House if the Republicans did not choose him. But on the twenty-ninth, 78 votes were cast for Haines, 74 for Fuller, and 1 for Cronkrite, and the Democrats got control.

Almost as remarkable a prolonged scene was offered in the balloting for a United States Senator which ran on from February 13 to May 19. Counting the Speaker as a Democrat each party had 102 votes. It was a fight for John A. Logan on the one side, and on the other first for William R. Morrison and later for Lambert Tree. A Democratic death and an unfortunate by-election gave the Republicans an additional vote and General Logan was chosen.

---

19 Gazette Nov. 9, 1884, June, 1885; County Officials, C, 37.
An attempt to discredit Speaker Haines was made toward the close of the session through resolutions brought in by William H. Collins, member from Adams County. June 10, he offered the following:

"Whereas the Speaker upon the floor of this House yesterday exhibited certain documents, and threatened to disclose their contents as a means of influencing the action of the members of this body; and whereas, the immediate effect of said threat furnishes reasonable ground for belief that the publication of the contents of said documents would compromise the honor of one or more members of this body: and whereas, so long as said documents are not explained, the presumption of fraud and dishonor rests indiscriminately upon all the members of this House, and also lays the Speaker open to the charge of knowingly condoning fraud:

"Resolved, that this House demand that the Speaker produce forthwith the documents exhibited by him, and any other evidences he may have in his possession which implicate, directly or indirectly, any members of this House, as being guilty of fraud proposed, attempted or accomplished; and that if said documents are not immediately produced and made the property of this body, then it is the judgment of this body that the dishonorable motive of the proposals or facts set forth in said documents, and the Speaker's disposition to condone the same, stand before the people of Illinois as confessed."

Daniel A. Sheffield of Jo Daviess County offered the following:

"Whereas it is alleged the Speaker of this House is in possession of evidence proving certain members to have been recreant to the trust reposed in them by the people; and whereas, a newspaper reporter of this city claims to be in possession of the names of twenty-three members who have compromised the dignity of the House by making proposals to corporations; therefore

"Resolved, that a committee of nine be appointed by the Speaker to fully investigate the above charges and all other charges of like character relating to the integrity of this House, which committee shall report within two weeks."

This committee's report was postponed from time to time and after incurring an expense of nearly seven hundred dollars, it reported June 24. By unanimous vote its report was laid on the table and the clerk was instructed not to place it on the journal. So it disappeared from history. "Parturiunt montes, nascetur ridiculus mus." 20

ELECTIONS OF 1886.

In November, 1886, the Republicans of the Fifth District elected to Congress, Albert J. Hopkins of Kane County. In Lake County he defeated J. F. Glidden and Wheaton by 2,334 votes to 1,419 and 160. To the lower house of
TO THE GREAT STRIKE.

the Legislature the Republicans elected Charles A. Partridge of Lake County, and Charles E. Fuller of Boone, while the Democrats chose George Wait of Lake County. Partridge had in Lake County, 4,413½ votes; Fuller, 861; Wait, 3,637; Lamshie had 362½ and Harris, 2,423. Judge Clarke was re-elected County Judge by 2,569 votes, to 1,191 for Nathaniel Sherman of Waukegan. Lewis C. Dorsett was re-elected County Clerk by 3,670 votes to 156 for Orlando Putnam of Warren. Chase E. Webb was elected Sheriff by 2,118 votes, Frederick Grabbe of Libertyville, receiving 1,658 and Asher B. Ferry of Benton, 139. Albert L. Hendee defeated Tripp for Treasurer by 3,299 votes to 215. Peter Fisher, Democrat, succeeded himself as Superintendent of Schools by 2,701 votes to 1,032 for Maguire and 149 for Swayer. On the amendment to the Constitution to forbid the letting by contract of convict labor, the County cast 867 for and 1,144 votes against it.21

FORT SHERIDAN.

In the year 1887 two movements along the line of the North Shore of Lake County began which have been of the greatest importance not only to the county but to Chicago. The one was begun with the preparation of a place of permanent residence within the county of the armed forces of the Federal Government, and has now given us two of the most notable posts in the country. On October 6, 1887, Mr. A. C. Bartlett, representing a number of the business men of Chicago, gave a warranty deed to the Government of the United States for the land which is now Fort Sheridan. Appalled by the fact brought out first in the railroad riots of 1877, when the President was constrained to bring General Sheridan and his Indian fighters from the plains to end the disorders, and reiterated in the Haymarket riot of May, 1886, that the great city was at the mercy of a mob that could find leadership, these great masters of industry bought outright over six hundred acres of land in the northeast corner of Deerfield, and made a permanent garrison for the protection of the transportation heart of the country. In this act there was no disparagement of the police force of the city which had behaved most gallantly during the terrible scenes of the previous year; nor of the National Guards of the State, who had done good service in 1877. But every one who had lived through the desperate days after the fire of 1871 when the Federal troops kept the peace, or had seen the effect on the mob of 1877 of the mere arrival of those lean and dusty and Gatling-gunned veterans who made an object lesson march from the Union Depot to their camp on the Lake Front, will remember how he breathed more quietly when he knew that Uncle Sam was "on deck," and the regulars "at the bat." 22

21 Gazette Nov. 7, 1886; County Officials, C, 39.
22 Recorder's Books 1887.
LANDED ESTATES.

The other North Shore movement involved the substitution for the suburban home of wealth of the country estate of the great entrepreneur, who was ready to apply even to his rest and recreation place the methods of business. It began with the discovery in 1887 that beyond the belt of timber along the North Shore, through which the Northwestern Railway ran, and to which it invited residents, were the beauties of the "Skokie" and of the open prairie, and the opportunities for "gentleman farmers" at an hour's distance from Chicago. Henry Ives Cobb, the architect, was the first to make the discovery, and to have his front door on the Green Bay Road and his back door on the Skokie, with his rear fence away over toward "the Corduroy." Mr. Cobb was a pioneer for some years on the McIntyre farm and then Townsend Smith in 1892 went out west of Lake Bluff on the Dwyer farm. Two years later William Henry Smith located on the Lee farm north of Mr. Cobb, and in 1895, David B. Jones on the Conlin farm north of Mr. Smith. Louis F. Swift soon followed on the old Goodbody Burke farm south of Mr. Cobb, and in 1898 Dr. Streeter christened "Uppercross Farm," a mile north of Lake Forest. In 1908 R. W. Leatherbee, Charles F. Dewey and George B. Carpenter bought the Dwyer and Hamilton and Murphy farms in Sections 7 and 8 of Shields. The Green Bay Road is now occupied, on its farm side, all the way from the Sacred Heart School to North Chicago, by men who turn their leisure thoughts to the joys of the primitive occupation of mankind, yet amid all the latest improvements of the twentieth century. Even beyond Waukegan, William L. Gee, of the Gee Brothers Teaming Company, located in 1905, two miles north of Spalding's Corners on The Wilder farm. W. S. Keith went as far north as half a mile beyond York House into southwest Benton, on the Brewster farm. Ten years ago Miss Helen Culver discovered the Corduroy Road and placed her mansion at the intersection of the avenue from Lake Forest on the McGlennen farm. Mr. Granger Farwell followed her in 1905 and made a model dairy of the old Frampton O'Mahony farm west of Lake Bluff. Two years later another greater dairy was started on the Matthew Steele farm south of Miss Culver by Arthur J. Meeker. Then the next year J. Ogden Armour went a mile further west still and built his estate out of the Martin Melody farm in the southeast corner of Libertyville, and Mr. Swift has another farm two miles south of Armour's. Still further to the westward the same transformation has been going on along the Milwaukee Road through Libertyville. In 1903, John R. Thompson, Treasurer of Cook County, took the Stratton farm, a mile and a half south of Libertyville village, and opposite him Ernest Hecht purchased on the western portion of the same farm. South of him and of the Belt Railroad is Samuel Insull. For three years J. Medill Patterson has been on the old Harris farm south of Mr. Insull. In the upper edge of Vernon on the same road F. E. Marsh has had the widely known
stock farm of the “Stratton” strain of horses on the old Wells farm, and south of him J. H. Westerfield has the old Hubbard farm, a little north of Half Day. Three years ago Richard W. Sears, of Sears, Roebuck & Co., located on 1,200 acres south of Gray’s Lake; William H. Ellis, of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul R. R., is west of the lake; Vice-President Keeling of the same road is on Butler’s Lake; Mayor Busse is on a thousand acres south of Fox Lake, and William Lorimer is near him. Going still further west, as long ago as 1895, Dr. Truman W. Brophy established his notable stock farm on the southern bend of Minneola Bay on Fox Lake. The perfecting of the automobile in the last ten years, which has made it possible to reach any farm in the county from some railway station in a few minutes, and the general improvement of the roads due to the passage of the “hard” road law of June 18, 1883, and the discovery about the same time of the peculiar virtues of Libertyville gravel, may be expected to carry the hard-worked business men of Chicago all over this favored county in the location of country homes.

C. B. FARWELL SENATOR.

The General Assembly that met January 5, 1887, had a Republican majority of twelve in the Senate and three in the House. United States Senator John A. Logan had died December 26, 1886, and January 18th the Legislature chose Charles B. Farwell of Lake Forest, to succeed him. The Democratic candidate was William R. Morrison, and for the Labor Party, Benjamin W. Goodhue. The Legislature submitted to popular vote an amendment to the Constitution re-creating the banking system of the State. It became the present law at the November election of 1888. December 8, 1887, the Supervisors appointed Dewitt L. Jones State’s Attorney, to succeed Whitney, resigned.

ELECTIONS OF 1888.

At the election of November 6, 1888, Lake County gave President Harrison 2,790 votes, Grover Cleveland 1,718, General Clinton B. Fisk 209. For Joseph W. Fifer for Governor 2,787 votes were cast, 1,728 for General Palmer and 202 for David H. Harts, Prohibitionist. For Congressman this county gave Albert J. Hopkins 2,805 votes, 1,703 for Herrington, and 203 for Strong, Prohibitionist. H. S. Williams was re-elected to the Board of Equalization. For State Senator, Charles Fuller had 2,780 votes, Andrew J. Dennison had 916, Herman 794 and Ellison 206. For Representative in the Legislature Charles A. Partridge had 3,935½ votes, Gardner M. Southworth of McHenry 3,643, E. M. Haines 3,051 to succeed himself, Warren Flavin 2,685, and Edwin S.

**Recordar’s Books.**

*Annual Cyclop. 1887, 374; Supervisors’ Record, D, 59.*
Wells of Lake Forest, Prohibitionist, 845½. For State's Attorney Charles T. Backus had 3,702 votes and Hatley 787. For Clerk of the Circuit Court, William M. Ragan had 2,894 votes, W. M. Dooley of Highland Park, 794, C. C. Morse 821, and W. Cole 205. For Surveyor, Charles P. Westerfield had 3,705 votes and Brewer 799. For Coroner, Dr. Knight had 2,882 votes, Litt 1,592, Morse 216. For Superintendent of Schools, Matthew Marvin had 2,295 votes, Lewis O. Brockway 2,234 and Hudson 176. For the Constitutional Amendment creating a new State system of banking, 2,809 votes were cast, and against it were 47. It was adopted by the vote of the whole State.*

At a special election held July 15, 1890, C. T. Heydecker of Waukegan, was elected State's Attorney to fill the vacancy created by the death of Charles T. Backus. At the same election Robert J. Beck, a Republican, chairman of the Board of Supervisors of McHenry County, was chosen to the lower house of the Legislature to fill the vacancy created by the death of Elijah M. Haines on April 25, 1889. In a by-election minority representation always goes to the wall. As the Legislature was called in special session to meet July 23, to legislate concerning the World's Fair, it was necessary to fill this brief remnant of a term. Lake County gave 1,194 votes for Beck, and 700 for General Rogers. 1,036 votes were cast for Christian T. Heydecker who ran for State's Attorney as an Independent, although the Democrats put his name on their ticket, and 861 votes for Dewitt L. Jones, the nominee of the Republican convention.

At the special session of the Supervisors, July 16, 1890, the Board obeyed the instruction of the Act of 1889, and by lot divided the townships into two groups, the first to choose supervisors in 1891 for one year and after that biennially; the other to choose biennially beginning in 1891. In the first group were Antioch, Avon, Benton, East Deerfield, Fremont, Newport, Shields, Waukegan.*

ELECTIONS OF 1890.

At the November election of 1890, Albert J. Hopkins was again elected to Congress to succeed himself. The vote in Lake County was 2,416 for Hopkins, 1,559 for Haish and 90 for Farmloe, Prohibitionist. For Representative in the Legislature, Charles A. Partridge was again elected, and George Reed of Boone County was the second Republican. Lake County did little for Reed, giving him only 112 votes, and he was elected by the other two counties. On the other hand Lake County, whose Republican vote was about 2,900, gave Partridge 7,945½ ballots—nearly the solid triple vote. Murch had 2,135 votes and John C. Donnelly, whom the Democrats elected, had 2,725½. Judge Clarke was re-elected, defeating Charles B. Soule of Highland Park by 2,744 votes to 1,256.

---

*Gazette Nov. 10, 1888; County Officials, C, 41.
**Gazette July, 1890; Supervisors' Record, D, 206-07.
Clerk Dorsett was re-elected, defeating George Whitnell of Shields by 3,984 votes to 83. Albert F. Conrad, a Democrat, was elected Sheriff, defeating Dighton Granger, the Republican candidate, and Ferry the Prohibitionist, by 2,945 to 1,962 and 69.

James Jamieson was elected Treasurer by 2,467 votes to 1,511 for C. A. Sauer of Vernon, and 79 for Joseph W. Hart of Shields, Prohibitionist. Matthew W. Marvin had no opposition for Superintendent of Schools, and had 3,988 votes—an unpartisan compliment to the old soldier. For the Constitutional Amendment allowing the City of Chicago to issue $5,000,000 in bonds in aid of the World's Fair, Lake County cast over 3,900 votes, and only 42 adverse ones.27

An Act of the Legislature of June 19, 1891, gave to women, possessing the same suffrage qualifications as the Constitution of 1870 enjoined for men, the right of voting at any election at which any school officer was to be elected, their ballots to be confined to that office. By a law of June 22 of the same year the Australian Ballot System was adopted. No longer were individual ballots and "tissue ballots" to offer opportunity for fraud. The various governing bodies were to print and distribute the "official ballot" which was to contain all the names of candidates of whatever description. Candidates for this enrollment were to be nominated by conventions or caucuses of parties as heretofore, but only such parties as had polled at least a two per cent vote in the last election held in and for that district or region. Candidates might also be nominated by petition, signed for State offices by at least a thousand votes. For districts or divisions less than the State and for all cities of a population more than 5,000, two per cent of the votes were to be necessary, and for all smaller areas five per cent. The ballot to be used was the one embellished with little circles and squares to be filled in with crosses, now so familiar and so bewildering to the intelligent voter.28

At the judicial election in June, 1891, Judge Upton of Lake County and Judge Kellum of DeKalb County were re-elected and Henry B. Willis of Kane County was elected to succeed Judge Wilson of the same county.29

"In October, 1891, a public meeting was held at the court house in Waukegan, which resulted in the organization and incorporation of the Lake County Hospital Association. Dr. J. M. G. Carter was elected President, Dr. Edward F. Gavin, Vice-President, and George R. Lyon, Treasurer. Constitution and by-laws were adopted providing for an advisory board, three directors, monthly meetings and an annual fee of five dollars. A house on North Avenue was fitted up and opened for patients. The institution struck a popular chord and in less than a year $7,200 had been secured in donations and memberships. A
Ladies’ Aid Society was organized to assist in the hospital’s support and its furnishing.”

ELECTIONS OF 1892.

At the election of November, 1892, Lake County gave 2,920 votes for Harrison for President, 1,941 for Cleveland, 198 for the Prohibitionist, Bidwell, and 30 for the Populist, Weaver. For Governor the vote was: For Joseph W. Fifer 3,059, for John P. Altgelt 1,926, for Robert R. Link, Prohibitionist, 198, for Barnett, Populist, 26. For two Congressmen-at-Large the vote was: George S. Willets 3,029, Richard Yates 3,036, both Republicans; for John C. Black 1,939, Andrew J. Hunter 1,923 both Democrats; for George W. Gere 197, James Fuller 195, both Prohibitionists; and for the Populists, Jesse Harper 28, and Michael McDonough 28. Black and Hunter were elected. For Congressman of the Fifth District, Hopkins was again elected. Lake gave him 3,034 votes, and 1,933 to Samuel Alschuler and 201 for Wood, Prohibitionist. George W. Eldredge was elected to the Board of Equalization. For State Senator, Reuben W. Coon of Waukegan, editor of the Gazette, who on April 23, had won the nomination over Major Henry S. Vail of Highland Park, had 2,991 votes, to 1,948 for Smith and 211 for Corlett. For the lower house the Republicans of Lake County gave 4,266 votes to re-elect George Reed of Boone, and 4,258½ votes for Robert J. Beck of McHenry. The Democrats elected John C. Donnelly with 5,351 votes, while Morse received 619 votes and Lincoln had 98. William M. Ragan succeeded himself as Circuit Court Clerk, receiving 3,051 votes to 1,929 for John C. Coe, and 98 for George A. Truesdell of Winthrop Harbor. C. T. Heydecker was again elected State’s Attorney, defeating Walter S. Rainey of Lake Forest by 2,953 votes to 2,103. Dr. Knight succeeded himself as Coroner, with 3,074 votes to 1,801 for J. C. Foley and 181 for Dr. J. R. Eder of Avon. John H. S. Lee of Waukegan, a graduate of Lake Forest and Harvard, succeeded Charles P. Westerfield as Surveyor by a vote of 3,112 to 1,875. On the Amendment to the Constitution permitting two amendments to the Constitution from a single Legislature, Lake County voted 411 for and 60 against. The State vote was favorable.

REAPPORTMENT.

The Legislature which convened January 4, 1893, was Democratic, the party having a majority of seven in the Senate and three in the House. The somewhat notable Speaker of the preceding Assembly, Clayton E. Crafts, was again
TO THE GREAT STRIKE.

This Assembly on June 9 and 15, passed Apportionment bills for both Congressional and Legislative elections. Twenty-two Congressional Districts were made and fifty-one Senatorial. It was called by the Republicans "gerrymandering" work, and the southern contour of the Seventh Congressional, into which Lake County was cast, would seem to indicate this plainly. The southern line began on Fullerton Avenue at the Lake, ran west to Halsted, north to Belmont, west to Western, south to the North Branch, southeasterly along the latter to North Avenue, west to Ashland Avenue, south to Chicago Avenue, west to Fortieth Avenue, north to North Avenue, west to Seventy-Second Avenue. This southern line suggests the couplets from "Hudibras":

"He wired in and wired out,
But oft he left the point in doubt,
Whether the snake that made the track
Was going west or coming back."

From North Avenue the line went north on Seventy-Second Avenue to Irving Park Boulevard, east to Fifty-Eighth Avenue, north to Bryn Mawr Avenue, west to Seventy-Fourth Avenue, north a mile and a quarter, and east a quarter of a mile to the southwest corner of Niles Township. To all this portion of Chicago was added the Townships of Niles, Evanston, New Trier, Northfield, Wheeling, Palatine, Barrington in Cook County and all the County of Lake. The shape of this misshapen monster would have excited extreme admiration in the original gerrymanderers. The senatorial fate of Lake was not so bad, for the old Eighth was continued under the same numeral and with the same component counties—Lake, McHenry and Boone.32

An Act of February 27, 1854, provided for the division of a township by the Board of Supervisors, on petition of twenty voters therein. An Act of 1861 stipulated that no new town should have an area of less than seventeen square miles. An Act of June 7, 1885, reduced this minimum area to ten square miles. Under this legislation a petition was presented in 1887, to the Board, from the township of Deerfield, asking that the township be subdivided. At a meeting of the Supervisors, held July 14, 1888, the petition was granted. The three western tiers of sections were constituted a new township, to be known as West Deerfield, and the curtailed Lake Shore strip continued as Deerfield township. This division was to take effect from the April election in 1889, at which time each district elected its own township officers.33

---

32 Laws 1893, 3, 6; Laws and Ordinances of Chicago 1890, 761-66.
33 Laws, 1854, 27; 1861, 218; 1885, 251; Supervisors' Records, D, 90, 103.
CHAPTER VIII

THE LAST SIXTEEN YEARS

THE GREAT STRIKE

On the eleventh of May, 1894, the Pullman Car Company employees at the car works at Pullman struck because of an ordered reduction of wages attributed to the stringent times following the debauch of currency legislation between 1876 and 1890. The American Railway Union met in convention at Chicago in June, and on the twenty-first declared a boycott, to take effect against the Pullman Company, if they should not within five days recede from their position. The convention adjourned June 25 and left the matter in the hands of their directors, "with power." The next day their President, Eugene V. Debs, proclaimed, "Boycott against Pullman cars in effect at noon to-day. By order of the convention. E. V. Debs."

"The directors and general officers of the American Railway Union put themselves at once in telegraphic communication with the officers of local unions, advising them that no Pullman cars were to be handled; but it appearing soon that men who refused to handle Pullman cars were being discharged, they determined to prevent the running of all trains upon all the roads until the companies should accede to their demands, including the reinstatement of men who had been discharged. Later the Pullman strikers were abandoned, and only the re-employment of railroad men insisted on. As early as June 27 they sent out telegrams directing men to quit work if the running of Pullman cars was insisted upon, and unless discharged men were restored to their places, and by June 28 it had become the distinct policy to get the men out, to 'tie-up' or paralyze the roads, to promise full protection to all who joined in the strike, to denounce as scabs or as traitors to the cause of labor all who refused to go out, and all who should consent to take places which others had abandoned; and later the form or substance of expression became: 'All employees of all roads will stand together. None will return until all return.'" 1

"Since the railroad managers refused to give up hauling the obnoxious cars, the result was a tie-up of nearly all the roads between Chicago and the Pacific Coast. Throughout this region violent and unlawful means of stopping traffic

1 Political Science Quarterly, IX, 769.
were immediately made use of, though the most serious trouble was at Chicago and in California."

The time had come for which the prescient business men had prepared when they planted a regiment of the Federal army in nearness to Chicago in Lake County, seven years before. Illinois had, in 1894, as governor a well-meaning, conscientious, educated Socialist 'of the school.' He saw no reason to aid the overwhelmed police of Chicago, and another Democrat acted. Injunctions issued by the Federal court in Chicago, on July 2, 3 and 4 were served on President Debs, and were ignored. As a result "rioting became general in the suburbs of Chicago along the railroad lines, and thousands of cars were burned, and much other damage done by the mob." To protect the mails and interstate commerce President Cleveland ordered the regulars to Chicago, and on July 5 they moved in. "With that assistance through trains began to be moved, and the transportation of the mails was resumed, but it was not until July 14 that traffic was fully restored."

Lake County’s part in the conflict was to furnish the troops and watch the game. For several days fifty of the most needed entrepreneurs of Chicago were forced to sit around their Lake Forest lawns and chat with their neighbors, because in those pre-motor days, it was not possible to come and go during days when traffic was interrupted. It is true there was not an absolute cessation of traffic on the Northwestern lines for a single day. But only a small percentage of the normal number of trains was sent out, many trains did not complete their runs, and one had no guarantee of returning, even if he could get to the city. On the worst day for the Northwestern, July 3, out of 91 trains due to arrive before noon 16 came in."

What was true of Lake Forest was true also in Highland Park and other north shore towns. For a diversion those who were not too far away employed their enforced idleness in visits to "the Fort," where long trains lay for days on the siding, ready to take the soldier boys to the city when the call came. Those weeks enforced the perception of the dependent satellite-like character which had already become a mark of our suburban communities. Chicago had become both receiving and dispensing center for a large area about it, and even "garden truck," "kitchen sass," and dairy products came to the Lake County suburb from the Lake County farm by the route of Chicago. A food famine was already impending when the "thin blue line" put in an appearance in the streets of Chicago and started again the arterial currents of trade and commerce.

---

1 Judge Woods, quoted in Chicago Tribune, December 15, 1894.
2 Political Science Quarterly, IX, 769; Chicago Tribune, June 26, July 15, December 15, 1894.
ELECTIONS OF 1894.

At the election of November 6, 1894, the present North Shore Congressman, George Edmund Foss, was first elected by the Republican vote to represent the Seventh District. In the District Convention of August 4 Lake County had cast her seventeen votes for State Senator Reuben W. Coon. Evanston and her neighbors had cast eleven votes for their citizen, E. H. Taylor, but the sixty votes of the Chicago wards were given to Mr. Foss. His vote in Lake County at the fall election was 3,101, while 1,035 votes were cast for Philip Jackson, the Democrat, and 152 for Henry D. Lloyd of Winnetka, the Labor candidate. The vote in the district was for Foss 25,546, Jackson 11,370, Lloyd 6,109.

For the Legislature the Republican senatorial committee had advised the nomination of three Republican candidates. This action was partly due to the alleged gerrymandering of the apportionment act of 1893, partly to the chance to take advantage of the technical point that at the last election local in the county the Democratic party had put no candidate in the field and therefore did not have the minimum two per cent vote required for being considered a party that could make a nomination for county offices. This last election had been the special one of March 28, 1893, to choose a successor to the County Clerk, Lewis C. Dorsett, who had died in office. It being a matter of course that Republican Lake County would elect the Republican candidate, Albert L. Hendee, who had been appointed ad interim on January 22, the Democrats did not take the trouble to nominate. This election was now decided to be the crucial one of the Ballot Reform Act of June 22, 1891, and it was so decided by the Democratic Secretary of State Hinrichsen. This decision, under the law, did not of course preclude Democratic nominations in the Senatorial District for members of the Legislature, but it somewhat demoralized the Democratic organization. The Republicans, consequently, seeing a fair field and no favor, at the Senatorial Convention of July 2 made a ticket with three names, those of George Reed of Boone County, Robert J. Beck of McHenry, and George R. Lyon of Lake. The voters of the district were carefully instructed not to plump but to cast one vote for each candidate. The Democrats, however, held their Senatorial Convention, when some very pretty political strategy was exhibited. Lake County went to it with twenty votes for John C. Coe of Highland Park. McHenry went with eleven votes for Coe and thirteen for John C. Donnelly of McHenry. Boone had four votes for Coe and two for Donnelly. When it was found that Coe had an apparent majority the Donnelly interest was thrown for Patrick Delaney of Newport in Shields. The unit rule so familiar to Democratic counsels was demanded in McHenry and its vote was swung solidly to Delaney, while the

*Waukegan Gazette, November 17, 1894.*
The reverse process prevailed in Boone councils, and the two Donnelly votes were gained to make a majority of one for Delaney.\footnote{Gazette, September 15, 1894.}

The Republicans took advantage of the law to file an objection to the Democratic nominations for county offices, in toto, which was considered and approved by the board of local arbiters, Judge Clarke, County Clerk Hendee, and State's Attorney Heydecker. Consequently no Democratic candidates for County Judge, County Clerk, Treasurer, Sheriff or Superintendent of Schools could be voted for.\footnote{Gazette, October 27, 1894.}

The Prohibitionists nominated for the Legislature Anson Thompson of Nunda, the People's party nominated Converse Marble, and Samuel H. Bradbury nominated himself by petition as an Independent Democrat. Edward D. Shurtleff of Marengo had been defeated in the McHenry preliminaries by Mr. Beck, and he now nominated himself by petition as an independent Republican. This "bolt" was to play havoc with the Republican plans. The counties of McHenry and Lake had the "trading" right to the two representatives at this election as Mr. Coon was in the Senate, and the nomination of a third from Lake was a gratuity on their part. But their leaders approved it, and their journals, the Boone County Republican, the McHenry Plaindealer, the Woodstock Sentinel, and the Richmond Gazette stood by most loyally and urged their people not to "plump."\footnote{Gazette, September 8, 15, October 6, 13, 20, 1894.}

The vote in the district was:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Delaney</th>
<th>Beck</th>
<th>Reed</th>
<th>Lyon</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>McHenry</td>
<td>4,859</td>
<td>4,360</td>
<td>2,849</td>
<td>2,763</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake</td>
<td>3,072</td>
<td>2,965</td>
<td>3,013</td>
<td>3,408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boone</td>
<td>505</td>
<td>1,572</td>
<td>2,584</td>
<td>1,553</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8,436</td>
<td>8,897</td>
<td>8,446</td>
<td>7,734</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Anson Thompson received 1,182 votes. Converse Marble 664. S. H. Bradbury 278. It will be seen that the Lake County Republican vote was pretty evenly distributed, while many timorous souls in both McHenry and Boone plumped for the favorite son. But it was Mr. Shurtleff's bolt that defeated Mr. Lyon, as he had nearly 3,600 votes, nearly all in McHenry; yet Mr. Reed's vote was perilously near the one cast for Delaney, and a more generous policy there might have placed Lyon in Reed's seat. Again the principle of minority representation was rescued at the expense of a most worthy and public spirited citizen of Lake County, and one who never bolted, nor "sulked in his tent."

The vote in Lake County was: for Congressman, Foss 3,101, Jackson, 1,035, Lloyd 152; for Representative in the Legislature, Delaney 3,072\(\frac{1}{2}\), Reed 3,013.
Beck 2,965, Lyon 3,408 ½, Thompson 449, Marble 391, Shurtleff 18, Bradbury 252; for County Judge, Dewitt L. Jones 3,137, Col. Harlan P. Davidson, Prohibitionist, 265. Mr. Jones had defeated Judge Clarke in the Republican caucus by 395 votes to 370. After that his election was a foregone conclusion. For County Clerk, Albert C. Hendee defeated the Prohibitionist Baird by 3,112 votes to 279. By practically the same figures the rest of the Republican ticket was elected over the small prohibition vote. James Murrie defeated Perkins for Treasurer, George H. Brown defeated Ferry for Sheriff, Matthew W. Marvin defeated Browne for Superintendent of Schools.

THE GERRYMANDER IN THE COURTS.

The Gazette of April 6, 1895 said:—“Last Tuesday the Supreme Court passed down a decision affirming the constitutionality of the Democratic apportionment act of 1893. The decision substantially says that the act was contrary to the Constitution, but was not beyond the discretionary power of the General Assembly, whatever that may mean. It says that the legislature must obey the provisions of the Constitution, but the manner in which the principles have been applied by the legislature cannot be reviewed. Further the Court says that if the General Assembly does wrong, the people can punish the members by voting them out of office.

“If the elections had not gone so strongly Republican, it is more than probable that the Supreme Court would have decided otherwise. In other words, if a man robs you and he is caught with the property, then let the criminal go, because the property has been recovered.” The Chicago Tribune of April 3, 1895, said:—“The Court says it has jurisdiction to pass upon the constitutionality of an apportionment law, but asserts that when the discretionary power of the Legislature begins the power of the judicial department ends. In the present case it is not discretionary with the Legislature to obey or disobey the constitutional requirements about the compactness of territory and approximate equality of population. But the manner in which those principles have been applied, if applied at all, cannot be reviewed by the Court.

“Instead of enforcing the Constitution the Court has given its sanction to gerrymanders, by declaring that unless the Legislature disregards the provisions of the Constitution in making all the fifty-one Senatorial districts, or nearly all of them, it will not interfere. If a partisan majority can gerrymander a dozen districts it is perfectly satisfied. It now appears that can be done with impunity.”

The case was “People ex rel William H. Woodyat, appellant, vs. James H. Thompson, County Clerk of Lee County.” Woodyat had applied for a mandamus

---

1 Gazette, November 10, 17, 1894; County Officials, C, 48.
from the Circuit Court of Lee County to the county clerk, to compel him to make use of the apportionment of the act of 1882 in his election notifications. The Act of 1882 had made Lee and Whiteside Counties into the nineteenth district. The Act of 1893 had hitched Lee on as a tail to DeKalb, Kendall and Grundy Counties to form the twenty-ninth district. The Circuit Court, however, refused to grant the mandamus and the appeal was taken. The main contention of the appellant was that in one-third of the districts of the later Act, the principles stipulated by the Constitution of 1870, of "contiguous and compact territory," and "as nearly as possible an equal number of inhabitants," were ignored. The Court laid stress upon the third constitutional provision, as necessarily modifying the other, that the senatorial districts must be "bounded by county lines, and allowed the discretionary powers of the Legislature to cover the degree in which the modification should have place."

COON'S INHERITANCE TAX.

One of the most valuable pieces of legislation of recent years was the work of a Lake County man. Reuben W. Coon was elected a Senator to the General Assembly that met January 9, 1895, and he at once introduced a taxing bill making radical changes in the incidence of taxation. June 15 his bill became a law entitled "an act to tax gifts, legacies and inheritances in certain cases." The law divided all such transfers of property into four classes. In the first class the beneficiaries were parents, children, husband, wife, brother, sister, children in law, and legitimate descendants. In the second class were uncle, aunt, niece, nephew, or any of their descendants. The third class included all other persons and bodies politic or corporate not included in the fourth class. This last class included all hospitals and institutions for religious, educational, benevolent, and scientific purposes, all life estates and estates for term of years.

Transfers in the first class were to pay an inheritance or bequest tax of one per cent on all real value above $20,000. In the second class the tax was fixed at two per cent above a value of $2,000. In the third class the tax was progressive. On all values from $500 to $10,000 the tax was three per cent; on all values from $10,000 to $20,000 it was four per cent; on all between $20,000 and $50,000 five per cent; and on all values above $50,000 six per cent. The fourth class carried with it exemption from this species of taxation.

The law in its implicit enunciation of the principle that, with the exception of the persons mentioned in the first class, no one has socially, a right of inheritance, is thoroughly sound, and it therefore marks an epoch in schemes of taxation. On the other hand, the right of inheritance in the persons of the first

class is hardly sufficiently recognized if one argue from the analogy of income taxes. The immunity from inheritance taxation conceded within this class to all values below $20,000 would, on a basis of capitalization of six per cent, exempt no income above $1,200. When one calls to mind that today a steady going mechanic receives annually in wages from fifteen hundred to eighteen hundred dollars it would seem that the exemption amount for nearest kindred might well be doubled.

This law was attacked as violating the provisions of the State constitution securing proportionate taxation with reference to value and uniformity with reference to class. Its constitutionality was established in the decision given by the Supreme Court June 16, 1897, in the case of Kochersperger, Treasurer of Cook County, vs. Josephine C. Drake. The Court said that in Illinois the laws of descent and devise are statutory, and there is no common law, consequently the existing law, at any time, may be changed by the Legislature, and conditions or burdens imposed on the right of succession. The amount reserved to the State, by the law of 1895, is not a tax upon the estate, but one on the right of succession thereto. The State, for revenue purposes, may classify the rights of succession on a basis of personal relationships. A tax which affects all alike in each class is not in violation of uniformity.10

August 30, 1895, the village of Libertyville was visited by a disastrous fire, involving a loss of sixty thousand dollars. This amount hardly measures the loss, as a large part of the business portion of the place was destroyed, and the ordinary commerce of life was seriously interrupted. The place was entirely without means of protection against fire, and consequently insurance rates were almost prohibitive and little insurance was carried. Several landmarks disappeared in the conflagration. The Commercial Hotel, which perished, was built by Davis Steele in 1848, and known first as the "Grove House." The old Davis Steele store built in 1845 also disappeared. As is usual, however, the fire swept away an inferior class of buildings to be soon replaced by much better ones, and the old "Grove" village has been the gainer.11

The Gazette of September 28, 1895, contained a statement given by County Clerk Hendee to the Wool and Cotton Reporter. For many years this county had been one of the banner counties of the State in sheep and wool production, but more recently the industry languished nearly unto death. The figures are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>30,335</td>
<td>$99,425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>18,479</td>
<td>16,215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1895</td>
<td>11,416</td>
<td>9,294</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This shows a decrease in number of 62½ per cent and in value of 68½ per cent, also a decrease in value per head from 97 to 81 cents, or 8 per cent.
THE LAST SIXTEEN YEARS.

On the second of September, 1895, the Board of Supervisors granted a franchise for the Bluff City Electric road, and on the thirtieth of May, 1896, the first car ran on the streets of Waukegan. The line became an inter-urban one, and was running trains from Evanston to Milwaukee in October, 1908.

ELECTIONS OF 1896.

At the November election of 1896 Lake County gave William McKinley 5,027 votes for President; William Jennings Bryan, 1,777 votes; Joshua A. Levering, Prohibitionist, 87; Charles H. Matchett, Socialist-Labor candidate, 4; Charles E. Bentley, Nationalist, 7, and General John M. Palmer, Independent Gold Democrat, 35. For Governor it gave John R. Tanner, 4,882; John P. Altgelt, 1,757; George W. Gere, Prohibitionist, 176; Charles A. Baustian, Socialist, 44; Isaac W. Higgs, Nationalist, 22, and William S. Forman, Gold Democrat, 57.

Mr. Foss was again elected to represent the Seventh District in Congress. Lake county gave him 4,960 votes; 1,742 to Olaf E. Ray, the Democrat; 33 to Michael W. Robinson, the Gold Democrat; 99 to James C. Ambrose, the Prohibitionist. Mr. E. H. Taylor, of Evanston, had 4,973 votes as member of the Board of Equalization. Flavel K. Granger of McHenry County was chosen State Senator, and Lake County gave him 4,969 votes, while it gave Samuel F. Knox, the Democrat, 1,693, and John Corlett, the Prohibitionist, 103. For the lower house, the Republicans were content, this year, to nominate two candidates, and Lake County gave George R. Lyon, of Lake, 7,416½ votes, and Dufay A. Fuller, of Boone, 7380½ votes. The Democrats gave Jacob S. Edelstein, of Boone, 4,270½; Mervin Andrews, Prohibitionist, received 282½, and General George C. Rogers, Independent, had 1,412. William M. Ragan had 5,016 votes for Sheriff; Frederick C. Grabbe had 1,690; Everette E. Marsh, Prohibitionist, had 113. For States Attorney, Charles T. Heydecker had 4,935; J. K Orvis had 1,745; Vischer V. Barnes, Prohibitionist, had 109. For Coroner, Dr. F. C. Knight had 5,027; R. H. T. Nesbitt, 1,666; Benjamin J. Cloes, 110. For Surveyor, James Anderson, Jr., had 5,007, and H. W. Large, 1,697. Sixty-three women voted for University Trustees, 28 Republicans, 5 Democrats, 30 Prohibitionists. An Act of April 23, 1897, created new judicial circuits, and associated Lake County with McHenry, Boone and Winnebago to form the Seventeenth Circuit. At the judicial election in June, 1897, John C. Garver, of Winnebago County; Charles E. Fuller, of Boone County, and Charles H. Donnelly, of McHenry County, were elected circuit judges for the district.

12 Gazette, November 7, 14, 1896: County Officials, C, 50.
13 Laws 1891, 188; Gazette, Febry. 6, May 8, June 6, 1897.
ALLENDALE FARM.

In the year 1897 Lake County welcomed to its midst one of the most worthy and most successful experiments in practical philanthropy yet undertaken. In that year Captain Edward L. Bradley began the experiment of a farm home for boys not yet lost to society, on the George Junior Republic plan. This is the deservedly famous Allendale Farm, on the western banks of Cedar Lake in Antioch Township, a mile west of Lake Villa station on the Minneapolis & Sault R. R. Captain Bradley has a sketch of his work on page —, where it is best told. One who has seen the work on the spot, and known the boys, as well as Captain and Mrs. Bradley, may be allowed to bear his tribute to this splendid achievement. Lake Forest College, in its classrooms for four years, and Lake Forest Academy on its teaching staff for three years more, had living evidence of the power of Allendale Farm to make boys into men who shall adorn and help society. No one who has seen the little fellows at Allendale “mothered” by the beautiful and winsome care of Mrs. Edward L. (Menifee) Bradley will wonder that in all their hearts there is an inner shrine for “Aunt Maud.” Captain and Mrs. Bradley make their own home into a home for these lads, and the atmosphere is one of love, discipline and social service combined. One little fellow, almost a baby, one day was taken up in the arms of the visitor to show the letter he had scrawled to the Hull House benefactor who had found the way to Allendale for him: “Dear Miss Addams—I am at Mrs. Bradley’s and I’m happy.” That was all, but it was a volume.

OFF TO THE FRONT.

Once again in 1898 Fort Sheridan was a center of interest and of busy movement. The war with Spain was on, and our own Fourth Regiment, under Colonel Hall, and the squadrons of cavalry, under Major Wainwright, were ordered to the front. Those days in April saw many visitors and much enthusiasm, but the day when the call came was the one to be remembered. Nearly all the officers had gone to Chicago for a conference, and the spirit of fun and mischief ran riot in their absence. Every unwary masculine visitor who wandered too far from the safe environment of the women was tossed in a blanket. The athletic college boys from Lake Forest took the treatment cat fashion, but certain less experienced men of older years suffered some detriment at the hands of the rough and ready soldiers, who thus expressed their joy at the probability of going into action. The nineteenth of April, the day when the troops took the train en route to Cuba, was another red letter day, and while there were some pathetic scenes, the large crowds who had gathered to see the men go, had caught the infection of the moment and gave the boys a God speed to assured victory. The Fort Sheridan contingent did good service, first in Cuba, and then in the Philippines, where Major Wainwright lost his life.
THE LAST SIXTEEN YEARS.

The Chicago Tribune, of April 20, 1898, said: "The long passenger train on the Northwestern that took the soldiers to Chicago pulled out of the siding at Fort Sheridan a few minutes after 2 o'clock p. m. yesterday, and the five hundred men of the Fourth Infantry were added to the army hurrying to the southern posts of rendezvous. It was a day of unrest and excitement at the Fort. All the usual routine was suspended. At ten minutes past one o'clock a natty bugler blew 'assembly,' and the group of girls come to take part in the romance of a soldier's farewell, found themselves forsaken. The men fell in with alacrity. There were a few moments of tactics, and then, with the band playing 'The Girl I Left Behind Me,' changing quickly to 'Old Lang Syne,' the regiment was marching away to the train and to the war.

"It took but a few minutes for the troops to scramble aboard, and then there was a moment while everybody said 'Good-bye' to every one else. There were hundreds of women standing beside the cars, and some of them wept, but most of them smiled bravely and cheerfully. But the final kiss broke the reserve of more than one of the waiting women, and the tears of the officers' wives and daughters were flowing freely as the train moved away. The train was made up of eleven tourist sleeping cars and two Pullmans, while another section of six box cars and one flat car and a palace horse car, carried the wagons, horses and heavy equipment. Each man carried rations for four days."

The regiment left Chicago that same afternoon at 6:57 o'clock, and April 22 arrived at Tampa.

ELECTIONS OF 1898.

Once more an apportionment act of January 11, 1898, redistributed the counties of the State into fifty-one senatorial districts. This was the work of the Republicans and an attempt to undo the gerrymander of 1893. Lake County was not affected, as it still continued with its long time associates, McHenry and Boone, in the Eighth District. This law was declared unconstitutional by the State Supreme Court, April 29, 1898, in the case of the People ex rel. William Mooney vs. William F. Hutchinson. The court ruled that where the law provides that a thing shall be done by certain persons or in a certain manner it carries a prohibition for other persons or other methods. The Constitution provides for the apportionment of the State by the Legislature every ten years, beginning with the year 1871. Therefore apportionment can be made at no other times and for no other periods. Therefore the apportionment act of 1898 cannot stand. May 10, 1901, the law now in force was passed. Lake, Boone and McHenry still continue in association.14

14 Laws 1898, 3; 172 Ill. Reports, 486; Laws 1901, 6-13.
At the election of November 8, 1898, George E. Foss was again elected to Congress from the Eighth District, defeating Olaf E. Ray by 41,510 votes to 21,213. J. C. Ambrose, Prohibitionist, had 478 votes; M. W. Robinson, Middle-of-the-Road candidate, had 541, and L. P. Quinn, Labor candidate, had 40. Lake County gave Foss 2,864 votes, and 1,361 votes to his leading competitor. For Representative in the Legislature G. R. Lyon and Dufay A. Fuller were re-elected, receiving 4,084½ and 3,868 votes. John C. Donnelly of McHenry County, were prepared for the announcement made in Chicago on the last night of 1899, as it was merging into the morning of 1900, by John Alexander Dowie, that he had options on between six and seven thousand acres of land in that township, on which he proposed to locate his City of Zion. In July of 1901, the site was thrown open, and in the course of three years a community of ten thousand inhabitants had been established. The writer spent the summer of 1903, the year when Zion City was at its culmination, making a sociological and economic study of the place, its industries, its people and their leader. Through the kindness of the American Journal of Sociology what he said at that time, as the result of a psychological study of John Alexander Dowie, about that master of men, and which he has seen no reason to forswear, appears in another place in this volume, and in other pages there are estimates by Judge V. V. Barnes and Mr. Forby. But it may be worth while to say in this place, what were the conclusions arrived at in 1903, as to the social and industrial experiment at Zion City. Beginning at the bottom, "a looker on in Vienna" took observations of all to be seen in daily strolls through streets and buildings, and frequent visits to the Tabernacle services. All classes and conditions of men were drawn into conversation. Familiar

---

Gazette, November 12, 1898; Daily News Annual, 1898, 300; Ill. Blue Book, 1903, 509, 571; County Officials, C, 55.
acquaintance was made with a dozen of the "first lieutenants," who most kindly submitted to frequent explanations of their plans. Finally the interrogatory work was crowned by an all-day interview with John Alexander Dowie. The work of investigation was pursued, meanwhile by a careful study of ways and means, of assets, of sources of supply, of the character of the activity going on. The conclusion arrived at, economically, was that the industrial structure of this busy community of ten thousand souls was, so far as financial principles were concerned, that of an inverted pyramid, with a chronically unstable equilibrium. It was intended to be a self-sufficing community, and yet it was almost solely a community of middle-men. With the exception of the infant industries of the lace and candy manufactures, nothing was being made either in the field or in the factory, and with a constant and growing demand there were no normal sources of supply. "Administration Building" was a busy hive of workers, with eight or ten able chiefs. But they were all engaged merely in footing up accounts, in the totalling of which figured ominously generous salaries paid to not a few and good salaries paid to all. There was no revenue from lands or creative functions of any kind. It was a mystery where the money came from and that it should inflate the bubble so long. It was slowly discovered that the whole ways and means side of the budget was created by admiring friends of the promoter, whose bounteous checks came in for a considerable period in a way truly wonderful. But it is an axiom of economics that a state can not be run on "contributions," and even the autocratic Henry the Eighth discovered that the same thing was true of what his humorous predecessor Richard the Third dubbed "benevolences." Colonel Lewis' generous bank account was always devotedly and loyally at his leader's disposal, but no private purse could long stand the pace at which Zion was going. It was not so much a case of personal, as of corporate extravagance. Dr. Dowie lived well, but not better than one would expect of the head of a community of the size of Zion, and not as well as do over a hundred families along the North Shore. He worked far harder for the interests of his constituency, however futile we may consider his efforts, than many a man who is paid in some responsible business a larger amount than Dr. Dowie spent on his own living. But his own spending was only a symptom of a general condition. There was no money for any one to spend, for there were no forces that were creating any values.

It is a long lane that has no turning, and the end came at last with the fatal expedition to New York in the autumn of 1903. Both the resources and the credulity of pious donors were taxed to the breaking point by that stupendous folly. Not only were the benevolent resources thus wasted, but the scanty savings of many a faithful devotee were also squandered in this forced march upon the battlements of sin in New York. 'Their's not to reason why, their's but to do and die,' was literally true, for poverty and suffering and even in the long run death,
waited upon the trail of that pilgrimage. It was another crusade with the onward words *Deus vult* leading not to the destruction of the infidel, but to the domestic ruin of the crusader. For he lost something more than his temporal belongings—he lost faith in a movement that for the first time was thrown back in arrest and failure. And yet there were at Zion, assets, which if properly husbanded and used, might have worked a social revolution on a sound, economic basis. First and foremost there was the wondrous personality of a leader for whom thousands of men and women were at one time, ready to go through fire and water. Those who knew him on the public platform of tirade and villification knew only the shell of the man. There was a personal charm in the ordinary intercourse of the library or of the table that took one captive in his emotions even while his logic and common sense sent out warning signals. There was an intellectuality of conversation, a graciousness of manner and ability to really discuss matters, which whilst it probably betokened much astuteness, also undoubtedly connoted the educated gentleman. His mind and his vision ranged the world and was as familiar with old world politics, from Gladstone to Li Hung Chang, as with the doings of Zion City. There was power in his eye, power in his voice, power in his ineffable belief in himself and his mission. With that power he gathered and held for four or five years a body of lieutenants whom it was no mean accomplishment to hold so long. But he could not hold them permanently, for he could not work through their individuality. Standing one day with the writer and three of his leaders,—he the least in stature of the group—he said, as he glanced from one to the other: "I tell these men to do things and they do it," and in the mind of the interlocutor were the words: "How long, O Lord, how long." Charles R. Barnard had been a successful banker for years and understood his business, but he could not float Zion as a financial proposition beyond a certain point, and he wisely stood from under. H. Worthington Judd was an experienced real estate man, but there was no real estate opportunity for him in the community buying land with one hand and selling it to itself with the other. Richard K. Harper was a model municipal head, but there was but melancholy satisfaction in ruling over a community which, like the spider, could only spin the web of its dominion out of its own vitals. W. Hurd Clendenning was a wise manager of the general stores, but there came a time when no one had anything to buy with. Harvey D. Brasefield was inexperienced as an educator when he came to Zion, but he was a man of wonderful vision and combining power in such matters, and the graded school system which a corps of able teachers carried on under his eye did as good secondary work as one visitor ever witnessed. Of course it was foolish to try to build a collegiate system when as yet there was no material to feed into it; but the common schools closed because there was no money to pay and not because the rooms were not crowded. Arthur W. Newcomb was an enthusiastic and shrewd journalist, and his plant in 1903 was a joy
to see, but he too had to go where there was some income as well as outgo, and
where advertising is not confined to the promoting of wares that have no com-
cmercial values. Judge Barnes and his son-in-law Lauder were both men of calm
common sense and judicial temperament, but their legal counsels could not avail,
even if heeded, when there was no substance behind the show.

THE PASSING OF DOWIE'S ZION.

In Arthur Stevenson at the lace works and Deacon Rodda at the candy fac-
tory John Alexander Dowie had his opportunity and missed it. Each was expert
in his own line of business, and both succeeded before the end came in making
their wares famous. Zion candies were known for what they professed to be,
genuine, and won wide favor with dealers and public. Zion laces were not of the
most expensive grades, but on the other hand were of a grade that appealed to the
purse of the middle class consumers, and were soon in greater demand than the
looms could meet. Had the Zion community been built up slowly around those
two industries, putting into them not only the large wealth that was wasted in
display, but other capital drawn to them more and more by an assuredly con-
servative and expert management, the community might at least have become a
real centre of creative force, producing values as well as ideals, and paying its own
way in a social crusade right around Zion rather than to the ends of the earth.
After the break came at the lace works, Arthur Stevenson said to the writer:
“Although a class leader at Nottingham, I could accept Dr. Dowie as a religious
leader and even say nothing about the ‘Elijah’ claim, but my father was a lace
maker, and so was his father before him, and when I, an hereditary lace maker, had
to be told how to carry on the lace business, I had to go.” Could he have been cap-
talized in a larger loom power, the unique opportunity that the Field firm have
seen the value of, might have been the monopoly of Zion.

The truth is, singular as it may seem, Mr. Brasefield, head of the educational
system, was the only chief that Dr. Dowie did not meddle with. The psychology
of it seems to have been this: Dr. Dowie was an educated man and a fine scholar,
and everybody knew it and he knew that they knew it. Therefore he felt no call
to “make good” by exploiting Mr. Brasefield’s domain. But being a prophet and
an autocrat of ideas as well as of deeds it seemed to his mind necessary to meet
the Missouri call and “show me” in every other department of his industrial and
social fabric. The consequence was he had “a finger in every pie,” and as usual
it was a case of “too many cooks,” etc. That superb egotism which made him a
leader of men in all appeals to the emotions, in all exploiting of social and re-
ligious ideals, was a fatal possession on his part when it came to the affairs of
the cold business world and the cruel logic of natural law. He had none of the
characteristics of the successful entrepreneur, and yet he entered into competition with the ablest of them. Had there been only the economic and industrial failure it would have been bad enough, and yet it would have been only one of a multitude of constantly occurring fiascos, due to bad financial promoting. But the financial crash involved the downfall of the social structure, and that was a greater ruin. For if one is able to dissociate the theocratic visions of the founder of Zion from his social ideals, he perceives that the latter were not only noble but practical, if applied by a sane and tactful method. *Mens sana in corpore sano* was to be broadened by the substitution of the word *Anima* for *Mens*, and then it was to be made to include the life corporate in addition to the individual life. Sobriety, temperance, honesty, fidelity, civic devotion, were to bring in a clean city, physically and morally, for Jew and Gentile, Greek and Barbarian, European, Oriental and Ethiopian. It was the only place on earth where neither the race nor the color line was to be drawn. And in 1902 and 1903 Zion City was a most gratifying place for the modern Rasselas, weary of saloon zones and redlight districts, and corrupt legislatures, and the filth of the streets sifted into every crevice of social structure. If one absented himself from the neighborhood of the rostrum from which a modern Elijah thundered denunciations on the heads of “all who are not as we are,” he heard no word of ribaldry, of profanity, of bad temper, of discourtesy in all Zion. “Peace be to thee,” which met one from every passerby, was the expression of at least a formal altruism and self-control which is sadly lacking in the thronging selfishness of other cities. If such a community could have been based on sound principles of economics and psychology and enabled to endure for a generation, it would have furnished more lessons for municipal reformers than all the theorizing and lecturing can compass. But all this social attractiveness was but the shell, and underneath was the canker of economic unsoundness. “Man shall not live by bread alone,” but he has never been able to live without it. This social fabric, like Jonah’s gourd, was fair to see, and there was much refreshment under its shadow, but like it, it sprang up suddenly and as suddenly faded away, for there was death at the root.

**ELECTIONS OF 1900.**

At the election of November 6, 1900, Lake County cast 5,136 votes for William McKinley, 2,235 for William J. Bryan, 170 for John G. Wooley, the Prohibitionist, 6 for Barker of the Peoples Party, 15 for Maloney, Socialist Labor candidate, 16 for Eugene Debs, Social Democrat. For Governor the county gave Richard Yates 5,060 votes, Samuel Alschuler, 2,289; Visscher V. Barnes, Prohibitionist, 159; A. C. Vantine of the Peoples Party, 5; Louis P. Hoffman, Socialist Labor, 15; Herman C. Perry, Social Democrat, 15; John Cordingly, United Christian Party, 3; Lloyd G. Spencer, Union Reform Party, 6.
George E. Foss of Edgewater, was re-elected to Congress by 5,100 votes in Lake County, William Peacock, the Democrat, received 2,225, and Colonel Harlan P. Davidson of Highland Park, Prohibitionist, had 186. James McComb of Cook County, was elected to the Board of Equalization. Dufay A. Fuller of Boone County, was promoted by the Republicans from the House to the State Senate, receiving 5,081 votes, against 2,242 for Henry N. Coburn of Lake Forest, the Democrat, and 165 for John Corlett, Prohibitionist. E. D. Shurtleff and George R. Lyon were again elected to the Lower House, Lyon receiving 7,837 Lake County votes and Shurtleff 7,299; Cornelius V. O'Conner received 6,441 Democratic votes; Benjamin Cloes of Shields, Prohibitionist, had 666; J. W. Christy, Socialist; had 263.

S. Delano Talcott of Waukegan was chosen State's Attorney by 5,137 votes to 3,211 for W F. Arnold the Democratic candidate. Lewis O. Brockway of Ela, succeeded Ragan as Circuit Court Clerk, receiving 5,092 votes. W. E. Miller, Democrat, received 2,120 and P. A. Robinson, Prohibitionist, had 155. Dr. John L. Taylor of Libertyville, was chosen Coroner by 5,108. The Democrats gave 2,216 votes to J. J. Morley, and Dr. J. F. Roemer, Prohibitionist, had 146. James Anderson, Jr., was again elected Surveyor by 5,101 votes. E. M. Laing of Highland Park, had 2,282, and B. E. Trask, Prohibitionist, had 161.

In May, 1901, George N. Gridley was appointed Treasurer to succeed John M. Foote, who had died. 10

POPULAR INITIATIVE.

In 1901 the little ballot was introduced into the election methods of Illinois. By an act of May 11, 1901, it was provided that "on a written petition signed by twenty-five per cent of the registered voters of any incorporated town, village, city, township, county, or school district or ten per cent of the registered voters of the State; it shall be the duty of the proper election officers to submit any question of public policy so petitioned for to the electors at any general or special election named in the petition: such petition to be filed not less than sixty days before the election: not more than three propositions to be submitted at the same election." Every question so submitted was to be printed on a ballot separate from the candidate ballot. 17

ELECTIONS OF 1902.

In 1902, Arthur H. Frost of Winnebago County, was elected Judge of the Circuit Court to succeed Judge Garver of the same county, who had died.

10 Gazette, November 10, 1900: County Officials, D, 1900.
17 Laws 1901, 188.
At the election of November 4, 1902, the Tenth District again elected Mr. Foss to Congress. Cook gave him 11,668 votes and Lake County gave 3,650. John J. Phillbin, Democrat, had 8,703 in Cook and 1,030 in Lake. The Rev. Matthew M. Parkhurst of Lake Bluff and Evanston, Prohibitionist, had 450 in Cook and 140 in Lake. Gustavus Lohse, Socialist, had 967 and 19. In the Eighth Senatorial District, two Republicans and one Democrat were elected. E. D. Shurtleff received 1,855½ votes in Boone, 2,597 in Lake and 5,292 in McHenry. George R. Lyon received 1,778, 4,454½ and 4,902½ votes. Mr. Lyon's Lake County friends took no chances on a proportionate vote, such as they had given in 1894, when Mr. Shurtleff's insurgency defeated Mr. Lyon without electing himself. They now plumped tremendously, and their candidate ran nearly fourteen hundred votes ahead of Shurtleff. The situation was accentuated by the independent candidacy of Arthur K. Stearns of Lake Bluff, who had failed to get the nomination. He polled 1,070½ votes in Boone, 3,991 in Lake and 694½ in McHenry. Two hundred and fifty-five more votes would have given him the seat won by the Democrat, William Desmond, who had 469, 1,633 and 3,906½ votes. George A. Mawman of Lake Bluff ran on the "Peoples" ticket and had 347½ votes in Boone, 2,861½ in Lake and 579 in McHenry. If the Republicans could have distributed their votes evenly among the three Republicans they could easily have elected them all, as the party would have had in that event 8,600 votes to the good. In Lake County the Republican vote was nearly seven times that of the candidate of the Democrats, but the vote for Mawman was largely Democratic. Judge Jones was re-elected and so was County Clerk Hendee. Lewis C. Price of Wauconda, was elected Treasurer to succeed George N. Gridley, who had been appointed in August, 1901, on the death of Foote. George N. Powell of Waukegan was elected Sheriff and Frank N. Gaggin of Antioch was elected Superintendent of Schools. 18

In June, 1903, Arthur H. Frost and Charles H. Donnelly were re-elected Judges of the Circuit Court, and Robert W. Wright of Boone County was chosen to succeed Judge Fuller. Lake County's candidate, Charles Whitney, of Waukegan, made an unsuccessful attempt to bring the honor to his own county, but was defeated in the convention. December 10, 1903, Leslie P. Hanna was appointed State's Attorney to succeed S. D. Talcott who had died in October. 19

In this year that great benefaction to the farmer, Rural Free Delivery, came to Lake County, and the rural telephone followed hard after.

18 Ill. Blue Book, 1903, 642, 657; American Almanac, 1904, 759; Gazette, November 9, 1902; County Officials, D, 1902.
19 County Officials, D, 1903.
ELECTION OF 1904.

At the election of November 8, 1904, Theodore Roosevelt received from Lake County, 6,635 votes; Alton B. Parker, 1,592; Silas C. Swallow, Prohibitionist, 172; Eugene Debs, Socialist, 132; Charles H. Corregan, Socialist Labor candidate, 24; Austin Holcomb, Continental candidate, 10; Thomas E. Watson, People's Labor party, 40. For Governor the county gave Charles S. Deneen 6,558; Lawrence B. Stringer, 1,638; Robert H. Patton, Prohibitionist, 182; John Collins, Socialist, 119; Philip Veal, Social Labor, 20; James Hogan, People's candidate, 28; Andrew G. Specht, Continental candidate, 10. For Congress the Tenth District gave George E. Foss 20,591 votes in Cook County and 6,505 in Lake. The figures for James L. Turnock, Democrat, were 8,558 and 1,685; for Eugene T. Hay, Prohibitionist, 525 and 168; for Robert Knox, Socialist, 2,805 and 112. The district gave Robert M. Simon, Republican, 26,807 votes for the board of Equalization against 10,804 Democrat votes.

For the State Senate in the Eighth District Albert N. Tiffany, of Antioch, Republican, had 2,940 votes in Boone County, 6,552 in Lake, and 5,318 in McHenry. For George C. Rogers of Waukegan, Democrat, the figures were 313, 1,617 and 1,343. For Dr. John F. Roemer of Waukegan, Prohibitionist, the figures were 146, 186 and 230. For the lower house, Frank R. Covey of Belvidere, had 4,325½ votes in Boone, 9,575 in Lake, and 7,976 in McHenry. The other Republican, Edward A. Shurtleff, had 4,271½, 9,587½ and 7,983½. The Democrat, Dennis E. Gibbons, of Shields, had 886, 5,041½ and 3,917½ votes. These three were elected. Thomas R. Strowbridge, the Prohibition candidate, had 515, 551½ and 716 votes.

For Clerk of the Circuit Court, Lewis O. Brockway of Ela, had 6,527 votes. William M. Dooley of Highland Park, Democrat, had 1,641. For State's Attorney, Leslie P. Hanna of Waukegan, had 6,545 votes, and Claire C. Edwards, Democrat, 1,641. For Coroner, Dr. John L. Taylor, of Libertyville, had 6,359 votes and William S. Bellows 1,826. For Surveyor, James Anderson, Jr., of Lake Forest, had 6,565 votes.\textsuperscript{20}

THE NAVAL STATION.

Of equal importance with the establishment of a first class military post at Fort Sheridan in 1888 has been the preparation made for a great naval training station at Pettibone's Creek, which it is hoped will be receiving recruits for the navy before the year 1911 closes. This tract of land, comprising two hundred acres in Shields Township, was bought for the Federal Government, largely

\textsuperscript{20} Ill. Blue Book, 1905, 588, 590, 610, 642; Gazette, November 12, 1904; County Officials, D, 1904.
through the instrumentality of the late Graeme Stewart, by the Commercial Club of Chicago and presented to the navy. The purchase was completed in May, 1905, and on the twentieth of that month "Old Glory" was raised over the place. As many cities contended for the birth of this great undertaking as did for that of Homer, but the enterprise of Chicago made a successful rival out of a straight coast in a rural township, and what the energy of Chicago determined the skill and treasure of Uncle Sam has realized. Out of Pettibone's Creek, where, after the saw mill went, amateur biologists were wont to come for the treasures of nature, has been constructed a commodious inner harbor, and on the corn fields of the Downey farm has grown a crop of as fine buildings as are in any naval station. From the "detention" buildings, of which there are eight, each of two stories, with an area of 103 by 43 feet, where recruits are to leave behind all possibilities of infant diseases—measles, mumps, scarlet fever and the rest—one goes to the fine barracks, or possibly gun deck, where the men will swing their hammocks and live at night; for one of the characteristic features of this station is that it is a ship ashore and there will be no beds. Of these barracks there are four, each of four stories, with a ground area of 194 by 86 feet. Across the parade ground is the magnificent parade hall, 401 feet long, 134 feet wide and 43 feet high. Adjoining it is the instruction building with an area of 387 by 120 feet, and in three stories. The central portion contains recitation rooms and libraries. In the western wing is the gymnasium with a swimming pool to make green with envy most of the gymnasiums. At the other end of this great building is the theatre to hold over a thousand men, and the "brig" has not been forgotten.

The four great barracks fringe the esplanade on the south; the drill hall and the instruction building lie opposite on the north. Facing the visitor as he comes in from the great western entrance, between the parade ground and the edge of the bluffs on Lake Michigan, is the Administration Building, with an area of 224 by 80 feet, and a height of 60 feet, crowned by a clock tower. To the southeastward from this building ten houses for officers face the lake, and terminate in the eleventh, where the commandant of the post will reside. Every one of these buildings is finished and fitted in the most complete manner. Below the bluff is the power house, equipped with six 300-horse power marine water tube boilers of the Babcock & Wilcox type, and six automatic Roncy stokers. This powerhouse furnishes electric light, hot water heat, and water for all purposes to the extent of a quarter million gallons per diem.

Across Pettibone's Creek to the south is the hospital area, containing the great hospital to accommodate one hundred men, the laundry and disinfecting plant, and three houses for officers. The plans also contemplate a contagious hospital with eighty beds, and a nurses' home.
The drainage system of the station is distinct from that for sewage. The latter system is of the most approved type of filter beds and reduction tanks. Although the pumping works take the water supply of the Naval Station from a point 1,200 feet from the shore line, the sewage from the station will do nothing to pollute the waters of Lake Michigan. The sewage is sent first into four reduction tanks of concrete. Thence it passes to two anaerobic filter beds, rising slowly through two feet of 6-inch stone, two feet of 3-inch stone, 7 feet of 2-inch stone, two feet of ¾-inch stone, and six inches of ¼-inch stone. It then passes by automatic siphons through sprayheads to the percolating or aerobic filter, thence it passes through eight feet of ¾-inch to ¼-inch crushed gravel, to the lake. The purification is 99% per cent. Two hundred thousand gallons of sewage per diem is the capacity of the plant.

These boys are to be recruited from the inland farmer class by preference. They will come green and raw, but with no predilections or wrong knowledge to waste time over the getting rid of by chastisement. When the steel company whose great ships cover the lakes wanted an improved model for their new fleet, they took a "landlubber" beginner who had never seen a lake steamer, and over a hundred great freighters are every day of the navigation season proving his work. The navy makes good sailors out of western farmers, and they today have the firing record. After three months of constant training in this camp, they will be passed on to the real service on the water, every one as perfect physically and morally as a benevolent despotism can make them.²

LAW AND ORDER LEAGUE.

Saturday, November 25, 1905, marks the visible beginning of what has become conspicuous as the Lake County Law and Order League, for on that night it was organized in a public meeting at Lake Forest. Its originators, however, were not Lake Forest men. That honor goes to three men at Fort Sheridan and Highwood who, acting under the suggestion of the older man, were all aiming at a common evil—the town of Highwood as a dispenser of liquor, gambling and vice to the whole adjacent north shore, and especially to Fort Sheridan. Colonel Samuel R. Whithall, commandant at the post; Mr. Ernest Gail, a young lawyer of Highwood, of conscience and ability, and an Evanston college boy, George E. Pariseo, who was preaching to a Methodist church at the Village of Highwood, were the men who, unacquainted with one another, each struck at the evil in his own way. Mr. Pariseo denounced the evil, Mr. Gail prosecuted it in the justice courts, and Colonel Whithall not only forbade his men to go to Highwood but attempted to arouse public opinion in Highland Park and Lake Forest, sending out

² Report to Congress on Great Lakes Training Station, Dec. 1908.
for this purpose a most efficient and tactful representative in the person of Captain Saville. The latter visited a number of influential men, and in consequence a league for law and order was formed in Lake Forest, November 25, and the next evening a similar league was formed in Highland Park. The two came together in a few days and organized with F. D. Everett of Highland Park as President, Captain I. P. Rumsey of Lake Forest as Vice President, Henry S. Vail of Highland Park as Treasurer and John J. Halsey of Lake Forest as Secretary. Funds were speedily raised for the prosecution of violators of the laws of the state, and at the beginning of 1906 proceedings were begun against nearly every one of the dozen saloon men of Highwood before Judge Jones in the County Court. As Mr. Gail and Justice of the Peace Jackson had co-operated most earnestly in the pursuit of the cases in the justice court, so in the County Court, Judge Jones and State's Attorney Hanna refused to allow the law to become a stumbling block in the path of the reform movement. Prosecutions and fines, however, were not radical enough to restore the fair fame of Highwood. The Government of the United States had made an attempt at restoration by giving the name of "Highwood Quadrangle" to that portion of the monumental survey map of the United States, which extends from Lake Forest to Cook County, and now the State of Illinois was to co-operate in a less superficial way. The league had employed as its agent the Rev. Thomas R. Quayle, a man who added to the characteristic Manx virtues of courage and pertinacity that of devotion to the matter in hand, and through his agency and the aid of such assemblymen as Frank R. Covey and W. Tudor Ap Madoc an act was approved May 17, 1907, prohibiting "the sale, distribution, or gift of malt, spirituous, vinous or intoxicating liquors within one and one-eighth miles of the boundary line or lines of land owned or used by the United States Government for the exclusive purposes of a United States Naval Training School or for a United States Military Post." The saloons in existence in such forbidden territory were given until January 1, 1908, to close their business and get out, and at that date nine saloons closed down at Highwood. This act not only closed all the Highwood saloons but also those at North Chicago south of Fourteenth Street, which had sprung up in proximity to the Naval Station at Pettibone's Creek. After a season of acceptance of the law there was a recrudescence of evil in the form of blind pigs. At the April election of 1908, respectable Highwood attempted to curb its disreputable portion by annexation to no-saloon Highland Park, but the latter town feared being overwhelmed by the evil forces, and while Highwood voted for annexation 115 to 55, Highland Park voted against it 524 to 285.

In January, 1909, John Hodge, school principal at Highwood, through a petition, brought it about that the efficient Sheriff and State's Attorney, Elvin J. Griffin and Ralph J. Dady, raided eight blind pigs at Highwood. Judge Jones in the County Court on January 23, decided for the constitutionality of the law of
May 17, 1907, and at the April election the town at length threw off the saloon influence and elected Joseph Severson mayor, who, with the loyal aid of City Marshall Kenny, carried out the wishes of the law abiders.

Anyone who has studied social problems and controversies is well prepared to believe that these proper and salutary measures have not cured the intemperance disease and its associated evils of gambling and vice. The result has been the removal from one place on the map to another, and the civic virtue of one community has profited at the expense of another. More deep seated reforms are needed, and a campaign of education as well as of prosecution. “The expulsive power of a great affection” is as good a working motto for the social reformers as for the clergy, and the movement must fall back upon a study of individual and social psychology if it is really to succeed in permanent good results.

In that same year of 1907 a more complete method of attacking the drink evil was essayed in the law of May 16, entitled “An Act to provide for the creation by popular vote of anti-saloon territory within which the sale of intoxicating liquor and the licensing of such sale shall be prohibited, and for the abolition by like means of territory so created.” The law provided that, on petition of one fourth of the legal voters of any township, voting precinct in any county not under township organization, town, village or city, there must be submitted to vote at the next election the proposition: “Shall this (area) become anti-saloon territory?” meaning by anti-saloon the prohibition of sale of all intoxicants.

This law was declared, by the Supreme Court, to be constitutional in the case of the People vs. John W. McBride, plaintiff in error. The decision was rendered April 23, 1908. Aside from a number of technical objections which the court decided against, a main contention was that the statute invaded the authority of municipalities. The court ruled that the municipality being a creature of the State, its chartered powers or privileges are subject to change by the Legislature.

Under this law the local elections of April, 1908, were held. The towns that voted for saloon continuance were Antioch, by 294 to 205 votes; Avon, by 218 to 188; Waukegan, by 1,753 to 1,113; Libertyville, by 337 to 295; Vernon, by 162 to 70; and West Deerfield, by 111 to 92. The towns voting for exclusion were Benton, by 503 to 90 votes; Newport, by 132 to 108; and Warren by 103 to 37. The matter did not come up in Shields, Fremont and East Deerfield towns, where there were no open saloons. In the remaining towns, Grant, Wauconda, Cuba, Ela, which were open to saloons, no “dry” petitions were filed, and in Grant, where the summer resorts of Fox, Nippersink and Pistakee Lakes abound and bring local business, it appeared that no citizen could be found who would undertake to circulate a “dry” petition. Winthrop Harbor, an incorporated village in Benton, voted “wet,” but the State Supreme Court decided, April 23, 1908, in the
People vs. John W. McBride, that the Local Option Law is valid and that no village can vote out from under the township vote.  

RAVINIA PARK.

The year 1905 saw the opening of Ravinia Park as a place of entertainment of a high grade. The place was created and opened in that year by the management of the Electric Railway. Walter Damrosch came in that year with the New York Symphony Orchestra and he has furnished a portion of the summer's programme each year since. In 1906 the Theodore Thomas Chicago Orchestra appeared under the leadership of Frederick Stock, and they have returned from year to year. In 1910 Chevalier Emanuel brought the Philharmonic Orchestra. The music lovers of the North Shore towns from Evanston to Zion City know and appreciate the quality of music that has made the Ravinia Park entertainments so widely known. The Ben Greet players and Donald Robertson have done equally well for the lovers of a high class of dramatic art, and Lake County has become the host and entertainer of the best that is possible in two great fields of culture. Much credit is due to a little band of her residents who have encouraged and promoted this feature of country life, among whom have been conspicuous, Hobart C. Chatfield Taylor, Arthur Aldis, Arthur Bissell and Fredrik Herman Gade. The season of 1910 was not a successful one financially for the management. This was partly due to unpropitious weather, but the North Shore must exert itself if these fine entertainments are to continue in 1911.

ELECTIONS OF 1906.

At the election of November 6, 1906, the Tenth Congressional District again elected Mr. Foss. Cook County gave him 14,664 votes and Lake gave 4,222. The vote for Charles L. Young, Democrat, was 6,657 and 941; for Malcolm C. Harper, Prohibitionist, 665 and 197; for Lewis W. Hardy, Socialist, 2,706 and 71. For Representative in the Legislature Frank R. Covey of Belvidere had 1,470 votes in Boone, 5,823½ in Lake, and 2,064 in McHenry. Edward D. Shurtleff of Marengo had 1,210, 5,794½ and 4,763. Dennis E. Gibbons was again elected by the Democrats. His vote was 167½, 3,092 and 1,041. Noah J. Garrison, the Prohibitionist, had 449½, 984½ and 735½ votes.

For Judge of the County Court, Judge Jones had 4,281 votes and succeeded himself. The Democrats cast 1,038 votes for J. C. James, Jr., of Antioch, and the Prohibitionists, 230 for George A. Truesdell of Winthrop Harbor. For County
Clerk, A. L. Hendee had 2,655 votes and succeeded himself, while the Democrats cast 629 for W. E. Miller of Libertyville, and the Prohibitionists gave 133 to Charles I. Gunn of Lake Forest. For Sheriff, Elvin J. Griffin had 3,968 Republican votes to elect him, and Conrad had 1,526 Democratic votes. Fred C. Ames of Waukegan, the Republican, was elected Treasurer by 4,285 votes and George Lynch, the Democrat, had 900. T. Arthur Simpson of Waukegan was elected Superintendent of Schools by 4,196 votes and his opponent, Daniel Pease, had 915.28

ELECTIONS OF 1908.

In August of this year the first primary was held to find candidates for the November election. There were four Republican candidates for the State Senate. A. J. Olson of McHenry received 4,431 votes, F. R. Covey of Boone had 3,741 votes, Menth had 2,532 votes, Quentin of Lake had 777. For the lower House there were four Republican candidates. Shurtleff had 5,072 votes, Stearns of Lake had 3,590, David H. Jackson of Lake had 3,059, Cowan of Boone had 2,295. For Congress G. E. Foss had 2,544 votes, Frederick C. DeLang of Glencoe had 270, Johnson of Evanston had 825.

At the election of November, 1908, the Lake County vote for President was: William H. Taft, 6,392; William J. Bryan, 2,264; Cyrus W. Chafin, of Illinois, Prohibitionist, 352; Eugene Debs of Indiana, 237; August Gilhouse of New York, Socialist Labor, 10; Thomas S. Hisgen of Massachusetts, Independence candidate, 100; Thomas E. Watson, of Georgia, People's candidate, 14; Daniel B. Turney, United Christians, 6. For Governor: Charles S. Deneen of Chicago, had 5,583 votes; Adlai E. Stevenson of Bloomington, 2,998; Daniel R. Sheen of Peoria, Prohibition, 442; James H. Brown of Elgin, Socialist, 213; Gustaf A. Jennings of East St. Louis, Socialist Labor, 19; George W. McCaskren of Rock Island, Independence candidate, 93.

In the Tenth Congressional District, Mr. Foss was again elected by 24,771 votes in Cook County, and 6,359 in Lake. The vote for Western Starr of Wilmette, Democrat, was 12,627 and 2,213; for Charles O. Boring of Evanston, Prohibitionist 913 and 386; for A. M. Simons of Evanston, Socialist, 1,793 and 217; for F. E. Rutledge, Independence, 830 and 95. For member of the Board of Equalization John A. Fishleigh of Chicago was elected by the Republicans by 30,368 votes, and 6,271 in Lake County.

For State Senator, Albert J. Olson of Woodstock was chosen by 2,427 Republican votes in Boone, 6,027 in Lake and 4,312 in McHenry. Ben Throop

of Algonquin had 583, 2,402 and 2,661 votes. Albert C. Manley of Harvard, Prohibitionist, had 543, 535 and 477 votes. Robert Giese of Waukegan, Socialist, had 102, 221 and 31. For the Lower House, Edward D. Shurtleff of McHenry had 3,193½ votes in Boone County, 7,239 in Lake and 8,477½ in McHenry. Arthur K. Stearns of Shields had 3,085½, 9,232½ and 6,698½ votes. Thomas F. Burns of Belvidere was elected by the Democrats by 2,529½, 5,655½ and 5,542 votes. Joseph E. Anderson of Lake Forest was given by the Prohibitionists, 1,620, 4,887 and 1,534 votes. Marius Jorgensen of Waukegan, Socialist, had 248½, 608½ and 88 votes.

Lewis O. Brockway was re-elected Clerk of the Circuit Court by 6,392 votes. The Democratic candidate, A. G. Maether of Prairie View, had 2,156 votes. Henry C. Tunison of Lake Bluff, Prohibitionist, had 396 votes. For State's Attorney, The Democratic candidate, A. G. Maether of Prairie View, had 2,156 votes. Henry 1. Taylor of Libertyville, had 6,372 votes to succeed himself. Walter G. Drew of Waukegan had 2,169 and Louis B. Jolley of Gurnee, Prohibitionist, 400. James Anderson succeeded himself by 6,451 Republican votes as Surveyor with no opposition.¹⁴

RIPARIAN RIGHTS.

A most important decision given by the Supreme Court of Illinois, February 19, 1909, concerned riparian rights within the incorporated limits of Lake Forest, but it is of importance, in its bearings, for the whole North Shore. This was a case on appeal made by the City of Lake Forest from a decision given in the Circuit Court of Lake County by Judge Donnelly in 1908. The case before the Supreme Court was ably argued for the city by Kenneth R. Smoot, City Attorney, and David Fales, and for the property claimant, Abram Poole of Lake Forest, by Henry N. Tuttle of Lake Forest. Mr. Fales and Mr. Tuttle had both been aldermen of the City of Lake Forest and were familiar with the details of the issue. When the Trustees of the Lake Forest Association platted their lands in 1857 they brought the lot lines to the crest of the bluff, eighty feet above the sand beach below, which for a length of two and a half miles ranges in width from two hundred feet to practically nothing where the water reaches the bluff. This beach strip was unplatted except for several hundred feet in the centre of its length, where a public park is indicated on the plat, from the street above the bluff to the water's edge. As the Association sold its lots along the bluff the sale was made by numbers, and in many cases the purchaser thought he was buying to the water. In every case he practically took possession—in some cases by building

¹⁴Gazette, November 14, 1908; Ill. Blue Book, 1909, 370, 399, 410, 419, 430; County Officials, D, 1908.
bath houses, in others by shoring up the bluffs against the encroaching waters, again in others by building jetties into the lake to stop the washing away of the mainland by the constant current from the north.

Gradually the public uses of the strand become more frequent, for bathing, for picnics, for strolling, and finally for the removal of sand for commercial purposes. In some cases this industry seriously impaired the integrity of the bluffs and aided the waves in destroying the eastern line of the lots on the crest of the bluffs. At last Mr. Poole, owner of lots 30 and 31, made a test case. It was argued for the city that the beach as well as Forest Park, not having been platted in lots in 1857, was dedicated to public uses. In 1875 the Trustees of the Association deeded to the Trustees of the University all their rights in the original territory of the city, and in 1894 the Trustees of the University deeded to the various owners on the edge of the bluff the abutting strip of beach. This left the contention squarely between the City of Lake Forest and the abutting owners and claimants. Judge Donnelly decided against the city, and the Supreme Court sustained his decision, on the following grounds.

"The leaving of a blank space on a plat, without any designation of its purpose, is not sufficient proof of an intention of the owner to dedicate to public use the premises, represented by such blank or undesignated space. A conveyance by the owner of a tract of land represented on his plat of adjacent territory by a blank space having no designation to indicate its purpose is inconsistent with an intention to dedicate to public use the premises represented by such blank space.

"Proof that a strip of beach lying between lot lines and the shore of a lake, which strip was left unmarked on the plat of the territory, was used by the public to some extent for picnics, bathing and fishing, and that people occasionally walked or drove there and that teamsters hauled sand therefrom until the owner secured an injunction against them, does not establish a right of use by the public, there being no defined line of travel.

"The fact that a strip of land represented by a blank space on a plat is not listed for taxation is an evidentiary fact which may be considered as tending to show the premises were regarded as public property, but it is not conclusive upon the owner as to such question. Where one is in actual possession of part of a tract of land, claiming to be the owner of all of it, the paper title under which he claims is evidence of the extent of his possession. Proof of the exercise of such acts of ownership over properties as might reasonably be expected in view of the nature and situation of the premises is all that the law requires to show actual possession."23

* 233 Illinois Reports, 305.
JUDICIAL ELECTION.

In April, 1909, the primary election law was applied for the first time to the judicial election for Judges of Circuit Courts. An attempt was made by Lake County to capture one of these places for her popular citizen, Mr. Charles Whitney, but it was unsuccessful. The three incumbents stood together in their fight for re-election and won it. April 13, the vote cast was:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Donnelly</th>
<th>Frost</th>
<th>Wright</th>
<th>Whitney</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lake</td>
<td>2,189</td>
<td>2,258</td>
<td>1,835</td>
<td>4,403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boone</td>
<td>2,443</td>
<td>2,440</td>
<td>2,552</td>
<td>405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnebago</td>
<td>3,059</td>
<td>4,691</td>
<td>4,091</td>
<td>2,406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McHenry</td>
<td>5,759</td>
<td>5,048</td>
<td>4,916</td>
<td>1,067</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

13,450 14,437 13,394 8,281

The fact that the primary is the election in a district where one party preponderates was emphasized at the official election on the 7th of June. 49,262 votes had been cast at the Republican primary. At the election a total of 8,057 votes was cast. There were no opposing candidates to the three Republicans. The vote by counties was:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Donnelly</th>
<th>Frost</th>
<th>Wright</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Boone</td>
<td>359</td>
<td>357</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake</td>
<td>636</td>
<td>633</td>
<td>630</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McHenry</td>
<td>1,026</td>
<td>971</td>
<td>963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnebago</td>
<td>847</td>
<td>930</td>
<td>850</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2,868 2,891 2,788

If Mr. Whitney had been running at the time of a single vacancy he would have gone in with a rush, all over the district. The Gazette said in April: "As to the three men nominated, the Gazette can say but the best words for them. They won, they are good, honest, straightforward and conscientious men in the positions, and they will continue dealing out justice, as they have in the past. The Gazette was against them only in so far as it hoped to have Charles Whitney nominated because he is a Lake County man, because he is competent and worthy, because the big majority of the people of the county felt the same way about it."

From the report of the State Board of Equalization for 1909 it is interesting to compare certain live stock figures with those given in earlier chapters of this history, and also with contemporary facts in Cook County. Cook has 28,253 horses, Lake 9,817; Cook has 30,034 cattle, Lake 27,522; Cook has 482 sheep,
Lake has 4,702; Cook has 8,763 hogs, Lake 5,919. In sheep Pike is the banner county with 25,926.

SHELDON HURST.

A very recent event in Lake County is the coming to it of "the Sheldon School." An account of the establishment and purpose of this institution is given on page —— by its organizer and conductor. It is sufficient to say here that this business school, founded on an ethical basis and begun in Chicago in 1902, sent its publishing department to Libertyville in 1908. In the following year the ancient Mechanics Grove, lying half a mile northeast of Rockefeller, on the little "run" that feeds Butler's Lake and covering 600 acres, was bought. The stream was dammed and the beautiful Lake "Eara" was created. This name contains, as an acrostic, the essentials of the Sheldon work—Endurance, Ability, Responsibility, Activity. The last was recently very happily interpreted by a student of the school as "Get there." But they get there only on the foundations of a power of endurance due to a wise care for the physical man; an intellectual ability produced by the cultural winnowing processes of the school; a social and business sense of responsibility resulting from the educational work here including the emotions and the conscience as well as the intellect in its conception of the man. During the winter of 1909-1910 the work of building was carried on, and in March of 1910 the beautiful and roomy headquarters building was occupied and Sheldonhurst began its existence. On the first floor are the offices; on the second are the classes. During the summer of 1910 a normal class of twenty-three business men was seen in attendance including men from Australia, Nicaragua, Mexico, Germany, and all sections of this country. Their three months' course ended October 1. In the first half of August over one hundred students attended the annual "Chautauqua Assembly." The students of this normal school are already in demand by leading business houses in Chicago. Indeed, the demand outruns the supply.

SANITATION.

Early in 1909 a meeting of representatives of North Shore municipalities was held at Lake Forest, and the North Shore Sanitary Association was organized. A
second meeting was held at Highland Park at the close of that year, when by-laws were adopted and officers chosen. A by-law reads: "The purposes of this organization shall be to investigate sanitary problems along the North Shore, and endeavor to work out a solution of the same; to promote the development of parks and drives; and to encourage co-operation between the municipalities along the Shore." A sanitary survey of the lake water at distances of four hundred feet, one mile, two miles, three miles, four miles, and in some instances as far out as five miles, was made from Waukegan to Evanston in November and December, 1909, the conclusion being that "under present conditions the water of Lake Michigan from Evanston to Waukegan, is not a safe source of water supply at present." The trend of expert opinion as to remedial measures is, for the water supply, filtration by some central plant of a metropolitan character; and for sewage disposal, septic treatment, and the discharge of the effluent through the Skokie region, in co-operation with the Chicago Sanitary District. Already a great drain nine miles long, from Rondout to the Cook County line, has been constructed in 1910, along the eastern Skokie, with a width of twenty feet, and a depth of six to seven. Whilst this canal is for the relief of agricultural lands it points the way for further steps that shall take care of the sanitary drainage as well, when that region fills up with settlement.  

The Fox Lakes make the charm of the two northwestern towns of the county—Antioch and Grant. There are nine of them from north to south, Channel, Katharine, Marie, Bluff, Petite, Grassy, Fox, Nippersink, Pistakee. But scattered through the western half of the county there are about thirty others. The most notable of these are Lake Zurich, Bangs, Long, Wooster, Round, Gray's, Cedar, Loon, Silver, Deep, Crooked, Sand, Miltemore, Druse's, Gage's, Diamond. Three industries make the round of the seasons in these attractive regions. The earliest is that of the hunter and the fisher. In the October and November days the former class are in evidence all through the region, and for those who are content with small game the sport is of the best. The attraction for the angler is not so obvious, but let those who think the waters of Lake County are "fished out" read that rare and fascinating book, by a modern Walton known as Charles F. Johnson, entitled "Angling in the Lakes of Northern Illinois," and they will have a world opened to them. After the sportsmen, and when the mid-winter has sealed up all the fountains, come the ice men. On every lake there is an ice house and on larger ones such as Fox there are two, owned mostly by the Knickerbocker Company, and in February the region swarms with the ice cutters, waifs and strays of society, furnishing health and purity for their more exacting fellow men. The model ice plant is that of Armour & Company, who own all of Round Lake, and put up over a hundred thousand tons each.

---

winter, under the management of Frank E. Fenderson, an old Lake County man. The third industry is the entertainment, from June to November, of the great world of summer seekers who pour out either as "week enders," or "all round" cottagers from Chicago and other cities. Sad to say, every class comes, from the elect of society to the scarlet woman and the levee tough, and each finds a place of entertainment. As Lake County has not entered upon the work of a social asylum it should purge its pleasant places of some of the resorts that "reek to heaven." For it is after all God's country, and should be a place of uplift and inspiration. Goodly and refined places of sojourn there are up and down the range of waters. One that leaves a golden memory in a tired sojourner's experience is "Giffords" on Channel Lake, the hostelry of Mrs. F. E. Fenderson, a daughter of the old time family of Gifford. A little to the southward, on fair Marie, is a place beloved of good fishermen, the famous Tobey's, and further still, on Little Cedar, is Watson's. Sooner or later the whole section will be full of family resorts. It needs only a clearheaded policy on the part of the two railroads, which are now content to give this region only two trains a day in either direction, or the coming of the rival electric, which is pushing its way up from Palatine and Wauconda, to let in the full tide of normal and profitable business.

PRIMARIES.

On the eighteenth of May, 1905, the Legislature attempted, for the first time, to give the State a primary election law, by the act approved on that day. The provisions of the act were made to apply to all elections except for judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, for County Commissioners and for officers of incorporations with less than 1,000 population. The right of nomination by petition, secured by the act of June 22, 1891, was not to be interfered with. No political party which at the last presidential election polled less than ten per cent of the total vote of the State was to have any recognition in these primaries. Primaries were to be held in April in the even years, except in incorporations, where the day was placed in March.

County Central Committees were empowered to determine whether the county officers be nominated at the primaries or by delegates chosen at the primaries to make such choice in county conventions. If the nomination was assigned to the primaries, county committees were to determine whether the choice should be by majority or plurality vote.

The act provided for county conventions to follow the primary elections, even in case the central committee had assigned to the voters at the primary the nominating choice. In such case the convention would "go through the motions" and formally nominate once more the choice of the primaries.
In order to bring candidates before voters at the primaries, candidates for county offices were to file with county clerks a statement of intention together with a nominating petition signed by five per cent of the voters of their party; candidates for Governor or Senator of the United States were to file with the Secretary of State a statement of candidacy and a petition signed by 5,000 voters and to pay a filing fee of one hundred dollars. Candidates for Congress or the General Assembly must file with the county clerk of their residence county a statement of intention and a petition signed by five per cent of the voters of their party in the district and pay filing fees; for the congressional representative, one hundred dollars, for the Senator fifty, and for the legislative representative twenty-five. Of course, under the Constitution of the United States, the nomination in this way of a United States Senator was to be advisory merely, and not mandatory, as was the case with the State officers.

Section fifty-eight of this very voluminous act provided that “the candidate of any party for the nomination for member of General Assembly, whose name appears on the primary ballot of his party in any county, who shall have received the highest number of votes cast by his party in said county, as shown by the certificate of returns, shall be entitled to receive, and shall have cast for him the votes of all the delegates from that county in the nominating convention; provided that in senatorial districts consisting of two counties no more than two persons of the same political party, that is, one candidate for senator and one for representative, or two candidates for representative, shall be nominated from any one county; and that in senatorial districts consisting of three counties or more, only one person of the same political party, that is, either one candidate for senator or one candidate for representative shall be nominated from any county.”

On the fifth of April, 1906, the Supreme Court of Illinois decided this primary law to be unconstitutional, in the case of “the People ex rel Charles S. Brecken vs. Board of Election Commissioners of the City of Chicago.” The decision was that the right to choose candidates is as valuable as the right to vote on candidates selected, and that “any law regulating primary elections must sustain and enforce the provisions of the Constitution and the right of the voters, and not curtail or subvert or restrict them.” Furthermore, a law must be complete when it leaves the Legislature. This proposed law, in that it authorized the county central committees to determine whether candidates should be nominated by the voters or by delegates to a convention and whether by majority or plurality vote, was void, as it was a delegation of legislative power.

Furthermore, the court said that section fifty-eight, in limiting the number of candidates for senator and representative from any particular county of the
senatorial district, violated sections seven and eight of article four of the Constitution, which gave every voter the choice of voting for one, two or three representatives as he might see fit.

The requirement of fees for filing, to be paid by candidates, was also declared to violate the constitutional right to hold office. 10

At the special session of 1906 the legislature made a second attempt to enact a primary election law. This act was approved May 23, 1906. The provisions of the act were made to apply to all elections in the State, except those for University trustees, county commissioners, and township officers. Primaries were to be held in August in 1906, and thereafter in April. State, congressional, senatorial and county conventions were to be held as of old, but the delegates to these were to be chosen at the primaries instead of at caucuses. Candidates for state offices were to file petitions with a thousand party signatures; other candidates must have signatures of two per cent of the party voters of their districts.

The members of the conventions were not to be so completely "men of straw" as the delegates under the discredited act of 1905. The act of 1906 ran:

"If upon the completion of the canvass of returns, it appears thereupon that any candidate of any party for the nomination for any state, congressional, or senatorial office has received a plurality of all the votes cast for candidates for nomination for such office in any delegate district, such candidate shall have cast for him the votes of all the delegates from such delegate district to the convention before which he is a candidate, for at least the first ballot." The italics are ours.

The county central committees of each party were authorized to designate and establish delegate districts in their respective counties, to "contain as near as may be, and not exceeding eight hundred voters of any one political party," for the purpose of electing delegates to the several conventions, and for the holding of nominating primaries.

Under the title, "Official Primary Ballot; What to Contain," the act, both in the running text and in a specimen ballot, made no recognition of the constitutional right to vote for one, two or three members of the lower house of the assembly. It said, "The names of all candidates upon the official primary ballot shall be printed in a column. Immediately in front of and opposite the name of each candidate shall be printed a square. A blank space shall be left under the name of each office, and to the left of said blank space shall be printed a square [that is to say the primary elector is entitled to vote for one candidate] in which blank space the primary elector may write the name of the candidate of his choice." In the specimen ballot, under the title "For Representative in the

** 221 Illinois Reports, 9.
General Assembly," "Vote for One" is printed in parenthesis followed by two names and a blank. When one reads this in an act approved less than seven weeks after the decision of April 5, 1906, he is tempted to wish the legislature might follow the method of the British Parliament and permanently employ a reputable legal firm to draft its bills. The wonderful language enclosed in a parenthesis appears to mean that the voter is entitled to nominate one candidate rather than to select entirely from the list printed on the ballot.

Finally sections fifty-eight and fifty-nine provided that "any convention of any political party is hereby authorized to fill vacancies in the manner prescribed by said convention"; and "when a vacancy shall occur in any elective office and a special election shall become necessary to fill the same, the managing committee of the several political parties for the territorial area in which such vacancy occurs shall nominate the candidate or candidates for the respective parties to fill such vacancy." 31

The Supreme Court of the State, on October 2, 1907, declared this law to be invalid. The case was "Rouse vs. Thompson." The court held that the legislature could not delegate the authority to establish primary districts to the central committees of the political parties. "The power of a legislature to make the ultimate operation of a statute dependent on some action to be taken subsequently, other than a vote of the electors, is limited to action by municipal corporations, commissioners, boards and officers who are public agencies created by law, as distinguished from private individuals." 32

The provision for the nomination of one candidate, and one only, for the lower house is in direct conflict with the schedule to the constitution, which allows a vote for three candidates. The provision taking from the public the right to nominate candidates to fill vacancies in elective offices and giving that power to managing committees of political parties, conflicts with section eighteen of the Bill of Rights of the Constitution which safeguards all elections as "free and equal." 33

At an adjourned session of the legislature held from October 8, 1907, to May 23, 1908, a third primary law was enacted, and approved February 21, 1908. The law was to apply to all elections except in township and for schools, and those for University trustees. A political party to be recognized must have polled, at the last general election, more than two per cent of the entire vote of the State, or of the district of candidacy. Primaries were to be held in 1908 in August, and thereafter in April, for elections in August and November, and in February or March for elections in April. State, senatorial and precinct committeemen were to be elected at April primaries, and precinct committeemen

---

31 Laws 1906, 8.
32 228 Illinois Reports, 522.
were to make up the city and county committees, and the chairmen of the latter committees were to form the congressional committees. Candidates for State offices must have not less than 1,000 nor more than 2,000 names on their petitions; congressional, legislative, county, judicial, city and village candidates one-half of one per cent of the voters of their party in their districts. It was provided that "at least thirty-three days prior to the date of the April primary the senatorial committee of each political party shall meet and by resolution fix and determine the number of candidates to be nominated by their party at the primary for representative in the general assembly. In all primaries for the nomination of candidates for representatives in the general assembly, each qualified primary elector may cast one vote for each of as many candidates as are to be nominated by his party, as above provided."

Clause forty-four provided that "no person shall vote at a primary unless he shall be a legally qualified voter, under the general election laws of this State, and unless he declares his party affiliation as required by this act, and in all cases where registration is required as a condition precedent to voting at regular elections only registered voters shall be entitled to vote at such primary." But any voter who had not registered, because he had moved into the precinct since the registration day of the last previous election, was to be allowed to make a supported affidavit and to register.

In the case of "The People ex rel Joseph Phillips, Relator, vs. Christopher Strassheim, Sheriff," decided June 16, 1909, this third primary election law was declared to be unconstitutional. Section forty-four was invalid because, while the constitution fixes thirty days as the period of residence in the election district as sufficient for voting, the section makes a registration made at the last registration, which was in March, 1908, a prerequisite to voting in August, 1908. The proviso in the section concerning a supported affidavit applied only to voters moving in, and still left disfranchised voters newly naturalized or newly come of age. Therefore the section cannot stand. Section eleven, by providing that each qualified primary elector may cast one vote for each of as many candidates for representatives in the General Assembly as are to be nominated by his party, as determined by the senatorial committee, denies to such elector his constitutional right to vote for three candidates for representatives, or to cumulate his vote upon or divide it between a less number, and is invalid.

Once again at the special session called for December 14, 1909, and ended March 2, 1910, the legislature entered upon the now tedious road of primary election enactment. On the ninth of March, 1910, the fourth effort was made, resulting in two primary election acts. The one provided for the nomination

---

48 Laws 1907-08, 48.
49 240 Illinois Reports, 279.
of members of the General Assembly and the election of committeemen of senatorial districts. The other, a more general statute, provided for all other nominations in the State except for trustees of the University, township officials, and presidential electors. The legislature had so completely lost confidence in its ability to construct a craft that should stem the breakers of judicial decisions that it wisely resolved to have two statutes, so that the complication of the General Assembly provision with the minority representation clause in the Constitution might not involve in a fourth ruin the other provisions for State, congressional and county nominations.

The general law covers all elections in the State except for townships, schools, the University, the General Assembly, and presidential electors. A political party, to be able to nominate candidates, must have commanded at least two per cent of the total vote cast at the last general election in the political area covered by the candidacy. Primaries for November elections were to be held in 1910 on September 15, and in following years in April, although it is hard to disentangle this simple fact from the preposterous verbiage of the act. Primaries for April elections were to be held in February or March. State committeemen, central and precinct committeemen were to be elected at April primaries (September in 1910); county and city committees were to be made up of precinct committeemen and congressional committees were to be made up of chairmen of county committees, except in congressional districts wholly within one county, or partly within two counties, where precinct committees were to make up the larger committee. Each central committee was to meet on the first Monday after the primary, and constitute itself as the county convention, and choose delegates to congressional and state conventions. Congressional committees, meeting two days later, were to choose delegates to national conventions, and to nominate presidential electors. Two days later still the State convention was to assemble and nominate presidential electors, and trustees of the University.

Nominations for candidacy at the primary must be made by petitions. Those for State officers must have one thousand signatures, those for congressional, judicial, county, city or village offices, signatures of one-half of one per cent of the party electors of the district. Candidates for United States Senator to secure placing of name in the primary ballot, merely as a recommendation to the Legislature, must present petitions signed by three thousand party electors.

Ballots were to be provided for each party of uniform quality, texture and size, but of different colors.

"No person shall be entitled to vote at a primary: (a) Unless he declares his party affiliations as required by this act; (b) Who shall have signed the petition for nomination of a candidate of any party with which he does not affiliate when such candidate is to be voted for at the primary. (c) Who shall
have signed the nominating papers of an independent candidate for any office for which office candidates for nomination are to be voted for at such primary. (d) If he shall have voted at a primary held under this act of another political party within a period of two years next preceding such primary.” This last provision was not to apply to purely local elections in city, village or town.

“Nothing in this act contained shall be construed to prevent the nomination of independent candidates by petition, as is now or may hereafter be provided by law.”

The second election act of date of March 9, 1910, provided for primaries for nomination of members of the General Assembly and senatorial committee-men. Nominations for assemblymen were to be made by petitions signed by at least one-half of one per cent of the party electors of the district; the total for this percentage to be the vote cast for Governor at the last election. “At least thirty-three days prior to the date of the April primary the senatorial committee of each political party shall meet and by resolution fix and determine the number of candidates to be nominated by their party at the primary for representative in the General Assembly.”

The above quoted provision is identical in wording with the first portion of section eleven in the act of 1908, a section that made invalid the whole act. The invalidity, however, lay in the second portion of this eleventh section of the earlier act which restricted each voter to “as many candidates as are to be nominated as above provided.” The new act still allows the determining of the number of candidates by the committee, but by a logical non sequitur, avoids the pitfall of illegality into which its predecessor fell. It provides, in its second part, that “in all primaries for the nomination of candidates for representatives in the General Assembly each qualified primary elector may cast three votes for one candidate, or may distribute the same, or equal parts thereof, among two or three candidates, as he shall see fit.”

All three provisions of the general election act of the same date, “so far as may be applicable, apply to and govern primary elections held under the provisions of this act.” Finally “nothing in this act contained shall be construed to prevent the nomination of independent candidates by petition, as is now or may hereafter be provided by law.”

But there are now several restrictions upon the absolute right of nomination, so far as the individual voter is concerned. Section forty-three of the general act of March 9, which also applies to the legislative elections act, makes four restrictions. No one may vote at a primary without first declaring some party affiliation. No one may vote who has signed a nominating petition for an independent candidate. No one shall “be entitled to vote who shall have signed

---

* Laws 1909-10, 46.
the petition for nomination of a candidate of any party with which he does not affiliate.” This seems to mean that the initial step of declaring, in answer to the query by an election judge which party ballot he wishes put in his hand, will disfranchise a voter if this party selection does not tally with the choice he made in signing a nomination paper. It probably means that the judges are to allow him to vote the ticket he helped to nominate; but the law does not say so. If it means what it seems to say, that he cannot vote at the primary, then the fourth and final provision of section forty-three is verbally absurd. It says, “No person shall be entitled to vote at a primary if he shall have voted at a primary held under this act of another political party within a period of two years next preceding such primary.” If one turns for definitions to section four of the act, he reads: “The word ‘primary’ shall be construed as the primary election provided for in this act.” “The word ‘election’ shall be construed as a general election, as distinguished from a special election or a primary election.” Section six says that “a primary shall be held on the second Tuesday in April for the nomination of such officers as are to be voted for at November election.” Section sixteen says that “in cities having a board of election commissioners the regularly appointed clerks of election shall act as clerks of the primary.” Again and again throughout this lucid statute the existence of a single primary on primary election day is borne in upon the reader, until a perusal of section forty-three forces him to believe that on primary election day there are as many primaries as there are party tickets in the field. Only by adopting such a belief, which in truth conforms to fact, can the election judge avoid disfranchising every one who has voted at a previous election.

The intention of these provisions, however clumsily expressed, is good. There is a recognition of political party as a necessary thing in the organized movement of society, and an attempt to avoid doing anything through a primary law to destroy party efficiency or encourage party treachery. If those of one party could come into a primary and vote on the candidates of their party antagonists, it would be easy by collusion with the ignorant or corrupt portion of the rival party to force on it the worst candidates offered at the primary. Nothing in the act interferes with the freedom of choice when the general election comes; the attempt is merely to preserve to partisans the choice of party leaders.

An act of May 18, 1905, provides that “any person who has already voted at a primary election held to nominate a candidate or candidates for any office or offices, to be voted upon at any certain election, shall not be qualified to sign a petition of nomination for a candidate or candidates for the same office or offices to be voted upon at the same certain election.”

---

* Laws 1909-10, 77.
It is not possible to look with unqualified favor upon this law. The statute of March 9, 1910, equitably forbids an independent to take part in a primary election where only party candidates are voted on. He has his own chance with an independent nomination paper. But the act of 1905 tacitly assumes that the primary election system will work satisfactorily and that it will express the will of the majority, and consequently should be safeguarded by the law to such an extent as to constrain a participant to remain loyal to it, at least until the general election. Experience has already shown, however, that this law, taken in connection with the constitutional provision for casting one, two or three votes for a member of the lower house of the legislature, makes it possible to thwart the will of the people. By a judicious plumping of votes at a primary a candidate who is not acceptable to the majority of the party voters may be nominated, and the law of 1905 prevents them thereafter from putting up at the general election one of the more acceptable men among whom their votes were divided at the primary. If one is nominated it must be done by men who were too inert or indifferent to vote at the primary. In the eighth senatorial district over four hundred such indifferent citizens must be found who are willing to overcome their inertia in behalf of a party candidate.\(^7\)

Under the authority conferred by the last primary law the fifty-one senatorial committees in October, 1910, certified to the state canvassing board variously. In twenty-seven districts, including the eighth, the Republicans certified to two candidates and the Democrats to one. In eight districts the Democrats certified to two and the Republicans to one. In thirteen districts each party certified to two candidates. In the twenty-eighth district the Democrats certified to four and the Republicans to two. In the twenty-seventh district the Democrats certified to three and the Republican to two. In the thirty-second district two Republicans alone were certified. In five of the districts of the group of twenty-seven given above an unsuccessful Democratic candidate contested before the State canvassing board the action of the Democratic Senatorial Committee in certifying only one candidate, and in the twenty-ninth district the return from the convention was contested, for not certifying three Democrats. The canvassing board in each instance sustained the committee. Two of the cases, that of Charles W. Espy vs. John Griffin in the First District, and that of Joseph McInerny vs. John J. McLaughlin in the Nineteenth, were taken to the Supreme Court on the sixth of October, 1910, and a mandamus was asked for to compel Governor Deneen, Secretary of State Rose and Treasurer Russel, who compose the canvassing board, to withhold their certification in conformity with the returns from the senatorial committees, and to return three names for each district. Two days later Attorney-General Stead filed a demurrer to the petition

\(^7\) Laws 1905, 208.
for mandamus. He maintained that "those particular and specific provisions of the Constitution relating solely to final elections, and particularly the provisions of sections seven and eight of article four of the Constitution, are not and cannot be applicable to primary elections. If said provisions are not applicable to primaries, then there is no constitutional provision directing the number of candidates for representative in the General Assembly which shall be nominated by each political party. In the absence of constitutional provisions upon that subject the number of candidates to be nominated for representative by each political party is a political and a legislative question, and may be left to the duly constituted representatives and officers of political parties to determine."

At this stage in the proceedings, G. W. Hill, an unsuccessful Republican candidate in the fifty-first district, who ran in third place but was crossed off by the district committee, was allowed to share in the mandamus proceedings. October 15, 1910, the Supreme Court by a "split" decision of four to three justices, sustained the demurrer, and dismissed the petitions for mandamus. The decision was hastened, to anticipate the necessities of the situation due to the nearness of the election, and the opinion was not handed down until December 21. In sustaining the demurrer three of the majority justices—Farmer, Vickers and Cook—did so, because in their opinion the Primary Act of 1910 was unconstitutional, and therefore the very action demurred to was void. Justice Hand sustained the demurrer for the reason that the act was constitutional and therefore authorized the action of demurrers. Justices Cartwright, Carter and Dunn also sustained the constitutionality of the act, but held that the peremptory writ for a mandamus ought to be awarded. "Who shall decide when doctors disagree," the bewildered public protests. The three justices first named held that the Act gave to the senatorial committees power to "fix and determine" the number of candidates to be nominated at a primary, and made their action in the premises conclusive. It was therefore in conflict with the provision of the Constitution which provides for either cumulative or distributive voting at the will of the voter. If on the other hand, they said, the Act be construed as meaning that the action of the senatorial committee is not to be held as conclusive but as "a mere declaration of party policy," then also is it unconstitutional, as nullifying the constitutional guarantee of minority representation. Justice Hand said truly that "the logical result of this course of reasoning is that no statute can be passed authorizing the nomination of candidates which would be constitutional, and that candidates cannot be nominated at a primary election." He himself construed the Act as making the action of senatorial committees conclusive, but maintained its constitutionality through avoidance of "confusing the right of cumulative voting and the right of minority representation. The right to cumulate his vote on the question of the election of representatives in the General Assembly is a right secured to the individual voter, while the right of minority representation is a right secured
to political parties.” “In Rouse vs. Thompson it was clearly announced that the political parties of this State have the right, through their senatorial committees, to determine how many candidates they will put in the field for representatives in the General Assembly in the several senatorial districts for which such committees act, and that so long as each voter has the right to vote for the number of candidates determined by the senatorial committee of his party to be nominated, and to cast his vote for one, two or three of such designated number of candidates, or to cumulate his vote upon one or more of such candidates, he has been deprived of no constitutional right. If the party decides to nominate one candidate for representative in the General Assembly and each member of such party has the right to give one candidate three votes, or if his party decides to nominate two or three candidates, and he has the right to divide his three votes between such candidates, as I understand the Rouse case, he has not been deprived of any of his constitutional rights.”

Justices Cartwright, Carter and Dunn held the Act to be constitutional because they did not construe it as making the action of Senatorial committees mandatory and conclusive as to number of candidates. They said they thought “The intention of the General Assembly was that the Senatorial Committee might adopt a resolution fixing and determining, as a question of party policy, the number of candidates to be nominated by their political party as a matter of advice or suggestion to the individual voter, but which was not intended to be binding upon such voter.

“The construction we give to section eleven does not in our judgment, interfere with or destroy the plan of the Constitution for representation of minorities. . . . A political party is a purely voluntary organization of individual voters having the same political beliefs, who combine for the purpose of making their principles effective in the administration of the Government. The individual voter cannot be hampered or restrained in the exercise and enjoyment of his rights by the organization, but if he desires the success of his party he exercises his right to effect that object in accordance with the policies of his party and in harmony with the views of the majority. If a party is in the minority in a Senatorial district, and can elect but one representative, the voter would throw away all benefit of minority representation if he should vote for more than one at the general election. All arrangements governing the action of members of such a party must necessarily be determined by the party organization, and obedience to them must depend upon party loyalty and the hope for party success. The determination of a minority party to vote only for the candidate of that party who received the highest number of votes in the primary election would be observed by every loyal member of the party, and accomplish the ends intended by the framers of the constitution. Voters who would disregard the plan so determined upon would not be controlled by any act forbidding them to vote at the general election.
for a greater number of candidates than should be specified by the Senatorial Committee."

Under the primary act of 1910 primaries for the fall elections were held September 15 following the enactment. Of the three Republican candidates for Congress for the Tenth District, George E. Foss received in Cook County 4,786, and in Lake County 3,519 votes and the nomination. Frederick C. DeLang of Glencoe received in Cook County 4,408 and in Lake 2,277, and George P. Englehard of Evanston, had in Cook County 838, and in Lake 337 votes. The Democratic electors of Lake County gave 277 votes to Richard J. Finnegan, 48 to Andrew P. Canning, and 38 to Samuel C. Herren. The Prohibitionists gave 32 votes for Charles O. Boring. The Socialists gave 70 votes to Robert C. Magisen. For members of the Legislature for the Eighth District the Republican vote was as follows: Edward Shurtleff of Marengo received 1,451½ votes in Lake County, 10,636 in McHenry, and 3,276 in Boone—a total of 15,363½; James H. Vickers of Harvard had 649½ votes in Lake, 6,705 in McHenry and 2,602 in Boone, a total of 9,956½; A. K. Stearns of Lake Bluff had 5,330 votes in Lake, 721 in McHenry and 658 in Boone—a total of 6,709; C. T. Heydecker had 6,071½ votes in Lake County, 29 in McHenry, and 202 in Boone—a total of 6,302½; David H. Jackson of Lake Forest, had 5,793½ votes in Lake County, 1,364 in McHenry and 1,995 in Boone—a total of 9,152½. Democratic candidates were Thomas F. Burns of Belvidere who received 281 votes in Lake County, 575 in McHenry, and 560½ in Boone; Charles F. Hayes of Antioch who received 145 votes in Lake, 853 in McHenry and 47½ in Boone; George F. Lynch whose vote was 819 in Lake and 46 in McHenry, and Joseph C. James, whose vote was 142 in Lake and 69½ in McHenry. Joseph E. Anderson of Lake County, the Prohibitionist, received 99 votes in Lake and 32 in McHenry, and Frederick Mains, the Socialist, had 203 in Lake and 1 in McHenry.

In Lake County, where the Republican nomination is a certain forerunner of election, Llewellyn A. Hendee of Waukegan, son of the retiring Clerk of County Court, was nominated to that office over Miles T. Lamey of Barrington, and Hiram W. Ferry of Benton. The votes were 2,879, 656 and 2,763. Perry S. Persons of Waukegan was nominated for County Judge without contest by 4,654 votes. Carl P. Westerfield of Waukegan was nominated for County Treasurer over George Quentin of Ela, and Lewis C. Price of Waukegan. The figures were 2,723, 1,650, and 1,758. Elmer J. Green of Waukegan was nominated for Sheriff over George N. Powell, also of Waukegan by 3,931 votes to 2,394. T. Arthur Simpson of Waukegan was nominated for Superintendent of Schools over John Hodge of Antioch by 4,172 votes to 1,626. For the County offices the Democrats of Lake County nominated only for County Clerk, and William M. Dooley received 340 votes, William J. Ward 324, and John J. Morley 310.

*Chicago Record-Herald, Oct. 6, 7, 9, 14, 1910; Daily News, Oct. 15, 1910; 247 Ill. 289.*
THE LAST SIXTEEN YEARS.

After the result of the primary was known, Arthur K. Stearns filed a petition, under the law of 1891, to run as an Independent. Henry B. Eger, Supervisor of Libertyville, a Republican, also filed a petition at the request of a gathering of township officers, called together at the suggestion of the Gazette, with the desire of seeing a Lake County representative in the field. If the primary is to be “bolted” its value is very questionable. It was intended to take the place of the cut and dried conventions of the past, and revert to the will of the people. The Republicans of Lake County “lost out” at the primary, not through any fault of the primary system, but because there was no co-operation to put forward early a representative man and support him at the primary.47

ELECTIONS OF 1910.

At the election of November 8, 1910, the County gave the following votes for State officials: For Treasurer, 3,635 votes for E. S. Mitchell, Republican; 1,031 for Alpheus C. Hartley, Democrat; 363 for Lorenzo J. Kendall, Prohibitionist; 341 for T. Fraenkel, Socialist; 67 for Gustav Larsen, Labor. For Superintendent of Instruction, 3,576 for Francis G. Blair, Rep.; 999 for C. M. Bardwell, Dem.; 254 for Eldon G. Barrett, Proh.; 330 for J. C. Kennedy, Soc.; 55 for Albert Langenfelter, Labor. The vote for Congressman was 3,316 for George Edmund Foss, Rep.; 1,935 for Richard J. Finnegan, Dem.; 251 for Charles O. Boring, Proh.; 319 for Robert C. Magisen, Soc. At the Cook County end of the Congressional district the vote was: Foss, 16,606 votes; Finnegan, 15,156; Boring, 972; Magisen, 2,876. The totals for the Tenth District, then were: for Foss, 19,922; for Finnegan, 17,094; for Boring, 1,223; for Magisen, 3,195.

A short time before the election the State Legislative Voters League advised the Republican voters of the Eighth Senatorial District to divide their three votes for representatives equally between the Republican Vickers and the Prohibitionist Anderson. It was a foregone conclusion, from the results of the September primary that E. D. Shurtleff would be elected in November; the instructions of the League, if accepted by the voters, would probably return both Vickers and Anderson at the expense of the Democratic nominee, Burns. But the home counties of Vickers and Anderson, McHenry and Lake, each determined that its man should be chosen, no matter what might become of the other in competition with Burns; consequently Lake County plumped for Anderson and McHenry plumped for Vickers, but the overwhelming preponderance of Republican and Prohibition voters brought about the election of their two candidates, and the defeat of the Democrat. The returns for November 8 are here given. E. D. Shurtleff received 2,205 votes in Lake County, 5,471½ in McHenry, and 1,950 in Boone, a total of

47 Gazette, Sept. 24, 1910; Official Returns.
James H. Vickers received 2,208 votes in Lake, 5,099 in McHenry, and 2,043 in Boone; a total of 9,350. Joseph E. Anderson received 4,551\% votes in Lake, 1,004 in McHenry and 1,295 in Boone; a total of 6,850\%. Thomas F. Burns received 2,445\% votes in Lake, 2,163\% in McHenry, and 2,179\% in Boone; a total of 6,788\%. A. K. Stearns received 3,852 votes in Lake, 69\% in McHenry, and 117 in Boone; a total of 4,038\%. H. B. Eger received 2,195 votes in Lake, 40 in McHenry, and 19 in Boone; a total of 2,254. Frederick Mains received 968\% votes in Lake, 40 in McHenry, and 458\% in Boone; a total of 1,478.

It is evident that Mr. Anderson did not win the third place as a Prohibitionist. He came in on the great wave of reform which cut down the vote for so many who had been members of the notorious Forty-Sixth General Assembly. Mr. Vickers, politically an unknown young man with a good business reputation at Harvard, polled nearly as many votes as a former speaker secured, and Mr. Anderson was voted for by hundreds of Republicans who gave their votes for him and the Harvard man. Of course Lake County "plumped" for him, but it was Republicans that did it. Out of from 1,500 to 2,000 persons who voted for him, barely three hundred were Prohibitionists.

Mr. P. T. Persons had 4,102 votes, and he was not opposed for the position of County Judge. For County Clerk L. A. Hendee had 3,672 votes. W. J. Ward, Democrat, had 1,354; E. A. Metcalfe, Prohibitionist, had 323; Albert Larsen, Socialist, had 351. For Sheriff, Elmer J. Green had 4,073 votes; John J. Morley, Democrat, had 1,059; Henry C. Ames, Prohibitionist, had 309; Honore Van Landuit, Socialist, had 291. For Treasurer, Carl P. Westerfield had 4,090 votes; W. M. Dooley, Democrat, had 1,041; Frank H. Plagge, Prohibitionist, had 230; Robert Geise, Socialist, had 285. For Superintendent of Schools, T. A. Simpson had 4,134, and Fritz Bahr, Socialist, had 390.44

On the fourteenth of December, 1910, Mr. Burns filed with the Secretary of State notice of intention to contest the election of Mr. Anderson to a seat in the lower house of the Assembly, claiming a sufficient error in the count in November to more than cover Anderson's majority, over him, of 62 votes. The re-count in the House Committee on Elections was made in March, and was completed on the twenty-ninth, resulting in an increase of Anderson's majority from 62 to 142\% votes.45

GOVERNMENT BY COMMISSION.

At the special session of the Legislature, held in 1909-10, an act was approved March 9, 1910, authorizing the introduction of "The Commission Form of Municipal Government" in any city or village in the State, not exceeding a population of 200,000. This system provides for a Mayor and four Commissioners, to be elected for a term of four years, and to exercise all the powers

44 Official Returns.
45 Waukegan Gazette, March 20, 1911.
theretofore exercised by Mayor, City Council, village President and Trustees, Library Trustees, City Clerk, Attorney, Engineer, Treasurer, and all other executive, legislative and administrative officers of municipalities, not, however, superseding Boards of Local Improvements or the present public school administration. Five administrative departments are created for public affairs, for accounts and finances, for public health and safety, for streets and public improvements, for public property. The Mayor is *ex officio* to be the Commissioner of Public Affairs, and the other Commissioners are by vote to assign the remaining four departments among themselves. The Commission, so constituted, is to choose the City Clerk, Corporation Counsel, City Attorney, Treasurer, Comptroller, Physician, Chief of Police, Fire Chief, Harbor Master, Market Master, and three Library Trustees.

The commission form of government may be introduced in any municipality by the following method: On petition equal in number of signers to one-tenth of the last vote cast for Mayor or President, the Judge of the County Court shall submit to the voters at an election to be held within sixty days, the proposal to adopt the system. A majority vote shall adopt, but if the measure is negatived it may be presented again after two years. If the popular vote shall adopt the system, an election primary shall be held on the last Tuesday in February, 1911 (and every four years thereafter) in all cities including wholly within their limits a township or townships, and in all other cases on the second Tuesday in March. For such primary elections candidates must file petitions signed by twenty-five electors. Each voter may vote at the nominating primary for one candidate for Mayor, and four for Commissioners. The two candidates receiving the highest votes for Mayor are to be the candidates for that office at the ensuing election, and the eight candidates for Commissioners receiving the highest nomination votes are to be candidates for those offices at the ensuing election. Following the February primaries the elections were set for the first Tuesday in April, and following the March primaries they were set for the third Tuesday in April.

Mayor and Commissioners are subject to “recall” and removal from office in the following manner: A petition designating any official for removal, signed by a number equivalent to three-fourths of the voters for all candidates for Mayor at the last preceding election and filed with the clerk, necessitates the calling within fifty days, by the Council, of an election to decide on the recall or continuance of the official. If he resign within five days after filing of petition the Council shall appoint his successor: if not, he shall be placed on the election ballot as a candidate to succeed himself, along with one other candidate selected at a primary held for the purpose. The Assembly of 1911 reduced the percentage necessary to a call petition to fifty-five per cent.

Any proposed ordinance may be submitted to the Council signed by one-fourth of the number of voters at the last mayoralty election, to be either passed
by the Council in thirty days or submitted to the voters for a majority vote. No ordinance, except urgency ones involving peace, health, or safety of the community and passed by a two-thirds vote of the Council, shall go into effect within thirty days, during which period a petition signed by one-tenth of the voters at the last election, for Mayor, and protesting against any pending ordinance may be presented, with the effect of bringing such ordinance, if not withdrawn by the Council, to the test of a majority ‘referendum’ vote.

Petitions signed by 360 voters of the City of Waukegan, and asking that an election be called to vote on a proposal to introduce government by commission for that city, were filed with County Judge Perry L. Persons, January 9, 1911. In consequence an election for that purpose was fixed for February 14. On that day the plan was adopted by 929 votes, with 883 votes against it. Seventeen defective votes brought the total poll up to 1,829 votes. At a former election in Waukegan 2,900 votes were cast. At the primary held March 14, Julius F. Bidinger received 957 votes for Mayor, and Judge Dewitt L. Jones had 601 votes. There were four other nomination candidates for that office receiving 599, 341, 187, and 175 votes. There were sixty-five nomination candidates for the eight places on the final election ticket as Commissioners, and those who were successful were J. J. Dietmeyer with 784 votes; Clarence W. Diver, with 780; E. V. Orvis, with 594; Peter McDermott, with 419; William D. Whyte, with 413; Charles E. Russell, with 371; Carl Atterbury, with 369; William Hoban, with 360. At the final election held April 18, 1911, the vote for Mayor was 1,854 for Bidinger, and 871 for Judge Jones. For Commissioners the vote was: Dietmeyer, 1,770; Atterbury, 1,710; Orvis, 1,359; Diver, 1,258, and these four were elected. The unsuccessful candidates had votes as follows: McDermott, 1,198; Whyte, 1,094; Russell, 1,078; Hoban, 997. The new government went into operation May 1, 1911, and the departments were distributed as follows: Accounts and Finances, Diver; Public Health and Safety, Atterbury; Streets and Public Improvements, Dietmeyer; Public Property, Orvis. The Mayor's salary was fixed at $2,000, and that of Commissioners at $1,700 according to the law.

The Postoffice Department announced for December 1, 1910, the placing of ten assistant Postmasters in Lake County under Civil Service rules. The postoffices concerned are Waukegan, Zion City, North Chicago, Lake Forest, Fort Sheridan, Highwood, Highland Park, Libertyville, Antioch, and Gray's Lake.

The new High School building at Waukegan was opened in September, 1910. The cost completed was $120,000. The building will accommodate 400 pupils and has, in 1911, 364 in attendance. There are eighteen teachers.
THE LAST SIXTEEN YEARS.

Harbormaster McArthur's annual report shows the following figures for the Port of Waukegan in the year 1910: Arrival of 926 steamers of tonnage of 431,198; 19 sail vessels of tonnage of 11,602. Freight arrival was:

- Anthracite ....................................... 123,869 tons
- Soft coal ........................................ 61,954 tons
- Steel billets .................................... 12,200 tons
- Stone ........................................... 6,450 tons
- Merchandise ................................... 1,916 tons
- Salt ............................................. 175,184 barrels
- Apples .......................................... 20 barrels
- Fish ............................................ 882,250 pounds
- Potatoes ........................................ 800 bushels
- R. R. ties ....................................... 128,327
- Merchandise .................................... 1,916 tons
- Passengers ...................................... 3,100


Bulletin No. 10 of the Illinois State Geological Survey, says: The Glen Flora Spring near Waukegan flows a water similar to that at Waukesha. It contains 36.41 grains of mineral matter to the gallon (624 parts per million) and is of the "earthy" water or alkaline calcic-magnesin group, 33.26 of the 36.41 grains being alkaline carbonates. At Libertyville the "Abana" Spring, in the Public Park, gives an alkaline-calcic water similar to the preceding. The "Deerlick" spring, near Deerfield Centre, produces a light alkaline-saline water, containing 45 grains of mineral to the gallon (772 parts per million) and is a sodium sulphate similar to that of the Healing Springs of Virginia.

The Deerfield Township High School was organized in 1890, and the first Board of Trustees comprised Professor Elisha Gray, Lewis O. Brockway, George Rockenback, Silas Brand and Daniel Pease. Under an Act of April 22, 1907, allowing townships to unite for the support of a joint high school, the southern two miles of Shields Township, at an election in April, 1908, entered into union with Deerfield for the use and support of the existing school. Rev. Peter C. Wolcott, D.D., James H. Shields, O. F. Bell, John J. Halsey and Richard S. Watson are the members in 1911, with Halsey as President. In 1900 the fine building on St. John Avenue in Highland Park was built, and ninety-five thousand dollars have been expended on one of the most efficient plants in this State where a staff of eighteen teachers carries on the work.

A LAKE COUNTY JUDGE.

A judicial primary was held February 25, 1911, to nominate candidates for an election for the position of Judge of the Circuit Court to succeed Judge Wright who died. The Republican primary was the only one nominated for, and Charles

---

*Gazette, January 3, 1911.
*Board of Education Records.
Whitney of Waukegan was the only candidate. The vote, in consequence, was light. Lake County cast 1,452 votes, McHenry 500, Boone 206. The election was held April 4, and the names of Frank S. Regan, Prohibitionist, and Fred Mains, Socialists were written in on ballot. The vote was: for Whitney, Lake County, 3,534, McHenry, 2,386, Boone, 981, Winnebago, 3,376; for Regan, Lake, 345, McHenry, 238, Boone, 219, Winnebago, 1,240; for Mains, Lake, 277, McHenry, 108, Boone, 186, Winnebago, 1,567; making the totals, Whitney, 10,277; Regan, 2,042; Mains, 2,138.48

POPULATION.

The Federal census for 1910 has the following population statistics:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Counties</th>
<th>1890</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Boone</td>
<td>12,203</td>
<td>15,791</td>
<td>15,481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McHenry</td>
<td>26,114</td>
<td>29,759</td>
<td>32,509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake</td>
<td>24,235</td>
<td>34,504</td>
<td>55,058</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook</td>
<td>1,191,922</td>
<td>1,838,735</td>
<td>2,405,233</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Lake County Townships, 1910:

- Antioch: 2,308
- Avon: 1,785
- Benton: 5,641
- Cuba: 1,310
- East Deerfield: 7,502
- West Deerfield: 1,036
- Ela: 1,341
- Fremont: 1,079
- Grant: 829
- Libertyville: 3,673
- Newport: 1,171
- Shields: 5,567
- Vernon: 1,235
- Warren: 1,153
- Wauconda: 368
- Waukegan: 18,982

Cities and Villages:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>City</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antioch</td>
<td>522</td>
<td>682</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deerfield</td>
<td>476</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox Lake</td>
<td>416</td>
<td>603</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray's Lake</td>
<td>66</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hainesville</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highland Park</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highwood</td>
<td>1,575</td>
<td>1,210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Bluff</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>726</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Forest</td>
<td>2,215</td>
<td>3,349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Villa</td>
<td></td>
<td>342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Zurich</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libertyville</td>
<td>804</td>
<td>1,724</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Chicago</td>
<td>1,150</td>
<td>3,306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rockefeller</td>
<td></td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Round Lake</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waukegan</td>
<td>397</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waukegan</td>
<td>9,426</td>
<td>16,069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winthrop Harbor</td>
<td></td>
<td>4,789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zion City</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

48 Official Records.
The growth of Waukegan City is indicated by the following figures for the population: 1844, 150; 1845, 452; 1846, 759; 1847, 1,247; 1848, 2,085; 1850, 2,500; 1860, 3,433; 1870, 4,507; 1880, 4,012; 1890, 4,915; 1900, 9,426; 1910, 16,069. The figures for the township are: 1850, 2,949; 1860, 3,938; 1870, 5,014; 1880, 4,491; 1890, 5,348; 1900, 10,466; 1910, 18,982.

In 1890 Waukegan Township had 5,348 inhabitants of whom 4,915 were within the city of Waukegan. In that year the city relinquished the two representatives in the Board of Supervisors, who under the amended charter of 1869, sat without powers and yet had been allowed to vote. In 1890 the township as a whole under the general law was entitled to two supervisors and in that year and in the six following, two only were elected to represent the township as such. In 1897 a local census taken by the town auditors as provided by law showed that Waukegan township had 8,832 inhabitants and East Deerfield had 4,038. At the July meeting of the Supervisors in that year it was voted to give East Deerfield an additional supervisor, and two additional ones to Waukegan. The census of 1900 gave Waukegan township a population of 10,466, which entitled it to two additional supervisors (see pages 192-93) and in April, 1901, four supervisors were elected. The ranking supervisor in such cases differs in powers from the assistant or assistants mainly in enjoying ex-officio, the office of Poor Master. The Federal census of 1910 gives to Benton and Shields townships sufficient population to entitle them to an additional Supervisor while East Deerfield is entitled to a second assistant, and Waukegan can claim a total of seven supervisors. The count falls eighteen short of the population necessary to create eight supervisors.

ZION ONCE MORE.

In 1905 John Alexander Dowie became interested in a project looking to the establishment of a “Zion” settlement in Mexico. Accompanied by John A. Lewis he visited that country, and spent the following winter there, inspecting lands and negotiating with President Diaz for a land grant. In his absence from Zion City, of which he had been for five years the propelling and controlling spirit, disintegrating forces made themselves manifest and he felt constrained to return in the spring of 1906. Wrecked in health as he was, as the result of so many years of herculean and undeputed labors, he could not take up again the reins of power, and very speedily the control, both physical and spiritual, passed from him forever, and he died, dauntless and “game to the end” but heartbroken, on the 9th of March, 1907. On his return from Mexico proceedings in the name of William B. Holmes, who had large interests in Zion, were brought in the circuit court of Lake County, before Judge Donnelly, asking for the appointment of a receiver for the economic and industrial Zion. In the summer the proceedings were transferred to the United States District Court sitting in Chicago, and Judge Kenesaw...
M. Landis appointed John C. Hately receiver. In the following year he withdrew and Gus D. Thomas was appointed in his stead. For four years Mr. Thomas has been busy with the settlement of this vast estate into which the ten thousand followers of Dr. Dowie put six million dollars. In 1909 Wilbur Glenn Voliva, who had succeeded Dr. Dowie in the control of Zion as General Overseer, entered into negotiations with the Receiver for the purchase of the estate. In that year he bought the Tabernacle Building for $47,000, and in December the Administration Building and the Temple site for $100,000. In the summer of 1910 further negotiations were entered into for purchase of the remaining interests, not already conveyed by the receiver in severalty, involving 600 acres of undivided farm lands, 900 acres of unimproved lake front, 2,600 city lots, all road ways, sewers and water ways, the college building and grounds valued at $125,000, the laundry, bakery and other factory property. Three plans were offered to the ten thousand real owners, scattered throughout the world, for their selection of one:— to divide the property _pro rata_ to have it put in the hands of trustees (which would really be the receivership over in another guise); to sell it to W. G. Voliva, who stood ready to purchase it. This third plan obtained a majority vote, and early in 1911 the plan had been carried through to completion. The price fixed by the receiver was $700,000 and $50,000 of this was paid before the new year as earnest money. The receiver then made an abatement of $25,000 in view of the refusal to convey certain park lands. For the balance of $625,000 W. G. Voliva entered into an agreement with Cobe & McKinnon of Chicago, by which they met the cash demands of the receiver and Mr. Voliva secures them on the lands. March 1, 1911, eighty-five papers were filed at the Recorder’s office in Waukegan, whereby Mr. Voliva comes into actual possession of the lands. The receiver conveyed to Cobe & McKinnon and they to W. H. Clendening for W. G. Voliva, and a mortgage on the property was put in the hands of the Chicago Title and Trust Company, as trustee. Mr. Voliva pays to Cobe & McKinnon as underwriters of the transaction, $900,000 at the rate of $100,000 a year and interest for seven years, and the balance in the eighth year. Immediately on the completion of the sale, the receiver sent out by mail to the widely scattered investors, thousands of checks for amounts ranging from nine cents to $40,100 as a ten per cent dividend on their unfortunate investment. The check for $40,100 went to General Overseer Voliva himself, and was his ten per cent on his previous investment. In addition to financial responsibility for a portion of the purchase moneys expended for the public buildings in 1909, he has offered to take over all claims against the estate amounting to nearly a million dollars, and guarantee a premium of fifteen per cent for ten years or eight per cent for five years. Of these claims about $338,000 was conceded to him on these terms. John A. Lewis, named by John A. Dowie as his successor, took an appeal to the United States Circuit Court of Appeals from the decision concluding the settlement. A final dividend
of 2.8 per cent on the claims against the estate was ordered paid by Judge Landis, April 25, and Receiver Thomas was discharged from his duties.51

To make the Fox chain of lakes more accessible from Chicago a channel thirty feet wide and six feet deep, suitable for the passage of motor boats, was under construction in the spring of 1911, from Long Lake to Fox Lake, a distance of two miles. This is merely the opening up of a natural channel that already existed. The work completed offers an opportunity for resorters coming from Chicago by the way of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul R. R. to leave the train after a trip of forty-five miles, and, on the present schedule, of eighty minutes, and to embark at once in motor boats for any point on the whole chain of lakes. Since the words on page 233 concerning the Fox Lake region went to press, it has been announced that Mr. and Mrs. Charles Armes, who have become popular for their good house and good table at the “Arlington” in Waukegan, have taken a long lease of the well known Mineola House on Fox Lake. Beautiful for situation it is and most commodious within, and one may hope to see it help to redeem that summer paradise. Now that the representative of Grant township holds the honorable position of chairman of the Board of Supervisors for 1911, it is only reasonable to look for a large degree of civic pride from the dwellers in that favored region.52

NEWSPAPERS.

As was noted on page 167, the Rev. A. K. Fox and Charles A. Partridge took over the Waukegan Gazette from the hands of James G. Cory in 1871. Horace A. Partridge replaced Mr. Fox in the management within the year and the Partridge brothers continued the publication of an excellent weekly paper until September 1, 1885. J. W. Green had started the Lake County Tidings in 1879, and after three months had transferred it to John A. Avery, who renamed it the Lake County Republican. This paper was bought by the Partridge brothers in 1883, who thereafter called their paper Waukegan Gazette and Lake County Republican. Reuben W. Coon bought the consolidation in September, 1885. He had previously edited the Pana Gazette, and more recently the Belvidere Northwestern. He edited the Waukegan Gazette most successfully until 1897, when in August he sold to Frank H. Hall of Kenosha.

The Libertyville Times was begun April 14, 1881, by Henry L. McCullough, who for two years previously had been the editor of the Patriot. He was succeeded in the control of the paper by Biggs, who had been principal of the Liberty-

---

51 Independent, May 27, June 8, 10, 1910; January 27, February 3, March 3, 1911; Gazette, January 25, March 17, April 6, 25, 1911.
52 Independent, March 17, 1911; Gazette, April 8, 1911.
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

ville school. He in turn was followed by H. F. B. McDowell, and he by the Hillis brothers in whose hands the Times ended in 1886. In the following year, W. L. Farmer started the Lake County Call, published at Libertyville. In 1889 C. M. Cyrus started the Waukegan Weekly Record. In 1890 the Call and the Record were consolidated as the Lake County Post, and edited by Lewis B. Hibbard until 1891. Byron A. Dunn then took the paper and changed its name to the Waukegan Register, weekly and daily. This was the beginning of a daily paper as a permanent thing in the county. In 1897 Mr. Dunn sold to John W. DeKay and in October of that year DeKay and Hall merged their newly purchased properties into the Gazette-Register, with Hall as manager and DeKay as editor. In July, 1899, Charles Whitney and Edward L. Upton bought the paper and W. L. Farmer edited it for them until 1902.

In January, 1906, Albert C. Hendee bought the paper and in March of that year resold it to William J. Smith and Frank G. Smith, who, as editor and manager, conducted it ably until March, 1911. They then sold it to John B. Hungerford, recently editor of the Carroll (Iowa) Herald. He in turn, in June of the same year, sold to F. B. Sawvil and Leonard F. Sawvil.

In 1897 Arthur K. Stearns established the Weekly and Daily Sun of Waukegan which he conducted as a most enterprising newspaper until 1901 when he sold to Frank Fowler. He in turn sold to Frank H. Just in 1906. The Lake County Independent was established at Libertyville, by Mr. Paddock in 1893 as a weekly paper. It was purchased by Mr. Just in 1896 and in 1906 made the weekly edition of the Waukegan Sun.53

The Supreme Court of the State gave a decision February 25, 1911, in the case of William Wilton et al vs. Rudolph Van Hessen et al. The case came up on writ of error from the circuit court of Lake County. The decision affected the waters of Gray's Lake in Avon township, and was to the effect that the owners in fee simple of the lands adjacent to the little lake own each one to the centre of the lake, and have exclusive control of its waters as against those claiming to hunt, fish, or enter thereon. The decision sustains the allegation of the bill of the plaintiffs that "the lake was not navigable, and had never been meandered by the United States Government, and that a survey was made and the land sold by the Federal Government—just as though no body of water had existed there. That the Government had title to the bed of this pond and the undoubted right to survey the same and convey it to purchasers there can be no question under the authorities and the general policy above referred to." This is declared not to be in conflict with the decision in Fuller vs. Shedd, (see pages 43-50), inasmuch as the lake there involved had been meandered and declared navigable.54

53 Partridge, Hist. of Lake County, 683; Gazette, February 22, 1908; February 28, 1911.
54 Advance Sheets of Supr. Court Reports.
CHAPTER IX

LAKE COUNTY IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

The Mound Builders — Indian Implements — The Explorers and Fur Traders — Lake County One of the Historic Highways of America — Settlement at Waukegan or Little Fort, A. D. 1700.

By Frank R. Grover
Vice-President of the Evanston Historical Society.

There is probably no place in America, certainly not in the state of Illinois, more rich in historic association with the very first years of the written history of the Mississippi Valley than Lake County.

While the written history of Illinois begins with the year 1673, and the exploration of Marquette and Joliet, the next succeeding and last twenty-seven years of the seventeenth century were so eventful, so full of achievements of far-reaching importance in the development of this western empire, so full of that romance that will ever surround the Mound Builder, the Indian, the Jesuit Missionary, the Fur Trader, the Explorer, and all those hardy and daring men who first penetrated an unknown wilderness—who first saw the prairies, the lakes, the rivers, the streams, and the woods in all their primeval beauty—that one is at a loss where to begin and where to limit their consideration.

Within the space that can here be devoted to the occurrences in, and the Indian landmarks of Lake County in the seventeenth century, the consideration must of necessity be confined to mere outline, leaving the reader, should he be interested in a closer view, to the pursuit of the almost countless writings and authorities that present in entertaining detail what in the aggregate constitutes the real history, not only of Lake County, but of any locality.

*Compiled from three papers: (1) "Our Indian Predecessors—The First Evanstonians," read before the Evanston Historical Society; (2) "Some Indian Land Marks of The North Shore," read before the Chicago Historical Society, and (3) "Father Pierre Francois Pinet, S. J. and his Mission of the Guardian Angel, A. D. 1666-99," read before a joint meeting of the Chicago and Evanston Historical Societies, with some supplemental notations by the writer.
THE MOUND BUILDERS

The archaeologist of both today, and in all times to come, will ever deplore the thoughtless vandalism which has destroyed and obliterated for the most part the works of that ancient people of the Mississippi Valley, known as the Mound Builders. Their true history will ever be shrouded in mystery and clouded with the conflicting theories of the many writers who have tried, in some measure, to trace their history. The weight of authority seems to be that they were an agricultural people, and in all probability the progenitors of the North American Indian. Although the ancient works of this unknown people are found in the greatest profusion along the banks of the Mississippi River, still any diligent native of Lake County can find employment for a lifetime of research in his own county. I regret both the lack of time for investigation and the technical knowledge that could be applied with so much profit to the Indian mounds of Lake County and the North Shore generally. This subject should have attention before they are entirely obliterated, which, in the near future, is almost a certainty.

Several of these mounds, however, have been called to my attention. One of them is situated in Ravinia, within sight of the North-Western Railway trains, a little southwest of the Ravinia station and very near the center of Section 36. It is about sixty feet in diameter, a true circle in form, with an elevation of some four to five feet above the natural surface of the ground. Some time ago Mrs. K. R. Smoot, of Highland Park, wife of the well-known lawyer, having listened to a paper on the Mound Builders, and becoming interested in the subject, with a lady friend and some hired workmen, partially excavated this mound, finding only ashes, indicating a sepulchre where cremation had been practiced.

Another of these mounds is in the City of Highland Park, on Laurel Avenue, between Linden and Dale avenues, in Block 27. It is also circular in form and about seventy feet in diameter.

Still another of these mounds is between North Chicago and Waukegan, about four hundred feet west of the North-Western Railroad, in plain sight from passing trains, a little north of the crossing of the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Railroad, and about one thousand feet south of the Waukegan Cemetery, and about the same size and form as the other two. It is but fair to say, however, that a recent investigator of reputation disputes the fact that this mound is of Indian origin, while another of equal ability insists that it is.

The Indian mounds of Lake County were given attention in very early days by Mr. E. S. Ingalls, an educated pioneer, who wrote a short history of Lake County that was published in the Waukegan Chronicle during the year 1852. I quote from one of his articles appearing in the issue of August 10th of that year, which is taken from the original publications in my possession. It is to be regretted that Mr. Ingalls did not go more into details as to exact locations of
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

more of these mounds, but his statements, like his whole history of Lake County, bear the impress of truth and careful preparation. The quotation is as follows:

"The writer has often opened these mounds, finding in some, bones, in others only charcoal and ashes, while others contained nothing but earth, and were, without doubt, thrown up for purposes of defence only.

"At a place about three miles west of the village of Antioch, on a promontory, formed by the Pistake lakes, and connected with the mainland by a narrow neck of land, is a fortification, and some conical shaped mounds extending about one-half of a mile in length. Most of the circular mounds contain bodies or ashes, some of them but a single skeleton in each; while others have hundreds of all ages and sexes, thrown promiscuously in a heap, and covered with earth. They all bear the tokens of slaughter, the skulls being crushed, or perforated, or otherwise denoting the result of bloody massacre.

"The fortification at the north end is in the form of a semi-circle, a line of embankment, about sixty rods long, running parallel with and on the brow of the hill, while the semi-circle is formed by conical shaped mounds, placed at such distances apart as would allow of ready ingress and egress in defending the position. The embankment was planned and built with as much regularity as the most skillful engineer would be capable of at the present day. Its position completely guards the entrance by way of the neck of land, and shows great judgment and military tact in the one who selected it. At the southern extremity of the works, on a hill, is a quadrangular fort enclosing several acres, which shows an equal amount of skill in selecting the position with that at the north end of the works. These works alone, if constructed in one season, would require the labor of thousands. There are many similar works in Lake County, many of which the writer is familiar with, but none of the magnitude of these.

"The people of that day were undoubtedly different in other respects than that of their advanced civilization from the Indian race—they were taller and larger, and skulls of a different formation. The writer opened one mound in this county, in which he found but one skeleton. It was found near the top of the mound, the mound being raised, the body then placed upon it, and covered over. The larger bones were in a very good state of preservation, but the smaller ones pulverized as soon as they were exposed to the air. The thigh and arm bones, when measured by the side of the same bones in men of the present day, indicate the man to have been over seven feet in height; while his age, judging from his wisdom teeth, which had only commenced penetrating the jaw bone, could not have been over thirty years.

"Another mound which he opened contained charcoal, scattered through the earth, to within about eight inches of its original surface; the succeeding eight inches was composed of ashes, cinders and burnt earth, showing conclusively that bodies had been burned, and the mound raised over the ashes. The vege-
table mould composing the original soil was eight inches in depth, under which was found fine, white riversand. This furnishes some slight data by which to judge of the length of time elapsed since these mounds were raised. They are situated on the top of a hill sloping both ways from the mounds; the soil is sandy, consequently a great proportion of the decaying vegetable mould must wash away each year, thereby lessening the amount of annual deposit. The depth of the original soil is eight inches, under the mounds; the depth of the vegetable soil, at other places around them, is, at the present day, from twenty to twenty-four inches, showing a gain in the solid vegetable deposit of from twelve to sixteen inches in depth. Would not a thousand years be a reasonable estimate?"

Mr. Ingalls further says: "That this country has been settled by a people, in part civilized, anterior to its occupation by the Indian race, does not seem to admit of a doubt. That they were of a race differing from the Indian as much as the Indian from the white race, cannot be doubted; but their history has passed away from the memory of man, and a few years more will obliterate the last vestiges of their existence."

**STONE IMPLEMENTS FOUND IN LAKE COUNTY, AND WHAT THEY INDICATE.**

There is no more interesting field for historical research than that of the implements and weapons of the prehistoric Indian. There is, too, a later time that is of no less interest of which there is no written history, before the coming of the Jesuit missionary and his early successor, the Indian trader, who was the first vendor of steel hatchets and arrow points.

Much of the Indian history of those times must of necessity remain forever undisclosed. Some of it has been gathered from creditable tradition, some of it distorted by the frailty of human recollection and by the fragile partition that oft divides memory from imagination and truthfulness from the inclination to boast of the prowess of Indian ancestry. All of these factors, of course, result in endless confusion, and what the exact truth is must be left for the most part to uncertainty and speculation. But a portion of that history, as applied to the North Shore and Lake County, is told as simply and plainly by the stone implements and weapons as though written in words on monument or obelisk. The entrance to this field of inquiry opens, of course, more easily and widely to the man of science—the archeologist—but the merest novice, if he be curious and diligent, will there find a mine of historic facts that are both interesting and reliable.

One of the greatest orators of modern times has entertained thousands of his hearers and readers with the topic, "The Man of Imagination; What Does He See?" And so the student, whether he has great learning, or that next best substitute, industry, when he finds the chippings of flint, chert or cobblestone left in the workshop of the ancient artisan of the North Shore, or when he sees the
many finished wares that have been worn, and used, and lost by the ancient customers of this ancient artisan, and then found again, can reproduce a reasonably accurate picture of the red man, who sat ages ago on the west shore of old Lake Michigan and with untold labor and deftness prepared the arrows and spearheads, that his red brother in due time hurled at deer, or buffalo, or dusky foe, and this student can, in fair and truthful speculation, follow these red brothers in all they saw and did, through the forest and across the broad prairies, in the hunt and in the chase, to the wigwam and to the campfire, on the war path, and in their idle roamings from place to place.

These implements may, for convenience in this discussion, be divided into two classes; first, those found along the lake shore near the beach, which are often imperfect in form, consisting of “rejects” and chippings, and found in the aboriginal quarries and shops; and, second, the perfect forms found farther from the lake, where they were in use. I will refer to them in the order named.

It must be borne in mind that from Glencoe to Waukegan there are high bluffs, reaching to the beach, so that in that locality the remains of these shops, or chipping stations, have been obliterated by the waves. But both north and south of these high bluffs many of these shops have been located, and clearly indicate that the Lake Shore, with its ready material among the gravel constantly thrown up by the waves, not only furnished an inexhaustible supply of material, ready for use and easily accessible, but that it was resorted to in preference to the more laborious method of seeking and mining materials to the west. Indeed, it is quite probable, and a plausible theory, that the Indian population for many miles to the west, and for untold centuries, used the lake shore almost exclusively for the manufacture of stone implements and weapons. These shops, or chipping stations, have generally been found in the sand dunes or ridges immediately adjacent to the beach, where there was shelter from the wind and waves. Many, of course, have long since disappeared by the action of the lake. Several of these shops can still (1909) be located at Evanston and Rogers Park by clippings that can even now be found. (Evanston Hist. So. Colls.).

Immediately north of Waukegan, east of the North-Western Railway and extending nearly to the Kenosha city limits, and between the bluff that was formerly the shore line and the present lake front, are some twelve hundred to thirteen hundred acres of low sand dunes, all of which have from time to time constituted the shore of the receding lake. This district is replete with shops and stations of this character, especially so at what was formerly Benton, and now Beach Station, and extending from there north a distance of about five miles through Zion City to the state line. As early as 1853 this locality was the subject of scientific investigation on this subject (Prof. I. A. Lapham, Antiquities of Wisconsin, Smithsonian Contributions, Vol. 7, page 6, 1885).
These investigations have been further pursued by Dr. William A. Phillips, assisted by Messrs. W. C. Wyman and E. F. Wyman, of Evanston, and by Mr. F. H. Lyman, of Kenosha. In the district between Beach Station and the state line no less than thirty-two sites were located, and a new group or variety of implements found, viz.: weapons and utensils in endless variety, made of trap rock or cobble stone, and which are now designated "The Trap Flake Series." A very entertaining and instructive description of this locality and these implements, their uses and the method employed in flaking them, with plates and pictures, will be found in the Smithsonian report for 1897, page 587-600, in an able paper by Dr. Phillips, under the title "A New Group of Stone Implements from the Southern Shores of Lake Michigan."

The implements and weapons made in these localities along the shore represent almost unlimited varieties, from the ordinary arrowhead and the net weight, or stone sinker used by the Pottawattamie fisherman, or his ancient predecessor, to the finest of polished hatchets, spearheads and drills, while the almost unlimited collections of hammers, spearheads and arrow points by the pioneers and farmers throughout Lake County indicate not only an extensive Indian population for long periods, but prove beyond question that Lake County was one of the great Indian hunting grounds.

It is not within the scope of this discussion to go further into the details of this lost art in showing how these implements were made, and for what they were used—that inquiry should be left to more able hands—but the field for exploration is as boundless and unlimited as the enthusiasm of the archeologist, and is full of interest even to the layman.

The second class in this subdivision of these implements is the finished weapons and utensils that in the long ago left the workshop of the artisan on the beach and elsewhere, were placed in the hands of his warrior customer and have been scattered, used and lost on the land, which we have designated the North Shore. Generally speaking, these implements are found in about the same variety and number as in any ordinary Indian country. The materials used in their manufacture indicate the presence of Indians from remote parts of the continent or barter and exchange with remote tribes. They also indicate that Lake County was not only a great hunting ground, but that it has been the scene of many a bloody battle between these red warriors of the olden time. They also further indicate in one or two localities an extended Indian population during a long period of time. I am told by members of the Academy of Sciences, and others, who have the best means of information, that it is hard to distinguish the particular peoples by these relics, as there is great similarity in manufacture among respective tribes, the distinguishing marks being more especially in the wooden handles, or hafts, which, of course, cannot be found, and that some of these implements are of prehistoric origin.
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

These landmarks—these bits of clay and flint and cobblestone, to which has been made but very scant and imperfect reference—tell, as they have ever told, a perfect, and yet an imperfect story; perfect, because we know from them that in some far off day Lake County was, as it is now, a favorite abiding place; perfect, too, because the man of science can tell us in some measure of how these people lived, and what they did. Imperfect, because we must rely to some extent upon theory and speculation, and cannot open wide the door with what is understood by the term written history.

SILVER ORNAMENTS.

The silver implements, or rather ornaments, found in many of the Indian graves in Lake County by the pioneers and early settlers are also of historical importance. I am informed by Mr. Robert M. Ingalls, the well-known Waukegan jeweler, who has shown much interest in this subject and local historical research generally, that some years ago so many of these silver implements were found (notably in the Indian cemetery, located upon the site of the present Waukegan Sugar Refinery) that they were sold for their bullion value at the local jewelry store. Several of these ornaments are still in the possession of old residents of Waukegan. They are generally silver crosses or brooches bearing a silver cross, indicating beyond question that they were given to the Indians by the early Jesuit and other Catholic missionaries—in all probability emanating from the nearby Indian Mission founded near Evanston in 1696 by Father Pinet—"The Mission of the Guardian Angel of Chicagou"—(See Chicago and Evanston Hist. So. Colls. regarding this mission).

Similar ornaments have been found in many places throughout the Northwest in Indian graves and one in Wisconsin identical with one of these crosses taken from an Indian skeleton in the old Indian cemetery on the site of the sugar refinery (see illustration and article Vol. I, "Handbook of American Indians," p. 305 Bulletin 30, Smithsonian Institute, also photograph in possession of Mr. E. P. DeWolf, Waukegan, also Evanston Hist. So. Colls.)

THE EXPLORERS, FUR TRADERS AND JESUIT MISSIONARIES.

In the seventeenth century and during the next succeeding hundred years Lake County was one of the great highways of the Mississippi Valley, constantly used by the explorers, the fur traders and the Jesuit Missionaries in reaching the interior and the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers. Travel during that period was almost entirely by water and in birch bark canoes. Along the western shore of Lake Michigan came in their turn, not only Father Marquette, Joliet, LaSalle, Tonti, Hennepin, Vincennes, DuLuth, Fathers Allouez, Gravier
and Father Pinet, but all that vast company of explorers, fur traders and Jesuit Missionaries with their many white and Indian companions who both wrote and made the history of New France, the Illinois Country and the Upper Mississippi Valley during those very eventful and important years in American history. This historic highway was not alone confined to the waters and shores of Lake Michigan, but utilized much of Lake County, west of the lake, for it was no uncommon thing to reach Chicago and the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers by portage across Lake County, either into the Desplaines River or the “Skokie,” which was in those days an inland lake, the headwaters of the Chicago River, especially in times of rough weather when travel on Lake Michigan with canoes was impossible.

The authorities are so numerous to corroborate these claims for Lake County as such an historic highway that citation of them would seem to be useless repetition. For illustration, the entries in Marquette’s Journal of December 23rd and 27th, 1673, would seem to indicate beyond question that he and his companions spent Christmas Day of that year in the near vicinity of the present Waukegan Harbor and the most casual reading of Parkman’s LaSalle, Hennepin’s New Discovery, Shea’s Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, of the Letters of St. Cosme, Gravier, Haines’ American Indian (p. 797) and the History of the Mission of the Guardian Angel will present the details of these many voyages along this highway.

It is only in very recent years that these historic highways, at least in the west and northwest, have been given special consideration, but as time goes by the importance of these highways, trails and portages across Northeastern Illinois and especially through Lake County will be given the consideration and important place which they deserve in writing a discriminating history of the explorations and development of the lands which Marquette and Joliet first explored.

SETTLEMENT OF LITTLE FORT—NOW WAUKEGAN—A. D. 1700.

Probably no single writer of Illinois history has been so painstaking in preserving by graphic illustration historic sites in this State as the late Rufus Blanchard. One of his best efforts was his “Historical Map of Illinois,” published in 1883, upon which are located the sites of all the most important historic events in our state of the early days, beginning with the year 1673 and stating also the date of first settlements in each county. Among other entries as to Lake County is the following: “Little Fort, 1700, name changed to Waukegan, 1847.” Mr. Blanchard may be in error in fixing so early a date as the following entry in the notations accompanying the map would seem to indicate “The place where this town (Waukegan) is situated was originally called Little Fort. It
seems to have been a French trading post of minor importance, probably established about the year 1720, or at some time in the early part of that century. The occasion of selecting this point as a post seems to have been two-fold. It was in the vicinity of excellent hunting and trapping grounds, especially the latter and was found to be the nearest point of any for reaching the DesPlaines River from Lake Michigan, where in a good stage of water, a short easy portage could be made on the route to the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers, saving about forty miles of lake coast necessary in going by way of Chicago” (see p. 101).

While the statement is not germane to the subject here discussed the writer is informed upon good authority that when Waukegan was given that name and the name “Little Fort” discarded, the name was suggested by Judge Blodgett and Mr. Elijah Haines, after conference with John Kinzie at Chicago, Mr. Kinzie stating that Waukegan or “Wakiegan” was Algonquin for house or fort, “the white man’s dwelling.” See Haines’ “American Indian” under the title “Indian Geographical Names,” p. 795. See also Haines’ History of Lake County (1852), page 107.

Mr. Haines (p. 797) also corroborates Mr. Blanchard’s statement of the settlement of Waukegan about the year 1700 and in fixing the date says “perhaps a few years earlier.” He further says, it continued to be a French trading post until 1760 and indicates his belief that LaSalle selected it for a trading post site in the year 1679 when, with Hennepin, he coasted the western shore of Lake Michigan.

THE INDIANS OF LAKE COUNTY.

Since the discovery of this continent the North American Indian has ever been the subject of constant study, discussion and contention. His origin, his traditions, his character, his manners and customs, his superstitions, his eloquence, the wars in which he has engaged, his tribal relations, his certain destiny, the wrongs he has done and those that he has suffered have for four centuries been favorite themes for the historian, the poet, the philanthropist, the ethnologist. And yet, with all the countless books that have been written upon the subject, there is still room for inquiry, for speculation, for historical research.

Every political division of this country, from state to hamlet, has a mine of untold facts, which must ever remain undisclosed. Still, the diligent and the curious can, with all due regard to the limitations to truth put upon the honest historian, gather old facts that will in the aggregate be of interest as local history,—with that end in view brief reference will here be made to the Indian tribes that have claimed the ownership of Lake County.

For two hundred years preceding the advent of the white man in Illinois, and for how much longer we do not know, the territory lying between the
Mississippi and the Atlantic and from the Carolinas to Hudson Bay was occupied by two great families of Indian tribes, distinguished by their languages. All this vast wilderness, with the exception of New York, a part of Ohio and part of Canada, was the country of the tribes speaking the Algonquin language and dialects. "Like a great island in the midst of the Algonquins lay the country of the Iroquois." The true Iroquois or Five Nations, often called the Six Nations, occupied central and western New York—and the remainder of this linguistic group contiguous territory to the west, in Ohio and lower Canada. (The only exception to this general statement is the Winnebagoes of Dahcotah stock, who were at Green Bay, and a few scattering bands of the Dahcotahs, who were at times on the eastern banks of the Mississippi.)

All the Indians who have held and occupied this part of Illinois as their homes, so far back as history tells us, or that can be ascertained during the past 400 years, were of the Algonquin family, and while scattering bands of the Sacs and Foxes (Outgamies) Miamis, Ottowas and other Algonquin tribes and also the Kickapoos and Winnebagoes have at times roamed over and perhaps for very brief periods in roving bands occupied the lands lying along the western shores of Lake Michigan in this locality, the Indian ownership, as indicated by extended occupancy, was confined almost, if not entirely, to the tribes of the Illinois and the Pottawattamies. Therefore, to those two tribes and their eastern enemies, the Iroquois, who at times paid unwelcome visits to their western neighbors, I direct attention.

It must be borne in mind that Chicago was as important a point to the Indian as it has since been to the white man, partly on account of the portage leading to the Desplaines River and as the lake was the great water highway so also was its western shore an important highway for these Indian tribes when they traveled by land.

(The early explorers and missionaries often mention a tribe called by them the "Mascoutins," and on some of the very early maps of this locality appears the name of such a tribe as occupying parts of northern Illinois. The better opinion is there never was in fact such a tribe of Indians. This word—"Mascoutins"—in the Algonquin language means people of the prairie or meadow country and it was applied, it seems, indiscriminately to indicate the locality from which the Indians it was applied to had emigrated or were located.—Haines American Indian, p. 151.)

It is claimed by several writers that from 1700 or 1702 to 1770 the country about Chicago had no fixed Indian population, but that the only Indian residents were roving bands of Iroquois and "Northern Indians." (See Andreas' Hist. of Chicago; Mason's Illinois.)
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE IROquois.

The Iroquois have received the enthusiastic admiration of many writers; the best, and some of the worst, traits of Indian character found their highest development among them; they are designated by one enthusiast as "the Indians of Indians." And they are well worthy of mention in our local history, for, after exterminating and subduing their nearest neighbors, including the Hurons, the Eries and other tribes speaking the same language, their thirst for conquest led them westward from their far away eastern homes; their war parties penetrated the intervening wilderness of forest and plain, navigated the western rivers and great lakes and destroyed or drove their enemies in terror before them across the prairies of Illinois and along the western shore of Lake Michigan. Distance, hardships, winter, and time expended in travel presented no obstacles to them and they scattered and all but destroyed the great and powerful Algonquin tribes of the Illinois, from which our state takes its name, and as early as 1660 they were known to have pursued their ancient enemies, the Hurons or Wyandots, across our state. (Mason's Land of the Illinois 4.)

The Iroquois are thus described by Parkman (Conspiracy of Pontiac, p. 7): "Foremost in war, foremost in eloquence, foremost in their savage arts of policy" . . . . "They extended their conquests and their depredations from Quebec to the Carolinas and from the western prairies to the forests of Maine." . . . "On the west they exterminated the Eries, and Andastes and spread havoc and dismay among the tribes of the Illinois." . . . "The Indians of New England fled at the first peal of the Mohawk war cry." . . . "And all Canada shook with the fury of their onset." . . . "The blood-besmeared conquerors roamed like wolves among the burning settlements and the colony trembled on the brink of ruin." . . . "Few tribes could match them in prowess, constancy, moral energy or intellectual vigor." They in turn and within a quarter of a century (1650-1672) exterminated four powerful tribes, the Wyandots, the Neutral Nation, the Andastes and the Eries, and reduced the ancient and powerful Hurons, from whom the great lake takes its name, to a small band of terror stricken fugitives; their ferocity and torture of captives were revolting traits in their character; they were the worst of conquerors and their lust of blood and dominion is without parallel in Indian history.

Mr. Mason says of them (Land of the Illinois, pp. 113, 114): "Though numbering but 2,500 warriors, their superior weapons and experience in warfare had enabled them to defeat and finally exterminate all their neighbors." . . . "They destroyed more than thirty nations; caused the death of more than 600,000 persons within eighty years and rendered the country about the great lakes a desert," and Mr. Mason's statement has ample corroboration.

Such were the Indians who were often transient residents of this locality before the coming of the white man, and their depredations furnish the basis for
much of the historical references to the process of self-extirmination of the Indian, by the wars among themselves in progress when the white man first saw the American Indian.

The French were never successful in gaining the friendship of the Iroquois tribes, as they were with almost all the other Indians of the North and Northwest, but the Iroquois were the friends of the English and Dutch.

In Colden's History of the Five Nations, printed in the old English style of that day (1750), the author in describing one of the campaigns between the French and English, in 1693, where Peter Schuyler, a Major of the New York Militia, was in charge of the English and their Indian Allies, the Iroquois, says:

"It is true that the English were in great want of provisions at that time." . . .

"The Indians ate the bodies of the French that they found. Col. Schuyler (as he told me himself) going among the Indians at that time was invited to eat broth with them, which some of them had ready boiled, which he did, till they, putting the ladle deep into the kettle to take out more, brought out a Frenchman's hand, which put an end to his appetite."

The quaint humor in this record of an Englishman eating such French broth in the 17th century, or at any subsequent time for that matter, and losing his appetite, needs no comment; the author may unconsciously have offered a fair explanation of this circumstance, for he says in another connection, "Schuyler was brave, but he was no soldier."

THE ILLINOIS.

In the year 1615, five years before the landing of the Mayflower, Champlain reached Lake Huron. Upon his crude map of New France appears indications that he then heard and knew of the far-away prairie land, in which dwelt the tribes of the Illinois—the land of the buffalo. (Mason supra.) Jean Nicolet saw or heard of the Illinois again in 1638 and two young French explorers again in 1655 (Mason Id); October 1st, 1665, ten years later, the Illinois sent a delegation to attend an Indian Council at the Great Chippewa (Ojibway) Village, on Lake Superior, with reference to war with the Sioux, which Claude Allouez attended and there addressed the many northern tribes assembled in council, assuring them of the friendship and protection of the French, who would "smooth the path between the Chippewas and Quebec, brush the pirate canoes from the intervening rivers and leave the Iroquois no alternative but death and destruction." (Brown's History of Ills. 115.) There is abundant evidence to show that, during the preceding years, the Illinois had suffered greatly by wars with the Sioux from the West and with the Iroquois from the East.
In 1673 Joliet and Marquette found the Illinois on the western bank of the Mississippi and on the Illinois River, where there were many villages; one village found by these explorers consisting of 74 cabins, each containing several families. In 1675 Marquette paid his second visit to the same locality and "summoned them to grand council on the Great Meadow between the Illinois River and the modern village of Utica. Here five hundred chiefs and old men were seated in a ring, behind stood 1,500 youths and warriors and behind them all the women and children of the village, Marquette standing in the midst," told them the story of Christ and the Virgin (Parkman's LaSalle, 69); Allouez visited them again in 1677.

In 1680 Tonty and Hennepin found the lodges of the great Indian town, 460 in number, constructed of poles "in shape like the arched tops of a baggage wagon, covered with mats of rushes, closely interwoven, each contained three or four fires; the greater part served for two families. The population has been variously estimated at 2,400 families, 1,200 warriors and 6,000 souls. "The lodges were built along the river bank for the distance of a mile, sometimes for more." (Parkman's LaSalle, 156.)

Among the varying estimates as to the population of the Illinois tribe (none of them very accurate) one early Jesuit writer (1658) describes their number at "about 100,000 souls, with sixty villages and quite 20,000 warriors" (Mason Id. 4). "Their great metropolis, near Utica, in LaSalle County, was the largest city ever built by northern natives" (Caton, the Last of the Illinois). Mr. Mason locates the village four miles below the present city of Ottawa (The Land of the Illinois, p. 44).

These facts indicate not only a powerful and populous nation, but their cemeteries, traditions, implements and cultivated fields, a long residence in the same locality, how many the years or how many the centuries can never be known.

Their most permanent homes were along the Illinois River, but they seem to have had entire control of all the northeastern portion of Illinois as far back as any record can be found and to the time of the occupation by the Pottawatomies. The Chicago portage seems to have been a frequent and popular rendezvous and they were so identified with this locality that Lake Michigan was generally known to the early explorers as the "Lake of the Illinois."

The Illinois were a kindly people; hospitable, affable and humane and it was said of them by one of the Jesuit Missionaries, "when they meet a stranger they utter a cry of joy, caress him and give him ever proof of friendship." They lived by hunting and tilling the soil, raising great crops of Indian corn and storing away a surplus for future use; they were great travelers by land, but, unlike most northern Indian tribes, used canoes but little; they had permanent dwellings as well as portable lodges; they roamed many months of the year among the prairies and forests of their great country, to return again and join
in the feasts and merrymaking, when their whole population gathered in the villages. These habits of travel indicate that they were frequently along the western shore of the lake.

In September, 1680, soon after LaSalle and Tonty reached the Illinois country, and while Tonty was still there, the Iroquois from New York again attacked the Illinois. "With great slaughter they defeated this hitherto invincible people; laid waste their great city and scattered them in broken bands over their wide domain. From this terrible blow the Illinois never recovered." (Caton, Last of the Illinois; Mason Id. 99, 103.)

During the succeeding century the Illinois, broken in spirit, their courage gone, decimated by drink and disease and scattered by their enemies, struggled with waning fortunes, ending their existence in the historic tragedy of Starved Rock, about the year 1770, from which but eleven of their number escaped.

An Indian boy—a Pottawattamie, saw the last remnant of this once proud and powerful nation, brave warriors, their women and little children, huddled together upon the half acre of ground that crowns the summit of Starved Rock; saw the fierce and warlike Pottawattamies and Ottowas swarm for days around them; and perform by the torture of siege and starvation what they could not do by force of arms. When the little stock of food was gone and despair drove the Illinois to make the last brave dash for liberty in the darkness of the stormy night, he heard the yells and clash of the fighting warriors and the dying shrieks of the helpless women and children. Years afterwards, when this Indian lad (Meachelle) had grown to be the principal chief of the Pottawattamies, he related these incidents to Judge Caton. Let him who cares for tragedy read what the learned judge says of this—The Last of the Illinois.

THE MIAMIS.

The Miami Indians were for a time, from about 1690 to 1700, an important tribe in this locality. They had extensive villages with several hundred lodges on the north branch of the Chicago River and at the southern end of "The Skokie," near Evanston (see St. Cosme's Letter, January 2nd, 1699, and the History of the Guardian Angel Mission, Chicago and Evanston Hist. So.Cols.) and Lake County was their favorite hunting ground.

There is little doubt that at one time, prior to the exploration of the Mississippi Valley, they were a branch of the Illinois, but unlike the Illinois they were a warlike people.

Mr. Hiram W. Beckwith, in his admirable account of the tribes of Illinois and Indiana (Fergus Historical Series No. 27) thus speaks of them:
“With the implements of civilized warfare in their hands, they maintained their tribal integrity and independence and they traded and fought against the French, British and Americans by turns, as their interests or passions inclined; and made peace or declared war against other nations of their own race as policy or caprice moved them. More than once they compelled the arrogant Iroquois to beg from the governors of the American colonies that protection which they themselves had failed to secure by their own prowess. Bold, independent, flushed with success, the Miamis afforded a poor field for missionary work and the Jesuit relations and pastoral letters of the French priesthood have less to say of the Miamis than of any other westward tribe, the Kickapoos only excepted.”

Referring to their military powers, General William Henry Harrison, who had the best possible information and chance of observation, says:

“Saving the ten years preceding the Treaty of Greenville (1795), the Miamis alone could have brought more than three thousand warriors in the field; they composed a body of the finest light troops in the world, and had they been under an efficient system of discipline or possessed enterprise equal to their valor, the settlement of the country would have been attended with much more difficulty than was encountered in accomplishing it and their final subjugation would have been for years delayed.”

When first heard of by white men they lived beyond the Mississippi and immigrated from thence eastward through Wisconsin, northern Illinois and around the southern end of Lake Michigan to Detroit and thence up the Maumee and down the Wabash, and from there both eastward through Indiana into Ohio as far as the Great Miami, and westward again into the Illinois country. (Beckwith in Fergus Hist. Series 27.)

Mr. Beckwith further says of them: “In the year 1684 at LaSalle’s colony at Starved Rock, they had populous villages and thirteen hundred warriors. . . . . At a later day, 1718, a village at Chicago, but being afraid of the canoemen (the Pottawattamies and Chippewas), left it.”

Father Charlevoix, writing from this vicinity in 1721, says: “Fifty years ago the Miamis were settled on the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, in a place called Chicago, from the name of a small river that runs into the lake.”

History is replete with instances of their prowess and their fearless disregard of the most savage tribes. The Iroquois from the distant forests of New York, and the Sioux from their far away western prairies, both in their turn, fled in terror before the Miami warriors.

The rise and fall of both civilized and savage nations has ever been a favorite theme with historical writers. The history of the Miami Indians, so far as it can be ascertained, presents another forceful illustration of that theme. History first locates them west of the Mississippi River—a strong and warlike
people. Their fearless warriors turning their faces with buoyant expectancy towards the rising sun boldly advanced through and occupied parts of Wisconsin and Illinois, including Lake County, in the latter part of the 17th century; advancing further around Lake Michigan, they occupied in turn the best parts of Michigan, Indiana and Ohio, reaching the zenith of their strength, importance and power about the middle of the 18th century when Fort Wayne was their capital (Beckwith supra). With the Treaty of Greenville in the year 1795, at which Little Turtle, their greatest orator, made his historic speech, so often quoted, began the cession of their wide domain and with it their inevitable decline. During the next half century, by subsequent treaties, they were from time to time still further divested of their valuable lands. The remainder of their history is that of all their race. In the year 1845, decimated by drink and disease, their lands occupied by the ever advancing white pioneer, we see them turning their faces toward the setting sun, and crossing again and for the last time, in their westward journey the great river which Marquette and Joliet first explored at the dawn of our written history—to the land from whence their warlike ancestors first came, nearly two centuries before.

These were the Indians who inhabited the three hundred wigwams that surrounded the humble mission house of Father Pinet near Evanston, who came on the thankless errand of bringing them tidings of the Man of Peace and Good Will.

THE POTTAWATTAMIES.

The Pottawattamies were of the Algonquin tribes. Their power was severely felt by the British when at war with the French and in the later Indian war led by Pontiac. When Allouez and the other Jesuit Fathers first visited Green Bay in 1670 the Pottawattamies were living along its shores, and these Jesuits are probably the first white men who saw them in their homes. Green Bay at that time was their permanent abode, though they roamed far away and extended their visits over much of the territory around Lake Superior, where delegations of them were seen as early as 1665, and in 1670-71-72 by the Jesuit Fathers, whom they frequently visited and invited to their homes at Green Bay. In those days they were not known in this locality, for Joliet and Marquette, returning from the Mississippi and the Illinois country in 1674, met none of the Pottawattamies in this region.

The date when they left Green Bay is not certain, or whether they emigrated from there as a whole or in parties, but it is a matter of history that early in the eighteenth century (authorities differ as to the date) they scattered to the South and East and thereafter occupied the Southern Peninsula of Michigan, Northeastern Illinois and the northern part of Indiana. Their advance
into Illinois was sometimes accomplished with good-natured tolerance on the part of the Illinois tribes and sometimes accomplished by actual violence. This emigration divided the tribe into two rather distinct classes, so that we often find, even in recent government reports, the Pottawattamies of Michigan and Indiana designated as those of the Woods and those of Illinois as those of the Prairie or "The Prairie Band."

The exclusive possession of this territory by the Pottawattamies dates from the siege of Starved Rock and the extinction of the Illinois. The Pottawattamies and Ottawas supposed that the Illinois were accessory to the murder of Pontiac, who was killed in 1769 by an Illinois Indian, bribed, it is said by one authority, for the deed, with a barrel of whiskey. They loved and obeyed this great Indian chieftain of the Ottawas and wreaked dire vengeance for his death upon the luckless Illinois and the date of the massacre at Starved Rock and their permanent occupation of this territory is generally fixed as soon after Pontiac's death. No record of their permanent residence at Green Bay succeeds this date.

The Pottawattamies were of commanding importance in this locality thereafter and even before, for in 1763 they sent a delegation of 450 warriors to the Algonquin Conference at Niagara Falls, and as we all know, they were the last Indians to yield their place in this state to the inevitable westward march of the white man.

As already stated, the Pottawattamies of the Woods became in time a different people than their western brothers; they were susceptible to the influence of civilization and religion; took kindly to agriculture to supplement the fruits of the chase.

It was very different, however, with the Illinois Pottawattamies—the Prairie Indians. Judge Caton says of them, "They despaired the cultivation of the soil as too mean even for their women and children and deemed the captures of the chase the only fit food for a valorous people." They paid little attention to the religion of the white man.

"If they understood something of the principles of the Christian religion which were told them, they listened to it as a sort of theory which might be well adapted to the white man's condition, but was not fitted for them, nor they for it. They enjoyed the wild, roving life of the prairie, and, in common with most all other native Americans, were vain of their prowess and manhood, both in war and in the chase. They did not settle down for a great length of time in a given place, but roamed across the broad prairies, from one grove or belt of timber to another, either in single families or in small bands, packing their few effects, their children, and infirm on their little Indian ponies. They always traveled in Indian file upon well-beaten trails, connecting by the most direct routes, prominent trading posts. These native highways served as guides to our
early settlers, who followed them with as much confidence as we now do the roads laid out and worked by civilized man.”

Schoolcraft says they were tall of stature, fierce and haughty.

The portable wigwams of the Pottawattamies were made of flags or rushes, woven and lapped ingeniously together. This material was wound around a framework of poles, meeting at the top. Through a hole in the apex of the roof left for the purpose, the smoke escaped from the fire in the centre; the floor was generally of mats of the same material spread around the fire. Their beds were of Buffalo robes and deer skins thrown over the mats. The door consisted of a simple opening covered with a mat or robe.

Chicago was an important rendezvous for them, as it had previously been for the Illinois. There they signed an important treaty with the United States in 1821, ceding some 5,000,000 acres in Michigan and other treaties, and here they held in 1835, immediately preceding their removal to the west, their last grand council and war dance in the presence of the early settlers of Chicago and 5,000 of their tribe.

The Ottawas were the firm allies of the Pottawattamies, as were also the Chippewas (Ojibways) and all three tribes were closely related, not only as friends and allies, but by ties of blood and kinship, and they generally joined in signing treaties; some writers assert that they were formerly one nation.

In the war of 1812 the Pottawattamies, at least in part, were against the United States, although they fought the British under Pontiac in 1763. In the Black Hawk war of 1832 they remained true to our government, although it was with difficulty that some of their young warriors were restrained from joining the Sacs and Foxes. They participated in the Battle of Tippecanoe and stamped their names forever upon the history of Chicago by the Fort Dearborn Massacre. They were not only actively concerned in all the warlike transactions of their time but among their numbers were some of the most noted orators of history.

The late Elijah M. Haines of Waukegan, by his book “The American Indian” (1888), to which reference has been made in this chapter, made a very valuable contribution to our Indian history and the reader will there find much of interest, especially regarding the various tribes and the territory which they occupied. Mr. Haine’s long residence here and his reputation as a writer of Indian history should give his book added interest to Lake County readers. He also wrote the first published history of Lake County (1852).

INDIAN VILLAGE SITES.

An entire chapter could be devoted to the sites of the many Indian Villages of Lake County, especially those located along the DesPlaines River; at Highland
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

Park; the Lake Shore and on the shores of the inland lakes; along both sides of "The Skokie"; the village of Chief "Half Day" from whom the writer is informed the present hamlet of Half Day derives its name, and the important village site upon the farm of the late Robert Douglass, father of Mr. R. J. Douglass, now within the Waukegan City Limits, where, even in recent years, could be found in great profusion, beads, broken pottery, implements, partially obliterated trails and other evidences of the Indian occupation. This, however, is a subject upon which the writer has scant information, but one so full of interest as to merit the careful attention of some public spirited historian of Lake County in such manner as to preserve this most interesting and important part of the Indian history of this county before the chance to secure it at all has forever gone by.

INDIAN TRAILS OF LAKE COUNTY.

What has been said above of Indian village sites applies with equal force to the old Indian trails of this county—a subject of surpassing interest, not alone as to the mere location of them but the more important part they bore in the development of the country, especially in making the first location of existing modern public highways where the automobile has succeeded the stage coach and where the track of the stage coach was first laid by the moccasined feet of the primeval Red Man. For illustration, Sheridan Road was once Green Bay Road, a highway for a line of stage coaches between Chicago and Milwaukee and less than a century before then the trail used by the Pottawattamies in making the same journey. The Indian trails of Cook County have been carefully located and the locations preserved by maps in the collections of the Chicago and Evanston Historical Societies, a plan that could here be followed with profit.

THE INDIAN TREATY OF SEPTEMBER 26TH, 1833, AT CHICAGO BY WHICH LAKE COUNTY WAS Ceded TO THE UNITED STATES BY THE INDIANS.

The last Indian Treaty in Illinois was negotiated and concluded at Chicago, September 26, 1833, by which the Pottawattamies ceded to the United States all that remained of their lands in Illinois and Wisconsin, including the whole of Lake County, ("Supposed to contain", the treaty says, "about five million acres"), and which provided for and resulted in their removal from Illinois and west of the Mississippi.

There is a very numerous class of American writers who have little or no sympathy with the Indian or his supposed rights; they look upon him and the land he has occupied as not only the inevitable, but the just spoil of advancing civilization. It must, however, be a man with a heart of stone that could
view without some feeling of sentiment this once proud and powerful nation compelled by circumstance to which they had made no contribution, to desert the land of their fathers and terminate a residence of more than a century and a half, at the demand of more powerful masters.

Chicago in 1833 was an insignificant frontier village, but it was then the scene of a great and historic drama, both picturesque and pathetic. At the time the treaty was concluded an English writer, a gentleman of learning—Charles J. Latrobe, was making a tour of this country and was in Chicago. In a book dedicated to Washington Irving, (who had been his traveling companion for some months), entitled "Rambler," printed in London in 1835, he describes the scene; from which I quote:

"When within five miles of Chicago we came to the first Indian encampment, five thousand Indians were said to be collected around this little upstart village. We found the village on our arrival crowded to excess, and we procured with great difficulty a small apartment, comfortless and noisy from its close proximity to others, but quite as good as we could have hoped for."

"The Pottawattamies were encamped on all sides—on the wide level prairie beyond the scattered village, beneath the shelter of the low woods on the side of the small river, or to the leeward of the sand hills near the beach of the lake. They consisted of three principal tribes with certain adjuncts from smaller tribes. The main divisions are, the Pottawattamies of the prairie and those of the forest, and these are subdivided into distinct villages under their several chiefs."

"A preliminary council had been held with the chiefs some days before our arrival. The principal commissioner had opened it, as we learned, by stating that, 'as their great father in Washington had heard that they wished to sell their land, he had sent commissioners to treat with them.' The Indians promptly answered by their organ, 'that their great father in Washington must have seen a bad bird which had told him a lie, for that far from wishing to sell their land, they wished to keep it.' The commissioner, nothing daunted, replied: 'That nevertheless, as they had come together for a council, they must take the matter into consideration.' He then explained to them promptly the wishes and intentions of their great father, and asked their opinion thereon. Thus pressed, they looked at the sky, saw a few wandering clouds, and straightway adjourned sine die, as the weather was not clear enough for so solemn a council."

"However, as the treaty had been opened, provision was supplied to them by regular rations; and the same night they had great rejoicing—danced the war dance, and kept the eyes and ears of all open by running and howling about the village."

"Such was the state of affairs on our arrival. Companies of old warriors might be seen sitting smoking under every bush; arguing, palavering or 'pow-
wowing’ with great earnestness; but there seemed no possibility of bringing them
to another council in a hurry.” . . .

“Next in rank to the officers and commissioners, may be noticed certain
store-keepers and merchants here; looking either to the influx of new settlers
establishing themselves in the neighborhood, or those passing yet further to
the westward, for custom and profit; not to forget the chance of extraordinary
occasions like the present. Add to these a doctor or two, two or three lawyers,
a land agent, and five or six hotel-keepers. These may be considered as station-
ary, and proprietors of the half a hundred clap-board houses around you.”

“Then for the birds of passage, exclusive of the Pottawattamies, of whom
more anon—and emigrants and land speculators as numerous as the sands.
You will find horse dealers and horse stealers—rogues of every description,
white, black, brown and red—half breeds, quarter breeds, and men of no breed
at all—dealers in pigs, poultry, and potatoes—men pursuing Indian claims, some
for tracts of land, others, like our friend Snipe [one of his stage coach com-
panions on the way], for pigs which wolves had eaten—creditors of the tribes,
or of particular Indians, who know that they have no chance of getting their
money if they do not get it from the government agents—sharpers of every
degree; peddlers, grog-sellers, Indian agents and Indian traders of every de-
scription, and contractors to supply the Pottawattamies with food. The little
village was in an uproar from morning to night, and from night to morning;
for during the hours of darkness, when the housed portion of the population
of Chicago strove to obtain repose in the crowded plank edifices of the village,
the Indians howled, sang, wept, yelled and whooped in their various encamp-
ments.”

“I loved to stroll out toward sunset across the river, and gaze upon the
level horizon, stretching to the northwest over the surface of the prairie, dotted
with innumerable objects far and near. Not far from the river lay many
groups of tents constructed of coarse canvas, blankets and mats, and surmounted
by poles, supporting meat, moccasins and rags. Their vicinity was always en-
livened by various painted Indian figures, dressed in the most gaudy attire.
The interior of the hovels generally displayed a confined area, perhaps covered
with a few half-rotten mats or shavings, upon which men, women, children and
baggage were heaped pell-mell.”

“Far and wide the grassy prairie teemed with figures; warriors mounted
or on foot, squaws and horses. Here a race between three or four Indian
ponies, each carrying a double rider, whooping and yelling like fiends. There
a solitary horseman with a long spear, turbaned like an Arab, scouring along
at full speed—groups of hobbled horses; Indian dogs and children, or a grave
conclave of gray chiefs seated on the grass in consultation.”
“It was amusing to wind silently from group to group—here noting the raised knife, the sudden drunken brawl, quashed by the good-natured and even playful interference of the neighbors, there a party breaking up their encampment, and falling with their little train of loaded ponies and wolfish dogs, and falling with their little train of loaded ponies and wolfish dogs into the deep, black narrow trail running to the north. [Green Bay Road above referred to.] You peep into a wigwam and see a domestic feud; the chief sitting in dogged silence on the mat, while the women, of which there were commonly two or three in every dwelling, and who appeared every evening more elevated with the fumes of whisky than the males, read him a lecture. From another tent a constant voice of wrangling and weeping would proceed, when suddenly an offended fair one would draw the mat aside, and taking a youth standing without by the hand, lead him apart, and sitting down on the grass, set up the most indescribable whine as she told her grief. Then forward comes an Indian, staggering with his chum from a debauch; he is met by his squaw, with her child dangling in a fold of her blanket behind, and the sobbing and weeping which accompanies her whining appeal to him, as she hangs to his hand, would melt your heart, if you did not see that she was quite as tipsy as himself.” . . .

“It is a grievous thing that government is not strong handed enough to put a stop to the shameful and scandalous sale of whisky to those poor miserable wretches. But here lie casks of it for sale under the very eyes of the commissioners, met together for purposes which demand that sobriety should be maintained, were it only that no one should be able to lay at their door an accusation of unfair dealing, and of having taken advantage of the helpless Indian in a bargain, whereby the people of the United States were to be so greatly the gainers.” . . .

“Day after day passed. It was in vain that the signal gun from the fort gave notice of an assemblage of chiefs at the council fire. Reasons were always found for its delay. One day an influential chief was not in the way; another, the sky looked cloudy, and the Indian never performs an important business except the sky be clear. At length, on September 21st, the Pottawattamies resolved to meet the commissioners. We were politely invited to be present.”

“The council fire was lighted under a spacious open shed on the green meadow, on the opposite side of the river from that on which the fort stood, [near the north end of present Rush Street Bridge]. From the difficulty of getting all together, it was late in the afternoon when they assembled. There might be twenty or thirty chiefs present, seated at the lower end of the enclosure, while the commissioners, interpreters, etc., were at the upper. The palaver was opened by the principal commissioner.” . . .

“The relative positions of the commissioners and the whites before the council fire, and that of the red children of the forest and prairie, were to me
strikingly impressive. The glorious light of the setting sun streaming in under
the low roof of the council house, fell full on the countenances of the former as
they faced the west—while the pale light of the east hardly lighted up the dark
and painted lineaments of the poor Indians, whose souls evidently clave to
their birthright in that quarter. Even though convinced of the necessity of
their removal, my heart bled for them in their desolation and decline. Ignorant
and degraded as they may have been in their original state, their degradation
is now ten-fold, after years of intercourse with the whites; and their speedy
disappearance from the earth appears as certain as though it were already
sealed and accomplished."

"Your own reflections will lead you to form the conclusion—and it will
be a just one—that even if he had the will, the power would be wanting, for
the Indian to keep his territory; and that the business of arranging the terms
of an Indian treaty, whatever it might have been 200 years ago, while the
Indian tribes had not, as now, thrown aside the rude but vigorous intellectual
character which distinguished many among them, now lies chiefly between the
various traders, agents, creditors and half-breeds of the tribes, on whom custom
and necessity have made the degraded chiefs dependent, and the government
agents. When the former have seen matters so far arranged that self interests
and various schemes and claims are likely to be fulfilled and allowed to their
hearts' content—the silent acquiescence of the Indian follows of course; and till
this is the case, the treaty can never be amicably effected. In fine, before we
quitted Chicago, on the 25th, three or four days later, the treaty with the
Pottawattamies was concluded—the commissioners putting their hands, and the
assembled chiefs their paws, to the same."

Thus, as so ably described by the English writer, was consummated the
transfer by which Illinois ceased to be the land of the Indian. The Indians
received as compensation for this vast grant $100,000 "to satisfy sundry indi
viduals in behalf of whom reservations were asked, which the commissioners
refused to grant"; $175,000 to "satisfy the claims made against" the Indians;
$100,000 to be paid in goods and provisions; $280,000 to be paid in an annuity
of $14,000 each year for twenty years; $150,000 "to be applied to the erection
of mills, farm houses, Indian houses, blacksmith shops, agricultural improve-
ments," etc., and $70,000.00 "for purposes of education and the encouragement
of the domestic arts."

One remarkable feature of this treaty is the fact that by its provisions
some five hundred to one thousand persons, most of them with no Indian blood
in their veins, derived personal gain from the transaction; the allowance and
payment of individual claims, ranging in amount from a few dollars to many
thousands, and, as already noted, about one-third of the cash consideration
was thus disbursed. Among the individual beneficiaries also appear the fol-
lowing: Alexander Robinson $10,000 cash and $300 annuity, "in addition to annuities already granted"; Billy Caldwell $10,000 cash and $400 annuity, "in addition to annuities already granted"; John Kinzie Clark $400; allowances to Antoine Ouilmette and his family, then living on the present site of Wilmette Village and from whom that village was named; "John K. Clark's Indian children $400," and various allowances to the Kinzie family.

The mere reading of the treaty demonstrates that the "birds of passage," "land speculators," "men pursuing Indian claims," "creditors of the tribe," "sharers of every degree," and "Indian traders of every description," so graphically described by the English tourist, constituted no small minority of the assembly at Chicago on this occasion, or of those who had to do with framing that part of the treaty that provided for the payment of individual claims.

Three years after the signing of this last treaty and in the years 1835 and 1836 the Pottawattamies, or at least most of them, then some 5,000 in number, were removed west of the Mississippi into Missouri, near Fort Leavenworth. They remained there but a year or two on account of the hostility of the frontier settlers, and were again removed to Council Bluffs, and in a few years again to a reservation in Kansas where three or four hundred of their number still exist, while others are in the Indian Territory. Their history since leaving Illinois has been in the main that of all the Indian tribes—a steady dwindling, until less than one-fourth of their number in 1836 now remain.

These transactions are all within the memory of many living citizens. A little more than half a century has rolled by since these children of the prairie and of the forest took their farewell look at old Lake Michigan and crossed for the last time, in their westward journey, the plains and woods and streams of the land of the Illinois. Their fathers entered here with strong and bloody hands; peaceably, yet by still stronger hands, have they gone the way of all their race. They have caused the white man to hear and to speak of the last of the Illinois, and soon, too soon, will the white man also hear of the last of the Pottawattamies.
CHAPTER X

TRAILS AND HIGHWAYS

JOHN J. HALSEY.

From the earliest days of Indian occupation the neighborhood of Chicago was a strategic position, for trade as well as for war, whether one accept the classic opinion that the middle portage between Lake Michigan and the Illinois River was at the Summit on the Chicago River, or the view so ably presented by Albert D. Hager in 1880 before the Chicago Historical Society, that the portage was made from the Grand Calumet River by way of the "Sag Trail" to the DesPlaines. This middle portage, between the Green Bay-Wisconsin trail on the one side and the St. Joseph-Kankakee trail on the other, was a great thoroughfare.

In the great wars of the Iroquois against the Illinois in the latter part of the seventeenth century and in the lesser conflicts of the first half of the eighteenth century between the northern tribes of the Sauk and Foxes and Pottawatomies and the Miamis of the Chicago it was a centre of continual turmoil, as the clans came and went. By this route the Jesuit fathers came occasionally on their civilizing errands and in their wake followed the couriers du bois and the voyageurs in the interests of commerce. The fort, planted there by the Federal government in 1803, and rebuilt in 1816, ended the wars and promoted the trade, and the trails were kept open by red men who journeyed to the great market place.¹

One great trail ran from the head of Green Bay by way of Lake Winnebago and Milwaukee River to the Chicago portage. It was traveled for centuries and we know it from the days of Marquette. Mrs. Kinzie in her fascinating "Waubun" knew it as the "direct route," although she speaks of it as "impassable" in March when the bridgeless streams were up. This was in 1831, and she and Col. Kinzie went up the Fox of Wisconsin to Fort Winnebago at the portage, and then south along the west side of the Rock River by way of the "Four Lakes" of Dane County all the way to Ogie's Ferry at Dixon, and then east to the Chicago.²

A second Indian trail, going out from Chicago left the west side of the forks of the Chicago and kept along the divide between the Chicago and the Des Plaines

¹ Andreas' Hist. of Chicago, I. 46.
² Waubun, 300-333.
until it crossed the latter stream fourteen or fifteen miles out. The present "Elston Road" in Chicago fairly indicates its route for the first ten miles. Then hugging the western bank of the DesPlaines for nine or ten miles, it crossed over the river again to the east side at the Gurnee ford, and then three miles further to the northeast ran into the Green Bay trail. From this trail another began at the Indian River, where Half Day now is, and ran northwest around the south end of Diamond Lake to the eastern verge of the Fox valley; thence skirting the chain of lakes it went north to the present Antioch. Thence, closely followed by the present right of way of the Wisconsin Central Railway, it went nearly thirty miles further to an Indian village called Maquonago (Mukwanago) from which the trail took its name. A fourth trail, leaving the last northwest of Diamond Lake, kept on in a northwestern direction to the Nippersink Channel between Pistakee and Fox Lakes, crossing it and going on to Maunk-suck Lake, now Lake Geneva, Lake Koshkonong, and the Four Lakes of Madison. This route was taken by Colonel and Mrs. Kinzie in returning to Fort Winnebago. A map in the Newberry Library, made by John Melish from surveys in the U. S. Land Office, and published at Philadelphia in 1819, shows a road from the portage on Fox River at Nippersink to a lakelet on the Rock River at an Indian village called Cosqueonay. This road was undoubtedly merely a trail. The "Gazetteer," published by Lewis C. Beck at Albany, N. Y., in 1823, has the same trail in mind when it speaks of an Indian village on the upper Fox, and of a portage fifty miles west across the Rock River to Coscoenage. The combined Mukwanago and Koshkonong trail from a point on the Des Plains at Indian River by Diamond Lake, Fremont Centre and Wooster Lake to Nippersink is traced on the Federal survey of 1838 as "Indian Trail from Lake Geneva and Fox River to Chicago." Consequently all the roads in Lake County that do not run east and west, following as they do older Indian trails, are in their origin strictly thoroughfares—passages through the section between alien terminals. Moreover their direction was curiously determined from the first, as was that of the trails, by the neighborhood of the great metropolitan city, Chicago. A glance at a road map of northern Illinois reveals some sixteen or seventeen great highways raying out from Chicago as spokes from a hub, reaching out to important outposts in subsidiary centres of traffic. Three of these passing out to the north and northwest, lead through Lake County. These are the famous Green Bay Road to Milwaukee, the Milwaukee (Avenue) Road to the same place, and the McHenry Road going to McHenry and on to Lake Geneva and Janesville and Madison.

The Green Bay Road was the oldest of these. It originally began at

---

*Haines, Past and Present, 241; Partridge, Lake County, 621; U. S. Surveys of Lake County in 1833-39-40; Scharf's MS. Maps of Indian Trails North of Chicago, in Chicago Hist. Soc. Library.*
Chicago Avenue and Rush Street. When Fort Dearborn was planted at the south end of the present Rush Street bridge, and the earlier cabins, including that of John Kinzie, clustered on the north bank of the river opposite, an Indian trail led out from the north side straight along the present Rush Street for half a mile to what is now Chicago Avenue. From that point it ran northwesterly for a mile and came out at the corner of North Avenue and Clark Street. That portion of this diagonal path north of Elm Street has long since disappeared, as the city was rectangulated, but the portion between Elm Street and Chicago Avenue is still there. A map in the possession of the Chicago Historical Society, shows it open to Division Street. In 1860 the writer lived at the southern end of the diagonal, and it was then, and for a number of years afterwards called "Green Bay Road." If its line is projected further north it strikes the North Avenue and Clark Street intersection. This very gentle elevation which the old trail followed, was the water shed between Lake Michigan and the North Branch, and was very near to the lake all the way, not only to North Avenue, but on beyond as far as Diversey Street. The contours have long since disappeared with the grading up of the North Division of Chicago, but the early surveys show an elevation of twelve to thirteen feet above the lake at Rush Street and its continuation north of Chicago Avenue, and of four feet on the North Branch. In the earlier sewerage system of the city the whole drainage of the North Division was to the west. Mrs. John H. Kinzie, the author of the famous account of early Chicago entitled "Waubun," came to live at Fort Dearborn in a home just north of Rush Street bridge, in 1830. She was godmother to Mr. Edward Dewolf, now of Waukegan, and she told him, in his childhood, of the trail running north from the foot of Rush Street as the route by which the troops came and went between Fort Dearborn and Fort Howard or Green Bay.

The Green Bay Road of a later period began at the upper end of North Clark Street. This end was first at North Avenue when the city limits was there, but was gradually pushed northward as the plank road overlaid the dirt road. When the writer began to know the route in 1859 the south end of that Green Bay Road was at Diversey Street. From there north the Green Bay Road ran along the ridge now traversed by North Clark Street as far as Rosehill entrance. It then slanted over northward and crossed the railroad right of way to what is now Ridge Avenue and followed this line through Evanston to the neighborhood of Grosse Point Light House. Hence it skirted the Lake through Wilmette and so continued near the shore to the present water tower at Winnetka. Swinging westward around the great ravines of Hubbard Woods and away from its present course, it crossed the right of way of the Chicago and Northwestern Railway, and then went northwesterly along a crest now marked by Bluff Street in the western edge of Glencoe, until, at the north of that village, it struck the line of its present course. Continuing northerly along the crest between Lake
Michigan and the Skokie as at present, it crossed the railway again, to the eastward, at the present Highwood, and continuing north where the road now turns west at the gate of Ft. Sheridan it crossed the target practice field and came through the grounds now occupied by the Sacred Heart Academy and the recent home of Mr. Vernon Booth and came into the present road at the gate of Mr. L. F. Swift. From there it followed the present route along the height of land between the Lake and the Skokie to the county boundary, at a point two miles west of Winthrop Harbor. When first traveled, however, as a mere trail in the bush no wider than a wagon, it avoided, in the northern portion at least, the heavier timber on the crest and crept among the lighter growth as near the swamp westward as would afford a footing. An examination of the beautiful topographical maps made recently by the government will show that in the main this highway followed the height of land all the way from Chicago Avenue to Milwaukee. It is shown in the original Federal survey of 1838 as the "Chicago and Milwaukee Road." The older Indian Trail did not go so far westward between Hubbard Woods and Ravinia. Two notable "trail trees," long standing, even when dead, marked the route. One (cut down in 1910) was a little distance northeast of the electric station at Hubbard Woods just within the fence; the other is exactly on the county line at Braeside station between the steam and electric lines.

The second road was the Milwaukee (Avenue) Road, which went out from Chicago at DesPlaines and Lake Streets. It ran nearly fourteen miles northwesterly on the crest between the Chicago River and the DesPlaines, and then crossing the latter stream to the westward came, in seven miles, to our earliest Lake County settlement at Half Day. From there on it ran northerly six miles to Independence Grove (Libertyville) and then another mile to the crossing of Wyncoop Creek. From this point it swung northeasterly, and after going four miles crossed the DesPlaines again to the east bank at the ford where is now Gurnee. Thence it went northeast along the height of land east of the DesPlaines for three miles and came in on the Old Military Road a few rods south of York House. This was known as "the State Road."

A branch of this road went out from Half Day southwesterly, and swinging northwest from Prairie View, went on by Gilmer to Volo, and across the Fox River to McHenry village. On the Federal survey of 1838 it is designated "Chicago and McHenry Road." In the early records of Lake County it was known as "The McHenry and Chicago State Road." The first mile out from Prairie View is to-day shifted southward. The first survey found is in 1851, but it was then already known by the above designation. An alternative route left it at Half Day and taking off to the northwest by the south end of Diamond Lake and the more recent Ivanhoe to Volo, there rejoined the other branch. It is designated on the Federal survey plat of 1838 "Chicago and McHenry Road." This road also was known as "The State Road," and was surveyed by order of
the County Commissioners in 1839. Already, in 1851, it was known as "Old State Road." The Hon. George Gage, speaking at an "Old Settlers" reunion in 1869, said that the first ferry boat for the conveyance across the Fox River of the traffic was built at Burlington, Wis., and floated down to McHenry in 1837. It was in use until the first bridge was built in 1842. This was carried away by the freshet of 1849, but was recovered from the river and replaced. The famous "Yankee Tavern" stood at its intersection of Old State Road with the road from Lake Zurich to Diamond Lake at the present Village of Gilmer. It was built in 1836 or 1837 by Erastus Houghton and was for many years a noted relay house for travellers.

There is a persistent tradition that at the time of the war with the Indians in 1832, known as the Blackhawk War, General Scott, with Jefferson Davis serving under him as a second lieutenant, and Abraham Lincoln, as, in his own words, "a high private," marched through Lake County and along the Milwaukee Road on the way to the scene of conflict. One version of the tradition makes them go by way of York House, and in that neighborhood one now hears of Jefferson Davis sleeping a night at York House. Another version makes the forces turn off at Half Day and proceed northward by Diamond Lake, and then go out of the county in the Fox Valley. It is, on the other hand, a well established fact that the troops under General Scott went out to the Des Plaines at the present Riverside, probably by the route of Ogden Avenue. Finding his men in so enfeebled a condition from the ravages of the cholera, General Scott left them to come on more slowly under Colonel Eustis, and pushed on himself as far as Galena to join General Atkinson. At Galena he heard of General Atkinson's victory of August 2 over the Indians at Bad Axe River near Prairie du Chien. By this time Colonel Eustis had brought his men on by way of Elgin and Belvidere to Beloit. Here General Scott's orders reached him to abandon the advance and go down the Rock River to Rock Island. From this point the troops were brought back ultimately to Chicago by the direct route and sent down the Lakes. The whole scene of the Indian depredations was far to the westward of Lake County and was much more readily reached by the trails that crossed the Des Plaines and the Fox in Cook and DuPage Counties than by any more northerly route. At the time of the Blackhawk War (1832) the lands of Lake County were not yet opened by Indian treaty to white settlement and no white man is known to have been living within the bounds of the county. York House was not then in existence. Joseph Dehart, the first white settler in that neighborhood came to the very site of the York House in June 1835 and the house itself was possibly built soon after June 1836, at which time Lathrop Johnson started his stage line between Chicago and Milwaukee. Peleg Sunderlin built his cabin on the

---

Lake County Records, A. 10, 18; Gazette, Sept. 18, 1869; Halnes, Past and Present, 274.
Green Bay Road a mile north of Spauldings Corners and two miles south of York House corner in the spring of 1835, and Enoch Chase found him there as early as April of that year.

Stevens in his recent work on "The Blackhawk War" says that Scott's forces went by Naperville, Aurora and Dixon's Ferry, and cites a letter of General Scott to Captain J. R. Brant, A. Q. M., then at St. Louis.6

Another persistent local tradition has been that General Scott "opened" the Green Bay Road in connection with the Blackhawk campaign. General Scott arrived in Chicago, July 10 by steamer from Lake Erie, was in Chicago ten days and on July 20 went on to the northwest by way of Riverside, Elgin, Belvidere and Beloit to the ancient mining settlement at Galena. He was here the first week in August when he heard of General Atkinson's victory. He went at once by water to Prairie du Chien where he joined General Atkinson in accepting, August 27, the submission of Blackhawk. He then went down the Mississippi to Rock Island to make a treaty of peace, Sept. 21, with the Sacs and Foxes who had not been with Blackhawk. Thence, reunited with his troops, he returned to Chicago, and went down the Lakes. On Nov. 18, he was receiving in Washington President Jackson's order to go South to make a military report concerning South Carolina's nullification. Nov. 27 he was reporting from Savannah, and for the next two months was acting in this matter for the President. In all this itinerary no place is found for building the Green Bay Road in 1832.6

Mr. E. N. Haines, in his "History of Lake County," quotes from "Smith's Documentary History of Wisconsin," a statement of William S. Hamilton, that in 1825 he took a drove of cattle from Chicago to Green Bay to supply the United States Army station there, and that "from Chicago to Grosse Point he followed up the Lake, though not immediately along the shore." 7

In his "History of Chicago," Andreas relates that Doctor Elijah D. Harmon of Chicago, in 1832 amputated the feet of a half breed Canadian which were frozen while he was carrying mail from Green Bay to Chicago. He also says that in 1833 Dr. John T. Temple arrived in Chicago from Washington with a contract to carry the mails between Chicago and Fort Howard on Green Bay.8

An act of Congress, approved May 31, 1830, appropriated $2,000.00 for opening a road from Green Bay to Lake Winnebago, and thence to Fort Winnebago. The Quartermaster General of the Federal Army reports Nov. 29, 1832 to the Secretary of War as follows:---

---

6 Congr. Debates, IX., Part II, App. 28; Andreas, Chicago, I. 139; Stevens, Black Hawk War, 246, 248.
8 Black Hawk War, 247-252; Wright's General Scott, 55-70.
7 Haines, Past and Present, 219.
8 Andreas, Chicago, I. 147, 182.
"In April last, instructions were given to survey and open a road from Fort Howard [Green Bay] to Fort Winnebago [Portage], but the reduction of the force at Green Bay prevented the execution of the instructions. An additional appropriation having been made by Congress, late in the session, for this road, and to extend it to Fort Crawford [at Prairie du Chien], subsequent instructions became necessary; they were given by the Quartermaster at Detroit, by order of the Secretary of War. The civil commissioners appointed jointly with Lieutenant Center to explore and survey the route, not having arrived at Ft. Howard on the 21st of October, Lieutenant Center commenced the duty alone on that day.

"The difficulties experienced in the recent operations against the Indians in the movement of troops and the transportation of supplies, prove the necessity of several good roads to intersect the extensive territory lying between the frontier settlements of Indiana and Illinois, Lake Michigan and the Fox and Ouisconsin Rivers; and I respectfully recommend as a most important measure for the protection and defense of the northwestern frontier, that roads be authorized from Chicago to Galena, from Chicago to Fort Winnebago, and from the latter to Galena, as well as from some suitable points on the Illinois River to Chicago, and to intersect the road thence to Galena."9

Nov. 27, 1833 the Quartermaster General reports:—

"The road from Fort Howard, Green Bay, to Fort Crawford on the Mississippi River, has been surveyed and located during the present season. This is an important military communication, intended to connect three of the exterior posts on the northwestern frontier. To complete the work a further appropriation will be necessary."10

An act of Congress approved June 15, 1832, for the purpose of establishing post roads designated four in Michigan Territory (on which Lake County bordered) as follows: From Chicago to Green Bay, from Green Bay to Prairie du Chien by way of Fort Winnebago, from Fort Winnebago to Galena, and from Galena to Prairie du Chien. The chief of the Topographical Bureau of the United States reports to the Secretary of War, Oct. 19, 1833, that the topographical and civil engineers have been employed, and the funds appropriated by Congress applied on the survey of a route for a road from Chicago to Fort Howard on Green Bay. The Chief of the Bureau makes an additional report of the same nature Oct. 30, 1834. The survey was completed that year.11

Andreas, in his "History of Chicago" says: "The northern or Green Bay Road was surveyed in 1833. Stakes were driven and trees blazed along the line. It was somewhat improved as far as Milwaukee in 1834, by laying rough

---

puncheon and log bridges over the unfordable creeks and streams, and cutting out
the trees to the width of two rods. No grading was done for years afterward and
as late as 1836 it was only a blazed road through the forest between Milwaukee
and Green Bay. The western and southern roads were less rough, as they
ran over more open prairie."

In Buck's "Pioneer History of Milwaukee," it is said that Albert Fowler
went from Chicago to Milwaukee to settle in November, 1833, and entered the
employ of Mr. Juneau. He afterward went to Rockford, Ill., and was chosen
Mayor three times. He was living there in 1876. He said to Mr. Buck: "I
left Chicago in the early part of November, 1833, with R. J. Currier, Andrew
Lansing and Quartus G. Curley for Milwaukee. The journey passed without
incident further than the difficulty experienced in getting through a country
with a team where neither roads nor bridges existed."

In Andreas' "History of Racine and Kenosha Counties" it is said that in
November, 1834, Captain Gilbert Knapp and William and A. J. Luce came from
Chicago to Root River, now Racine. "The party traveled on horseback by the
Indian trail which ran from Chicago to Grosse Point, and thence passed Jam-
beau's trading house at Skunk Grove in Racine County. An Indian guide piloted
them to the mouth of Root River."

Again it is said in this history that in January, 1835, William and George
Smith made a trip from Chicago to Milwaukee on an Indian trail via Grosse
Point, Skunk Grove and the Rapids of Root River. Mr. Smith said that William
See at the Rapids was the only white man then living on the route. This state-
ment concerning residents is not borne out by the following statement taken
from the next page of the same history:

"In February, 1835, Levi Blake and his three sons travelled from Chicago
to Racine River. The first day's journey took them to Grosse Point where they
were hospitably entertained by the French traders." The next day snow had
fallen and obscured the trail and they were delayed and compelled to camp in
the open. "The third day, at noon, they were delighted to see a man approaching
them. The welcome stranger proved to be the mail carrier on his way from
Green Bay to Chicago. He directed the party how to reach Skunk Grove."

These three accounts agree in passing through Grosse Point, showing that
the road travelled was the one surveyed by the Federal Government in 1833 and
called "the Green Bay Road," passing out from Chicago on North Clark street
and so along the first ridge west of Lake Michigan, by way of Wilmette, Lake
Forest, Spaulding's Corners and York House to Kenosha. A few months later in
the same year Enoch Chase travelled this road and found more shelter. In a

18 Andreas, Chicago, I. 141.
19 Buck, Hist. of Milwaukee, I. 11-12, 39.
20 Andreas, Racine and Kenosha Counties, 355, 290-291.
letter published by Mr. Andreas, written from Milwaukee, August 2, 1883, he says: "In the spring of 1835 the only houses between Chicago and Milwaukee were those at Grosse Point, Sunderland’s west of Waukegan, and Jack Vicaw’s at Skunk Grove. Myself and party on our way to Milwaukee, stayed the first night at Ouilmette’s, near Grosse Point; the second night at Sunderland’s; and the third night we camped in the Milwaukee woods. From Sunderland’s to Milwaukee we followed an Indian trail. We found a bridge over Root River and Oak Creek, but the Kinnekenick we forded.”

Rev. Henry Gregory wrote, December 5, 1853, from Syracuse, N. Y., that he was living in the East in 1835 when he received an appointment as teacher to the Menominees on Lake Winnebago. “In the fall of 1835 I set out. Winter overtook us and, leaving my family in Michigan I set out with my brother in a one-horse wagon, via Chicago and Milwaukee. Between those places we several times encamped in the woods, being prepared for it. There being then no wagon road beyond Milwaukee we left our wagon, packed our horse, and starting the next day on foot for Green Bay made the journey in safety. We rested half a day at the only house in all that distance, at Sheboygan.”

Enoch Chase said, in 1876: “On April 6, 1835, in the afternoon, in company with James Flint and Gordon Morton, I left Chicago for Milwaukee to join my brother. The first night we stopped at Crosse Pond [Point], twelve miles north of Chicago, reaching Sunderland’s back of Waukegan the next day. We intended to stay at Louis Vieux’s trading house at Skunk Grove the third night, but finding the place filled with drunken Indians decided to push on, making Walker’s Point about noon, following the road leading by the old Tiffany place across the Indian fields at the Layton House to the Menominee, which it struck at Burnham’s brick yard, thence east to the Point.”

A. C. Wheeler in his “Chronicles of Milwaukee,” published in 1860, says: “Jacques Vieau built a trading post at the Menominee, two miles [from its mouth], just where the Green Bay trail crossed the river.”

Antoine Ouilmette, a French trader, had a house at Fort Dearborn from 1803 to 1829. In that year he was granted on behalf of his Pottawattamie Indian wife a reservation at Grosse Point, fourteen miles north, near where the entrance to the drainage canal now leaves the Lake at Wilmette, and he lived here until the United States removed the Indians in 1837. Peleg Sunderland, in the spring of 1835, built his cabin on the Green Bay trail, a mile north of Spaulding’s Corners. These were the places of entertainment mentioned in Enoch Chase’s narrative.

Horace Chase is quoted in Buck’s Pioneer History of Milwaukee as saying: “We started from Chicago the fourth of December, 1834, in the morning, Mr.

---

Andreas, Chicago, I. 138.
Letter in Milwaukee Sentinel, January 26, 1908.
Buck, Milwaukee, I. 21-23; Chronicles of Milwaukee, 22.
Brown and Burdick having a one-horse wagon in which our tent and baggage was placed, and in which they rode, while I was mounted upon an Indian pony or mustang. We made the first day twenty-four miles, and camped in the edge of a beautiful grove of timber. We were prevented from sleeping much by the wolves, which kept up an incessant howling throughout the night. This camp was about equi-distant between Chicago and Waukegan, then called Little Fort, and had the appearance of having been at some time a favorite resort of the Indians, the ground being strewn with the debris of their dismantled lodges. With the dawn we were up and away, reaching Hickory Grove, west of Kenosha (then called Southport), at dark; distance traveled thirty-four miles. We pushed on in the morning, and at night reached Vieux's trading house at Skunk Grove, west of Racine, on December 6, where we remained until the eighth, when we again set forward and reached Milwaukee at night. We crossed twenty-four streams, big and little, getting mired in most of them, when we would carry our baggage ashore and pull the wagon out by hand, the horse having all he could do to extricate himself. Our route was the old Indian trail, which came out at the present cattle yards, where Paul Vieux had a trading house built by his father in 1816; from there the trail led along the bluffs to the Point, where we found Walker in a log house.”

“The old Chicago and Green Bay trail came out at the present cattle yards of the Milwaukee and St. Paul R. R. Co., coming down the bluffs a little south-east of the cut-off, crossed the Menominee just above the old Breed farm and then on to Green Bay.”

The Chicago Democrat in its issue of May 11, 1836, said: “There has been for some months a good wagon road as far north from Chicago as Milwaukee, and thence west fifty miles toward Rock River. A pass has been made from Milwaukee down the Lake as far as Sac Creek [now Port Washington] and few obstructions exist from there to Sheboygan. The northern part of the route from Green Bay to Sheboygan, being through a more closely timbered country, has been despised of. This part of the road, however, will be opened in the spring.”

James S. Buck, in his “Pioneer History of Milwaukee,” published in 1876, says that he came for the first time to Milwaukee in January, 1837, from Detroit. “Chicago was at that time but a small village, and had not a very inviting look. We left there and reached Grosse Point about daylight the next morning, where we stopped for breakfast at the only house in the place, and the first one north of Chicago, kept by Mr. Patterson, the father of Mrs. Morgan L. Burdick. This family was from Woodstock, Vermont, and as I had formerly known them, our meeting here in this new land was of course a pleasant one. The ruins of the
old house are still visible, and last summer I made a visit to them. We left there for Sunderland's, the next house north, distant some thirty miles, which we reached at noon; and to Willis' Tavern, six miles south of Racine, at dark. I remained at Willis' two days, and then came by stage to Racine. We stopped for breakfast at Vail's hotel, who prepared us a splendid breakfast. Reached Milwaukee at 11 a.m. the same day, and was set down safe and sound at the Milwaukee House, then called the Belle View, and kept by Hosmer and Starr, January 17, 1837, after an almost continuous ride of seventeen days.

In his History of Cook County Andreas says, that in 1836 Erastus Patterson with wife and five children camped where the Winnetka Episcopal Church now stands and that in the following year he built and kept a tavern on the Military Road where Mr. W. B. Lloyd now lives. Patterson was probably there in 1835, as an advertisement in the Democrat for February 26, 1836, offers for sale "a valuable claim on the Milwaukee Road, about two miles south of Mr. Patterson's, and sixteen miles from Chicago." Patterson died, says Andreas, in 1837. Mrs. Patterson and her sons sold the inn to Lucas Miller, he in turn to Marcus D. Gilmore, and he to John Garland in 1847. He kept it as an inn for ten or more years, when the coming of the railway ended the career of this and other Green Bay Road hostleries.

The next taverns on this road, going north from Patterson's, was the Mile House or Turnbull's, a little north of Glencoe, and just south of the Lake County line. Then one came, about midway of Deerfield, to the Green Bay House; then in Shields to Dulanty's, just within the south line (afterwards kept by Patrick Dwyer) and then to William Dwyer's, just north of Lake Bluff. In Waukegan township was Peleg Sunderland's near Spaulding's Corners, and finally York House, just south of the Benton line.

Going south from Patterson's, there was Ducharme's Tavern on the Lake Shore at the present Kenilworth: Johnson's, or the Grosse Point Hotel, at the southeast corner of Section Twenty-Seven, in Wilmette (now the beginning of the drainage canal); Burrough's Tavern at the middle of Section Eight in North Evanston; the Ridge Road Hotel or Mulford's in the northwest corner of Section Thirty in Evanston; Hood's or Seven Mile House at the present crossing over the Northwestern Railway in front of Rose Hill.18

An act of Congress, approved July 2, 1836, established post routes "from Chicago by Pike River, Racine, Milwalky, Chebawgan, Pigeon, Manitowack, to Green Bay"; from Wisconsin City (Janesville) to the City of the Four Lakes (Madison) by Fond du Lac and Winnebago at northeast end of Lake Winnebago

---

18 Rees, Map of Cook County, 1851.
Andreas, in his History of Cook County, gives the following account of the origin of Milwaukee Avenue Road and says George C. Plehn, County Commissioner in 1884, verifies it:

"There was a crooked wagon track [the earlier Indian trail and later Elston Road] leading from Kinzie Street through Jefferson, the western part of Niles, and through Northfield toward Deerfield. Every settler, in making his way across the prairie, was accustomed to take a course to suit himself in order to avoid sloughs, holes, and wagon ruts, and as a consequence, it sometimes happened that half a dozen or more tracks ran parallel to each other. When roads were good the time required to get to Chicago and back from Northfield was four days; when the roads were muddy nearly double that time was required; and in the spring of the year there were several months when they were for the most part impassable. Silas W. Sherman of Northfield made petition to the Legislature to have that road established and surveyed. The petition was granted, and Asa E. Bradley was entrusted with the survey. The starting point was Kinzie Street in Chicago. George N. Powell, who already had a hotel [on the trail], fearing the road might not be located past his place of business, raised a flag and informed the surveying party that if they could strike that flag with the line of their road, a good dinner with the best wine and whiskey would be ready for them as soon as they arrived." The line was run to that flag and "Mr. Powell made good his promise, and the boys had a plentiful repast. His whiskey was straight, and a supply sufficient to last to Chester Dickinson's house [now the intersection of Milwaukee Avenue and Irving Park Boulevard] was taken in. This we presume accounts for the straight line of Milwaukee Avenue to that point."

The Chicago Democrat of March 9, 1836, announces that a meeting of inhabitants on the DesPlaines River was held February 27 at the office of Hiram Kennicott for the purpose of considering the making of a good road from Planck's Tavern to Chicago on the road recently laid out. Richard Steele was chairman, and S. M. Salisbury, secretary. A subscription paper was started and a committee was appointed to circulate it consisting of R. J. Hamilton, J. Filkins, A. S. Wells, L. Haddock, Mark Noble, Jr., Dr. Minor and Rufus Soules.

A month later the same paper announced that the County Commissioners of Cook County would hold a special session April 26, "for the purpose of granting turnpike licenses on the Road from Chicago to the DesPlaines [Ogden Avenue]; the Road beginning on Kinzie Street in 'Wabansie' addition, and running north-
westerly in the direction of Elijah Wentworth's [Lawrence Avenue at Jefferson Park] and Noble's [Elston and Montrose Avenues].

Mr. Haines, in his "History of Lake County," says: "At the September term of the County Commissioners' Court of Cook County in 1835, Richard Steele, Thomas McClure and Mark Noble were appointed viewers to lay out a road from Chicago to the State line across the Des Plaines River. The road was laid out in December following, and established at the March term, 1836, being the first public road established by the State authority within the limits of the present County of Lake. The record designates the road as commencing in Chicago at Kinzie Street (just west of the river); thence to Wentworth's Ridge (Jefferson); thence to Planck's or Dutchman's Point (Niles); thence to Hickory Grove; thence across the Des Plaines River to Wissencraft's Point; thence to Spring Creek timber (supposed to be Indian Creek); thence to Wynekoop's Point; thence across the Des Plaines River to the Green Bay Road, the United States Government having previously established a road for military purposes from Chicago to Green Bay by the lake shore route, and which was known as Green Bay Road."

Mr. Haines further says of this Milwaukee Road: "About the month of June, 1836, a stage line was established between Chicago and Milwaukee by way of the newly laid out road, for carrying passengers and mail. The enterprise was commenced by Mr. Johnson, then proprietor of a hotel in Chicago called the New York House." In Andreas' History of Chicago we find that the New York House in Chicago was built in 1834, apparently at 211-213 Randolph Street, and opened in 1835 by Lathrop Johnson and George Stevens, who conducted it till the fall of 1839. Mr. Haines further says that the vehicle used by Mr. Johnson on the Green Bay mail route was "a common lumber wagon, but to give it character for the purpose it was drawn by four horses. William Lovejoy was the first driver upon this road." He built and kept the first tavern at the upper crossing of the Des Plaines. "Lovejoy's Tavern" stood at the eastern approach to the ford.

This "Milwaukee Road" today leaves Chicago by Milwaukee Avenue and passing through Jefferson and Niles crosses to the west of the Des Plaines River three miles south of Wheeling; then passing through that village and Half Day and Libertyville, it crosses the river again just west of Gurnee, and passing through that village goes northeast one mile to the northeast corner of Section 14 in Warren Township. From this point two miles north and one east brings one by the present road to the Green Bay Road at York House. But in its original course this road crossed the Des Plaines at Gurnee by a ford, several hundred feet south of the present bridge. It also continued northeasterly from the north-

---

**Haines, Past and Present, 221.**
east corner of Section 14 as far as York House corner, instead of taking the right-angled course it holds to-day, and came in on the Green Bay Road about half way between that corner and the present home of Mr. Samuel Burris south of it. Mr. Burris, who came to that locality in 1847, remembers the traces of the original diagonal route, which is platted on the Federal survey of 1838.

These two thoroughfares—the western one known as "the Milwaukee Road" and the eastern one known as "the Military Road" or "the Green Bay Road"—came together near the line between Benton and Waukegan township at the place where what was known as "New York House" was located. This house, which was of logs, was built before 1839, and was a relay house for the line of stages conducted by Lathrop Johnson. He was the proprietor of the "New York House" on Randolph Street in Chicago; hence the name for its humbler copy. The Chicago House stood on the north side of Randolph, 200 feet west of Wells, or Fifth Avenue. On the fourth of March, 1839, the County Commissioners of McHenry County, which then included Lake County, in laying out the Road Districts for the ensuing year, mention New York House on the State Road. In September, 1839, the newly installed County Commissioners of Lake County made "The New York House" the polling place for Lake Precinct, comprising the north half of the county east of the DesPlaines. This is the first record found of New York House. In course of time, but before the Civil War, the log tavern was replaced by a framed structure and this still stands, a few feet south of the much more recent, but much better known "York House Church." It is the rear portion of the house now occupied by Mr. and Mrs. A. L. Wilson and is used as their kitchen, while a portion sawed off from the old "bar" still serves as a chopping table. Our first picture of "York House" shows the front of the Wilson residence, facing east on the Green Bay Road while the second photograph is taken from the south, and shows the original entrance between the trees, and also the small panes of glass which have recently been replaced by more modern sash. The name was soon abbreviated to "York House," yet in the County records as late as December, 1858, it is designated as New York House.

From York House the combined roads from Chicago, known as "the Military Road," and designated in a map made in 1861 as the "Old Military Road," ran almost due north for sixteen miles to the crossing of the Pike River, leaving Kenosha three miles to the eastward. From the Pike River crossing a branch ran northeast to Racine, while the main road went on to Milwaukee. Before the middle of the last century, however, a diagonal road ran from York House in a direction north of northeast to the northern boundary of Lake County, coming out about a mile from the lake shore and thence along the "Sand

---

"Past and Present, 223. Since the above was printed Mr. Burris has died, Jany. 28, 1911, aged eighty-five."
Ridge" to Kenosha. This road was surveyed for the County Commissioners in 1840. It was obliterated more than fifty years ago, but sections of it may still be found west of Winthrop Harbor and Beach and a trace of it also in the lot lines at the Electric Railway Station at Zion City. Lucius A. Russell, grandson of Henry I. Paddock, who kept the Inn near its junction with the Sand Ridge Road, remembers this diagonal road as a thoroughfare. For the purpose of reaching Kenosha the present road, known as Putnam's Road, was opened the same year, starting from a point on the Military Road nearly three miles north of York House.

Settlers coming to Lake County from the Eastern states not infrequently came to Southport, now Kenosha, by the lakes and drove down the Green Bay Road to their destination. In May, 1896, the Waukegan Gazette chronicled the eighty-four years of Mr. William Hallowell of Waukegan, who was born in England in 1812 and came as a child to Massachusetts, where he lived until 1844. In that year he came west by way of the Erie canal and the lakes to Southport. From there he took wagon on the Green Bay Road to Spaulding's Corners, from which point he and his wife were brought to Little Fort by Mr. Maynard. The same paper chronicles in November, 1896, the death of Mrs. Sarah Alvord Stafford. She came to the town of Warren in 1840, coming from the East by way of the lakes to Southport, and thence to Waukegan by wagon on the Green Bay Road.

William Atteridge said that stages ran on the Green Bay Road from Chicago to Milwaukee in the fifties, until the opening of the Northwestern Railway drove the traffic out of existence. Relay stations existed at York House, at Spaulding's Corners, at Mrs. Dwyers', at Dulanty's and at the Green Bay Tavern just south of Highwood on the east side of the railway. Atteridge and Dwyer both remember them as regular "Concord" coaches, with rack behind and four horses. At one time Parmalee was the promoter of the line. Ed Gunn drove in the fifties and McGovern drove a mail wagon, and after him James McVey, uncle of Arthur McVey of Lake Forest.

Mrs. Hart, born in 1830 and still vigorous, in her girlhood more than once rode in from Creamery Corners to Chicago on a load of wheat, the thirty mile journey being made in a day. They went in by the Telegraph Road by Melody's Corduroy Bridge, and so on by Deerfield and Shermerville to the junction with the great Milwaukee Road at Niles. Some times her father drove by the Green Bay Road, but it was frequently impossible to get across the Skokie to reach it. William Mihan of Five Points, born in 1837, says he often drove to Chicago in the early days of the settlement in one day, going in by the Green Bay Road and North Clark Street.

24 McHenry County Records, A. 10; Lake County Records, A. 5, 23, 29.
In addition to the branches of the Milwaukee Road taking off at Half Day, another northwestern route branched off from the Des Plaines Valley thoroughfare just south of the Lake County line at Wheeling, and ran by way of Buffalo Grove, Long Grove and Wauconda and the east bank of the Fox River to McHenry. It is shown on the Federal survey of 1838 as “Chicago and McHenry Road.” It is known already in 1845 as the Wheeling and McHenry State Road.

The third great highway out of Chicago left the Milwaukee Avenue Road and the “Sand Ridge” at the village of Jefferson (now in Chicago), crossed the Des Plaines River at the village of Des Plaines, and ran by way of Lake Zurich and Slocum’s Lake to McHenry and finally to Wisconsin City or Janesville. This road, below the crossing of the Des Plaines, was known as the “Rand Road,” because it crossed the Des Plaines at Solomon Rand’s place, and further on as the “Woodstock and Lake Zurich Road.” It was the principal northwestern road in 1845, and was known then as the “United States Mail Route.” Donnelly’s Settlement so important a place in the history of the Catholic Church of this section was on this route, five miles northwest of Woodstock, and here Andrew Donnelly built in 1838 the home which became a famous relay house as “Donnelly’s Tavern.”

The Milwaukee Road was planked as far as Dutchman’s Point in the fifties; then Snell who lived at its junction with the Rand Road, got control of both and planked the latter to the Des Plaines and graveled the former from Dutchman’s Point to the borders of Lake County. Residents around Lake Zurich preferred the longer route in bad weather.

The Chicago Daily Tribune of December 28, 1850, in an article on the plank roads leading from Chicago, said: “The Southwestern Plank Road, the first of the kind in the State, was commenced in May, 1848. There is now completed 16 miles of it to Brush Hill.

“The Naperville and Oswego Road has 6 miles completed, being an extension of the Southwestern Road and making continuous from the city 22 miles. The cost of this road of 22 miles with gates, bridges, and toll houses is not far from $65,000.

“The Northwestern Plank Road to run from Chicago to Wheeling, was commenced and completed 8 miles in 1849, and in 1850 a branch was completed running due west to the O’Plain River, about 6 miles, and the main road, northward, has been extended to Dutchman’s Point—about 12 miles. The whole extent of main and branch road is about 18 miles, and has cost including bridges, gates, and toll houses, about $40,000. On this road tolls were taken as soon as two miles were completed, and as fast as two miles in succession were done, tolls

* Letter from Judge Donnelly.
have been collected. The earnings of the road have been used in its extension without making dividends.

"The Western Plank Road, organized last winter, connects with the branch of the Northwestern Road at the O'Plain River, at Robinson's, and is to extend due west to the west line of DuPage County, through Bloomingdale—about 17 miles. This company has constructed a saw mill with two run of saws, procured logs sufficient to complete the whole road, have laid down over two miles of track, and are expecting to complete the whole by the first of October next. They will commence laying down the balance of the track as soon as frost will permit next spring. They have expended about $16,000.

"The Southern Plank Road company was organized February 12, 1850, and have constructed their road to Kiles Tavern, 10 miles south of the city. The company organized with the view of building the road to the southern line of the county [Cook] near Wood's Tavern; but the citizens on the proposed route having expressed a desire that it be extended no further, the directors have concluded to do nothing more at the present. If, however, there should be anything like a unanimous desire on the part of the people living on or near the route the company may still push the road through as far as to Middleport in Iroquois County, a distance of 75 miles. The cost of the completed portion has been about $2,100 per mile. The whole extent of Plank Road now completed from Chicago is about 50 miles, and the whole aggregate expenditure in completing this distance and in preparation for extensions is not far from $150,000."

The direction, as well as the time of opening, of the secondary roads of the county, was much influenced by the courses of the three streams which flow through the county from north to south—the Chicago River, the Des Plaines and the Fox River. The DesPlaines in the earlier days was generally called and written "O'Plain River," an American short cut to Riviere aux Plaines (Riviere a des Plaines). This river runs through Lake County in a course almost due south, leaving it at a point only half a mile east of where it enters, twenty-four miles away to the north. It flows entirely within three tiers of sections fairly in the middle of Range 11, which is identical with the townships of Newport, Warren, Libertyville and Vernon. On its eastern bank the water shed is only once as far as three miles away, and it is generally only half that distance. Only two rivulets flow in on this side—one at Russell near the northern boundary, and the other just north of the Gurnee bridge. On its western side, however, it has three considerable affluents—Mill Creek, which comes in three miles north of Gurnee bridge; Indian Creek, which comes in at Half Day; and Buffalo Creek, which comes in just north of Cook County. The Mill Creek with its two branches drains the whole eastern half of Range 11 in the two northern towns of Antioch and Avon, and the watershed on this side is from six to seven miles from the DesPlaines. Crooked, Deer, Huntley's
and Hastings' Lakes contribute to the north branch, and Gage's, Druse's, Chittenden and Miltimore Lakes to the south branch of Mill Creek. Indian Creek also reaches back for six miles, draining the southeast quarter of Fremont and the northeast quarter of Ela. Diamond Lake is on its northern branch. Buffalo Creek comes across nearly the whole width of Range 10 along the southern edge of Ela and Vernon towns, and reaches the DesPlaines from a point ten miles westward. A fourth, but smaller, stream comes into the river from the westward a short distance north of Libertyville. This is Wynkoop's Creek, which comes from a point four miles to the westward and flows through Lake Eara and Butler's Lake.

The pioneers found little swamp or marsh in the DesPlaines basin. The eastern side of the riverway was well timbered, while on the western slope the southern towns were beautiful open prairies, with an occasional grove—“Long” and “Buffalo,” and “Indian” are memorials still, at least in name. The northern towns on this slope were largely oak openings and barrens. In this area it was not difficult to make paths, not only along the crests, but athwart the stream.

The Chicago River exhibited a somewhat different topography, at least in its eastern tributaries. The main stream of the North Branch of the Chicago River takes its rise a mile and a quarter east of the DesPlaines and Half Day. It flows ten miles, easterly of south, by Shermerville and Techny and Glenview to the grounds of the Golf Club, five miles west of Evanston on Church Street Road. It then runs a little west of south, by Morton Grove and Niles, four miles to the north line of Chicago at Norwood Park and Edgebrook, whence it goes southeasterly and easterly, soon to become merely a sewer four miles further on at Lawrence Avenue. But the whole upper fifteen or sixteen miles of this historic stream is still a country brook in the main, with its own beauty of stream and woodland, which only the man who walks can find and appreciate. The stream thus described, like the DesPlaines, has no marsh, for the fall in the first five miles, above Shermerville, is thirty-five feet, and twenty-five feet in the next four miles to reach Chicago boundaries; so that the gradient is good for satisfactory drainage. This stream was originally wooded along its whole length. From its source to Chicago limits its course is at furthest between four and five miles from the DesPlaines center.

The two branches of this stream which run into the main stream at the Glenview Golf Grounds, having come together half a mile northeast of that point, are the two “Skokies.” These are marshes in a large part of their courses owing to the slight fall. The eastern Skokie begins two miles east of the Des Plaines on the Gurnee and Waukegan Road. Its course is almost directly south for eight miles, and then south of southeast for another twelve, to a point two miles west of Wilmette. Thence it goes one mile west to a junction with the western Skokie. This begins just at Rondout Station and stretches south three
TRAILS AND HIGHWAYS.

miles, thence south of southeast ten miles, at a distance from the other Skokie of a mile to a mile and a half, and then three miles south to a union with the eastern branch. The united streams half a mile further southwest run into the main North Branch at the Golf Grounds. The fall of the eastern Skokie in its entire twenty-one miles, is ninety feet, but in the last half of this whole distance, only twenty feet. The western Skokie, in its fifteen miles, falls fifty-five feet, but in the last ten miles of this distance, only thirty-five feet. The main river in the same ten miles falls sixty feet. The consequence of the Skokie gradients is an almost continuous marsh in the eastern one from the neighborhood of Highwood to Wilmette. From there the fall is ten feet in a mile and the marsh shrinks up to a rivulet. But west of Ravinia and Glencoe and Winnetka it is a mile wide and furnishes great conflagrations every season, when the marsh grass burns. The marsh on the western Skokie is not so wide, but reaches from the source to the southern line of the county. These great marshes, lying athwart the east and west lines of Deerfield Township, and to a less degree of Shields and Waukegan, made road construction from the Des Plaines Valley to the Lake Shore region difficult and tardy, and also determined that the settlements along the margins of each watercourse must have for each crest a north and south road to Chicago.

The meaning of the word "Skokie" is uncertain. In the "History of Vermilion County" Mr. H. W. Beckwith connects it with the Maskoutins who were known as the "People of the Fire Country" or "Prairie Country." He cites Marquette as calling them the Fire Nation, and Allouez and Charlevoix as interpreting Maskoutins to mean a prairie or land bare of trees. He himself makes the original derivation from "skoutay" or "scoti," fire. The suggestion seems to be that grass lands or lands bare of timber were burnt over by the Indians, probably to start the game, and took their distinctive name from this proceeding. But it is not easy phonetically to derive "skoke" from "scote." Phonetic change does not transmute the palatal k into the labial t.

The earliest settlers in Lake County have testified that the marginal lands of the Skokie runways have never been timbered. The forest originally grew nearer to the thread of the stream on either side, but never, it is said on the soft and marshy ground. Occasionally a veteran has survived in the adjacent strips that were once timbered. Such an one is the great cottonwood tree on the southern edge of the Onwentsia Golf Links, a few rods west of the Skokie stream and another one is on the edge of the road from Glencoe to Shermerville, a mile south of Lake County.

The third waterway, the Fox River, comes into the county on its northern line a mile from the western boundary. Eight miles further south it flows out again to the west, to come in again at the northwest corner of Cuba Township for a loop of several miles before it leaves the county finally. Its tributaries,
however, drain the whole of Range 9, and also the eastern half of Range 10. Its beautiful lakes in Antioch Township are a feature of the county—Catherine and Channel, Bluff and Petite, Marie and Grassy, in the line of the main channel, and Cedar, Deer, Loon and Silver giving in from the eastward. The northern part of Grant Township also is full of these lakes—Fox and Nippersink and Pistakee in the main channel, and Long Lake flowing in from the east. Squaw Creek comes into Fox Lake from a point thirteen miles away to the southeast in Fremont. Bangs and Slocum Lakes and Coddings Creek drain Wauconda town into the river, and Flint Creek with Lake Zurich on its course, does the same for Cuba and western Ela. This eastern slope of the Fox River Valley in its southern half was originally made up of oak openings and barrens, whilst its northern half was marshy in the immediate neighborhood of the greater lakes, but was uplands covered with timber in the higher reaches.

An alternative route to the main thoroughfare of the Milwaukee Road up the DesPlaines Valley to the Gurnee Ford, was the one originally known as the "North Branch Road," later as the Corduroy Road, and since as early as May, 1855, as the Telegraph Road. It gave the settlers along the eastern slope of the DesPlaines Valley an outlet to Chicago. It was already in existence in 1841, as the resolution of the County Commissioners arranging the Road Districts for that year, traces its whole length. It began then near "York House" on the Military Road, and came south where no road is now to a point on the "County Road" from Waukegan to the Gurnee Ford, about half way between that point and Spalding's Corners. Here the road of today begins, just where the new through line of the Northwestern Railway crosses. From that point the North Branch Road goes south three miles along the shed between DesPlaines and Skokie to Libertyville Township line. Then bearing a little easterly it goes down the whole western tier of Shields Township to Everett and Deerfield village in Deerfield Township. Crossing the county line into Cook, it approaches the upper portion of the North Branch. From Northfield it throws a western and earlier arm across that stream at Shermerville, while a secondary route keeps above the eastern bank. For several miles it thus encloses the river between its arms, but at Glenview the eastern branch crosses to the western bank, and the reunited road goes on four miles further to a junction with the great western main road at Niles, the old "Dutchman's Point."*6

The eastern branch did not at first return upon the western. The map of Cook County made in 1851 by James H. Rees shows it turning away from the DesPlaines just before it reaches Glenview and going straight east into Grosse Point settlement west of Wilmette. Martin Melody remembers going this way, and then, later, across the DesPlaines, southward.

* Lake County Records, A. 152.
This road in its northern portion was originally projected on a different route. An Act of the Legislature of February 4, 1841, appointed Silas W. Sherman, William Dwyer and Morris Robinson, Commissioners to survey and locate a State Road, beginning at the tavern of John Shrigley at Dutchman's Point, and running thence northerly on the most suitable ground and nearest route for a permanent road to cross the west fork of the North Branch of the Chicago River near the house of Silas W. Sherman, and then by the house of "Michael Meighim," and tavern of William Dwyer, crossing the County Road to Little Fort, and reaching the state line toward Southport. This road was to be four rods wide. The Sherman crossing is Shermerville, and Meighim's is undoubtedly Michael Mehan's, a mile south of Everett, for whom that neighborhood was long known as "Mehan's Settlement." To the present location of Knollwood Dairy Farm this legislative project was followed by the actual road. But William Dwyer's tavern was on the Military Road. In an article on the County Roads in the Little Fort Porcupine of April 2, 1845, this road is described as diverging at the Knollwood Farm and crossing over to the eastward to the neighborhood of Dwyer's Tavern on the Green Bay Road; thence continuing still east of northerly, it came out near the present intersection of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway and the road to Pettibone's Creek, and so on north into Waukegan nearly on the track of the present Waukegan road. Thomas Dwyer remembers that there was such a route from his father's house northeasterly through the brush toward Waukegan, but thinks it was only a trail, and but little traveled, the main line of travel being always by the Five Points and diagonal road. 33

This Telegraph Road, too, had an effluent in its turn. This is the "Ridge Road," which leaves the Telegraph Road at the southern boundary of Shields Township. Going east half a mile it then follows southeasterly the height of land between the eastern and western Skokies for a distance of fourteen or fifteen miles to the ancient settlement of Grosse Point west of Wilmette, where it comes in on that other Ridge Road coming down from Winnetka on its way to Chicago. This Skokie Ridge Road was used very early, in fact as soon as the first settlers between the marshes attempted to drive into Chicago by way of an older Indian trail. But it is not on the Rees map of 1851, although the map shows a farm house or two along the line, proving that the trail was open. Somewhat later, as the land more immediately on the eastern bank of the Des Plaines was settled, another road was opened, from a point half a mile west of Rondout on the north, which kept on the first high ground east of the River until thirteen miles to the south it came in on the Milwaukee Avenue Road just south

33 Laws 1841, 224.
of its crossing to the east bank of the Des Plaines. This road in its course through Libertyville is known as the Bradley Road. Twenty years ago its course across the northeast corner of Vernon Township was considerably altered.

The well known Green Bay Road also had an alternative route for entering Chicago. Leaving the main line along the immediate Lake Shore at a point half a mile south of the Winnetka water tower, it ran south for several miles, crossing the present right of way of the railroad by the subway at Willow Street in Winnetka, and thence as the "Ridge Road" still south to old Grosse Point village. Here it swung off southwest and soon forked, the western line going in on the great Milwaukee Road at Dutchman's Point and the eastern turning back eastward to Niles Center, and coming into Chicago as the "Little Fort Road," now known as Lincoln Avenue. Less than fifty years ago it was still known by the earlier name. These alternative routes were opened very early; probably at the time the first travel began on the Green Bay Route, for the choice of route was determined by a combination of soil and weather. For twelve or fourteen miles out from Chicago the route near the lake was through heavy sand. The writer has traveled it in the sixties by beast and on foot, and the going was as speedy by one as by the other method. From Grosse Point the clay soil prevails. In the old days when the roads had only a natural surface the route over the prairie west of Wilmette and Evanston and Rose Hill was preferable in good weather. When the clay and muck made a quagmire the sand route was preferable. The prong by way of Grosse Point and Dutchman's Point coming into Chicago on the Milwaukee Plank Road was apparently familiar to the Shields dwellers on the Green Bay Road in the earlier days. James Swan ton, the elder, who came as a boy in 1837, said that he often in those first years drove his father's ox team to Chicago by that route, taking two days for the journey each way. Curtis G. Wenban of Lake Forest remembers that as a boy he found still another route by driving south on Green Bay Road as far as North Evanston, and then swinging off southwest on the present "County Road," to come in on Little Fort Road.

The location of the county seat at Burlington (Libertyville) in 1839, determined the lines of the cross roads of the county. That rare direction in Lake County, from southwest to northeast, was taken by a road from Dundee on the Fox River just north of Elgin by way of Barrington, Lake Zurich and Diamond Lake to Libertyville. This was surveyed in 1839 and was known as the Burlington and Dundee Road in 1845. Another road in the same general direction was authorized and commissioners appointed to locate it by Act of Legislature of February 16, 1839. It was to run by Naperville, Babcock's, Meecham's and Elk Groves to Indian Creek. A similar road from Half Day to Elgin was surveyed in 1840. In the same year the following roads were opened: One from Burlington northwest to Gage's and Druce's Lakes, and north by Mil-
TRAILS AND HIGHWAYS.

burn toward Rochester, Wisconsin; two branches from this road to Antioch, one
by way of Milburn, the other by Sand and Cedar Lakes; a road from Antioch to-
ward Dundee by way of Bangs Lake; the Belvidere Road from the DesPlaines
to intersect the “Old State Road”; a road from Burlington across the north end
of Shields to Swain’s Mill on Lake Michigan; one from Burlington, by the pres-
ent Rockefeller to the “Old State Road”; a road from Miller’s Mill near the
mouth of Mill Creek north to the Wisconsin line; a road on the State line from
the DesPlaines to Lake Michigan. In 1841 the “Nippersink Road” was surveyed
from the Old State Road in northwest corner of Fremont to Nippersink Point.
In 1842 a road was opened from the Green Bay Road to cross the Des Plaines at
Wadsworth, one from Half Day to the present Fort Sheridan Station, and one
from Half Day to Deerfield. 28

Many of these roads above described were on the line of older “trails,” and
were opened before 1845. It sufficed in every case to widen the trail for the
passage of a wagon and to throw the rudest corduroy bridges over the streams.
The Green Bay Road, even up to the period of the Civil War, and within the
bounds of Lake Forest, was such a narrow path through a dense woodland.

The removal of the County Seat from Libertyville to Little Fort or Wau-
kegan in 1841 led to the establishment in 1843 of the State Road coming into
Waukegan from the west from Belvidere and McHenry, whose name still survives
in Belvidere Street in Waukegan. In that year it was continued from the Des
Plaines to Little Fort. Until the Illinois & Wisconsin Railway (now Chicago &
Northwestern) was established through the southwest corner of the County in
1855, the produce not only of our western tiers of townships but even of the
counties to the westward was hauled to Waukegan by this route, and by another
that went out by Grand Avenue to Gurnee and thence northwest by way of Sand
Lake to the Fox River. This road was known as the “County Road.” 29

In December, 1848, the County Commissioners’ Court granted permission for
the construction of a “Turnpike Plank Causeway” from Little Fort to the Mc-
Henry County line “on the route of the Belvidere Road.” In the spring the
“Lake and McHenry Plank Road Association” with a capital stock of $45,000,
was formed under the general plank road law of February 12, 1849. The road
began at the south end of State Street bridge in Waukegan. In the summer of
1849 it was planked for six miles to the west. The next summer it was extended
to Hainesville, a total distance of twelve and one-half miles. The Gazette of June
7, 1851, announced that the road was planked to Hainesville, and that it was
planned to go on six miles further to Forksville. Seven hundred thousand feet of
planks were on hand for the extension. Only one farmer was a member of the

28 Lake County Records, A. 8, 12, 23, 38, 29, 30, 33, 37, 38, 45, 187, 194, 256.
29 Laws 1843, 249; Lake County Records, A. 1-2.
company, and it was complained that the farmers did not co-operate. Good plank at that time cost $7.25 per thousand. In the summer of 1851 it was extended two and a half miles further, making a total of fifteen miles. The Gazette of October 18, 1851, announced that the planking was complete to Squaw Creek. This was the end of the undertaking which had cost $2,000 a mile. The company erected a steam saw mill at the Saugatuck crossing of the DesPlaines, where the plank was cut for the contract taken by John Gage and Alvah Trowbridge.

Mr. Haines wrote in 1852: "All must acknowledge that this road has given a great impulse to the business affairs of Waukegan, and while it has done this, it has greatly enhanced the value of property throughout the county, especially through the central portion of it." The County Commissioners at special term February 13-14, 1850, granted a franchise to Tiffany, Haines and Barnes for a turnpike or a plank causeway from Hainesville to the county line, to be planked a width of eight feet, and graded twelve feet further on one side, and two feet on the other.

Another plank road was built across a portion of the county in 1851-52. This was the Port Clinton and Half Day Plank Road, which had for its directors J. C. Bloom and Christian Meese of Port Clinton and John Gaston of Half Day. It cost $12,000. A third road was incorporated by Act of Legislature February 12, 1853, as the Antioch and Waukegan Plank Road. The incorporators were David Corey, D. O. Dickinson, Elmsley Sunderlin, Reuben D. Dodge, Parnell Munson, John Thayer, James H. Elliott, Harrison P. Nelson, E. S. Ingalls, Clark W. Upton. The capitalization was $75,000, and the whole width of any highway in existence might be taken. This plank road was never built. An Act of March 1, 1854, allowed the incorporators to increase the stock to one million dollars and to build a railway instead of a plank road. Its ultimate goal either as turnpike or as railroad was Beloit.

The people from Shields and Deerfield towns also turned their attention to Little Fort after 1841 instead of traveling further on the Green Bay Road to Kenosha by York House. It was at this time that the diagonal road in the north end of Shields town was built as a cutoff from the Green Bay Road to what is now Marion Street in Waukegan at the east and west centre line of Section 4 in Shields. This new route appears on the map of 1861 as Chicago Road. It originally crossed to the east side of the railway at Twenty-Second Street in North Chicago and then made what was known as the "Ox Bow Curve" to east and north, coming back to the present Marion-Street-Sheridan-Road line a quarter of a mile further north, recrossing the railway right of way at that point. Mr. Haines says that after the County Seat came to Little Fort the stages on

---

Lake County Records, B. 48.
Haines, Sketches of Lake County, 62; Past and Present, 252; Lake County Records, A. 196; Laws 1851, Pr. 241; 1853, Pr. 163; 1854, Pr. 181.
the Green Bay Road abandoned that portion of it north of Five Points and crossing over, went into Waukegan on Chicago Road (Marion Street). They went out from Waukegan again to the northward, on their way to Kenosha, by way of the State Road, which further north was known as the "Sand Road." The continuation of this road from the line of Twenty-Second Street in North Chicago southward to Illinois Avenue in Lake Forest, along the east side of the Northwestern Railroad, was not opened until 1869."

Henry I. Paddock came in 1850 to live on the Sand Ridge Road on Section 3 in Benton, and built his home on the east side of the road one hundred rods south of the Wisconsin line. Here for many years he kept the "Entertainment Inn" as a relay house on the stage line from Waukegan to Kenosha. The American House at Waukegan was the next relay house to the south, and there was another south of Kenosha at the Way Place. Lucius A. Russell of Waukegan, the grandson of Henry Paddock, remembers the stages that ran on this line before the Civil War. They were "conords" and drawn by four horses.

ROAD SERVICE.

The Porcupine of April 30, 1845, complains that in forty-five miles of road from Little Fort to Chicago there is no postoffice or post road, and that a district from five to ten miles wide and thickly settled has no mail facilities. It contends that there should be a tri-weekly mail on the shore road, which combined with the present mail service by the O'Plain route would give Little Fort a daily mail. A week later it complains that the 700 people of this district have more letters daily than all the rest of the county, yet are left dependent on a post station called Otsego, five miles out of town on the nearest route from Chicago to Milwaukee. "The fact is the stage ought to run on the Lake Road, and the Otsego mail should be carried from Little Fort, instead of vice versa as at present." "We stick up to be the most Democratic village of the Banner Democratic State; yet Racine and Kenosha have a daily steamboat mail." June 25 it announces that "the postmaster at Chicago, General Hart L. Stewart, has with great promptitude offered to make up a daily steamboat mail provided the boats will consent to run here. The question is—can this be done."

April 23, 1845, the Porcupine says:—"The distance from Little Fort to Belvidere is fifty-five miles. A stage route will go into operation on the first of July, connecting the two places."

June 25, 1845, the Porcupine says that "On Wednesday night last some mischievous individual set fire to the bridge crossing the O'Plain River near the O'Plain House in this county, which diminished it entirely."

Lake County Records, A. 220, 1849.
October 15 of the same year it announces that the new bridge over the O'Plain, which has been built by subscription, will be open to travel next week, but in the issue of October 29 it is still to be “next week.”

Gurdon Hubbard, the famous Illinois pioneer, in a contribution to the “History of Pike County,” says of Frink & Walker:—“This enterprising firm were the pioneer stage proprietors of central Illinois. They controlled and operated most of the lines with general headquarters at Chicago. Their monopoly of the business covered a period of thirteen years, from 1838 or 1839.”

The Porcupine of November 5, 1845, said:—“We are pleased to announce that a daily mail from Chicago will come to this place, and that Messrs. Frink and Walker will run a stage through this village every day until next spring, Sundays excepted.

“By reference to another column it will be seen that Messrs. Dennis contemplate running a private express from Southport [Kenosha] to Chicago, passing through this village tri-weekly.”

The notice in another column reads:—“Express Line from Southport to Chicago, Through by Daylight. The subscribers intend starting a semi-weekly express between the above places on the tenth of November next, to continue regularly through the winter; leaving the Mansion House in Southport on Mondays and Thursdays at 10 o'clock p. m. and the American Temperance House in Chicago on Wednesdays and Saturdays at 6 o'clock a. m. The above express will pass through Little Fort each way, taking the Lake Road from Southport to Chicago. Covered carriages with steel springs will run during wagoning, and covered sleighs during the winter. If good teams, careful drivers, speed and convenience are inducements to the traveling public, the subscribers flatter themselves they shall receive a good share of patronage.

“J. J. AND E. M. DENNIS.”

It was further announced October 3 that the express would hereafter be run three times a week.

The Porcupine announces under date of December 3, 1845:—

“Four-horse post coaches and stage sleighs and a daily mail will leave Little Fort for Southport, Racine, and Milwaukee every evening, and for Chicago every morning during the suspension of Lake navigation. Citizens will be called for at their houses, and passengers left where they desire to stop, by giving notice for that purpose.

“FRINK & WALKER.”

The Waukegan Gazette said May 11, 1867:—“The first mail stage driven into our city in 1846 was an event creating a profound sensation. It was the pioneer of the Frink & Walker's stage line, and was driven by Nathaniel King who had a farm at Fort Hill. Mr. King emigrated to California a few years ago.”
The Porcupine of December 9, 1845, says that a petition is in circulation in town for a mail route from Little Fort to Beloit, via Sand Lake, Barnum Bridge and Solon. An indignant protest comes from Antioch saying that Antioch has no mail service except by a private delivery, and insists that inasmuch as Antioch voted to locate the county seat at Little Fort their loyalty should be rewarded by the insertion of the name of that town in the prayer for a route.

The Porcupine of March 17, 1846, said:—“Little Fort has daily mail from Chicago and Milwaukee, and a weekly mail to Belvidere, on Chicago, Galena route, via Abingdon, Hainesville, Fort Hill, McHenry, Dorr (at county seat of McHenry County), Hartland and Chemung.

The Porcupine of August 11, 1846, announced that a “road meeting” had been held at Antioch July 23, with William Shepard in the chair and Thomas B. Gage as Secretary. A protest was made against opposition in the village of Milburn to the making of a road through that place from Antioch to Little Fort, and it was said that “the want of a road through Mill Creek and Milburn has often compelled us to do our trading at Southport instead of Little Fort and the lack of a public and direct road has prevented us from obtaining a public mail route.” Thanks were voted to Peter Strang and Samuel Gregg for allowing a road to pass over their land, and also to those parties who had built a bridge over Mill Creek. Inasmuch as the Milburn dissensions have prevented them from obtaining a postoffice, Antioch will not join them in a petition for a postoffice until the road is made practicable from Peter Strang’s to the township line by way of Graham’s.

An Act of Congress of August 25, 1846, established certain mail routes in Lake County, to go into operation by June, 1847. They were as follows:—

Little Fort, via Sherman and Emmet to Dutchman’s Point.

Little Fort, via O’Plain new bridge, Milburn and Antioch to Solon in McHenry.

Little Fort, via Angola and Solon to Big Foot Prairie in Wisconsin.

Little Fort, via Otsego, Sterling, and Mill Creek to Antioch.

Chicago, via Mulford’s, Grosse Point, Ellisville, Elmsley, Dulanty and Little Fort to Southport.

Dundee via Barrington, Lake Zurich and Gilmer to Libertyville.

Janesville via Lake Zurich, Socrates, Rand’s and Sand Ridge to Chicago.

The Porcupine for December 8, 1846, speaks of the delay in finishing the bridge at Genesee Street, for which Groves & Hinkle are the contractors. February 3, 1847, it announces that “the enterprising contractor, Mr. O’Connell, has nearly completed the frame work to the bridge. There is now every prospect of the impassable gulf being made passable, and Canada annexed to Little Fort. This will leave only two towns here—Little Fort and Waukegan on the North.”

Porcupine of July 28, 1846:—A mass meeting of citizens of McHenry County was held at McHenry June 27, 1846. The purpose of the meeting was to consider
the expediency and practicability of improving Fox River by slackwater and canal navigation; also to consider a water communication between Aurora and Racine, or some other point in Wisconsin on Lake Michigan.

January 11, 1851, the Gazette announces:—"American Express Co.——Livingston, Fargo & Co., Buffalo; Wells, Butterfield & Co., New York, proprietors. A messenger will leave Waukegan every Monday and Thursday evenings for the East, and every Tuesday and Friday for the North; merchants and others will find this the safest and cheapest way of sending and receiving money or packages of value.

"D. O. Dickinson, Agent."

The Gazette of January 18, 1851, says:—"On Wednesday morning as one of Frink & Walker's stages was coming to this place, this side of Libertyville, near the old Wynkoop place, it got stuck in the mud, and the driver hitched the lead horses onto the back part of the coach; when some of the fastenings gave way, the horses started on a run, but were fetched up by tumbling into the creek, whereby one drowned and the other broke his neck."

The Gazette of October 12, 1850, said:—"We would call the attention of the business community to the advertisement of the O'Reilly Telegraph Line, as it is now in full operation and ready for action. On another page we find: 'O'Reilly Telegraph Line.——The O'Reilly Line is now connected with all the Eastern and Southern cities and is ready to transmit messages. Office, Washington Street over Ely's Store.' We also find: 'Speed's Erie and Michigan Telegraph; office over J. G. Cory & Co.'s Store, corner Washington and State Street.'"

October 9, 1850, the Gazette announces that the Milwaukee and Janesville Plank Road is nearly completed.

The great storm and flood of the night of May 31, 1851, played havoc with the bridges, mostly of primitive construction. Genesee Street bridge was the only one that stood firm. The dilapidated one at State Street was "much injured," and those at Washington, Spring and Sand Streets were swept away. The one across the DesPlaines at Gurnee was also "much injured," but the one on the line of the plank road, at Saugatuck, stood well.

November 27, 1852, the Gazette says: "Frink, Walker & Co. have commenced running their line of stages daily, so that we may conclude that lake navigation is nearly ended for this season."

January 15, 1853, it is said: Four to six coaches pass daily through Waukegan full inside and out.

Aug. 23, 1851, the Gazette publishes a call for a meeting at Antioch for August 28 to take steps to co-operate with Racine on a Plank Road from Racine to Antioch.

December 25, 1852, the Gazette says: "Racine has built a plank road to within five miles of Antioch." It also announces that "The Port Clinton and Half Day Road is being pushed and will reach Half Day in 1853."
February 19, 1853, it announces that “Plans are afoot for a Plank Road to Algonquin, leaving the Waukegan and McHenry Plank Road, now finished, at Levi Marble’s, and going South by William Gould’s, then Southwest to Wauconda, five miles from Marble’s, then South by Freeman’s mill through Cuba to Algonquin.”

February 19, 1853, the Legislature passed an Act to incorporate the Waukegan and Antioch Plank Road.  
March 12, 1853, the Gazette says that a Plank Road from Kenosha to Beloit is in use.

August 20, 1853, it says that there is a plank road from Sheboygan to Fond du Lac which is doing a good business.

The Gazette says, July 8, 1854: “We are glad to learn that Philo M. Clark has the contract of carrying the mails from this place to Niles via Gurnee and Deerfield; also to Crystal Lake, McHenry County; and to Milburn in Lake County. He is prepared to convey passengers on the route to Niles, where they take the omnibus line to Chicago.”

The same paper publishes, August 12, 1854, this letter:

“DEAR SIR: The P. M. General has directed an additional service of one trip per week on the route from Waukegan to Woodstock, making three times a week. I tried hard to get a six times a week service, but it was declined on the ground that the offices along the route did not yield enough to justify it. They promise to change the schedule on the route from Waukegan to Milburn, Hickory Grove, etc., so as to leave Waukegan on Saturday instead of Friday.

Yours truly,

E. B. WASHBURN.”

In March, 1855, Dennis & Gunn announce a new line of mail stages to run from Waukegan to Chicago by way of Libertyville, Half Day and Wheeling.

The period of plank road activity was in the late forties and early fifties. The roads then built were never repaired, and gradually wasted away. During the period of the Civil War there was constant complaint of the atrocious condition of the Belvidere Plank Road. The Gazette of October 5, 1867, said that all the plank had been taken up some years before, and that “the town of Warren is now turn-piking its portion. It was the same with the roads out of Chicago. The writer in the early sixties drove almost daily over the old Plank Road running North from the intersection of Clark Street and North Avenue, and it was an even choice between jouncing over a causeway with every other plank gone, or taking to the deep sand on either side. That road was built of Lake County oak, shipped in from Port Clinton.”

---

28 Laws 1853, Pr. 163.
CHAPTER XI

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY

By Jesse Lowe Smith.

PRELIMINARY NOTE.

The entire area of Lake County is one of exceptional and varied interest from the point of view of physical geography, and a general reference to some of the most prominent features of this area would seem a fitting introduction to following chapters which relate to its flora and avifauna. The principal sources of information are "The Illinois Glacial Lobe" by Leverett, which is Monograph XXXVIII of the United States Geological Survey; Bulletin No. 7 of the Illinois State Geological Survey, entitled The Physical Geography of the Evanston-Waukegan Region, which is the joint work of Dr. Wallace W. Atwood and Dr. James W. Goldthwait; Bulletin No. 1 of the Geographic Society of Chicago, by Salisbury and Alden, entitled the Geography of Chicago and Its Environs; and Bulletin No. 11 of the Illinois State Geological Survey, by Goldthwait entitled "The Physical Geography of the DesPlaines Valley." It is planned here chiefly to compile from these works a sufficiently full outline of the principal geographic and geological features of Lake County for the purpose above set forth, but it is hoped thereby to attract attention to the exceedingly interesting material in the bulletins themselves, material which has only recently become available to the general reader.

The monograph by Leverett covers the entire area in a general way and, though somewhat technical, is entertainingly written and contains many paragraphs of interest to the general reader. Bulletin No. 7 of the State Geological Survey is an unique and exceedingly valuable description of that portion of Lake and Cook Counties which is included between the shores of Lake Michigan on the east and the DesPlaines River on the west, and which extends from the latitude of Evanston to the Wisconsin boundary. The authors of this Bulletin have written especially for the general readers and a study of its pages will make it possible for any intelligent person, however unacquainted with the subject of geology, to get a good idea of the general principles of geology, while acquiring a knowledge of his own home area. This and the Geographic Society's Bulletin furnish the best description of the shore lines of the lake, past and present, from the Wisconsin boundary to the Indiana line, that has been published. Bulletin No. 11 is also of great interest although being largely concerned with physiographic
features outside of the Lake County area. Topographic maps issued by the United States Geological Survey, the Highwood quadrangle, which covers the southeastern portion of the county as far north as Lake Forest, and the Waukegan quadrangle, which maps the area north of Lake Forest to the state line and west to the longitude of Rockefeller, should be mentioned. The latter map, issued in 1908, is especially full of interesting detail.

The arrangement of material in this chapter will follow somewhat that of Bulletin No. 7 and free use of the material in the latter and in the other works mentioned above will be made either by adapting it to present purposes or by embodying it unchanged in this chapter. References to Leverett, Atwood and Goldthwait and to Salisbury and Alden will be simplified by the use of the initial letters of the names, and as far as possible quotation marks will be used in the same connection in order that the explanatory material the compiler of this chapter may occasionally venture to insert may not be ascribed to a more important source.

LAKE COUNTY—GENERAL FEATURES.

From north to south Lake County is twenty-three and a half miles in extent. Its eastern boundary is Lake Michigan. Its northern boundary, an east and west line, follows the Illinois-Wisconsin boundary away from the lake, a distance of a little over twenty miles. Its southern boundary parallels the northern and includes more than twenty-two and a half miles of the northern boundary of Cook County. The western boundary exactly coincides with the eastern boundary of McHenry County. The area of Lake County is about 475 square miles.

The general geographic features of Lake County are the Valparaiso morainic system, which includes nearly the western half of the county; the basin of the DesPlaines River; the rolling upland between the river and Lake Michigan; the present shore line; the lake plain and the ancient beach ridges of northeastern Lake County; and the ravines that intersect the uplands back from the lake front. Each of these will be treated as briefly as possible and in the order named, following a few paragraphs relating to the geological formations.

GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.

"All of the rock material within the region is glacial drift, composed of clay, sand, gravel and boulders. The material grades from fine silt to huge boulders. Between these extremes there are various grades of sand, gravel and cobble-stone. The great mass of the materials is firmer than sand, and may be classed as clay, or, better, as stone clay. Road cuttings, sewer or water-pipe excavations, and all deep basements or cellars, when being excavated, afford excellent opportunities for studying this formation." (A.) "Along the lake shore,
from Highland Park almost to Waukegan, the bluffs rise abruptly to 75 or 90 feet and present many good exposures of the drift to that depth. There is at the surface a pebbly yellow clay eight to thirteen feet in depth. Beneath this clay is a grayish blue till containing occasional sand pockets saturated with water. These, however, form but a small part of the drift. The bulk of the bluff is a compact till, but moderately pebbly and exposing only an occasional boulder. The pebbles and boulders are usually striated.” (L.)

 SOURCES OF THE DRIFT MATERIALS.

“The clay matrix of the drift is highly calcareous, and was derived largely from limestone and calcareous shale by grinding and crushing. The limestone was presumably the underlying Niagara formation which appears at several places in Chicago and is reached in the deep wells in Lake County. This formation extends far to the northeast. Of the stones of the drift of this region, about 90 per cent are from the Niagara limestone, while the remaining 10 per cent are of sandstone, shales and crystalline rocks, foreign to Illinois. From the direction of glacial striæ or scratches on bed-rocks in Chicago and in southern Wisconsin, it is known that the glacier that brought the drift material to this region, moved southward in the basin of Lake Michigan and spread southward over the area bordering the lake on the west. If the course of the ice be retraced, it is found that the sandstones and crystalline rocks in the drift of this region must have come at least 500 miles, and may have traveled much farther. Such rocks occur, in places, about the eastern part of Lake Superior, northern Lake Huron, and further northward.” (A.)

 DEPTH OF THE DRIFT.

“Records of deep wells within the Lake County area show how deeply buried under glacial drift is the rock topography which characterized the surface of this region before the ice invasion. “The thickness of drift is so great that this underlying rock topography is obliterated, and the upland is due entirely to the distribution of the drift. In the farming districts about Waukegan there are numerous wells 75 to 100 feet deep in which bed-rock was not reached. Southwest of Lake Forest, on L. F. Swift's farm, there is a well 280 feet deep in drift and one mile farther west another well down 180 feet without striking bed-rock.” (A.) Atwood lists ten deep wells from Waukegan to Highland Park where rock was reached and, therefore, the thickness of the drift determined, the depths ranging from 150 to 212 and even 280 feet, and he concludes that the average thickness of the drift in the upland region in eastern Lake County is probably 150 feet.
Leverett records borings at Lake Zurich and Barrington in the southwestern part of Lake County where the thickness of the drift appeared to be from 254 to 315 or more feet. It is quite likely, therefore, that the average thickness of the drift is greater in western Lake County than in the eastern part. The drift is thinnest on the lake plain north of Waukegan where it is probably not more than 50 to 75 feet in depth.

CLASSIFICATION OF THE ROCK MATERIALS.

It was stated that 90 per cent of the stones of the drift are of Niagara limestone and that the remaining 10 per cent are foreign to Illinois. This suggests that the stony and earthy debris which the ice sheet carried was largely derived from the formations close at hand. However, the ice which covered this region had come a great distance and had passed over rock formations of many kinds, and thus it came about that the drift of this region contains fragments of rock of every variety which occurs along the route followed by the ice. "The heterogeneity of the drift arises from the diverse nature of the rocks which contributed to its lithological heterogeneity—a term which implies the commingling of materials derived from different rock formations. This heterogeneity can not fail to attract the attention of one examining any of the many exposures of drift along the lake shore or the stones lodged on the beach. There it will be found that the glacial sands commonly contain particles of quartz, feldspar, hornblende, augite, pyrite and magnetite. When the sand is dry, the magnetite may be easily withdrawn from the other grains by a magnet. This is usually called "black sand," and is a fine grade of iron ore. The pebbles and large stones of the drift, according to Atwood, include the following:

1. Red sandstone, compact and fine grained.
2. Yellow sandstone, coarse and friable.
3. Mottled sandstone, red and yellow.
4. Brown sandstone, rich in iron oxides.
5. Red quartzite, compact and hard but with sand grains noticeable.
6. Conglomerate, composed of sand and gravel and due to local cementation.
7. White limestone, compact and hard.
8. Fossiliferous limestone, composed largely of shells.
10. Shale, soft, with layers that part easily.
11. Slate, hard, with layers that part easily.
12. Red granite, pink and red feldspar crystals predominating.
14. Syenite, like granites but with little or no quartz.
15. Diorite, quartz and feldspar present, but black hornblende crystals predominating.
16. Gabbro, quartz and feldspar present, but black pyroxene crystals predominating.
17. Porphyry, quartz phenocrysts most common.
18. Basalt, dark green or black and very finely crystalline.
20. Schist, more closely banded than gneiss, and often appearing to be in layers.
21. Quartz, white, glassy and very hard.
22. Jasper, red, fine textured, and very hard.
23. Flint, gray or black, brittle, glassy and very hard.
24. Chert, white, brittle, and very hard.
25. Pyrite, light yellow and heavy.

Collections of these sorts of rocks may easily be made almost anywhere on the beach. It may be added that railroad cuts or excavations of any kind in Lake County will likewise furnish materials of the same nature. Here, also, should be mentioned two boulders of unusual interest. One is described by Atwood as “a gray magnesian limestone boulder in the North Branch of Pettibone Creek. This rock is 15 feet in length and may be found by following the creek down stream from North Chicago. (It is within the limits of the naval training reservation.) The surfaces of this boulder are striated. The boulder is of relatively local origin and may have been carried but a few miles.” The other boulder stands by the Northwestern Railway station at Waukegan. It is an immense boulder of volcanic origin and was brought to Waukegan and set in place by the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company. It stood originally somewhere near Lake Koshkonong in Wisconsin and must have been transported to that locality by glacier ice from a distance of at least 300 miles and probably much farther.

THE VALPARAISO MORAINIC SYSTEM.

Thus far the glacial deposits in Lake County have been referred to mainly as glacial drift or till. It remains to show how this deposit is distributed over Lake County and how the variations in its distribution give rise to familiar features of the landscape—plain and upland, knob and basin, lake, pond, sag, etc. The glacial drift will now be spoken of as moraine, morainic ridges, terminal moraine, ground moraine, till plain, etc., accordingly as pronounced features of the topography of the drift may require such distinguishing terminology. It is hoped that the description of the various geographic features may sufficiently illustrate the meaning such technical terms are meant to convey. Chapter Ten
PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY.

of Leverett's The Illinois Glacial Lobe gives a detailed description of the moraines and morainic ridges of Lake County and from that chapter the following account has been chiefly prepared. A brief general description will first be given, followed by a discussion of the terms used and of the relation of the moraine to the adjoining till plain.

The Valparaiso Moraine, one of the most important features of the topography of Lake County, spreads over a great portion of the western half of the county. This moraine which can be traced more or less distinctly as far north as the latitude of Green Bay, encircles Lake Michigan like the letter U, its border usually less than fifteen miles from the lake shore and in one place less than six miles. The moraine enters Lake County from the northwest and traverses the county from north to south, the Des Plaines River paralleling at a distance of but a few miles its eastern border. Passing southward across Cook and DuPage Counties, the moraine at length swings southeast in a belt fifteen miles wide with Joliet on its outer border, loops the southern end of Lake Michigan, and continues northward into Michigan. The moraine takes its name from the city of that name situated on a very prominent portion of the morainic system in northwestern Indiana.

**DEFINITION OF A TERMINAL MORAINE.**

If in the preceding paragraph the expression "thick belt of drift" should be substituted for the word "moraine," the meaning would be simply but accurately expressed. "The greater thickness of the drift along this belt seems to have resulted from the halting of the ice edge in this position during its final retreat. If the edge of the ice had melted back at a constant rate, its position at one stage would not be marked by notably more drift than its position at another; but if its edge remained in a given position for a time, drift was continually brought to that position by the forward motion of the ice, and not carried beyond. Under the stationary edge, therefore, a belt of drift thicker than that on either side might be accumulated, and this is the explanation of the Valparaiso moraine." (S. & A.) "In the broadest sense of the term, all deposits made by glacier ice are moraines. Those made beneath the ice and back from its edge constitute the ground moraine. The accumulations at the margin of the ice are terminal moraines. The Valparaiso moraine is therefore a terminal moraine. Associated with the moraines, which are the deposits of the ice directly, there are considerable bodies of stratified bodies of gravel and sand, the structures of which show that they were laid by water. These deposits of stratified drift lie partly beyond the terminal moraine and partly within it." (A.) Certain knolls within the borders of the Valparaiso moraine in Lake County which have been quarried for sand and gravel are of this nature as are the great gravel ridges.
in the Fox River Valley just beyond the southwestern border of the county. Space will not permit of extended reference thereto.

THE BOUNDARIES OF THE MORAINE.

As has already been pointed out, the striking feature of the Valparaiso morainic system in its entire length is its parallelism to the shores of Lake Michigan. It seems to have been formed by a lobe or tongue of ice which was almost confined to the basin of Lake Michigan. The breadth of the lobe averages nearly 100 miles. The morainic system has a length from north to south of over 100 miles. The portion of the moraine within Lake County and with which we are chiefly concerned is apparently from five to eight or nine miles wide, and its surface is frequently very strongly marked with knolls and basins and winding sags. Its inner or eastern border where it dies down into the ground moraine or till plain is not well defined. One might arbitrarily indicate such a boundary by stating that when one, traveling westward from the DesPlaines River over a gently undulating plain, comes into a region, usually four to six miles from the river, where the undulations begin to be rather strongly pronounced, one is passing within the border of the moraine. In a way one may distinguish between the inner (eastern) border, the main crest, and the outer (western) border, or the inner ridge, main ridge, and outer ridge. In Lake County the main ridge occupies the eastern part of the system, although in places in the western part of the system the morainic expression in the form of knobs, steep hills, kettle holes, undrained areas, etc., is very pronounced. The Elgin, Joliet and Eastern R. R. crosses the inner border of the moraine at an elevation of 720 feet above sea level, the crest at 880 feet, and the outer border at 770 feet, these elevations being respectively 139, 299 and 189 feet above the level of Lake Michigan. Near Lake Zurich the crest is from 900 to 910 feet above sea level, this being about 330 feet above Lake Michigan. This is the highest elevation in Lake County.

FOX RIVER AND THE MORAINE.

Where Fox River enters Lake County from the north, it flows along well within the morainic system, making its way for a time through a broad lake basin, including that of Grass Lake, Fox Lake, Nippersink Lake, and Pistakee Lake. The latter lake lies partly within McHenry County on the west and the course of the river is then southward through that county until within the latitude of the northern boundary of the township of Cuba, the extreme southwestern township of Lake County. Here it recrosses the line into Lake County, all this time flowing within the morainic system, but after curving southward
PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY.

and westward for about two miles it finally swings across the Lake County border and at this point seems to pass completely out of the moraine and flow along its western border. A description of the further course of the river and of the relation of this to the moraine is not within the scope of this chapter.

CROSS-SECTION OF THE MORAINE.

A cross-section of the Valparaiso morainic system can somewhat easily be mapped out in making a trip along the carriage road between Barrington in Lake County and Carey in McHenry County. From Barrington, which is beautifully situated within the moraine and nearly three miles from its inner or eastern border, the road runs northward a mile and a half over strongly rolling country, thence westward over country of the same nature for about two miles. Here the undulations die down to a comparative level for a mile or so. Beyond this gently undulating region comes a region varying here from a few hundred feet to a mile or more in width where the ridges and hillocks are higher and much more strongly pronounced than any yet observed and "kettle holes" of varying size are frequent. This rough country continues up to the comparatively narrow valley of the Fox River which at this point seems to skirt the outer or western edge of the moraine. On the west bank of the Fox River, the bluff has been very extensively excavated showing enormous deposits of gravel of various sizes. Deposits of this sort have previously been referred to. They seem to have been the outwash from the margin of the ice sheets during the long interval within which the edge remained stationary in the region being described.

THE DESPLAINES RIVER.

The DesPlaines River issues from a flat swamp, or slough, near the boundary of Racine and Kenosha Counties, Wisconsin, where drainage is so imperfect that in wet weather part of the marsh discharges northward to Root River and part southward to the DesPlaines. From this ill-defined divide the river flows south and southwest a distance of 120 miles and joins the Kankakee River, 12 miles below Joliet in Grundy County, to form the Illinois River. A glance at the map shows as very interesting characteristics of the river, first, its parallelism through more than half of its course to the shore of Lake Michigan, and only a short distance therefrom, and second, the long and narrow basin which it occupies. From its source in Wisconsin to the village of Summit in Cook County, a distance of 65 miles, the river flows parallel with the shore of Lake
Michigan. The river crosses the Wisconsin boundary into Lake County 6 miles from the shore line, and at the latitude of Waukegan it is only 5 miles distant. At the county line boundary between Cook and Lake Counties it is 8 miles from the shore and at Summit, which is in the latitude of the north end of Jackson Park, it is still only 10 miles distant. Here, however, it swings southwest, crossing diagonally the Valparaiso morainic system through a great trench which was once the outlet of the Great Lakes during the closing period of the ice invasion, and after a course of fifty miles or more unites with the Kankakee to form the Illinois River. Throughout Lake County its basin is only from five to eight miles wide. This parallelism of the DesPlaines River to the shore of Lake Michigan seems as striking as that of the Valparaiso morainic system previously cited, and naturally suggests some relation thereto, since the river and the moraine pursue parallel courses for 65 miles. As the river all this distance lies between the Valparaiso moraine and the shore of Lake Michigan, the existence between the river itself and the lake of a morainic ridge or series of ridges having the same general parallelism with the lake as have the river and the Valparaiso moraine is suggested. Such is actually the case and this feature of the topography has been previously referred to as the morainic upland of eastern Lake County. Technically it is known as “the lake border morainic system,” and the deposition of the morainic ridges composing this system was the last work of the ice sheet in the Chicago region. Explanation of the manner in which this deposition took place requires a reference once more to the Valparaiso moraine which, as explained on a preceding page, was built up under the edge of a tongue of ice which occupied the basin of Lake Michigan.

THE LAKE BORDER MORAINIC SYSTEM.

According to Goldthwait, “So long as the melting of the ice at the border of this tongue or lobe was only fast enough to balance the forward movement of the ice mass, the ice border was nearly stationary; and all the rock debris, or ‘drift,’ that was carried forward to the edge of the glacier was banked up to form the moraine. At length the climate moderated somewhat, and melting came to exceed advance. The Lake Michigan ice lobe shrank back toward the center of the lake basin—not steadily, however, but spasmodically. Several times the ice front halted in its retreat, and each time it built beneath its edge a broad ridge of till, lower and smoother than the Valparaiso moraine but like it in its origin. Thus there grew up in Cook and Lake Counties three successive till ridges of the ‘lake-border morainic system,’ between the Valparaiso moraine and Lake Michigan. Between them were lowlands of exceedingly faint relief. The lowland belt between the westernmost of the three ridges and the Valparaiso moraine forms the basin of the DesPlaines River. In Racine
PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY.

and Kenosha Counties, Wisconsin, the lake border ridges are five in number, but passing southward into Illinois they merge to form three. They do not continue around the south end of the lake, but terminate in Cook County; the inner or east ridge at Winnetka; the outer or west ridge north of Oak Park. In detail of relief, these border ridges are very weak. Instead of the marked knob-and-kettle topography of typical terminal moraine, their surfaces present low, undulating swells and sags, faint knolls and shallow sloughs. Only when followed for a long distance or plotted on a map is the ridge-like character appreciated, so gentle are the lateral slopes. The west slopes of these till ridges are more pronounced than the east.” A detailed description of each of these ridges, slightly modified from that given by Leverett, follows:

THE OUTER OR WEST RIDGE.

The outer or west ridge enters Lake County from Wisconsin on the west side of the DesPlaines River, its outer border being followed for a few miles by Mill Creek, while its inner border extends to the west bluff of the DesPlaines River. Just below Gurnee the river passes through a gap in the ridge, and for several miles follows closely the outer border. The river then bears away a short distance, and the outer border of the ridge for the remainder of its course lies a mile or more east from the stream. In Lake County the ridge is sufficiently prominent and bulky to constitute a marked feature, and has a general width of two miles. In the south part of the county it sends out a weak spur to join the middle ridge near Deerfield, that village being situated on the crest of the spur, while the main ridge continues south into Cook County, gradually decreasing in strength and dying out in a plain a short distance north of Oak Park. Where well developed, as in the northern part of Lake County, the moraine has numerous knolls, 20 to 25 feet in height, and these stand upon a basement ridge whose relief is nearly 25 feet.

THE MIDDLE RIDGE.

As already noted, this ridge is joined to a spur from the west ridge south from Deerfield. The combined belt finds its southern terminus near the head of the Chicago River and not far from Glenview in Cook County. The course of the belt is south to north and upon entering Lake County it appears as a distinct ridge for a distance of 15 miles, when in Section 18 in Waukegan Township, it becomes united with the east ridge soon to be described and loses its identity northward. For a large part of its course this middle ridge is easily identified because of the narrow sags or sloughs along its borders. The sag on the east, known as the Skokie, is marshy its entire length from Winnetka in Cook County
northward to the latitude of Waukegan, a distance of nearly 20 miles. The sag on its western or outer boundary contains a marsh from Rondout Station southward to the Lake and Cook County line, a distance of about 9 miles. This ridge, like the west ridge, has low knolls along its crest, and there are basins and winding sloughs among the knolls, which add to the morainic expression.

THE EAST RIDGE.

This ridge, sometimes called the Highland Park morainic ridge, has its southern terminus at Winnetka in Cook County, where Lake Michigan cuts it off. At this place it has apparently had its entire east slope and a portion of the crest removed by the lake, there being a descent immediately from the bluff on the lake to the Skokie, which lies west of the ridge. Following the ridge north to Highland Park the crest and east slope appear, at Central Avenue the crest being nearly three-fourths of a mile from the lake. Continuing north to Lake Forest, a narrow till plain appears on the east of the ridge, the inner border of the ridge lying back a half mile or more from the lake front, the crest being usually more than a mile distant. Still farther north, at Waukegan, the inner border lies back about two miles from the lake front. The usual width of the ridge is one mile. The crest of the ridge usually stands 110 to 125 feet above the lake. The till plain east of the ridge stands 75 feet or more above the lake. The ridge stands about 40 feet higher than the Skokie marsh in the southern part of Lake County, this difference in elevation decreasing northward because of an increase in elevation of the Skokie itself. As previously noted, East Ridge and Middle Ridge unite in the latitude of Waukegan and the combined belt extends northward across the state boundary with its outer border closely paralleling the Des Plaines River and the parallel till ridges alternating with low plains between the river and the lake, came into existence. At this stage of the recession the ice-lobe began to withdraw within the Lake Michigan basin, and its melting waters, ponded up on the one side by the ice
PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY.

wall and on the other by the recently deposited till ridges fronting them (the Highland Park morainic ridge, possibly, and its southern continuation), formed at first a crescent-shaped lake to which the name of Lake Chicago is applied. This lake steadily increased in size as the melting lobe withdrew northward, and its waters rose higher and higher within the enclosing barriers until the water level was 60 feet higher than that of the lake today. Then it was that the ponded waters burst through the lowest notch in the morainic walls fronting them and cut a passage for their discharge southwestward into the Illinois Valley. In time a deep channel was eroded, and it is through this that today the DesPlaines River and the Chicago Drainage Canal follow parallel courses to their confluence at Lockport, a short distance north of Joliet.

THE GLENWOOD STAGE.

At first the notch forming the outlet seems to have been high enough to hold the waters at the 60-foot level, but by rapid cutting it was soon lowered a few feet, the level remaining stationary at about 55 feet above Lake Michigan. The long halt which then ensued gave this glacial Lake Chicago time to establish well-marked cliffs, terraces, and shore lines fronted by beach ridges, which can today be traced with a fair degree of accuracy for many miles in the Chicago region. The name Glenwood stage is applied to this interval and the conspicuous ridges are known as the Glenwood beaches.

From the Cook and Lake County boundary northward to the southern limits of Waukegan, Lake Michigan, since the Glenwood stage, has cut far into the Highland Park morainic ridge, leaving no trace of the Glenwood shore line and beach ridges, which may have been three or four miles east of the present shore line. "The ridge appears, however, in the city of Waukegan, where it may be found just east of Genesee street, running northward on the west side of Sheridan road, not far from the top of a steep bluff that marks a much lower stage. Although much obscured by grading, the beach ridge is in some places quite distinct and has an altitude of 50 to 55 feet above the lake. In the southern part of the city it seems to have been cut off by the advance of the lake on the land at a later time. When followed northward it is seen to cross the Kenosha highway in section 16, and to follow close to the brink of the bluff, where the road runs eastward, (between sections 16 and 9), to the lake. In section 4 (Waukegan township) the beach ridge continues northward with characteristic strength, and thence for over six miles is followed by Sheridan road. Near Beach station it has three closely set crests. At Zion City it is double, the two ridges having the same height, 53 feet above the lake, and crossing Shiloh boulevard near the Dowie residence. In places it is raised a few feet by blown sand. Near Winthrop Harbor it is again double and not
so well defined. Behind it, on the outer slope of the till ridge, a low cliff has developed. The beach ridge crosses the state line with a crest which rises and falls several feet because of blown sand." (G.)

"West of this 50 to 55 feet Glenwood beach ridge is another long ridge, from 5 to 15 feet higher, usually much broader, and commonly so drift-like in structure as to suggest an ice-front deposit rather than a beach ridge. Locally, however (as at the gravel pit at the southeast corner of section 9, near Winthrop Harbor), it is seen to be built of well-stratified gravels. This till ridge can be followed continuously from the state line nearly to Waukegan, where it blends with the rolling morainic topography. This outermost ridge, 60 to 70 feet above Lake Michigan, might be regarded as a deposit formed near and in part against the ice-front when Lake Chicago was first opening and before the wearing down of the Chicago outlet had established a 50 to 55 feet mark." (G.)

THE CALUMET STAGE.

Strong beaches and terraces in the Chicago region at a level about 35 feet above the present lake level, and 20 feet lower than that of the lake during the Glenwood stage, just described, mark another stage in the lowering of the lake level, and this is usually called the Calumet stage. As Goldthwait points out, the Glenwood beaches and Calumet beaches are quite distinct with no beaches to mark intermediate stages, and this seems to indicate that the drop from 55 to 35 feet was a sudden one. It is supposed that the ponded waters found a northern outlet which permitted the reduction of the lake level as described. The lake remained at this new level, 35 feet above the present lake, for another long interval, while the ice withdrew toward the northern part of the Great Lake region. Shore lines and beach ridges of this stage are prominent in Cook County, but are somewhat fragmentary in Lake County.

"Two miles north of Waukegan (in section 9) scraps of terraces at altitudes appropriate to the Calumet stage appear on the face of the present bluff; but some of these seem to be old ravine terraces, preserved in a curiously exposed position. Near Beach station the Calumet ridge appears on the brink of the present bluff and runs northward with short interruptions to the state line, never far from the bluff. Through Zion City it is followed by Elizabeth avenue. Near Winthrop Harbor it was cut away during a later stage for a half mile. Although usually a low, faint feature, and subdued by plowing, it is broad and strong between Zion City and the Camp Logan road."

THE TOLLESTON STAGE.

At length another lowering of the outlet of the lake produced a series of levels from 10 to 20 feet below that of the Calumet stage and the interval of their
occurrence is known as the Tolleston stage. “The name Tolleston has been given to a group of shore lines in the Chicago district which lie from 10 to 25 feet above Lake Michigan. The Tolleston beaches fall pretty definitely into two divisions, a higher group, from 20 to 25 feet above the lake, and a lower group, from 12 to 15 feet.” (G.)

It is believed that at a period later than the Calumet stage through the shifting and lowering of the outlets of the Great Lakes there succeeded a low-water stage when the lake level was possibly fifty feet lower than it is today. Again the rising of the land to the north seems to have raised the outlets and the waters rose to a level 15 feet higher than that of the present. This is known as the Nipissing level. “The rising of the waters from the low water stage to the Nipissing level was attended by vigorous cliff cutting in the Waukegan district. This is clearly shown by the conspicuous bluff known as the Tolleston bluff, which lies just west of the Chicago and Northwestern railroad all the way between Waukegan and the state line. In height this bluff varies from 15 to 40 feet, according to the distance it receded into the upland. It is higher between Waukegan and Beach station than north of that place. It is usually very steep except where long cultivation has favored the reduction of its steep slope. The base of the bluff, sometimes bordered by a cut and built terrace, is usually 13 or 14 feet above Lake Michigan, but near Waukegan it seems to be only 5 or 10 feet above the lake, probably because it was trimmed away during the subsequent fall of the waters to the present level.” (G.)

THE WAUKEGAN FLATS.

The lowering of the waters to the present level gave rise to the beach plain or coastal terrace on which the great manufacturing industries of Waukegan are situated. This terrace begins in the yards of the American Steel and Wire Company at Waukegan and, rapidly broadening, runs northward with a width of a mile or more, across the state line. It is a broad stretch of beach sediments corrugated by ridges which have developed during the recession and subsidence of the lake and is known as the Waukegan Flats. Between Waukegan and Zion City and somewhat farther north the sandy beach is bordered near the shore by active sand dunes which form a belt sometimes 100 yards wide but usually narrower. Further reference to these is left for the paper on the flora of Lake County. Behind the dunes the terrace for several miles is usually a broad tract of marsh, interrupted by low, flattish ridges of sand and occasionally sloughs or lagoons of stagnant water, and reaches inland to the sharply-cut bluff referred to in connection with the Nipissing level. Dead River is one of the largest of these sloughs. At Zion City, Shiloh boulevard leads eastward from the railroad station to the lake, affording a good oppor-
tunity to study the corrugated sand and marsh terrace and the beach and low
dunes of the present shore. Between the station and the lake twenty-four of
these sand ridges cross the boulevard. Further south, the number becomes much
less until near Waukegan there is only a broad marsh with sloughs between the
Tolleston bluff and the present beach. North of Zion City the terrace becomes
higher and dryer and more extensively wooded.

It is interesting to note that the terrace just described is a fragment of the
same low terrace which borders the shore south of Evanston and on which the
greater portion of the city of Chicago is situated. This terrace once continued
along the shore from Evanston to Waukegan but has been cut away by cliff
recession, as have been, in the same area, all the higher shore lines, beaches and
bluffs of the Glenwood, Calumet and Tolleston stages previously described. This
cliff recession still actively continues although the building of piers along the
whole shore as far north as Waukegan has greatly retarded its activity.

THE CLAY BLUFFS.

From the Cook and Lake County line to Waukegan there is a continuous
line of clay bluffs from 40 to 90 feet high; from Waukegan to the state line is
the low terrace just described, bordered most of the way by sand dunes. The
shore line from Waukegan northward for a few miles seems to be stationary
but near the state line it seems to be advancing inward. Southward where the
clay bluffs front the shore, the advance of the shore line is most noticeable.
How this is brought about is thus described by Goldthwait:

"The recession of these clay bluffs is accompanied by land slips of consider-
able size, particularly in the spring, when the thawing of the frozen clays and the
percolation of water supplied by spring rains lubricates the structure, so that
great blocks of the over-steepened cliff part and slide downward toward the
lake. Fresh land slides of this kind often form a sod-covered terrace or group
of step-like terraces along the bluffs, the bare clay surface above the terrace
frequently showing grooves where stones or roots of the loosened block scraped
against the opposite side of the slipping plane during the displacement. Fre-
quently, also, the loosened and lubricated clay slides down the cliff face in a
plastic condition, forming steep cones of sticky mud; but wave action soon trims
them away, steepening the lower part of the cliff, eating back into the more solid
landslide blocks, and thus favoring a renewal of the slipping. Successive blocks
are thus pulled down by gravity as the waves cut inland. Much material also
creeps down the steep cliff face in small amounts, and very much is washed down
by rain, developing innumerable gullies from which the waste is spread out on
the beach in fan-like deposits."

The retardation of the cutting back inland by the waves is being accom-
plished, as before stated, by the building of piers. Their efficacy is due to the
shore drift which is prevailingly southward in this region and which fills in the
north side of piers with an increasing embankment of sand. This embankment
resists the encroachment of the waves and tends to maintain a narrow beach.

PRESENT BEAUTY OF SHORE LINES.

The great beauty of the shore line of Lake County lies in the long, sweeping
curves along its entire length, and in the abrupt cliff walls which mark the land-
ward encroachment. These are evidences of what is known as a mature shore
line. When first the ice-lobe withdrew into the Lake Michigan basin and the
waters of the old glacial Lake Chicago began to accumulate along the ice front,
the shore line was doubtless extremely irregular in outline. The evolution from
this to the present shore line is the outcome of many and complex factors work-
ing through very long intervals of time. It is a fascinating story, for the detail-
of which the reader must be referred to the Bulletin No. 7 of the Illinois State
Geological Survey, and to the chapter by Goldthwait entitled, “The Present Shore
Line.”

THE RAVINES.

Of equal interest is a chapter by Atwood in this same bulletin entitled,
“The Development of Ravines.” This gives a splendid description of the origin
and development of gullies, ravines, and river valleys, with frequent reference
for illustration to the ravines in the Lake County area. It must suffice the pur-
pose of the present article thus to call attention to that chapter and to add that
the great ravines which have worked back from the lake shore deep within the
morainic barrier fronting the lake are of interest equally to the student of
earth processes and to the nature lover in general. Their great beauty and the
picturesqueness and diversity they give to the landscape of the “north shore”
should insure them for all time to come from despoilment and doubtful “improve-
ment.”
CHAPTER XII

FLORA OF LAKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS

By Jesse Lowe Smith.

With reference to the flora of Lake County one may fairly paraphrase the opening sentence of the preceding chapter treating of the physical geography of Lake County by saying that the entire area under consideration is one of exceptional interest from the standpoint of plant life and of plant geography. The flora as a whole is pleasingly varied, the variations corresponding in a general way to, and being a result of, the variations in topographic features set forth in the preceding chapters. Thus one may single out the flora of well-marked areas and make such distinctions as the beach flora, the flora of the cliff slopes, of the morainic uplands, of the sags or marshy plains, of the river bottom, of the lakes and ponds and of the peat swamps. It is the plan of this paper to make use to some extent of such distinctions, and after a general discussion of plant distribution to take up each of the divisions named, except the last two, for a more detailed reference to its characteristic flora. The flora of the lakes and ponds and of the peat swamps possesses so much of special interest that the chapter immediately following this has been set apart for its treatment in some detail. Professor Ellsworth J. Hill, the author of this chapter, has made at various times careful surveys of certain portions of the lake and swamp areas of the county and possesses expert knowledge of the development and life history of the types of plant life peculiar to the area covered.

The discussion in the preceding chapter of the physical geography of Lake County necessitated beginning with the story of the ice invasion of this region. In like manner a discussion of the origin of the present day flora of Lake County must begin with a reference to that same period. As pointed out by Professor Hill in the following chapter, the tamarack swamp is typically northern in its floral aspect, and the swamps of that nature which occur here and there in the western part of Lake County may represent a residual northern vegetation surviving in favoring localities the retreat of the ice sheet from this region. The invading ice of the glacial period may have pushed ahead of it plants of the arctic regions, those previously occupying this region being overwhelmed or retreating before it. It may indeed be that the very territory dominated by the ice sheet may have possessed here and there well-developed areas of vegetation,
just as to-day there are in Alaska forests growing on the flanks of long-established glaciers. The retreat of the ice sheet was marked by the return of the vegetation of the temperate areas and the retreat of vegetation of the northern type, save, as before stated, where in favoring localities remnants of arctic flora were able to maintain themselves. For a very interesting presentation of this subject reference may be made to Professor Hill's discussion of the general features of a peat-swamp flora in the chapter previously cited.

THE SUCCESSION OF FOREST TREES.

To-day the uncleared portions of the morainic uplands of Lake County are covered with a forest dominated by the oaks with the hickory, hard maple, scarlet maple, ash and linden well represented and flanked by a varying undergrowth of hawthorn, witch hazel, sumach, plum, wild crab, ironwood, etc. It is interesting to inquire what relation such a forest covering bears to the vegetation that first clothed the naked grayish-blue glacial drift when the work of the ice sheet had at last come to an end. It is evident that the superficial layers of this glacial drift have undergone many and important changes during the thousand of years that have elapsed since then. All the forces of weathering and erosion, of transportation and deposition, have been at work producing new conditions for plant life, and in response thereto, new forms of plant life have appeared and, in turn, contributed to conditions making possible yet other and higher forms of plant life. Thus, a study of plant life under varying conditions of environment, teaches, and we may safely conclude, that the dominant plant life of to-day represents the highest development as yet possible in this region. This implies not only that the oak-hickory forest referred to has supplanted a lower and pioneer type of forest but is itself destined to be superseded by a higher type of forest growth, assuming that there is such a type, for which the oak-hickory type has been performing pioneer service. Judging from analogy and from certain concrete evidence, one may believe this to be the history, past and prospective, of this region.

Northward, regions which are newer, geologically speaking, are characterized by coniferous forests where, however, there is evidence of the gradual supplanting of the pines by the oaks. The pine seems to be able to establish itself where soil conditions are unfavorable for the oak, but when it has prepared a soil cover in which the oak can flourish, the oak duly appears and gradually supplants the pine. Where, on the other hand, an oak forest has long prevailed and sufficient depth and richness of humus have been attained, the hard maple and the beech make their appearance to dominate the forest and supplant the oak. Thus it is that authorities on plant succession recognize for this latitude three types of forest growth, named in order of succession and in an ascending scale of develop-
ment: 1st—the birch-conifer type (the birch usually being associated with the pine). 2nd—the oak-hickory type, and 3rd—the beech-sugar maple type. Let us see what evidence there is that the oak-hickory forest of our uplands succeeded a birch-conifer forest, and whether it in turn is being supplanted by the beech-sugar maple type. Our examination may relate to the forest growth on the morainic ridge bordering Lake Michigan.

The earliest settlers found the oak-hickory forest dominant with some little intermingling of white pines and red cedar. The white pine being of more immediate economic importance than the oak was early cut away and to-day only a few specimens here and there remain to attest the former existence of the pine. The early settler noted that undisturbed clearings where once pines had been established were gradually invaded by the oaks. As a rule the pines and birches stood well towards the margin of the eastward facing slope of the morainic ridge overlooking the lake or along the margin and upper slope of the ravines, as if the invading oak forest was gradually pushing down the slope and over its precipitous margin the cone-bearing pioneers of the forest. A study to-day of the vegetation of the lake-ward facing slopes of the clay bluffs seem to confirm the foregoing theory of plant succession. This is presupposing, whether permissible or not, that the same or similar exigencies confront plant life on freshly exposed clay slopes of the bluff to-day as those plant life had to meet when the ice sheet left naked masses of till exposed to view. Along the cliff slopes from Highland Park to Waukegan one may find all stages of change from slopes so recently formed that no vegetation has found a footing to long established terraces where even trees of considerable age have appeared. In situations like the latter one finds among the pioneer willows, sumachs, dogwoods, etc., clothing the slopes, a flora of a pronounced pioneer type—birches, aspens, red cedar, juniper, arborvitae, and occasional specimens of white pine. Whenever oaks appear on such slopes they seem to be latecomers, all of which is interestingly suggestive of the above theory of the relation of the oaks to the pines, if it does not seem to confirm it.

It remains to comment on the evidences of the supplanting of the oak forest by a maple forest. Here it might be well to say that the theory of forest succession should not be held to imply any sharp transition from one type to the other. Rather it should be noted that the transition might be so gradual that a single diversified forest might include each of the types of the series. Now an examination of undisturbed forest areas in the region being considered seems to show that in many places the sugar maple is gaining headway in the oak forest. Maple saplings seem to be coming in where the oaks are passing out. Prof. Cowles, some years ago, made this same observation about the forests on the low morainic hills west of Deerfield. Add to all this the fact that there are in Lake County and within the area bordering Lake Michigan which we have been con-
considering, two localities where small colonies of beech have become established, and there is some encouragement to those holding the theory that a rich forest association, such as that of the beech-sugar maple type, is ultimately to dominate this region and supplant the oak-hickory type. One of these colonies of beeches is situated along Ravine Drive in Highland Park and consists of ten or twelve well grown trees and about a hundred saplings. These form a compact strip about three hundred feet long bordering the north-facing slope of the ravine. Outside of this colony there is not another native beech tree nearer than the Valley of Pettibone's Creek which is now included within the reservation of the Naval Training Station. Here somewhat scattered along the Creek occur a number of fine specimens as well as several groups of saplings. These two localities in Lake County are unique in this respect, there being no other native beeches nearer than the Green Bay region of Wisconsin and the forests of Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana.

THE BEACH PLAIN FLORA.

From the County line northward to Waukegan, only a narrow strip of beach separates the shore line from the foot of the precipitous bluffs, this strip frequently broken where the waves beat directly against the front of the clay headlands. At the extreme southern limits of Waukegan the beach plain begins rapidly to widen and northward to the State Line assumes a width of a mile or more. In the chapter on the physical geography of Lake County the history of this beach plain was outlined and the plain itself described as a coastal terrace bordered by low sand dunes and corrugated by sand ridges which represent bar deposits left by the ancient glacial lake Chicago. The terrace is commonly spoken of as the Waukegan Flats, a term which for the sake of convenience will be employed in this paper.

The flora of the narrow and somewhat fragmentary beach referred to above though limited in range is very interesting because it so well represents in miniature the type flora of the beaches of the Great Lakes. Nearest the wave-beaten margin are usually three low branching annuals; sea rocket (*cakile edulenta*), a fleshy plant with purplish flowers; bug-seed (*corispermum hyssopifolium*) with narrow linear leaves and awl-shaped bracts; and seaside spurge (*Euphorbia polygonifolia*) a prostrate-spreading plant with milky, acrid juice. At a safer distance from the shore line appear the beach pea (*Lathyrus maritimus*) a stout, trailing pea with large, purple flowers; wild (beach) bean (*Strophostyles helvolae*) with greenish-white and purplish blossoms and straight seed pods three inches or so long; common milkweed; evening primrose (*Oenothera biennis*) (sometimes *O. rhombipetala*) a stout biennial with yellow petals; and various travelers such as the cockle bur, sweet clover, etc. The grasses are typically represented by the
beard grass (*Andropogon scoparius*), a tall tufted perennial; wild rye (*Elymus cabadensis*); and two species of dune grass or sand reed (*Calamagrostis Pickeringii, Var. lacustris* and *Ammophila arenaria*), tall handsome grasses famous as sand-binders. In areas of shifting sand the last mentioned grasses perform valuable service in checking the movement of sand masses and forming the nucleus of a barrier hill or dune. Miniature dunes, indeed, appear at intervals on the narrow beach plain, sometimes having their origin about a clump of these grasses, sometimes about a clump of willows, osier dogwood, sand cherry, or even, as presently to be noted, trailing juniper and bearberry or kinnikinnik. These dunes are much elongated in a northeast and southwest direction, with the grass or shrub nucleus near the northeastern margin, showing that the stronger winds that shift the sand about come from the northeast. Where shrubs have become established upon occasional wider and crescent-shaped fragments of beach, two or more species of willows, the red osier dogwood, the smooth and staghorn sumach, and the hop tree (*Ptelea trifoliata Var. mollis*) are represented and the cottonwood and balsam poplar occasionally appear.

The foregoing floral types are to be met with here and there all along the shore line from the Lake-Cook County line to the Wisconsin boundary. In addition to these there occur on the Waukegan Flats other plants which give its flora something of the unique and distinctive character possessed by that of the sand dune region at the south end of Lake Michigan in Northern Indiana, seventy or more miles distant. Among these plants are the prickly pear cactus, the buckbean, swamp birch, artemisia or wormwood, sand cherry, St. John's-wort, shrubby potentilla, the tamarack, hoary alder, trailing juniper, and bearberry or kinnikinnik. The abundant occurrence of the last two named on certain portions of the Flats is one of the most noticeable features. These form great mats and spread out over the sand ridges tending to arrest the shifting about of the sand by the winds. The common juniper so called (*Juniperus communis*) is shrubby in habit, standing up in this region at times from six to ten feet high but in the region being described the trailing juniper (*Juniperus communis depressa*) is much more abundant. This creeps over the sand rooting itself firmly along its entire length and sending out trailing branches many feet in extent. It belongs to the pine family while the bearberry or kinnikinnik belongs to the heath family. The bearberry is also trailing in its habit and has smooth and thick evergreen leaves. In April it is loaded with tiny pinkish-white, bell-shaped blossoms succeeded later on by the small red and inedible berries. Occasionally in the belt of low dunes near the shore occur small dunes that have their origin about a stout mat of trailing juniper or bearberry.

The trailing juniper ranges from the region of the Great Lakes into the far northwest. The bearberry is likewise far northern in its range although it is found among rocks and bare hills as far south as Missouri. These two
plants occurring so abundantly on the Flats give a northern aspect to its flora. This is heightened by the occurrence of the swamp birch, which is a shrub usually three or four feet high, which grows characteristically in northern bogs; the hoary alder (*Alnus incana*) which, very sparing in its occurrence in the region being described, is the common alder along our northern borders; and the buckbean (*Menyanthes trifoliata*), a perennial herb which grows in bogs and shallow water as far north as Alaska. The existence of these northern ranging plants suggests again a reference to the discussion in the following chapter relating to the occurrence of northern types in this region. Two of the other plants mentioned above as peculiarly characteristic of this region, namely the wormwood and the prickly pear cactus, strangely enough suggest a desert or southwestern rather than a northern vegetation. The wormwood (*Artemisia Canadensis*) and the sagebrush of the western plains belong to the same genus, and the prickly pear cactus like its more widely known relative of the barren plains of the southwest produces a pulpy fruit not unpleasant to the taste. This cactus, (*Opuntia Rafinesquii*), however, occurs elsewhere in sandy wastes in Illinois and has a range extending all the way from Ohio to Texas. It occurs in the sand dune region at the southern end of Lake Michigan to which reference has already been made. As previously intimated, these two regions, the sand dune region and the Waukegan Flats, have much in common in the way of flora, but the former region is likewise noted for possessing well established representatives of a south-central flora, such as the pawpaw, tulip tree, Kentucky coffee-tree, redbud, sassafras, etc. It seems to be a meeting place of northern and southern as well as southwestern plants. While every plant on the Waukegan Flats seems to occur in the sand dune region, none of the southern types named seems to occur on the Flats. Conditions of soil, moisture and drainage are practically the same but if the more southern plants ever occupied the Waukegan region no trace of them now exists.

Besides the common and the trailing juniper other conifers native to the region described are the larch or tamarack and the white pine, the former but sparingly represented, the white pine appearing rather conspicuously along the parallel sand ridges which traverse the Flats in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction. A pine grove of considerable extent occurring along the shore south of the mouth of Dead River represents a nursery experiment begun many years ago with various introduced pines, Scotch, Austrian, Norway, loblolly, etc., and does not call for extended reference in this connection. Associated with the white pines along the sand ridges is the white birch, and the oaks are represented almost exclusively by the black oak (*Quercus velutina*), the occurrence of which in Lake County seems to be limited almost altogether to this region.
Of the great variety of herbaceous plants common to the Waukegan Flats only a few can be given more than passing mention. Grasses, rushes and sedges occur in bewildering variety. Among the spring flowers should be named the buckbean holding up in shallow pools its racemes of small white blossoms and the bearberry with its myriads of small but beautiful bell-shaped blossoms which hide within the shelter of the matted stems and leaves. It is in early summer that the Flats begin to show at their best when the coreopsis, the black-eyed Susans, orange-red lilies, and the spiked lobelia appear together with two beautiful native orchids, the calopogon and the rose pogonia. The calopogon, the larger of the two stands up eight or ten inches high and has a raceme of from four to twelve magenta-crimson blossoms an inch or more across. The rose pogonia is smaller and bears a single exquisite magenta-pink blossom. These two orchids are as yet abundant in the low grassy shallows of the Flats.

Later on come into bloom the shrubby potentilla with yellow blossoms, the prairie clover, evening primrose, Pitcher's thistle, a thistle peculiar to the region of the Great Lakes, having whitish leaves and cream-colored blossoms, several species of milkweed, one of which, the butterfly weed, is very conspicuous with its orange-red flower masses, etc. Shallow pools that earlier in spring were dotted first with the blossoms of the yellow water-crowfoot and later still by those of the white water-crowfoot are now decorated with the delicate yellow blossoms of the bladderwort. Besides the calopogon and the pogonia above named the orchids have other representatives such as the tall leafy green orchis and the showy lady's slipper, the latter, however, almost extinct owing to the ravages of flower seekers and collectors of medicinal roots. Almost extinct likewise is the tall purple-fringed orchis which in mid-summer holds up crowded spikes of handsome fragrant, purple flowers.

In late summer the Flats are given over to profuse displays of asters and goldenrod, rudbeckias and various other representatives of the sunflower family, to ironweed and joe-pye weed, and the drier ridges are swept over by liatris or blazing-star with its tall spikes of rose-purple flowers. The cardinal flower flames in marshy spots. Brunella and the purple gerardia bloom in moist meadow-like places in company with the fringed gentian, the most beautiful of the autumn flowers. Until the practice of cutting over portions of the Flats for harvesting hay began, they were fringed gentian "pastures" acres in extent.

THE FLORA OF THE CLIFF SLOPES.

Mention has been made of the vegetation clothing the sloping front of the cliffs facing Lake Michigan. It was noted that slope areas which have been comparatively undisturbed for many years frequently show a birch-conifer type of vegetation. The common juniper, the red cedar, the arbor vitae and the white
bireh characterize such areas with occasional specimens of white pine, the latter more often appearing along the margin of the cliff above as a sort of fringe upon the oak forest of the upland. Intermingled with birch and conifer are the undergrowth types of the upland forest: the aspens, the hop hornbeam, witch hazel, hawthorn, sumach, etc., and various willows and the osier dogwood clothe the lower slopes of the cliff. Frequently the foot of the cliff is fringed with lindens which together with the willows thrive in the moisture which seeps out upon the beach plain. Shrubs peculiarly characteristic of the steeper and drier slopes are the common juniper noted above and the shepherdia or Canadian buffalo-berry which is readily recognized by the rusty brown scales on the underside of the leaves and along the newer growths of stem. This shrub has tiny yellow blossoms which appear on the naked branches very early in spring and are later succeeded by yellowish red berries which, unlike those of the western species of shepherdia, are inedible.

There is little that characterizes the carbaceous growth on the cliff slopes further than its experimental nature, the slopes seeming to offer asylum for seeds from all varieties of plant life in the region. The best established dwellers on the slope, however, are such vigorous travellers and explorers as the sweet clover, equisetum, cocklebur, wild rye, milkweed, silvery cinquefoil, wild mustard, etc.

The Flora of the Upland.

Oak forests characterize the uplands of Lake County. Of the six species of oaks native to Lake County, the white, the red, and the scarlet are dominant on the upland. The bur oak, the swamp white oak, and the black oak complete the list of oaks. The black oak, as previously noted, seems to be confined largely to the sandy ridges traversing the Waukegan Flats. The bur oak and the swamp white oak flourish best in lowlands or river valleys although owing to the clay soil of the uplands and to the occurrence thereon of swampy depressions these oaks find favorable conditions and are well represented there. Particularly noticeable, for example, are the large bur oaks in the fine woods clothing the old beach ridges in Zion City.

The fact that oaks have so many different local names makes it seem advisable to refer briefly at this point to the common and the scientific names of the oaks listed above. As used here the term black oak refers to *Quercus velutina*, white oak to *Quercus alba*, red oak to *Quercus rubra*, scarlet oak to *Quercus coccinea*, bur oak to *Quercus macrocarpa*, and swamp white oak to *Quercus bicolor*. The terms black oak, pin oak, and scrub oak are most frequently misapplied. The name scrub oak is properly given to either of two species of oaks of low growth found on barren slopes in the eastern part of the United
States and to one species growing on the foothills of the Sierra Nevada Mountains. The name is frequently but incorrectly applied locally to immature specimens of white, bur, or scarlet oaks, any one of which may become a large tree. The scarlet and sometimes the red oaks are incorrectly called pin oaks. The pin oak with its drooping branches and pyramidal head is not a native of this region. The leaves of the scarlet oak resemble those of the pin oak, which may account for the confusion of names. Again, the scarlet and the red oak are often called black oaks. This likewise may be due to leaf resemblances since the leaves of the black oak in shape grade on the one hand into those of the red oak and on the other into those of the scarlet oak. The typical red oak leaf is rather broad with shallow cut recesses between its pointed lobes. That of the scarlet oak is much narrower and more deeply cut. The leaves of the black oak vary greatly and approach one or the other of these forms, to the confusion of amateur and professional botanist as well. An examination of the inner bark of the black oak shows a deep yellow or orange color and this seems to be one of the best tests to use in the identification of the black oak.

The bur oak is easily recognized by its gnarled and twisted branches, by the corky wings on its younger branches, and by its leaf which is divided by a deep recess into a broad wedge-shaped lower portion and a narrower upper portion cut into four or six smaller lobes. The leaf of the swamp white oak is downy underneath and is simple in outline, its rather wavy margin cut by shallow indentations. The most readily recognized of the oak leaves is probably that of the white oak with its five to nine obliquely cut linear lobes. Even the white oak, however, has its variations in leaf. In some localities possibly one tree out of every ten is characterized by leaves much more deeply lobed than those of other trees about it, giving a somewhat feathery outline to the foliage mass of the tree. Other interesting distinctions among the oaks as to color and texture of bark, acorns, etc., must be passed over because of lack of space.

Widely distributed along the uplands but by no means so abundant in occurrence as the oaks are the sugar maple, scarlet maple, shag-bark hickory, wild black cherry, white ash and linden. The sugar maple, one of the finest of all the forest trees, needs no description. The red or scarlet maple is not so well known nor its merits so generally recognized as they deserve. It is of general occurrence on the uplands although its usual habitat is in river bottoms. It is sometimes confused with the silver maple, usually known as the “soft” maple, but it is a much more beautiful tree in form and foliage. In early spring the scarlet maples are brilliant with flower masses of scarlet or of gold according as pistillate or staminate blossoms predominate on individual trees. The seeds are of a deep red. The incomparable brilliance of individual specimens in autumn fully justifies the name given it. The silver maple has dull orange blossoms and green seeds and is devoid of attractive autumn coloration. In winter the scarlet
maple appears to great advantage because of its grace of outline and the pure silvery gray color of its stem. The fact that the sugar maple does not hang out its greenish, yellowish blossoms in spring until the leaf buds are opening, three or four weeks later than the blossoming of the scarlet maple, makes it very easy to distinguish between the two trees at that time.

The shag-bark hickory and the wild black cherry readily reveal their identity in the woods by the roughness of their bark covering. The former has long strips of bark clinging to the tree stem, the latter has a curiously rough stem covered with roundish scale-like patches of bark curled at the edges. The bitter-nut hickory, the black walnut, and the butternut are rare on the uplands and should be mentioned among the trees of the lowland. The same is true of the white or American elm although it has been freely and successfully planted on the uplands. In richer portions of the woodland or in ravines or the valleys of creeks cutting through the uplands the linden flourishes in company with the sugar maple. Cottonwoods and occasionally balsam poplars also appear in the wider ravines and grow to great size. The white ash occurs in colonies here and there on the uplands especially where there are undrained areas.

Minor trees of the oak forest growing on its margin or forming part of its undergrowth include the aspens, the hawthorns, wild plum, the hornbeams, the shad-bush, and the wild crab. Two species of aspen, the quaking aspen and the large-toothed aspen, are abundant, usually growing in colonies on the flanks of the forest. Their gregarious habits accent the beauty of their grayish white stems in winter and the trembling fluttering foliage masses in summer. Probably ten or more species of hawthorns are natives of Lake County. The hawthorns are justly admired for their spreading, finely balanced foliage masses, their profuse displays of blossoms, and the bright fruit clusters that load their branches in autumn.

There are two species of ironwoods or hornbeams, the hop hornbeam whose bark is of fine texture owing to its very narrow parallel ridges, and the American hornbeam whose bark has much the texture of that of the beech. The American hornbeam is usually found along water courses, the hop hornbeam being more widely distributed. Seedlings of these hornbeams often mingle with hazel and other shrubs to form extensive thickets of undergrowth. The shad-bush or little June-berry tree has a smooth slender stem and a somewhat drooping head. It blossoms in early spring and its delicate masses of white flowers fleck the bare woods as with patches of snow. The wild plum with its pinkish white blossoms usually precedes the shad-bush in time of blossoming and these are followed in turn by the wild crab whose exquisite pink flower masses suffuse a soft glow over the landscape.

The shrubby undergrowth of the uplands consists for the most part of witch hazel, sumach, choke-cherry, hazel nut, dwarf huckleberry, two or three
species of viburnums, three or more dogwoods, gooseberry, currant, etc. The witch hazel is perhaps the most characteristic shrub of the oak forest. With its horizontal leaf masses on spreading branches it forms a rich leafy screen under the forest cover. Strangest of all the plants of this region with respect to time of blossoming, the witch hazel does not begin to display its thread-like yellow petals until the time of the falling of its leaves and the spicy perfume of its blossoms lingers in the woods until the frosty days of November. The seeds set and remain undeveloped until the following summer when they slowly mature within a nut-like capsule which splits open and forcibly discharges its seeds shortly before blossoming time in autumn.

Two species of sumach are common, the smooth sumach, a shrub of moderate height, and the staghorn sumach which attains the height of a small tree. The velvety-hairy younger stems suggest the name given to the latter. The panicled dogwood, the round-leaved dogwood, and the alternate-leaved dogwood, the latter sometimes a small tree, represent the dogwoods, the first named being very abundant, its small white berries on coral stems furnishing an autumn feast for the migrating birds. The choke-cherry, usually a shrub in this region, is distinguishable from the seedlings of the wild black cherry only by the difference in the shape of the leaf and by its earlier blossoming period. The maple-leaved viburnum and the tooth-leaved viburnum represent the genus of that name, the first named being a handsome low shrub especially attractive for its flat-topped clusters of small pinkish white blossoms and its display of crimson foliage in autumn.

Scarcely more than a hasty enumeration of the lowlier plants of the upland woods can be attempted. The woods are most alluring in early spring when woodland slopes carpeted with brown leaves are dotted with the white and lavender and pink-flushed blossoms of the hepatica. Then appear such delicate woodland flowers as the rue anemone and the wood anemone, together with two species of erythronium, the yellow adder's tongue and the white dog's tooth violet, one light yellow, the other pinkish white. Bloodroot pushes up through the soil its single snow-white blossom enwrapped in a quaintly fashioned leaf and buttercups and violets, purple-blue and yellow, begin to bloom. The bellwort or corn lily hangs out its drooping lemon-yellow blossoms and mitrewort with tiny foam-white blossoms, and the trilliums, the brown and the great-flowering white trillium, come into bloom just as the earliest blossoms of the wild geranium are beginning to open. Lousewort, sweet-cicely and the purple vetch are added to the list. Jack-in-the-pulpit or Indian turnip displays its striped canopy and the may-apple pushes its umbrella through the ground and hangs downward from between its forking stem a single cream-white blossom.

The showy orchid, one of the most beautiful of the smaller native orchids, is among the earlier spring flowers although it is becoming comparatively rare
FLORA OF LAKE COUNTY.

of occurrence. It holds up from between a pair of basal leaves a naked scape with a half dozen or more pink and white blossoms. More abundant is the larger yellow lady's slipper or moccasin flower, another of the orchids. Two of its petals are long and streaked and curiously twisted. A third petal hangs down between them forming a sack or tiny moccasin. When summer is well begun a third orchid, the showy lady's slipper, appears in pink and white with magenta streakings. It is the most beautiful of the native orchids. It is the queen of the woodland flowers although it flourishes also on the margin of bogs and marshes. As before noted one is obliged to chronicle its rapid passing because of the ruthless plundering of thoughtless or greedy flower seekers.

Another wood flower of early summer, the pyrola, deserves more than passing mention. Its leaves come from the root and it sends up a single naked scape which bears several waxy-white nodding blossoms. Scarcely any other flower of the woods surpasses this in grace and delicate beauty. The maidenhair fern, the rattlesnake fern, the bracken fern, lady fern, cinnamon fern and interrupted fern must be listed and for one of the grasses the bottle-brush grass with tall gray-green stem and swaying brush atop. In later summer the wood aster, the bur-marigold, yellow agrimony, tick trefoil with delicate pink blossoms, and the tall bell-flower give color to the woods, and the yellow gerardia or downy false-fox glove hangs out its large yellow, trumpet-shaped blossoms. When asters and golden-rod are at their height along September roadsides the fringed gentian opens out wide its delicate blue petals in favored open places in the woods as well as in moist open meadows. The blossoming of the witch hazel marks the passing of these exquisite flowers and concludes the plant history for the year.

FLORA OF THE LOW WOODLANDS.

The low-lying woodlands of the Skokie Valley and of the valley of the DesPlaines may fairly be included together because of their essential similarity. Here the elm, the ash, the bur and swamp white oak, the linden and the silver maple are dominant. Both the white elm and the red or slippery elm occur, the former being much more abundant. It is the white elm with its towering stem and spreading crown of drapery that dominates the summer landscape. The black ash, rare on the upland, here unites with the white ash to cover whole areas of low ground with their close-set stems. The oaks of the upland appear here, but the numerical superiority seems to be with the bur and the swamp white oak. The silver maple, rare of occurrence as a native tree on the upland, is well represented in the valley woodlands. The shag-bark hickory is now accompanied by the bitter-nut hickory, the walnut, and the butternut. The linden and the wild black cherry too are well represented.
The aspens, various willows, and the red-osier dogwood fringe about in abundance the low woodlands. The hawthorn, the wild plum, and wild crab are abundant and great thickets of sumach and hazelnut bushes occur. Among shrubs sparingly represented on the uplands but here more or less abundant are the prickly ash, the elder bush, and two of the viburnums, the nanny-berry or black haw and the high bush-cranberry which has beautiful flat-topped flower clusters and bright red berries. Other shrubs must be hastily mentioned: the American bladder-nut, the button-ball bush which fringes about shallow ponds, the waahoo with crimson fruit in autumn, the bitter-sweet, a vine clambering about lowland and upland woods as well and displaying late into winter its masses of scarlet berries, the meadow sweet with panicles of small white flowers, and the nine-bark, a tall spiraea with great masses of bloom succeeded by conspicuous ruddy-brown fruit clusters.

Most of the herbaceous plants of the upland woods are found in the lower woods and many others that flourish best in low grounds. Phlox and spring beauty, buttercups and dog's tooth violets, bitter cress, toothwort, the common blue, the downy yellow and the sweet white violets, the trilliums, the may-apple, wild geranium, Indian turnip, green dragon, waterleaf, and many other species adorn the spring woods. Marsh marigolds grow luxuriantly and earliest of all the spring flowers, the skunk cabbage pushes up its purple-brown hoods through the frozen soil and later on unrolls its great folds of bright green leaves. The quaint red and yellow columbine inhabits these woods as do colonies of the sensitive fern, the cinnamon and interrupted fern. Jewel-weed and asters and wood sunflowers and related species represent the summer and autumn display.

**FLORA OF PRAIRIE AND MARSH.**

No boundary separates woodland flowers from flowers of the open for prairie flowers freely invade open woods and so not a few listed under woodland flora belong with that of prairie and marsh. Late spring finds the yellow star grass and the blue-eyed grass, the daisy fleabane, the golden ragwort, phlox and the purple vetch in bloom in open meadows, and the shooting star or American cowslip holding aloft on smooth stems a cluster of showy white or pinkish blossoms nodding on slender pedicels. This is one of the handsomest of all the prairie flowers. Later appear the black-eyed Susans, the common and the purple and swamp milkweeds, and the nodding turk's cap lily with orange blossoms spotted with dark purple.

Meanwhile the vivid green of various tall grasses, of rush and sedges has swept over the marsh. The lagoon-like water courses are hemmed in by walls of bur-reed and sweet flag and cattails with lengthening purple-brown flower spikes. The yellow water-crowfoot and the white water-crowfoot in succession have
dropped their petals upon the surface of the shallow pools, and now the mermaid weed and the water milfoil are flourishing in shallow depths. The iris or fleur-de-lis blooms along ditches or low flats as does the water plantain and later on the sagittaria or arrowhead. The latter plant, well named from the shape of its beautiful leaves, has showy white blossoms, some with green and some with golden centers. The spiked lobelia, the scarlet paint-brush, and the meadow anemone with pure white flowers mingle their blossoms with the brown-purple panicles of bloom of the meadow grasses. The yellow pond lily with stout leaves, some floating and some erect, next begins to bloom, preceding by a short time the flowering of the white water lily with its showy, sweet-scented blossoms.

Mid-summer finds various composites in bloom on the prairies: the prairie dock with coarse broad leaves growing from the root, each shaped like a palm-leaf fan, and with tall smooth stems swaying about under the load of yellow-fringed blossoms atop; ironweed, joe-pye weed; cone flower, helianthus, sneezeweed, etc. Along the swamp border the obedient plant or false dragon-head holds up its wand-like racemes of rose or flesh-colored flowers and the great blue lobelia displays its deep blue blossoms. The cardinal lobelia or cardinal flower makes patches of flame here and there all over the marshes, fortunately growing in wet places that turn back the invading footstep of flower plunderers. Culver's root with wands of small white blossoms, and liatris or blazing star with crowded spikes of rose-purple flowers abound on drier meadows. Then come the golden rods in many species, and various kinds of asters sweeping along roadsides, down the meadows, out into the marshes, asters everywhere—the large-leaved aster, the New England aster, the tall white aster, the smooth aster, the frost-weed aster, the bush aster, the many-flowered aster, etc. Autumn winds rattle seeds out of their capsules and toss about the winged and plumed offspring of the flowers, and Winter powders with snow the golden rod tops and buffets the tall fuzzy spikes which the cat-tails still hold stiffly erect. The muskrat houses himself among the tall marsh grasses, the pools and winding water courses freeze over, and all plant life comes to a full pause and waits. It's the way of the world.
CHAPTER XIII

CHARACTERISTIC FEATURES OF THE LAKE AND PEAT-SWAMP FLORA OF LAKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS

BY ELLSWORTH J. HILL.

I. GENERAL FEATURES OF THE LAKE AND POND FLORA

The western part of Lake County abounds in basins or depressions of a morainic region left on the withdrawal of the later glacial sheets which once covered northeastern Illinois. In these depressions lie the numerous lakes, ponds, swamps and marshy areas which diversify the scenery of this portion of the county. They vary in size from a few acres to those several square miles in extent. The sheet of water may be a mere pond or may reach the dimensions of bodies like Fox, Pistakee and Grass Lakes. The shores may be low, or the hills cut into by the impinging waters may form bluffs of varied height. Where the borders are low and swampy there is an aquatic vegetation of grasses and sedges interspersed with others of like habits, such as the cat-tails, bur-reed, arrow-head and kindred forms with their roots and the lower portions of their stems submerged, or in dryer seasons persisting in the dark nutritious mud. Where the ground is somewhat higher and above the marshy stage, the wooded swamp comes in with lowland trees like the willow, the ash, the elm, the silver maple; or there may be a prairie with a cover requiring a moist sub-stratum. A swamp of tamarack or birch may at times occur, but such are more characteristic of depressions not in contact with the lakes, though some may have ponds within their limits. Between areas more or less permanently submerged and the wooded swamp is usually a bordering strip occupied by shrubs under wetter conditions than the trees, such as the button-ball, the alder, the osier-dogwood, the dwarf birch, and various kinds of willow. The higher grounds along the shores are provided with such trees, shrubs and herbaceous growth as characterize the upland vegetation of the forest and prairie of the surrounding hills and valleys.

What has been here outlined can in a measure be applied to all depressions occupied by sloughs, bogs, wet prairie, or whatever their present relations to moisture. Historically they have gone through similar stages of development on the way from wet to dry conditions, subject to such factors as their depth, area, and climatic changes, whether the result has been a forest or a prairie. An undrained kettle-hole still persistent on the morainic hills has the same species...
of aquatics and plants shading off into those of the dry surroundings, though less in quantity and variety, as similar ground bordering the largest of the lakes.

It is not the purpose of this chapter on the flora of Lake County to take up the plants in detail or to catalogue their names and localities. Certain features of vegetation and representative plants will be taken to illustrate a few points deemed worthy of consideration by readers of scientific tastes or training and by those having slight acquaintance with the technicalities of botany. The plants will be brought under the two heads by which the general features of the district were discussed, the flora of the lakes and the flora of the swamps.

II. SPECIAL FEATURES OF THE FLORA OF THE LAKES AND PONDS.

The Water Lily Family.

Some of these attract attention by the size and beauty of their flowers, like the white water lily (Castalia tuberosa) and the yellow nelumbo or water chinquapin (Nelumbo lutea), more often in the West called the lotus flower. The former is well distributed throughout the region in the shallow and more sheltered parts of the lake, in ponds and sluggish streams, the latter more restricted in its range but found in great numbers in Grass Lake. Here it covers many acres and is said to be continually extending its bounds. Its system of tuber-bearing roots and long stolons at the surface of the ground at the lake bottom greatly assist in its steady advance. Wherever found in various parts of the United States and in the West Indies, it is quite local in its habitat. It represents in this region one of the two species of nelumbo now known to exist. The other is the lotus of northern Africa and India, supposed to be the famed Egyptian lotus or sacred bean of Pythagoras, which has white or pink flowers, raising the large flowers and the round peltate leaves above the surface of the water. It differs much in habit and appearance from the weaker water lily whose pliant stems leave the flowers and leaves floating on the water. Its large top-shaped receptacle of fruits is quite as interesting in the fall. These fruits are nut-like, shaped like acorns, and sunk in the hollows in the flattened upper surface of the receptacle. This is firm but light, well adapted when broken off to float the embedded fruit to some other locality and thus aid in the dissemination. These nut-like fruits, which give the plant its name of water chinquapin, as well as its starchy tubers are edible and were a source of food to the Indians. It is thought that they helped in the distribution of the nelumbo by planting it in localities where it did not grow naturally, which would in a measure account for its localized habits.

In like situations and often associated with the white water lily, is another member of the family, the yellow pond lily, much less attractive in its floral features. The water shield (Brasenia peltata) is the fourth representative of
this family within this region. Its small leaves, smooth and glossy, shaped like an oval shield, float on the water, their under surface and stems very slippery on account of the dense, slimy exudation with which they are coated. The purple flowers are rather small and inconspicuous. It is of interest as the only brasenia known in the world's flora, and as a plant of wide distribution, being found in all parts of the world except Europe. As far as present in the lakes all except the nelumbo are mostly found in coves and bays or where the waves are not too strong and where the mud flats provide a soil congenial to their root systems, usually large and extensive.

_The Pond Weeds and Their Distribution._

Various pond weeds or potamogetons are found in the lakes, ponds and sluggish streams though some occur in streams with a rapid current. The parts are mostly submerged or may only raise a spike of fruit above the surface, but the majority have floating leaves, generally narrow to broad-oval, or some broad-linear. These leaves are very smooth and of different shades of green, often with a yellow cast, and may be quite different in form from those on the submerged portion of the stem. Some have very slender or setaceous leaves of which the fennel leaved pondweed (_Potamageton pectinatus_) is the most common example in these waters. Its leaves are two or three inches long and spread on each side of the stems and branches nearly in the same plane, giving to the plant a feathery look quite attractive when waving gracefully in the water, disturbed by the wind or the current of a stream. Such pond weeds as require but little depth of water grow along the shallow margin. Others extend into the water five or six feet deep. The subterranean stems creeping in the mud are usually extensive and serve as the principal means of spreading a species by sending up stems from the frequent buds with which they are supplied.

These subterranean parts incidentally serve another purpose when they grow in shallow places, that of protecting the bottom from erosion by the waves. Yet by retaining the mud and any sediment that may be added they necessarily tend to lessen the depth of the water so that lakes become shallow and may gradually fill up under the influence of these and similar water weeds. Owing to this office and their capability of growing in water of considerable depth, they are among the first of the flowering plants to engage in the work of gradually reclaiming land from a submerged condition. Since from their place of growth and exposure to the violence of the waves they are frequently wrenched from their moorings and their stems torn asunder and carried away, the debris of plants scattered along the margin of the lake is largely composed of these fragments. But this violence to the growing plant has its compensation, since the broken stems are endowed with much vitality and are able to take root in some new locality suited to their habits, so that the process of division results in multiplying. In fact there are some
expressly with bits of stems easily broken off for this purpose, and the stems of
Robbin's pondweed (*Potamageton Robbinsii*) abundant in some of the lakes yet
scarcely ever fruiting, readily break in pieces of themselves when old and thus
furnish the sole means of reproduction. About a dozen kinds of potamgetons
are found within the limits of Lake County or it may be more, as this number is
known to grow in the small lakes of the southern part, Lake Zurich, Bang's Lake
and Slocum's Lake.

There is one feature of these pondweeds which makes them of great
interest. It is the wide distribution of some of them. They are in our flora
representatives of the most widely distributed plants now living except, it may
be, certain weeds that have followed the footsteps of man in his migra-
tions. Two only will be taken in illustration of this point. One is the
fennel-leaved pondweed already alluded to above. Aside from its range through
the temperate as well as the torrid parts of North America it is found in all
the grand divisions except South America, and since it can grow in brackish
water or even salt water in tidal areas, it finds a place in the ocean as well as
in these lakes of fresh water. The other is the common floating pond weed,
(*Potamageton natans*). Its firm and healthy leaves, often with a heart-shaped
base, frequently fleck the surface of considerable sections in these lakes. It is
common throughout the United States and Canada, occurs in Mexico, equally
common throughout Europe, has a place in Asia, Africa, North America, and
the islands near Australia. To specify some countries in order to bring out this
fact more emphatically, India, Abyssinia, Cape Colony, New Zealand, Van
Diemen's Land, and Chili may be named. What has led to this wide dissemi-
nation of these and other plants found on the different continents, especially in
the northern parts of North America, Europe and Asia, is a question hard to
answer and has led to various conjectures. It is seen that no tree is found
native to these three continents. A few shrubs, boreal in their character, find
a home on both sides of the Atlantic. Still more herbaceous plants, many of
them boreal also, can be added to the list. Descending still further in the scale
of plant life to plants like mosses and lichens, the numbers common to these
northern regions greatly increase. Three-fourths or more of the mosses of
North America away from the tropics are found in Europe, so that a book de-
scribing them and written for a European constituency is nearly as useful to an
American.

*Aids to Dispersion.*

It is seen by this brief summary that in general the more humble the plant,
the greater its chance for a wide dispersion. The pondweeds are plants of
comparatively simple organization. In origin and development they seem to
date far back in the evolution of flowering plants, thus having a long time in
which to spread. The small and hard seed-like fruits are capable of long immersion without decay or loss of vitality, so that they can be carried far and reproduce the plants. Their hardness may leave them undigested in the alimentary canal of such animals as feed on them, and migratory birds may carry them great distances. Entangled in the feathers or in the mud adhering to the feet of water and wading birds they can be widely dispersed in their flight. As such birds alight for food or rest in their favorite element, seeds thus carried when dropped find moisture needful for germination and so are less apt to perish through adverse conditions. Currents of water and material drifted by the wind carry such seeds either by themselves or lodged in the drifting matter. A former land connection, or a period when the continents were nearer each other, has been assigned for the wide dispersion and the common presence of these and other plants in the northern parts of the northern hemisphere. Asia and North America are now not far apart in the region of boreal plants, and the parts now divided by the Atlantic may formerly have been bridged by an intervening body of land. There are some proofs for this found both in their geology and climatology.

Plants With Finely Dissected Leaves.

Another group of plants belonging to different genera but with similar habits, or floating on the surface of the water, is common in these lakes. They have finely dissected leaves, as is often the case of those whose foliage is constantly submerged. Most of them are also widely distributed, some found in Europe and Asia as well as here. Among the plants with leaves in capillary segments are the hornwort (Ceratophyllum demersum) always submerged, its long slender stems waving in response to every movement of the water; several species of ranunculus or water crowfoot with flowers constructed like those of the common butter cup but either yellow or white; the water milfoil, a species of myriophyllum; the utricularias or bladder worts. The last are of the greatest interest, both on account of their bladder-bearing leaves and spurred flowers rather odd in shape and colored yellow, pink or purple, some of them very fragrant. The bladders help to float the forms which are free swimming, but as some kinds grow in shallow water, or in the sand and mud by the water's edge, the bladders, if present, cannot serve this purpose. They are provided with a valvular lid, and some bristles are usually found around the opening. These serve to entrap the little insects and other minute forms of animal life floating in the water. When by the closing of the lid and the entanglement of the bristles the animal is unable to escape, it dies in its prison, apparently to provide some liquid fertilizer to nourish the plant. The bladders are very numerous on such as float free and are thus unable to obtain any nourishment from the soil. Some of these floating stems attain a length of two or three feet, and are freely
branching. Another plant with its submerged leaves cut into capillary divisions is the water marigold (*Bidens Beckii*). Its yellow flowers are showy, an inch to an inch and one-half across, similar to those of the marigold. Various kinds of *Bidens*, or bur-marigold, are common in wet or moist ground, of which the beggar-ticks and the stick-tights are examples well known from the adhesion of their barbed fruit to the clothes of any who come in contact with them and become the involuntary agents in scattering their seeds. This water-marigold is the only *Bidens* in our flora with dissected leaves and growing with its stems mostly under water like a pondweed. Its four awns, barbed at the end, are much longer than those of the common stick-tight, a half inch to an inch in length. I have met with it in but one locality in the county, Slocum's Lake, and but once elsewhere in the region about Chicago. It is of interest also as a rare instance of a plant, belonging to the highest order in the system of plants, the Compositae, with the habit of a pondweed.

These forms with the leaves finely cut into capillary segments show the effects of water on the foliage of plants with portions of their stems immersed. When there are leaves on those parts that rise above the surface, as in the water marigold and the water milfoils, they are either quite entire or with margins toothed or pectinated. This is well exemplified in the case of some that temporarily have to deal with the two factors, earth and water or air and water. When the water crowfoots are left stranded in the mud by the water drying up, or when they creep out on the muddy shore beside their usual habitat, they develop a quite different form of leaf, far less divided and more often with fleshy segments. The lake-cross (*Nasturtium palustre*) growing in the shallow water of lake borders, but the greater part of its stem aerial, has the leaves of this portion entire (or serrate to pinnatifid), the marginal cuttings generally increasing as the leaves descend the stem, but beneath the surface they are divided into capillary segments. And the water-parsnip (*Sium cicutaefolium*) common in swamps, the muddy borders of lakes and streams, has simply pinnate leaves with eight or ten leaflets. When the lower part is continually submerged, the attached leaves have the same number of leaflets, but finely cut up into countless segments. Such examples show that the water in some way has brought about this result, so that our group of plants, with their dissected leaves, owes this peculiarity to their water habitat. It is impossible, even quite probable that all of them were originally land plants growing along the shores of lakes and ponds, or other water surfaces, but, moving into a watery element, has changed their leaf structure to conform to their new environment. In the case of the water crowfoots there is a tendency to revert to the former condition when temporarily or permanently on the land.
The Eel-grass and the Water-weed.

These two plants belonging to the eel-grass family, and not far removed in several features of their structure from the Potamageton, are taken to illustrate some peculiar arrangements to secure the process of pollination and thereby the perfection of seed. The eel-grass (*Vallisneria spiralis*), also called tape-grass from its narrow leaves, is frequent in the lakes, growing in water two to four feet deep. It has long ribbon-like leaves all clustered at the root. When the time of flowering arrives a thread like stem grows from the midst of this cluster with such rapidity that a flower at its tip is brought to the surface of the water where it rests. It is the female flower with pistils only. The male flowers, bearing the pollen, grow in a cluster of leaves on a different plant, but on a short stem that keeps them near the root. As the two must come together in order to effect fertilization, at the proper time the flowers break away from their stems at the bottom of the water, rise to the surface, float till they come in contact with the pistil of the other, shed their pollen and perish. But the plant is to ripen its berry like fruit beneath the surface and to accomplish this has to shorten its stem, or rather, adjust it to the depth of the water. This is done by coiling spirally and in this manner lessening its length measured vertically. As the eel-grass delights in clear water the coils are often visible and in goodly numbers in a tangled bed where the growth is close. The water weed (*Elodea Canadensis*) is a much more abundant plant, found in ponds, sluggish streams, ditches and the quiet margins of the lake. It usually grows in dense patches and, being provided with small leaves, is also known as ditch moss. Having been naturalized in Europe it has become a great pest in places by choking up the streams and ditches and sometimes has to be raked from the water-ways in this country. It has arrangements for the pollination of the flowers similar to that of the *Vallisneria*, but as it is a much smaller plant the flowers are nearer each other and the phenomenon less striking. It has a two-fold relation in its flowers, for the two kinds may be on different plants or separate on the same plant, or the flowers may be perfect, both kinds of organs together. Yet when separate, which is the prevalent state, the male flowers break away from their short stems, rise and float on the surface till they meet with the pistillate, brought to the top by a long flower tube. The water weed as a native plant is confined to North America, but the eel-grass like the water shield and some of the pond-weeds are of wide range, occurring in Europe, Asia and Australia.

III. The Peat Swamp Flora. General Features.

There is another feature in the flora of this part of Lake County which requires attention, that of the peat swamps or peat bog areas. When wooded they have a tree-covering mainly of tamarack, white cedar or arbor-vitae and the white pine, the first much more prevalent, as they are mostly tamarack.
swamps. Like the lakes they are in depressions among the morainic hills, and were themselves all shallow lakes and ponds which have gradually filled up by the decay of aquatic and other vegetation which, accumulating by their margins or floating on the surface of the shallower parts, sinks down from its superin-cumbent weight, to be buried under other masses that go through a like process. It has resulted in the formation of a partially decayed substance known as peat, due to the slow change which vegetable matter undergoes in water or rotting without free contact with the air. Because the oxidation, as this slow process of burning can be called, is not complete, an organic substance remains which readily burns when dry.

It is in the sphagnous swamps, those to which sphagnum moss has greatly contributed, that we find the best examples of this peat formation. Though not limited to the colder regions of the earth, since swamps exist in all latitudes and sphagnum grows within the tropics, but principally at higher elevations, they properly characterize northern latitudes only. In former times tamarack, cedar and pine swamps apparently extended farther south within the bounds of Illinois, but there is none to my knowledge with such a forest covering now south of the tamarack swamp near the Village of Wauconda. If so, it is doubtless the farthest south of any west of Lake Michigan, for the tamarack is not reported for Iowa. Around the head of Lake Michigan in northwestern Indiana are a few small swamps, mixed with white pine and the yellow birch (*Betula lutea*) and others occur in northern Indiana as well as in similar latitudes eastward to the Atlantic. Northward they increase in size and frequency and spread over vast areas. These swamps are of special interest to the student of plant distribution since they best represent within our bounds the flora of the colder, more arctic latitudes. As planets have their climatic adaptations, some more suited to such latitudes persist farther south when favored by local peculiarities of condition. If denizens of dry or rocky areas they are found on mountain tops as on the mountains of New York, New England and the higher Alleghanies, if adapted to wet regions they abide in the peaty swamps. Their presence in the respective localities is explained by the movements of the ice sheet which once covered this northern portion of the continent. As it moved southward the plants of the colder regions of the north were driven before it, taking the place of those which grew in a formerly more genial climate, these in turn being forced toward the tropics. It was a slow progressive movement requiring centuries for its accomplishment, so that plants had time to gain a foothold in their proper habitats. On the gradual melting and withdrawal of the glacial sheet, doubtless at a rate as slow as its advance, the boreal plants followed in its wake, while those requiring more genial conditions came back again from the south to resume their former places. But some of the plants of more arctic lands remained stranded on the mountain tops or left in peat.
bog regions where they found the coolness requisite for their wants, a problem of altitude with the former, of ground water and a peaty soil with the latter.

**IV. THE PEAT SWAMP FLORA, SPECIAL FEATURES.**

*Sphagnum or Peat Moss.*

We turn now to the consideration of the flora of the peat-swamp areas, some of whose features will be selected and the problems they offer considered. Since the sphagnous mosses take so prominent a part in their formation they are entitled to the leading place. Though mosses are lowly members of the plant world, still, since they occur individually in vast numbers, they partly make up in this way for what they lack in size. Their remains, mixed with those of plants with which they grew, play an important role in the industrial affairs of countries where peat is used for fuel and other purposes to which it has been applied. The peat swamps of Germany, where the industry is most diversified, are estimated as containing ten billion tons and the annual product used at ten million tons. As it can be reproduced by the growth of new moss, this supply if conserved, can, unlike that of coal, go on indefinitely. Under conditions of growth where forest trees do not flourish, it becomes a wise economy to favor its production. In this country, where wood and coal have been easier of access or more convenient to handle and prepare for use, little has been done with the product of peat swamps, but the time is likely to come when they will be more distinctly utilized.

About two hundred and fifty species of sphagnum have been found throughout the world, about eighty of them in North America. Of these I have found eleven in the peat swamps of Lake County, seven of this number circumpolar in range or extending around the world in the northern latitudes, and all of the eleven common to this country and Europe. Others doubtless occur in the county, since some grow in the region around the head of Lake Michigan that I have not yet detected here. Those found have been obtained from the tamarack swamp at Wauconda and the peaty areas near Fox Lake, mostly in the town of Grant.

Peat moss differs materially in structure from all other mosses. This adapts it well to the conditions under which it grows and the end it is to subserve. As a plant of sphagnum can absorb eight to ten times its weight of water, it needs a system of vessels and the arrangement of its leaves and branches in such a way as to draw it in. This is done by means of countless little pores found on both surfaces of the leaves and often in the epidermis of the stems and branches. By these pores the water is drawn into the utricles or water-holding cells. These are kept distended by spiral fibers and rings within them in contact with the walls. Another set of vessels or cells of a different structure
runs through the leaf, forming a network between the utricles, each mesh holding an utricle. These contain the chlorophyll or green-leaf matter which is to do the work of assimilation of food and of growth. Examined under a microscope a leaf of sphagnum, being almost perfectly transparent in the water bearing cells, the transparent utricles, and the darker mesh of chlorophyll cells, presents one of the most beautiful leaf structures in the vegetable world. The branches are placed in bundles along the stem, a part of each bundle divergent, a part pendent and closely appressed to the stem. These hanging branches are very slender and usually long enough to cover the distance between two bundles and make the two sets interlock, forming in this way a loose covering for the stem. By capillary action as well as by their larger pores they draw the water up and pass it on to the parts above. The efficiency and rapidity of this action may be tested by taking a stem of the dry moss, placing the base in a shallow dish of water and letting the top hang out over the edge and seeing how soon it drops the water on the outside. Equipped in this manner the peat moss is prepared for its work, that of absorbing water abundantly at its base while the upper part is growing, the lower part being subject to continual decay. It lives in soil of its own making, but being without roots does not get its nourishment from it, being fixed in place and held upright by growing in dense mats and cushions. By thus decaying below and growing above it builds the peat bog upward, aided by such matter as may casually fall in and by the decay of other mosses with which it is sometimes mixed. The beds of moss are mostly of some shade of green, generally pale to bluish green, but sometimes take on more lively colors and are finely shaded with red, purple, violet or yellow.

But a time comes when the work of upbuilding by the moss is finished and the ground is brought to a level where it becomes too dry for them to live and for such plants as may be associated with them. The final outcome may be a grassy meadow or, in the place of the forest of coniferous trees that grow in such a soil, a hardwood forest of deciduous leaved trees takes its place. As the vegetation of such an area will be peculiar in other respects it will be further considered in some of its principal features.

The Orchid Family.

The most attractive of these is the showy lady's slipper or moccasin flower (*Cypripedium spectabile*) with its large and beautiful pink and white flowers, the choicest of all our flora. Unfortunately it is becoming very scarce because it has been so much sought by the flower gatherers. Though a perennial it does not live forever, and being kept from going to seed by constant picking the root eventually dies and no new ones spring up to take the place of the old. The smaller lady's slipper (*Cypripedium parviflorum*) with a much smaller yellow flower, also finds a home in these swamps. As the stemless lady's slipper
(C. acaule) sometimes grows in tamarack swamps, though usually in dryer places, it is also likely to occur. It has a flower almost as large and beautiful as the first named with a deeper shade of pink or almost crimson. Other orchids with beautiful flowers are the Pogonia and the Calopogon with pink or purplish flowers growing in open sunny places. The ladies' tresses is represented by the fragrant white-flowered *Spiranthes cernua*, also very common in wet, grassy land, as well as quite hardy and persistent, thus offering a hope of permanence. The fringed orchids live in such swamps, like the handsome yellow fringed orchids (*Habenaria ciliaris*) the purple fringed *H. psychodes*, with a long spike of pale to deep magenta flowers growing likewise in wooded swamps and wet meadows. Several of the rein orchids belonging to the same genus (*Habenaria*) are well represented. Their small greenish white flowers make them of little attraction so that they mostly escape gathering and remain in greater numbers.

**The Pitcher Plant and Sundews.**

The strangest plant of the swamps as well as confined to them, is the pitcher plant, or Sarracenia. Its odd looking flower is purple, the top of the style being expanded like an umbrella, and an inch or more broad. But its chief distinction is the cluster of shallow, pitcher-like leaves clustered at the roots. These are usually half full of water in which are drowned insects. Like some of the bladderworts it is reckoned among the insectivorous plants, using the insects for the same purpose. But it is passive in catching them as they simply fall into the water or crawl in to get it. In the upper part of the pitcher and the hood-like expansion above is a dense coat of stiff hairs, all pointing downward, so that an insect once within finds it hard to crawl up the steep ascent and is continually thrown back. Other insect-eating plants are the *Droseras* or Sundews, two or three species of which grow in the peat swamps. Unlike the Sarracenia they are active in the work of catching insects. The leaves, all near the ground, are covered with hairs or glands, each of which is tipped by a drop of viscid matter which makes them glisten in the sunlight as if covered with drops of dew. When an insect, small enough to be held, is fastened to these sticky masses, the hairs gradually curve towards the center of the leaf or where the insect may be placed while the edges of the leaf curve upward at the same time. The hairs, thus brought in contact with the captive, hold it down till it decays, when the parts return again to their natural position and are ready to repeat the operation on another victim that may come that way.

**The Heath Family.**

Several shrubs belonging to this family vary the aspect of the flora of these swamps. One is the well known cranberry, its slender vines entangled
in the moss, a pretty object when loaded with the large red berries. Sometimes it makes a cranberry marsh with few or no trees present, but interspersed with various shrubs, the most common and most characteristic of the bog flora being the hoary or sage willow (*Salix candida*) so named on account of its grayish white leaves, the dwarf birch (*Betula pumila*) and the Cassandra or leatherleaf (*Chamaedaphne calyculata*), the last also a member of the heath family. It has small white flowers, much like those of the blueberries, and is about the earliest of the bog shrubs to bloom in spring, sometimes in April. Allied to the Cassandra but with more cramped and stinted foliage, giving to the shrub a bushy aspect, is the Andromeda (*Andromeda Polifolia*), known also as the wild rosemary. Together with the tamarack and a hair-cap moss (*Polytrichum strictum*), that grows in these swamps intermixed with the stems of sphagnum, it is the most extreme representative of a high northern or arctic flora that comes into our region. The Andromeda and this Polytrichum apparently reach their southern limit in Illinois in the town of Grant. They grow upon mountains as well as in the arctic regions, the moss being among the glaciers in the Rocky mountains. They are the remains of a glacial flora. The two, along with the Cassandra, are circumpolar in their distribution, the Cassandra however going much further south, ranging from Alaska and Labrador to Georgia.

The blueberries and the huckleberries also belong to this family. Two kinds of blueberries occur, the high bush or swamp blueberry (*Vaccinium corymbosum*) and the Canada blueberry (*V. Canadensis*). The former is confined to the swamps, the other, more common elsewhere in dry or rocky woods, is seen here nearby or in the swamps. It is near its southern limits in the state, some growing a little farther south along Rock River in Lee and Ogle Counties. It is sometimes confused with the early blueberry (*V. Pennsylvanicum*), which occasionally appears in dryer places in such swamps but has greener, more hairy, and usually larger leaves, and ripens its fruit later. The black huckleberry (*Gaylussacia resinosa*) seems more common than the blueberries in some of the swamps. Its dryer and more seedy fruit makes it less desirable for the table. It is an abundant shrub on the sand dunes of northern Indiana.

**Other Characteristic Plants.**

Two more shrubs may be noted, the winterberry (*Ilex verticillata*), one of the holly family, conspicuous when the bright red berries, persistent in the winter, are fully exposed after the falling of the leaves, and the poison sumach (*Rhus vernix*), sometimes a small tree, often making thickets dangerous because more poisonous than its common relative, the poison ivy. It may be distinguished from the poison ivy by its more upright habit, and by the leaves with several leaflets instead of three, and arranged along a stalk like those of
the common elder. A plant of the sedge family, the cotton grass (*Eriophorum Virginicum*), will attract attention in the early fall by its cottony heads of fruit, generally raised a foot or two above the surrounding growth on a stiff but slender stem. Two little members of the peat swamp flora merit notice, the bunch berry (*Cornus Canadensis*), with its bunch of bright red edible berries, massed at the top of its stem in the midst of a whorl of leaves, four to six in number, and the gold thread (*Coptis trifolia*) with shining trioliate leaves, and thread-like, yellow roots permeating the leaf mould, known for its medicinal virtues in the domestic pharmacopoea as well as that of the druggist. These little plants generally nestle by the roots of the trees, or grow on hummocks or on well decayed fallen logs, where a lodgement above the water may be had.

*Adaptation to Climate and Soil in Peat-Bog-Plants.*

There have been allusions in this paper on the flora of Lake County to the presence of plants in the peat swamps that are often found, or may be most common, in dryer or even very dry locations like a sand hill or a rocky ledge. Such examples are offered by the white pine, the white cedar, the huckleberry, the Canada blueberry. Even the tamarack reaches its best development on low benches farther north in Canada. This leads to the consideration of the means by which plants are adapted to conditions so different in their outward or physical aspects. A degree of pliability must be accorded nearly all plants, as seen in the case of those brought from various habitats to be cultivated in the field, the garden and the park. Mention has also been made of the presence of the northern plants in these swamps. It implies a cooler condition of soil in which the roots are placed than in the ordinary soil of the surrounding region, a soil that would be clothed with a boreal vegetation in the cold climate of the north. This coolness must be to some extent found in all swamps, but it is especially so in the peat swamps, as is evident from the different vegetation. For a large part of the year they abound in water, or the ground is fully saturated with it. The basal parts of the trees and of some of the shrubs and hummocky patches are generally not overflowed. For a short time in the warm season surface water may not be visible, or it may be confined to the lowest places, and if a drought is unusual and not prolonged nor too often repeated, fatal results to the vegetation do not follow. Ordinarily the ground water does not vary greatly in level, but keeps near enough to the surface to maintain a temperature during the season of growth sufficiently cool for plants that like a colder climate, if other conditions in their environment favor them. Another source of coolness, aside from the water, is the chemical constitution of peat, acting as related to absorption and transpiration in plants in a way analogous to frozen soil. Hence one cause of the presence of plants more numerous farther north, and the great abundance of the peat mosses and others associated with them.
But this touches only one feature of the peat swamp flora. The cranberry, the Cassandra, the Andromeda, the tamarack, are not looked for on the dry hills and rocks. Others do take to the two conditions under the same climatic environment and in neighboring localities. In a dune area it may be but a step from a peat swamp to a bordering sand hill, both adequately provided with white pine. Some adaptations and adjustments to the two-fold state must be lodged in the plants themselves as living, pliable factors that can be moulded to their requirements. This is mainly found in their means for regulating the transpiration of water, or the evaporation from the leaves or other parts of the plant of the water taken into the system, mostly by the roots in the case of the bog plant. Those which grow in dry localities, where the water that is absorbed needs to be restrained in its evaporation on account of the limited supply, have a structure that serves this purpose. Technically they are called xerophytes, that is, plants of dry or arid regions, extreme cases of which are seen in a desert flora. From these down to those living in swamps and farther on to those continually submerged there are all degrees of adaptation corresponding to their needs. For convenience of study and description they have been grouped under several comprehensive heads according with their preferences as made out, only one of which we need consider, the xerophytes. But many of the bog plants have the same structure as those of the dry localities and are classed as xerophytes, though with plenty of water close at hand. Hence their ability to grow in either situation as far as this factor is involved. There might be others that would prevent it. Now the water of a peat swamp contains properties deleterious to plant life, derived from the decaying matter with which it is in constant contact. It is readily seen from its darker color that it must be different from that ordinarily found in streams. The soil is pervaded by acids which the plants can not appropriate as food, though taken into its circulation; it may even act as poison. It is absorbed by the xerophyte but as its structure does not permit rapid or excessive transpiration, it is not taken in excess. Constructed in such a way, it keeps within the bounds of safety, when it moves from a dry to a wet soil if one not confined to the latter. A soil of this kind is said to be physiologically dry, not physically dry like that of a sand hill or ledge of rock.

This restriction of transpiration in the xerophytic plant is effected in various ways. Referring more especially to those that grow in the scanty soil, some of the ways more obvious to the eye are the thicker, more leathery leaf, the prevalence of hairs and scales on the stems and leaves, particularly on the tender growing parts and on the under surface where the stomates or breathing pores are most numerous, and through which evaporation takes place, it being hindered by such provisions as diminution in number of these stomates as compared with those growing in more favorable situations, and by sinking them deeper in the surface so that the guardian cells which regulate their opening and
closing shall be less under the stimulus of light, the chief agency in their opening. The form and size of leaves has an important bearing, like the needle-form in the pine and tamarack, the scale-like in the cedars. As revealed by their more minute anatomy, hidden from the naked eye, the structure of the tissues of such plants is different from that in plants under more ordinary conditions of moisture, the tendency being to a thickening of the walls of cells.
CHAPTER XIV

BIRDS OF LAKE COUNTY

By Henry Kelso Coale.

Lake County is certainly one of the most favored spots in Illinois for the study of birds. In no other part of the state do we find so many varieties. Many species spend the summer months with us to build their nests and rear their young; others visit us during the winter from the far north, while the great majority of species pass through, spring and fall in countless thousands, to and from their breeding grounds, from Northern Wisconsin to Hudson Bay and beyond.

Much is still to be learned of the breeding habits of many species, although a number of competent observers have studied the birds of Lake County. Among them are the late Thomas H. Douglas of Waukegan and his brothers Charles and John, who made a special study of our birds, in the Seventies; E. W. Nelson, of the U. S. Biological Survey, who in 1876 wrote up the birds of Northeastern Illinois, including Lake County; Miss Mary Schanck and her brother, Gordon Schanck, of Libertyville; the late John Farwell Ferry of the Field Museum and Lake Forest; Frank M. Woodruff of the Academy of Sciences, Chicago; Prof. Jesse L. Smith of Highland Park; Mr. Girard Alan Abbot of Chicago, and the writer. In compiling the following list we have not gone into minute details in quoting previous records, for want of space, but have given credit where it belongs for original notes. For more extended notes on many species, especially the water fowl, waders and birds of prey, I would refer the reader to Frank M. Woodruff's "Birds of the Chicago Area," published by the Chicago Academy of Sciences in 1907, covering principally Lake and Cook Counties, and to "Birds of Illinois and Wisconsin," by Charles B. Cory, published by Field Museum of Natural History, 1909.


2. *Colymbus auritus* (Linn.) *Horned Grebe.* "Breeds sparingly on small lakes."—Nelson. One specimen taken in Highland Park ice pond—only record I have; one specimen Butler's Lake.—M. & G. Schanck.


4. *Gavia immer* (Brünn.) *Loon.* Have never seen it, but is known to occur regularly. Found breeding at Sand Lake.—M. & G. Schanck.
5. *Gavia stellata* (Pont.) *Red-throated Loon*. Woodruff records three dead ones picked up on the lake shore at Evanston in 1870, now in Northwestern University Museum.


7. *Larus hyperboreus* (Gunn.) *A Glaucous Gull* shot on Lake Michigan, January, 1909; was identified by Mr. Abbot.

8. *Larus argentatus* (Pont.) *Herring Gull*. Large flocks of these gulls spend the winter about the Waukegan harbor or along the lake shore. It has a habit of disgorging small balls of hair or other indigestible matter, which is also common to the owls.

9. *Larus delawarensis* (Ord.) *Ring-billed Gull*. Common winter visitant, but not so abundant or generally known as the Herring Gull.


13. *Sterna hirundo* (Linn.) *Common Tern*. A specimen in our collection was found on the beach strangled with a 6-in. perch stuck in its throat. Common migrant.


16. *Pelecanus erythrorhynchos* (Gmelin.) *White Pelican*. Rare migrant. In spring of 1906 one was shot in Waukegan harbor by local gunner.


20. *Anas platyrhynchos* (Linn.) *Mallard*. Abundant migrant. Now only a few nest in the County; on the border of small lakes.


23. *Mareca penelope* (Linn.) *European Widgeon*. Rare. Ruthven Deane records a fine male taken near Nippersink Lake, April, 1904, by Mr. C. Muehrcke.

24. *Mareca americana* (Gmelin.) *Bald Pate*. Common during the migrations.


27. *Spatula clypeata* (Linn.) *Shoveller Duck*. Said to breed formerly, but now known as migrant only.

28. *Dafila acuta* (Linn.) *Pintail*. A common migrant. Many species of ducks which breed in the Calumet marshes (Cook County) are likely to be found breeding around smaller lakes in Lake County.

29. *Aix sponsa* (Linn.) *Wood Duck*. This beautiful duck breeds sparingly in holes in dead trees along the Des Plaines River; is becoming more rare each year.


32. *Marila marila* (Linn.) *Scaup Duck*. Occurs during the migrations.


37. *Harelda hyemalis* (Linn.) *Old Squaw*. This handsome duck is found throughout the winter on Lake Michigan.

38. *Oidemia deglandi* (Bonap.) *White-winged Scoter*. A fine male of this rare duck was shot by Mr. C. W. Aldridge on the lake off Highland Park, Nov. 11, 1895, and was brought to me for identification.


42. *Erismatura jamaicensis* (Gmelin.) *Ruddy Duck*. Rare summer resident. Nelson records the finding of a pair with ten young in September, 1875, by T. H. Douglas, near Waukegan. M. Schanck found it breeding at Butler Lake. I have seen it once, on the Skokie in May.

43. *Lesser Snow Goose*; 44. *Blue Goose*; 45. *American White-fronted Goose*. Recorded by Woodruff as common migrant through Cook County;
would also occur in Lake County adjoining, though I know of no actual records.

46. *Branta canadensis* (Linn.) *Canada Goose*. Hundreds of flocks pass
across Lake County spring and fall. Mr. James Shields of Highland Park says
he has seen them on the lake opposite his house in nearly every month in the
year. Mr. Schanck found them breeding near the Des Plaines River 20 years ago.

47. *Branta bernicla glaucogostra* (Brehm.) *Brant*. Mr. Gordon Schanck
has seen them several times in spring migration near Libertyville.

48. *Olor columbianus* (Ord.) *Whistling Swan*; and 49. *Olor buccinator*
(Rich.) *Trumpeter Swan*. Said to occur in Northeastern Illinois. I have never
seen either.

50. *Botaurus lentiginosus* (Montag.) *American Bittern*. Most abundant
breeder in the swamps.

51. *Ixobrychus exilis* (Gmelin.) *Least Bittern*. Schanck records it as a
summer resident.

52. *Ardea herodias* (Linn.) *Great Blue Heron*. Summer resident. Called
“Blue Crane” by many.

53. *American Egret and Snowy Heron*. Recorded from Cook County, and
formerly occurred in Lake County. I know of no actual records.

54. *Butorides virescens* (Linn.) *Green Heron*. Probably not an uncommon
summer resident. Ferry has taken it at Lake Forest and I saw one at close
range spring, 1909, at Highland Park. Nesting at Fox Lake June, 1904 and
1905.—Abbot.

55. *Mycticorax nycticorax navisius* (Bodd.) *Black-crowned Night Heron*.
Nelson records finding a large colony breeding at Grass Lake about 1874. Ferry
records it during migration.

56. *Grus americana* (Linn.) *Whooping Crane*. Both this species and the
next were formerly regular visitants in Lake County.

57. *Grus mexicana* (Müll.) *Sand Hill Crane*. August 31, 1878, I saw one
walking on edge of Des Plaines River on the J. G. Patterson farm west of Lake
Forest.

ginia Rail*. 60. *Porzana carolina* (Linn.) *Carolina Rail*. These three species of
Rail are common summer residents in the marshes; during the migration many
are killed by striking telegraph wires.

61. *Coturnicops noveboracensis* (Gmelin.) *Yellow Rail*. “Rare summer
resident.”—Schanck. Several taken at Highland Park, spring 1908-09.


63. *Fulica americana* (Gmelin.) *American Coot or Mud Hen*. Abundant
summer resident.

64. *Steganopus tricolor* (Vieill.) *Wilson’s Phalarope*. “Seen late in May.”
—Schanck. Rare. The Red and Northern Phalaropes have been recorded in
Cook County, but I have no Lake County records. Nelson records American Avocet and Black Neck Stilts as exceedingly rare in Northeastern Illinois, but no actual records are given.

65. *Philohela minor* (Gmelin.) *American Woodcock.* A few still breed in damp places in woods. At Ravinia, found a nest and four young, April 24, 1907.

66. *Gallinago delicata* (Ord.) *Wilson’s or Jack Snipe.* Common migrant; found breeding near Waukegan in 1876 by T. H. Douglas. Among the waders a number of species have been taken in Cook County, Ill., and Lake County, Ind., but no actual records for Lake County, Ill. The Dowitcher, Stilt Sandpiper, Knot, Purple Sandpiper, Baird’s Sandpiper, Hudsonian Godwit, Long-billed Curlew and Hudsonian Curlew are likely to be found during the migration.


68. *Pisobia fusicollis* (Vieill.) *White-rumped Sandpiper.* Woodruff took a specimen June 9, 1896, on the lake shore near Waukegan. Rare.

69. *Pisobia baehrdi* (Coues.) *Baird’s Sandpiper.* A female of this rare sandpiper was taken at Deerfield, April 15, 1910.

70. *Pisobia minutilla* (Vieill.) *Least Sandpiper.* Common migrant. F. L. Rice saw several in July, 1875, near Waukegan, which he believed to be nesting.

71. *Ereunetes pusillus* (Linn.) *Semipalmated Sandpiper.* Common migrant; may breed.

72. *Calidris leucophaea* (Pallas.) *Sanderling.* Small flocks spring and fall.

73. *Totanus melanocephalus* (Gmelin.) *Greater Yellow-legs.* Not rare in the migration.

74. *Totanus flavipes* (Gmelin.) *Yellow-legs.* Common migrant.—Schanck.

75. *Helodromas solitarius* (Wilson.) *Solitary Sandpiper.* Not common in migration. Have taken it at Lake Forest in May; has been found breeding in other birds’ nests in trees in British Columbia. B. W. Schumacher took pair at Deerfield Spring of 1910.

76. *Catiptrophorus semipalmatus inornatus* (Brewst.) *Western Willet.* Common migrant.—Woodruff.

77. *Bartramia longicauda* (Bechst.) *Bartramian Sandpiper.* Field Plover. Summer resident, have taken it in meadows west of Lake Forest.

78. *Tryngites subruficollis* (Vieill.) *Buff-breasted Sandpiper.* Rare, Cook County, 1873.—Coale. Racine, Wis.—Hoy.

79. *Actitis macularia* (Linn.) *Spotted Sandpiper, Tip-up.* This pretty little wader breeds all over the county on borders of small lakes.

80. *Squatarola squataroia* (Linn.) *Black-bellied Plover.* Formerly common, now rare migrant.
358  

HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.


82. *Oxyechus vociferus* (Linn.) Killdeer. Common summer resident.

83. *Ægialitis semipalmata* (Bonap.) Ring-neck Plover. Rather common migrant.

84. *Ægialitis melodia* (Ord.) Belted Piping Plover. Nelson and Velie found it on the beach north of Waukegan during the breeding season.


86. *Colinus virginianus* (Linn.) Bob White or Quail. Formerly common summer resident. Now rather rare.

87. *Bonasa umbellus* (Linn.) Ruffed Grouse. Formerly common summer resident, now rare. “Some breed along River woods.”—Schank.

88. *Tympanuchus americanus* (Reich.) Prairie Hen. Once an abundant summer resident, now fast disappearing.

89. *Pediazetes phasianellus compestris* (Ridgw.) Prairie Sharp-tailed Grouse. Nelson records the taking of a covey of fourteen of these grouse by T. H. Douglas near Waukegan in 1863.

90. *Meleagris gallopavo silvestris* (Vieill.) Wild Turkey. George Hesler of Ravinia and other old hunters of Lake County shot wild turkeys 40 years ago; no recent records.

91. *Ectopistes migratorius* (Linn.) Wild Pigeon. Formerly an abundant summer resident but now practically extinct. I found them breeding in the woods along the Des Plaines River west of Lake Forest in June, 1879, and took specimens at same place in September of that year. Last known actual Lake County records a female, July 13, 1894, Highland Park—Coale. Female, Lake Forest, Aug. 7, 1895.—Ferry.


93. *Cathartes aura septentrionalis* (Wied.) Turkey Vulture. Rare straggler from the south. Mr. R. Deane saw one soaring over the Exmoor Golf Links at Highland Park, June 28, 1905.


95. *Elanoides forficatus* (Linn.) Swallow-tailed Kite. This rare and beautiful white hawk with black wings and forked tail has been taken twice in Lake County. J. G. Parker shot one at Lake Villa in 1895. A fine specimen in my collection was taken near Highland Park by Mr. Elmer Evans, who shot three March 29, 1905.
96. *Circus hudsonius* (Linn.) *Marsh Hawk*. Summer resident on the Skokie. In the fall of 1905 I witnessed a remarkable flight of hundreds of these hawks sailing and circling toward the south, their gyrations plainly outlined against the black lowering clouds of a threatening thunder storm.


97. *Accipiter cooperii* (Bonap.) *Cooper's Hawk*. This is the chicken hawk which does more mischief than all the other species combined. A common summer resident.

99. *Astur atricapillus* (Wils.) *American Goshawk*. Rather rare winter visitant. A fine pair in my collection taken at Highland Park. One attempted to carry off a full grown hen and was caught by hand.

100. *Buteo borealis* (Gmelin.) *Red-tailed Hawk*. Common summer resident, known among the farmers as a hen hawk, but really does little damage.

101. *Buteo borealis kriderii* (Hoopes.) *Kried's Hawk*. A light form of the red tailed hawk. July 25, 1876, a female of this hawk was captured near Half Day. It was perched on a stake in a cornfield. Now in U. S. Nat. Museum.—Coale.


104. *Archibuteo lagopus sancti-johannis* (Gmelin.) *American Rough-legged Hawk*. Rather rare winter resident. Schanck records one last of April.

105. *Aquila chrysaetos* (Linn.) *Golden Eagle*. Rare winter resident. Mr. Ed Duffy shot one west of Highland Park in January, 1907. One chased a rabbit under a hazel bush, could not raise its wings and was captured.—Schanck, 1868.

106. *Haliaeetus leucocephalus* (Linn.) *Bald Eagle*. Rare winter visitant. Reported from Libertyville 1908 by Schanck. Saw one at Lake Forest September 5th, 1875. J. B. White reported nest on the bluffs there some years before.

107. *Falco columbarius* (Linn.) *Pigeon Hawk*. A regular but rather rare summer resident.


109. *Pandion haliaetus carolinensis* (Gmelin.) *American Osprey*. Rare. A specimen in my collection was shot by a farmer boy near Deerfield in the spring of 1908. I do not find the crest of the Osprey mentioned in any description in any Ornithological works at hand, but this one has a decided occipital white crest with black tips.
110. *Aluco pratincola* (Bonap.) *American Barn Owl.* Rare. Found breeding by Nicholls. A specimen was shot on the lake shore at Highland Park in 1909, by Wm. Aldridge.

111. *Asio wilsonianus* (Less.) *American Long-eared Owl.* Not uncommon summer resident. Occasionally found in winter.

112. *Asio flammeus* (Pont.) *Short-eared Owl.* Found along the Skokie meadows. Breeds. Also found in winter.

113. *Strix varia* (Barton.) *Barred Owl.* Rare. Mr. Ned Pratt reports finding it nesting west of Lake Forest many years ago. I saw one at Deerfield in 1902.

114. *Cryptoglaux acadica* (Gmelin.) *Saw-whet Owl.* Rather rare winter visitor. Found one dead on the snow at Ravinia on December 7, 1904.

115. *Otus asio* (Linn.) *Screech Owl.* Common summer resident. One caught in pigeon house, we kept it in parrot's cage several years, liked raw meat, mice and English sparrows, delighted to bathe in dish of water, but never became tame.

116. *Bubo virginianus* (Gmelin.) *Great-horned Owl.* In 1874-1876 was quite common along the DesPlaines River in the big timber—now quite rare.

117. *Nyctea nyctea* (Linn.) *Snowy Owl.* A rather rare winter visitant.

118. *Coccyzus americanus* (Linn.) *Yellow-billed Cuckoo.* Rather uncommon summer resident.

119. *Coccyzus erythropthalmus* (Wils.) *Black-billed Cuckoo.* Also breeds but not as common as formerly.

120. *Ceryle alcyon* (Linn.) *Belted Kingfisher.* Common summer resident.

121. *Dryobates villosus* (Linn.) *Hairy Woodpecker.* Rather uncommon resident. One of our few winter birds.

122. *Dryobates pubescens medianus* (Swains.) *Downy Woodpecker.* Common resident.

123. *Sphyrapicus varius* (Linn.) *Yellow-bellied Sap Sucker.* Abundant migrant. This is the woodpecker which pecks rows of holes around the maple and other ornamental trees, allowing the sap to run.


127. *Colaptes auratus luteus* (Bangs.) *Northern Flicker.* Abundant summer resident. Mr. W. C. Egan witnessed a remarkable performance on his lawn.
at Highland Park, in which two flickers had a sort of fencing match with their bills, and at times rested with their bills held straight up in the air.

128. *Antrostomus vociferus* (Wils.) *Whip-poor-will*. Common summer resident; all have heard, but few have seen it. One taken in May, 1907, had its stomach filled with small flint chips. Breeds in dark damp woods.

129. *Chordeiles virginianus* (Gmelin.) *Night Hawk*. Summer resident; nests on prairies along edge of the woods.

130. *Chasdata pelagica* (Linn.) *Chimney Swift*. Common summer resident. Several hundred were suffocated in a chimney at Waukegan, May 14, 1908. (Rec. by Deane in the Auk.) In skinning 30 of them I found a tuft of white down about the center of the abdomen which was absorbed when the birds were skinned.


133. *Myiarchus crinitus* (Linn.) *Crested Flycatcher*. Rather rare summer resident, breeds in holes in stump or tree. Usually weaves a snake skin in the nest.

134. *Sayornis phaebe* (Lath.) *Phoebe*. One of our commonest summer residents. A pair which built for many years under a bridge at Ravinia, had fourteen nests on one beam.


136. *Nuttallornis borealis* (Swains.) *Olive Sided Flycatcher*. Rather rare migrant. I had the good fortune to take two specimens near Deerfield May 15, 1909.


139. *Empidonax virescens* (Vieill.) *Green-crested Flycatcher*. Rare summer resident. Mr. C. B. Cory records a nest and eggs in the Field Museum taken at Lake Forest by John F. Ferry, June 27, 1906.

140. *Empidonax traillii* (Aud.) *Traill’s Flycatcher*. Rare summer resident.


142. *Empidonax minimus* (Baird.) *Least Flycatcher*. Common migrant; a few remain to breed.

143. *Otocoris alpestris* (Linn.) *Horned Lark*. Said to occur in flocks in winter. I know of no actual record of capture.
362 HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

144. *Otocoris alpestris praticola* (Hensh.) *Prairie Horned Lark*. Common resident. Breeds in March, usually in stubble field.

145. *Cyanocitta cristata* (Linn.) *Blue Jay*. A permanent resident. One of our most beautiful and abundant species. During the winter of 1908-09 the Blue Jay disappeared from Highland Park but returned with the early migrants and is with us as usual this winter, 1909-10.

146. *Corvus corax principalis* (Ridgw.) *Northern Raven*. A rare visitant. Only actual record, one I saw in the spring of 1908, lit on the branch of an oak tree, within fifty feet of my house; its weight bent the branch low, and it flew off without stopping to gain a foot hold.


149. *Molothrus ater* (Bodd.) *Cowbird*. Like the European Cuckoo, it always lays its eggs in nests of other birds. Goes in flocks all the year round. On April 24th, 1909, I saw a flock of over 500 roosting at dusk in a hugh elm; a very unusual sight. One shot at long range brought down a shower of them.

150. *Xanthocephalus xanthocephalus* (Bonap.) *Yellow-headed Blackbird*. “Colonies were found breeding near Fox Lake in 1907-8.”—Cory.


152. *Sturnella magna* (Linn.) *Meadow Lark*. Arrives early in March and stays until October.

153. *Icterus spurius* (Linn.) *Orchard Oriole*. Rather rare summer resident.

154. *Icterus galbula* (Linn.) *Baltimore Oriole*. Common summer resident. One nest had two Cowbird eggs in it, both with a hole picked in the side and contents drained, also four of the Oriole.


156. *Quiscalus quiscula aeneus* (Ridgw.) *Bronzed or Crow-blackbird*. Abundant summer resident; many build in big pine trees in Lake Forest and Highland Park, as well as along the marshes. They are very tame where shooting is prohibited.

157. *Hesperipphona vespertina* (Cooper.) *Evening Grosbeak*. Rare and very irregular winter visitant, usually a small flock of 8 to 15 together. Specialty fond of elder tree seeds. May 4, 1909, shot three females in sumack in my yard (Highland Park); also saw one male—latest record I have. They usually depart for the north in March. October 25, 1910, a male taken by Otto Helwig.

158. *Pinicola enucleator leucura* (Müller.). Rare winter visitant. Jesse L. Smith saw a small flock at Ravinia in winter 1907-08. Mr. Ferry took specimens at Lake Forest during the winter of 1895-96.
159. *Carpodacus purpureus* (Gmelin.) Purple Finch. Rather common migrant. Said to stay all winter, though most go farther south. Woodruff quotes Mr. Nehrling as taking a specimen in summer in Waukegan.


161. *Loxia curvirostris minor* (Brehm.) American Crossbill. Rare winter visitant. In November, 1907, small flocks were found in the pines at Beach station north of Waukegan, specimens were taken also of

162. *Loxia leucoptera* (Gmelin.) White Winged Crossbill, at the same time. They were hopping about on the ground like English Sparrows. Mr. Ferry had specimens he collected at Lake Forest in different years.


164. *Astragalus tristis* (Linn.) American Goldfinch. Common resident. Goes in flocks all the year round. Found nest and four fresh eggs at Ravinia, September 1st, a rather late record.


166. *Plectrophenax nivalis* (Linn.) Snowflake. An irregular winter visitant, only actual recent record was large flock I saw feeding on parade ground at Fort Sheridan, winter 1906-07.

167. *Calcarius lapponicus* (Linn.) Lapland Longspur. Common winter resident. Flocks may be found in cornfields or around farmers' barns, when snow is on the ground. One adult male in full breeding plumage taken May 1st. Dec. 16, 1909, thousands passed over flying southward between 7 and 10 o'clock at night, their calls sounding like spring migrants. See Auk.—Coale.

168. *Pooecetes gramineus* (Gmelin.) Versper Sparrow. A common summer resident.

169. *Passerculus sandwichensis savanna* (Wils.) Savanna Sparrow. Common migrant; a few breed here but the majority go further north.


172. *Passerherbulus nelsoni* (Allen.) Nelson's Sparrow. This distinct species first described by E. W. Nelson, was taken in the Calumet marshes, September 17, 1874. November 10, 1875, he also found them in the wild rice bordering Grass Lake, Lake County.

173. *Chondestes grammacus* (Say.) Lark Sparrow. Rare summer resident.

174. *Zonotrichia querula* (Nutt.) Harris's Sparrow. The only actual record for Lake County is an adult female which flew up and lit on a post on Geo. Hesler's farm, Ravinia, April 30, 1908. I stood within 25 feet and watched it for several minutes, when it flew away.
175. *Zonotrichia leucophrys* (Forst.) White-crowned Sparrow. Common migrant, but not nearly as abundant as albicollis.

176. *Zonotrichia albicollis* (Gmelin.) White-throated Sparrow. I should judge that countless thousands of these birds pass through the County from early April to middle of May.

177. *Spizella monticola* (Gmelin.) Tree Sparrow. Small flocks all winter.

178. *Spizella passerina* (Bechst.) Chipping Sparrow. "Common summer resident."—Woodruff. It is rare in the vicinity of Highland Park, and I have not seen it elsewhere in the County, although other observers consider it common.


181. *Junco hyemalis connectens* (Coues.) Shufeldt's Junco. A specimen was sent me by Mr. Wainwright taken at Waukegan, February 20, 1887; it is now in the Field Museum. I also took a specimen of *Junco oreganus*, October 14, 1875, in Cook County.


185. *Passerella iliaca* (Merr.) Fox Sparrow. A common spring and fall migrant.


187. *Cardinalis cardinalis* (Linn.) Cardinal Grosbeak. Mr. J. F. Ferry had record of a specimen. I have not seen it in the county.


189. *Passerina cyanea* (Linn.) Indigo Bunting. Summer resident, frequents edge of woods.

190. *Spiza americana* (Gmelin.) Dickcissel. For many years common summer resident with the Bobolink in fields about Highland Park. Since 1905 it has entirely disappeared, only one specimen recorded of late years.


192. *Progne subis* (Linn.) Purple Martin. Formerly common summer resident, but has been generally driven out of its former haunts by the English Sparrows.

193. *Petrochelidon luniferons* (Say.) Cliff Swallow. Nests under the eaves of barns, outside.
194. *Hirundo erythrogaster* (Bodd.) *Barn Swallow*. Nests inside the barn against beams under the roof.


196. *Riparia riparia* (Linn.) *Bank Swallow*. Formerly summer resident; nests in holes in sand bluffs—not so many along the lake bluffs as formerly.

197. *Stelgidopteryx serripennis* (Aud.) *Rough-winged Swallow*. Taken by Mr. Ferry near Lake Forest. "Breed around Fox Lake."—Cory.

198. *Bombycilla garrula* (Linn.) *Bohemian Waxwing*. Very irregular winter resident. The Messrs. Douglas of Waukegan have taken specimens in different years. Messrs. Ferry and Woodruff have also taken it at Lake Forest. I have not run across it.

199. *Bombycilla cedrorum* (Vieill.) *Cedar Waxwing*. Common summer resident. Goes in flocks from early spring through most of the year.


202. *Vireosylla olivacea* (Linn.) *Red-eyed Vireo*. One of our commonest summer residents, building its dainty cup shaped hanging nest in small trees in the woods.

203. *Vireosylla philadelphica* (Cass.) *Philadelphia Vireo*. I have found it rather common in the spring migration through eastern Lake County. Breeds.—Schanck.

204. *Vireosylla gilva* (Vieill.) *Warbling Vireo*. This is another bird that is fast becoming rare in this locality. Have not taken a specimen for many years. Breeds.—Schanck.


206. *Laniivireo solitarius* (Wils.) *Blue-headed Vireo*. Rather uncommon migrant. In several years collecting have only taken one, May 15, 1909.


208. *Protonotaria citrea* (Bodd.) *Prothonotary Warbler*. This southern bird is a straggler in our area. Schanck reports it breeding along the Des Plaines River. Nests in holes in dead stumps standing in the water. Only record I have is August 31, 1876, Lake Forest.


210. *Vermivora pinus* (Linn.) *Blue-winged Warbler*. Rare migrant.
Took one or two specimens along the Des Plaines River in 1876. Mr. Ferry also records it from Lake Forest.


212. *Vermivora rubricapilla* (Wils.) *Nashville Warbler*. Migrant. Found it quite common in May, 1909; frequenting tops of high trees.


216. *Dendroica tigrina* (Gmelin.) *Cape May Warbler*. Rather common migrant. Several specimens were taken out of high trees May, 1909.

217. *Dendroica astiva* (Gmelin.) *Yellow Warbler*. Most abundant summer resident warbler. Builds nest in bushes on edge of woods.

218. *Dendroica cerulea* (Wils.) *Cerulean Warbler*. Rare summer resident. Only actual records are specimens taken by me in woods along the Des Plaines River in July and August, 1876, west of Lake Forest—adults and young—and one record at Lake Forest by Gault.

219. *Dendroica coronata* (Linn.) *Myrtle Warbler*. Earliest migrating warbler to arrive in April, and some are found through May.

220. *Dendroica magnolia* (Wils.) *Black and Yellow Warbler*. One of our handsomest and most abundant migrating warblers. Frequents low trees and bushes.

221. *Dendroica cerulea* (Wils.) *Cerulean Warbler*. Rare summer resident. Only actual records are specimens taken by me in woods along the Des Plaines River in July and August, 1876, west of Lake Forest—adults and young—and one record at Lake Forest by Gault.


224. *Dendroica striata* (Forst.) *Black-poll Warbler*. Late spring migrant. Not very common. Abundant spring of 1910!


226. *Dendroica dominica albilora* (Ridg.) *Sycamore Warbler*. The only record for Lake County is a specimen in the mounted collection of Douglas Bros., taken in 1876 at Waukegan. A rare straggler from the South.
BIRDS OF LAKE COUNTY.


228. Dendroica vigorsi (Aud.) Pine Warbler. Rare straggler. I took one specimen in the woods west of Lake Forest in 1876.

229. Dendroica palmarum (Gmelin.) Palm Warbler. Common migrant, early spring and late fall.

230. Dendroica discolor (Veill.) Prairie Warbler. "A female was shot by John F. Ferry on May 22, 1907, at Lake Forest."—Cory.

231. Seiurus aurocapillus (Linn.) Oven Bird. Abundant summer resident in Lake County. Builds nest on the ground with entrance at one side.

232. Seiurus noveboracensis (Gmel.) Water Thrush. Rare migrant in spring.


234. Seiurus motacilla (Veill.) Louisiana Water Thrush. Only one specimen that I know of taken in Lake County, in 1877, at Lake Forest by the author.


237. Geothlypis trichas (Linn.) Maryland Yellow Throat. Very common summer resident; nests on ground in brush patches.

238. Icteria virens (Linn.) Yellow-breasted Chat. Rare. Mr. Schanck records a specimen at Libertyville, Ill., May 7, 1904; also taken by Ferry.


240. Wilsonia canadensis (Linn.) Canadian Warbler. Regular spring and fall migrant; was abundant in September, 1908.

241. Setophaga ruticilla (Linn.) American Redstart. Abundant migrant and common summer resident.


243. Dumetella carolinensis (Linn.) Catbird. Abundant summer resident and one of our best singers. Nests in bushes.

244. Toxostoma rufum (Linn.) Brown Thrasher. Common summer resident. A fine singer.

245. Thryothorus ludovicianus (Lath.) Carolina Wren. Woodruff records the identification of a male singing Carolina Wren at Lake Forest by Mrs. J. V. Farwell, Jr., August 13, 1900; also taken by Ferry.

246. Troglodytes aëdon (Veill.) House Wren. A common summer resident building in wren boxes and holes.

much more common in Illinois than the preceding."—Cory. Both forms occur in Lake County.


249. *Cistothorus stellaris* (Naumann.) *Short-billed Marsh Wren*. Rare summer resident; found breeding at Butler's Lake by Mr. Schanck. Have taken specimens at Ravinia.


251. *Telmatodytes palustris illiacus* (Ridg.) *Prairie Long-billed Marsh Wren*—"Specimens are in the collection of the Field Museum of Natural History; taken at Ravinia and Fox Lake."—Cory.


256. *Penthestes carolinensis* (Aud.) *Carolina Chickadee*. Rare straggler. Woodruff records the capture of a specimen by J. Grafton Parker at Lake Forest in December, 1890.

257. *Penthestes hudsonicus* (Forst.) *Hudsonian Chickadee*. Rare winter visitant. Messrs. Ferry and Woodruff collected specimens in the pines at Beach Station in November, 1906.

258. *Regulus satrapa* (Licht.) *Golden-crowned Kinglet*. Abundant migrant. Some recorded during the winter months. Many perish by getting their fluffy plumage caught in Burdock burrs in the fall.

259. *Regulus calendula* (Linn.) *Ruby-crowned Kinglet*. Abundant migrant, following the Golden Crown about a week. The male has a fine, clear, and beautiful song, astonishing for the size of the bird.

260. *Poliopilla corulea* (Linn.) *Blue-gray Gnatcatcher*. An early spring migrant. One of the first delicate insect eating birds to arrive in April. In July, 1876, I took a specimen west of Lake Forest, probably breeding.

262. *Hylocichla mustelina* (Gmelin.) *Wood Thrush*. This beautiful songster is a common summer resident, building in low trees, often close to our homes. A piece of white cloth is usually woven into the bottom of the nest.

263. *Hylocichla fuscescens* (Steph.) *Wilson's Thrush*. Common migrant. I have heard its reverberating whistle in the woods in July at Ravinia.

264. *Hylocichla fuscescens salicicola* (Ridgw.) *Willow Thrush*. Have taken several specimens during the migrations. Is quoted as rare by most observers.

265. *Hylocichla aliciae* (Baird.) *Gray-cheeked Thrush*. Common migrant, but not nearly so common as either of the following:

266. *Hylocichla ustulata swainsoni* (Cab.) *Olive-backed Thrush*. Very common migrant; coming about a week later than the Hermit Thrush.

267. *Hylocichla guttata pallasi* (Cab.) *Hermit Thrush*. Countless thousands of these Thrushes pass through Lake County during April, May, September and October every year.


269. *Sialia sialis* (Linn.) *Bluebird*. A common summer resident and one of the first birds to herald the opening of spring.

Believing that some readers of this article may have valuable authentic records of certain Lake County birds, especially among the Water Birds and Waders, which are not in the above list, I would be very glad to put on permanent record any such observations or data, if sent to me at Highland Park; and, to put within reach of all the means of preserving any specimen of bird which you might wish to keep, I give below a brief account of the method used in removing the skin, cleaning out the flesh and preparing the bird in its natural shape either for private collection, or to be mounted later if desired.

To collect small birds, dust shot is best. Each specimen should have some cotton stuffed into the bill, and then be slipped into a paper cone until ready to skin.

Very few tools are necessary: a small bladed knife, not too sharp, a pair of strong, sharp-pointed scissors, a pair of forceps, a slender, tapering stick about eight inches long, some dry cornmeal, some dry plaster paris, dry arsenic, some very small pins, some ordinary pins, a spool of thread and some fluffy cotton.

A blackbird or crow is good to practice on, as they have tough skins, and make up smoothly when put in shape. On a cardboard tag about $\frac{1}{2} \times 3$ in. record the data: locality, date, length of bird and stretch of wings (in inches) before skinning and mark sex; ♂ if male, ♀ if a female. The sexual organs are against the inside of the back, about the center—the testes, of the male, being replaced by a bunch of minute eggs if a female.
HOW TO SKIN A BIRD.

Lay the bird on its back and open the abdomen, from the lower end of the breastbone to the tail, being careful not to let the knife cut into the intestines. Press the skin apart, sprinkling some dry cornmeal on the exposed surface to absorb the grease or blood until the leg joint is in sight, then push it out and cut off with the scissors. Keep pushing (never pull) the skin down around the tail, and slip the knife between the back and the skin and cut off, leaving the tail attached to the skin. Next turn the bird inside out (using plenty of the absorbing cornmeal) until you reach the wings and neck, which cut loose with the scissors. You can then examine the body, determine the sex, and lay aside. Next push out the wing and leg joints as far as you can till the flesh is in sight, then cut or scrape off the bones, same with the tail, being careful not to loosen the tail feathers. The skin of the head is gradually pushed until the back of the skull appears. On either side the ears can be loosened with the point of the knife, and after separating the eyelids, the eyes can be removed. By this time the whole skin is hanging to the bill and the skull is exposed. To remove the flesh cut with the scissors on the inside of either side of the lower jaw up into the skull, then cut across the back of the skull, connecting these two incisions, and with the knife lift out the whole in one piece. This exposes the brain, which then scoop out. Now take a piece of cotton with your forceps and dip it in the dry arsenic and douse the inside of the skull and skin of the head. Put enough cotton in each eye socket (from the inside) to fill out same as the natural eye. Now turn the head back and put the skin in original position after dousing arsenic on the inside. Run the slender stick through the neck and put the eye cotton in place and then wind a piece of cotton round the stick about the original size of the neck, slip it up through the neck into the throat from the inside and withdraw the stick; now put a piece of cotton into the skin (not so large as original body) and put it under the neck piece, close the skin, smooth the feathers all around, cross the legs, and fold the wings to the body as they were before.

Run a small pin through the nostrils and tie the bill shut. Be careful not to stretch the neck or fill out the skin too much. When the bird is filled out and put into its natural shape, tie the label on the legs, slip into a stiff paper cylinder of the right size, and set in a safe place to dry. It is best to make the paper cylinder to fit the bird before skinning.

With a little practice any one can prepare a bird-skin and it can be mounted at any time. I will gladly identify any bird you may send to me.

I hope this article may be the means of interesting some one in the fascinating study of Ornithology.

HENRY KELSO COALE,
Highland Park, Lake County, Ill.
CHAPTER XV.

RAILWAYS.

JOHN J. HALSEY.

CHICAGO & NORTHWESTERN RAILWAYS.

By Act of February 17, 1851, the Legislature of Illinois chartered the Illinois Parallel Railroad Company with right to construct a railway from Chicago north-erly along the lake shore to the Wisconsin State Line. The Act provided for a road that should pass through Waukegan, and run at a distance from Lake Michi-gan not greater than ten miles. The capital stock was to be one million dollars with a provision for increase to two. The first meeting of the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to open the books for sale of stock was held at Waukegan, September 9, 1851. They were David Ballentine, David Corey, W. G. Smith, D. O. Dickinson, E. D. Ely, A. B. Cotes, W. C. Tiffany, D. S. Dewey, J. C. Clarkson, Henry W. Blodgett, R. D. Dodge, Hurlbut Swan, H. W. Dorsett. In the Index to the printed laws the road is called the Chicago & Milwaukee R. R.

By Act of March 13, 1851, the Legislature of Wisconsin chartered the Green Bay, Milwaukee & Chicago Railway Company, and authorized them to construct a railway from Milwaukee southward by way of Racine and Kenosha to the Illinois State line; also a line northward by way of Sheboygan and Manitowoc to Green Bay.

By Act of the Illinois Legislature, February 5, 1853, the name of the Parallel Road was changed to the Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad Company. The Green Bay, Milwaukee & Chicago Road changed its name in 1857 to the Milwaukee & Chicago Railroad.

The Gazette of January 24, 1852, said: "Books are to be opened in Waukegan February 10, and at the Tremont House in Chicago, February 12, for sub-scription to capital stock of the Chicago & Milwaukee Rail Road Company." Again the Gazette of December 4, 1852, said: "The Wisconsin portion of the Lake Shore Railroad is under contract at $10,000 per mile. They have adver-tised for ties, stringers, piles, etc., for the part from the Illinois state line to Port Washington. The portion from the state line to Chicago, will, we understand, be advertised in a few weeks." A week later the same paper said: "The en-gineers are pushing the survey of this road with commendable energy, and it is expected that the surveys and estimates will be completed so as to be able to advertise for contracts by the middle of January."

1 Laws Ill. 1851, Pr. 266; Laws Wis. 1851, 266; Laws Ill. 1853, Pr. 90; Andreas' Chicago, I. 267.
In March, 1853, the Milwaukee Sentinel said: "Arrangements have been made with Messrs. Bishop & Co., of Bridgeport, Connecticut, for the immediate prosecution of the Lake Shore Railroad. The design is to push it ahead with all speed, and complete it from Milwaukee to the State Line within the current year. The Chicago company have announced their purpose to build their half of the road within the same period."

The Kenosha Tribune of August 25, 1853, said: "The Lake Shore Road is progressing from this city south at a good rate. Quite a large force is engaged, and at the rate the grading is going ahead, it will be finished to the State Line in a few weeks."

The Illinois corporation was not so prompt as was that chartered by the Wisconsin Legislature in beginning construction work. This delay gave rise to a project in the Des Plaines Valley to construct a line up that waterway from Cook County to meet the Wisconsin road as it came on from Kenosha. February 3, 1854, a call was published for a railroad meeting at D. C. Steele's Hotel at Libertyville for the eleventh, for all who might feel interested in a railroad in the O'Plain Valley. We find no notice of the meeting having been held. April 8, 1854, the Gazette published a letter from a correspondent in Libertyville in which it was said a project was on foot to build a railroad from Chicago to Milwaukee passing by way of Wheeling, Half Day, Libertyville, and so on to Wisconsin.

February 15, 1855, the Legislature incorporated the Chicago & Desplaine R. R. Company. The incorporators were, H. N. Heald, J. C. Haines, F. C. Sherman, John Shaffer, John Easton, Lewis G. Schanck, J. H. Foster, James Hutchinson, Hurlbut Swan, John Gage, Nathaniel Vose, George Hale, W. B. Dodge. The stock was to be $1,000,000. The road was to run from the upper valley of the DesPlaines by Wheeling, Half Day, Libertyville, to the Wisconsin line, and three years were allowed for beginning. This road was never constructed.*

The Gazette said, under date of February 25, 1854: "We visited our neighboring city, Kenosha, on Monday last, and found her going ahead as brisk as ever. They are pushing their Western Railroad and also the Lake Shore Road, which is graded most of the way from the State Line to Racine, and part of the way to Milwaukee. They say if our Lake Shore folks do not go to work soon they will form a connection with the O'Plain Valley route and push it to completion, so that they can have a connection with Chicago in some way."

The survey from Chicago to State Line was completed October 14, 1853. The Chicago Democratic Press of April 8, 1854, said: "It gives us much pleasure to state that an efficient force is now being put upon the Chicago and Milwaukee Road and that it will be pushed forward as fast as men and money can build it. The original contractors, Messrs. Stone and Witt, have sublet the

---

*Laws Ill. 1855, Pr. 277; Andreas' Chicago, II. 301.
RAILWAYS.

In July, 1854, the Chicago station was built at the northeast corner of Kinzie and Jefferson streets, about a block west of Kinzie Street bridge. Here all Lake County travellers went in and out until 1881. The Illinois & Wisconsin Road, soon to grow into the original Chicago & Northwestern, had built in 1853 its depot on what is now the little park triangle between Kinzie, Canal, and the railway. The Illinois portion of this north and south road was completed as far as Port Clinton in December, 1854, and the first regular train reached that town in the first week of that month. The Waukegan Gazette of January 6, 1855, announced that the cars reached the county seat on New Year’s Day.

The Waukegan Gazette of January 20, 1855, copies from the Chicago Democratic Press a detailed account of the celebration at Waukegan, on the eleventh of January, of the opening of the road. The first train for Waukegan left Chicago on that day at 9:30 a.m. John Cline was the conductor. The train was made up of new passenger cars “with all the new improvements.” They were built by Stone & Company, of Chicago. “They were, if anything, a trifle ahead of any we have yet seen, and we have seen a few in our time.” The company on board was made up of ladies and gentlemen from Chicago, including members of the city council. The train reached Waukegan at 12:30 p.m. and was welcomed with the roar of cannon, tendered by the brass field piece from Colonel Swift’s Artillery of Chicago. This salute was reinforced by the pealing of church bells, and the music of a Milwaukee band. Mayor J. C. Smith of Waukegan, welcomed the guests and the railway, and in the absence of Mayor Milliken of Chicago, Alderman Stickney responded. After another response by the Honorable P. Maxwell, the assemblage proceeded to Dickinson Hall, where in a room sixty feet square a dinner was laid on six long tables for three hundred guests. Captain Hiram Hugunin was toastmaster. “Western Railroads” was responded to by that prince of wits, Dr. Volney Dyer, who most happily suggested his unfitness to discuss railroads as for many years a director of “The Underground Railroad.” Alderman Stickney responded to “Chicago”; C. K. Watkins of the Cream City, to “Milwaukee”; Honorable Isaac M. Arnold to “Women”; J. F. Farnsworth to “Our Guests”; Hon. H. W. Blodgett to “The Contractors”; S. F. Miller, the engineer, and afterward Principal of Lake Forest Academy, to “Our Railroad”; William Bross of the Democratic Press, and Mr. Fitch of the Missouri Repub-
A number of the guests returned at 5:00 p.m. to Chicago, but others remained for a grand ball given in the evening, returning to Chicago the next morning at 9 o'clock. The skies were propitious, the weather was mild, and the installation of the new road was most auspiciously accomplished.

The first time card of which any record can be found is the following and appeared in the "Chicago Daily Journal" Saturday evening, February 10, 1855:

"Chicago & Milwaukee R. R.

"Chicago station corner of Water and Kinzie Streets on the West Side. On and after Thursday, January 4th, 1855, passenger trains will run as follows:

"Leave Chicago 8:30 a.m. Arrive at Waukegan 10:30 a.m.

"Leave Waukegan 3:30 p.m. Arrive at Chicago 5:30 p.m.

"Stages connect immediately on arrival of train for Milwaukee, passing through Kenosha and Racine, and arriving at Milwaukee the same evening.

"The C. & M. R. R. passes through the newly laid out towns of Chittenden [Rose Hill], Evanston, Winnetka and Port Clinton.

"Freight received at the station and forwarded. Fare to Milwaukee, $4.00.

"S. J. JOHNSON, Chief Engineer."

The "Chicago Democratic Press" newspaper had the following notice, May 8, 1855:

"Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad.

"Our readers will be glad to learn that the energetic contractors, Messrs. Stone and Witt, are making good progress with this important work. The cars ran across the state line in Wisconsin yesterday, and it is expected that work will be completed to Kenosha on or before a week next Saturday. They are laying half a mile of track per day on this end of the road, and parties are also laying south in Wisconsin. It will be finished to Milwaukee during the present month and thus another important trunk railroad will be opened for business to this city."

The Waukegan Gazette for May 19, 1855, said: "The Lake Shore R. R. is now connected so that cars will commence running between Chicago and Milwaukee today."

The Gazette of May 26, 1855, said: "On Saturday last (May 19) we had the pleasure, with many of our citizens of taking a flying trip to Milwaukee over the Chicago and Milwaukee Rail Road, which was finished that day. The train arrived here at twenty minutes past nine o'clock, having eight first class cars, which are not excelled by any road in the Union for beauty or durability. The
RAILWAYS.

Train contained many of the citizens of Chicago, and we soon with lightning speed were on the way north; at Kenosha we were greeted by a large concourse of its citizens, music by the band, and the booming of cannon. There the connecting link was placed in the iron band that joins the cities of Chicago, Waukegan, Kenosha, Racine and Milwaukee in one union. This finished, we were joined by a large delegation of Kenoshans for the northern trip, especially by J. W. Ayers, Esq., the vice-president of the Wisconsin portion, who had provided the refreshments for the inner man which were much enjoyed by the crowd.

"On we sped to Milwaukee, where we arrived in good season, and took the city by storm, as they had not heard or even dreamed that such a crowd was coming. We were greeted by Mr. Filmore of the Sentinel, who will long be remembered by a crowd of visitors for his successful efforts to make us comfortable, and our visit pleasant, which many Waukeganites can assure him was so. The trip home was made in less than one hour and a half, and every thing passed off harmoniously and without accident; all wishing the Lake Shore Rail Road many years of prosperity."

Conductor W. G. Dennison took the first train into Milwaukee.

The final account with the contractors who built the road in Illinois appears to have been settled at a meeting of the directors held July 16, 1855. Samuel Fisher Miller, who in 1859 became the first principal of the Lake Forest Academy, had charge of the construction work from Waukegan to the state line. He spent the following winter on snow shoes at the head of a corps of engineers making preliminary surveys for the extension of the road from Escanaba to Marquette.

The first time card showing the operation of trains through between Chicago and Milwaukee appeared in the "Daily Democrat Press" of Chicago, June 9, 1855. It ran:

"Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad

"Opened to Milwaukee.

"Two trains daily each way; Sunday excepted. Leaving Chicago station on West Side, corner of Water and Kinzie Streets at 9 a. m. and 4 p. m. for Waukegan, Racine and Milwaukee, and connecting at Milwaukee with trains on Milwaukee & Watertown and Milwaukee & Mississippi R. R. for Watertown, Waukesha, Whitewater, Madison and Janesville.

"W. S. Johnson, Supt."

The following time table is from the Waukegan Gazette of June 9, 1855:

CHICAGO & MILWAUKEE RAILROAD

OPEN TO MILWAUKEE

TWO TRAINS DAILY EACH WAY

Chicago Station on the North Branch Just North of Kinzie Street, West Side.
On and after Thursday, May 24, 1855, (until further notice) passenger trains will leave the Chicago Station (Sundays excepted) as follows:

**GOING NORTH**

Leave Chicago at ................................... 9:00 a.m.
Arrive at Milwaukee at ................................ 1:45 p.m.
Leave Chicago at ................................... 4:00 p.m.
Arrive at Milwaukee at ................................ 8:45 p.m.

Trains leave Milwaukee at 9:15 a.m. and 3:00 p.m., arriving at Chicago at 2:00 p.m. and 7:45 p.m.

**WAY STATIONS.**

**TRAINS GOING NORTH.**

Leave Waukegan ...................... 10:50 a.m. and 5:50 p.m.
“ Kenosha ...................... 11:30 a.m. “ 6:30 p.m.
“ Racine ...................... 11:55 a.m. “ 6:55 p.m.

**TRAINS GOING SOUTH.**

Leave Racine ......................... 11:05 a.m. and 4:50 p.m.
“ Kenosha ......................... 11:30 a.m. “ 5:15 p.m.
“ Waukegan ......................... 12:10 p.m. “ 5:50 p.m.

S. F. JOHNSON, Chief Eng.

Chicago, June 9, 1855.

The following is from the *Gazette* of July 21, 1855:

**ACCOMMODATION TRAIN.**

From Waukegan to Chicago and Back.

Leave Waukegan ...................... 6:30 a.m.  Leave Chicago ........... 5:15 p.m.
“ Rockland ...................... 6:50 a.m. “ Evanton ........... 6:00 p.m.
“ Highland Park .............. 7:30 a.m. “ Wynetka ........... 6:15 p.m.
“ Glencoe ...................... 7:45 a.m. “ Highland Park ...... 6:40 p.m.
“ Wynetka ...................... 7:50 a.m. “ Rockland ........... 7:25 p.m.
“ Evanton ...................... 8:15 a.m. Arrive at Waukegan ........... 7:40 p.m.

Arrive at Chicago ........... 9:00 a.m.

The *Gazette* says. September 8, 1855: “Lake Shore Road. The piling across the marsh from the point where this road has heretofore terminated at Milwaukee has been completed and the cars now run into the city. This does away with the use of the tug, and the various delays and stoppages and exposures occasioned by its use.”

Judge Blodgett of Waukegan was President of the Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad, and it was largely through his broad-minded efforts that the two roads were consolidated into one, as the Chicago & Milwaukee Railway Com-
RAILWAYS.

pany. This took place in 1863 and was formally celebrated at the State line. The leading men of Illinois and Wisconsin came together there and after short speeches made by the presidents of the two roads, an oration was delivered by Senator Stephen A. Douglas.

On the eighth of May, 1866, the consolidated road was leased to the Chicago & Northwestern Railway; and on July 7, 1866, the first time card entitled "Chicago & Northwestern Railway, Milwaukee Division," appears in the Waukegan papers.

The following time card is taken from the "Lake Forest Gem" of July 1, 1867:

C. & N. W. R. Way.
Milwaukee Division.
Arrival and Departure of Trains.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Going North</th>
<th>A.M.</th>
<th>Going South</th>
<th>A.M.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Night Freight</td>
<td>1:55</td>
<td>Night Freight</td>
<td>3:40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Way</td>
<td>8:49</td>
<td>Waukegan Acc.</td>
<td>6:59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Express</td>
<td>10:18</td>
<td>Kenosha Acc.</td>
<td>8:03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. M.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Express</td>
<td>10:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Express</td>
<td>5:38</td>
<td></td>
<td>P. M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenosha Acc.</td>
<td>6:24</td>
<td>Way Freight</td>
<td>2:42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waukegan Acc.</td>
<td>7:22</td>
<td>Express</td>
<td>7:22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

February 6, 1864, the Gazette says:

In the car works in Chicago we were shown a new car for the Chicago & Milwaukee R. R. A new and very important feature in these cars is the mode of ventilation, which by means of small apertures in the raised roof, protected by fine wire gauze, fresh air is freely admitted, while the sparks and cinders are excluded. The windows are so arranged as to admit of opening only in a small section, allowing the fresh air, which is admitted near the roof, after performing its cooling refreshing mission, to pass out, yet not large enough to admit of passengers getting their heads and bodies through, thus submitting themselves to the dangers which too frequently occur to persons thus exposed.”

In 1881 the Chicago & Northwestern consolidated, under the name of Chicago, Milwaukee & Northwestern Railway Company, five of its leased lines, including the Chicago & Milwaukee. Finally the leased consolidation was on June 8, 1883, consolidated with the Chicago & Northwestern.

By an Act of June 18, 1852, the Fox River Valley Railroad was incorporated to be built from the Chicago & Galena Union R. R., at a point near Elgin on the east side of the Fox River, to run north through Dundee, Algonquin and Richmond to the north line of Illinois.
A contract was signed March 15, 1854, between the two roads above mentioned by which the Fox River Valley Company was to build the north and south line, and the Union Company was to equip it.

An Act of February 12, 1859, incorporated the Elgin and State Line Railroad, which was authorized to take over the Fox River Valley Railroad, sold by decree of the Circuit Court of Illinois for the Northern District, November 10, 1858.

In 1871 the Chicago & Northwestern R. R. got control and obtained a new charter under the name of the State Line and Union R. R. Company. The road was built as far as Lake Geneva, through the eastern part of McHenry County most of the distance. In 1881 it was consolidated with the St. Charles line to the south under the name of the Elgin & State Line R. R. and in 1883 the united lines were consolidated with the Northwestern. This line lying close along the western boundary of Lake County for twenty-three miles has always been an important factor in the economic history of our western townships.

The Illinois & Wisconsin Railroad Company was chartered by concurrent acts of the Legislature of Illinois and Wisconsin in 1851 and 1852. The Illinois statute, of date of February 12, 1851, provided for a road from the north line of McHenry County through Woodstock and southerly to a junction with the Chicago & Galena Union R. R. The incorporators were Neill Donnelly, Phineas H. Platt, E. W. Smith, Henry Sherman, John McClure, Itherian Taylor, Josiah D. Wright, Lindsey Joslyn, Michael A. McCahill, George H. Bentley, Joseph Goldin, William Sloan, Martin Small. The Chicago Journal of December 8, 1853, has the following: "Illinois & Wisconsin Railroad: open to Elk Grove, 25 miles west of Chicago. On and after Saturday, November 12, 1853, a daily passenger train will leave the passenger station, corner of Water and Kinzie streets on North Branch of Chicago River, as follows: Going west, leave Chicago at 8 a. m., Jefferson at 8:30, Union Ridge at 8:40, DesPlaines at 8:54, arriving at Elk Grove at 9:15. Returning, leave Elk Grove at 4 p. m., DesPlaines at 4:20, Union Ridge at 4:34, Jefferson at 4:44, arriving at Chicago at 5:15. Passengers for Long Grove, Elk Grove, Buffalo Grove, Wheeling, Plum P. O., Deer Grove, Palatine P. O., Schaumberg P. O., Barrington P. O., and Ela P. O., will find this the only direct route to those places—B. F. Johnson, Supt." By January 1, 1855, it was in operation to Barrington, in the southwest corner of Lake County and by March 1, to Cary, at the crossing of Fox River. July 11 it was opened to Woodstock. In that year the road was consolidated with the Rock River Valley Railroad, incorporated in 1848. The joint roads became the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac Railroad. The Wisconsin & Superior Railroad Company was absorbed in 1857, also the Marquette State Line.
RAILWAYS.

R. R. and the Ontonagon & State Line R. R. In 1859, under new charters from Illinois and Wisconsin, the consolidation became known as the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. This St. Paul route of the Northwestern has just four miles of double track across the southwest corner of the county, and Barrington is the only town on that section.

In the summer of 1866 an accommodation train to Kenosha was put on and in the following February it was made a milk train. At the close of 1874 an accommodation train began to run to Lake Forest. The first Sunday train was put on between Chicago and Milwaukee in 1879. In May, 1881, the trains on the Milwaukee branch, which had hitherto come in at the station on the north side of Kinzie street just west of the River, began to come into the new brick station at Wells street.

In 1890 the construction of a second track was begun and it was carried as far as Lake Bluff before June 1891 and to Kenosha before June 1893. Another set of double tracks was completed as far as Lake Bluff before June 1904. These tracks going out from the Mayfair cutoff at the Chicago River, skirt the western edge of the Skokie to the northern limits of Lake Forest and then come into the main line at Lake Bluff. A double track continuation, however, which keeps along the west side of the Skokie to its end near Gurnee, runs thence due north many miles in close proximity to the Milwaukee & St. Paul R. R. and joins the main tracks just south of Milwaukee. This air line freight route was completed before July, 1905, and is incorporated as the Chicago & Northern R. R.

The automatic block signal system was extended from Waukegan as far as Carrollville, Wisconsin, with the year ending May 31, 1903.

The original stations on the road from Chicago to Milwaukee were Chittenenden (Rose Hill), Evanston, Winnetka, Port Clinton (Highland Park), Waukegan, Kenosha and Racine. A station was opened very soon after the road was opened at Rockland (Lake Bluff), for the oldest inhabitants at Lake Forest remember well when all goods and mails for Lake Forest were put off at Rockland. At a meeting of the directors of the railroad, held in January 1857, upon application from the Lake Forest Association, it was decided to establish a flag station at Lake Forest, and as soon as business would warrant to construct a station and siding at joint expense of the railway and the association. At a meeting of the directors held January 1860, the railway assumed one-half the cost of a station building at Lake Forest. The first station in Lake Forest, after long serving as a kitchen to the house of Mr. Sylvester Lind, was burned with

4 Laws Ill. 1861, Pr. 108; Laws Wis. 1862, 446.
it in 1905. The second station is a dwelling house on Western Avenue. The third is now the Presbyterian “Meeting House” on Forest Avenue. The fourth, the present fine brick and stone building, was constructed in 1901.

A station was opened at Highwood April, 1870. The present station at Highland Park was built in 1900. The new brick station at Lake Bluff and the fine subway just south of the station were built in 1904. The Vine Avenue subway at Highland Park and the one at Woodland Avenue at Lake Forest, were built in 1902; the one at Illinois Avenue in Lake Forest in 1906.

A station was opened at Fort Sheridan in 1894, and the present handsome station house erected. A station was opened at Zion City in 1902 and the fine station building there was put up in 1903. A fine brick station was built in 1910, just north of the Cook County line for the benefit of the North Shore Golf Club, and it was gazetted in October as Braeside.

Wonderful changes have been witnessed by the older residents of Lake County in methods and means of transportation since the days of the old Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad opened in 1855, with its one train each way and a single track. Today he sees hundreds of trains daily, operating over four main tracks, on one of the best ballasted road beds in the country, and a suburban service which originally occupied two hours between Waukegan and Chicago, now making the run in less than an hour and transporting thousands of passengers daily. The road has kept the services of its men. Every habitual traveler has known that king of conductors, Barney Cavenaugh, who recently retired crowned with honors after forty-five years of service. Second only to him one recalls McRoberts and Moore and Knights; Whelan and Knight and Johnson and Sykes, the splendid Indian. Today he still travels with those gray veterans, the two Whites and O'Brien, and Menard, Lindsey and Lane.

T. L. Moore began as a conductor in 1863, and died in the service in 1907. He ran “The Kenosha” for many years out from Chicago at 4 p. m. for “early homers.” Barney Cavenaugh began as conductor June 1, 1865, and retired March 1, 1907, the most popular man on the road. He is still a fierce “fan” and therefore a perennial boy. He long brought out a morning train through the suburbs and more lately took in the Milwaukee flyer to Chicago at 4 p. m. Michael J. Whalen was promoted conductor, November 8, 1865, and died out from service in 1907. For many years he took in the Milwaukee train reaching Chicago at 10:30 a. m. B. R. McRoberts entered the service with Whalen, was for many years conductor, and retired in 1903. A long and faithful service made Mr. McRoberts familiar to all suburban travellers, and his death in October, 1909, at his Waukegan home, at the age of eighty, carried him away in a vigorous old age. Sylvester Sykes was promoted conductor in August, 1871, and died September 1, 1908. His tall soldierly figure and immovable face were long familiar to all who reached Chicago at 1:15 p. m. on the through train. James
RAILWAYS.

L. Knights, veteran of the Civil War, began his run in April, 1872, and retired to his Waukegan home in 1907. His "Waukegan Accommodation" carried the early travellers who must be at work in the city at 8 o'clock and brought them home again after ten hours of labor. S. R. Crowley began in the service in 1868, and now brings out from Chicago, by way of the Skokie the morning train at 9 o'clock. His brother, T. J. Crowley, came on in 1873, and has been a conductor for over thirty years. He takes in along the north shore, the train reaching Chicago at 11:15 a.m. George L. Dieter was promoted conductor in March, 1876, and for years took into Chicago at 11:15 a.m. the Milwaukee train. He long had a "record" among the pigeon shooting experts, but no longer can discuss it with Lake County sympathizers, as he now runs out of Milwaukee northward. Edward White came on as conductor July 18, 1876. For long he was known along the North Shore, but no longer stops for Lake County as he takes in along the Skokie the flyer that goes in one leap and in little more than an hour from Racine to Chicago, arriving at 5:55 p.m. W. H. O'Brien, genial and considerate, who came on service in 1873, and also was promoted conductor in 1876, still stops along the Lake County shore on the train out from the city at 2 p.m. W. T. White, who goes out from Chicago by way of the Skokie at 5 p.m. began as a conductor in September, 1882.

L. J. Menard entered the service in 1875, and was promoted conductor in 1883. Living for many years in Lake Forest and Waukegan, he is known to every North Shore dweller. He takes in from Waukegan the morning train, arriving at 8:45, and brings it out at 5:10 p.m. This is the so-called "millionaires train," and calls for a good social pilot. Edward W. Moy, who had this train twenty years ago, and found a wife on the route, now runs north of Milwaukee. He entered the service in 1879. George T. Lane, who follows the noon flyer to the city on the Waukegan accommodation and brings out people from the theater, was promoted conductor in 1885. So also was George Lindsay, who brings out the Kenosha train at 2:55 p.m., and gets it back at 6:45. A. J. Barter, who entered the service in 1882, brings out the morning train at 7:25 a.m. Paulsen began service the same year and brings out the 5:28 p.m. train. H. M. Garwood began the service in 1883, and takes in the train reaching Chicago at 1:15 p.m. O. M. Mitchell, who began in 1883, goes in on the fast train arriving at 7:55 p.m. and out again on the morning train at 7 a.m. Robert Leitz, who entered service in 1884, comes out on the morning train at 8:25 a.m. G. H. Johnson, who brings out the morning train at 8 o'clock, was promoted conductor in 1891. George E. Parker began in 1888 and was promoted conductor in 1892. He once had the millionaires train, but sighing for the simple life, was allowed to come out half an hour later in the day. Henry Smith, over on the Janesville line, has just retired, after forty years of service.
PROJECTED RAILWAYS.

The Legislature, by Act of February 12, 1853, chartered the Waukegan, Antioch and Beloit Plank Road Company, and appointed as incorporators to receive subscriptions David Corey, D. O. Dickinson, Elmsley Sunderlin, Rev. Mr. Dodge, Parnell Munson, John Thayer, John H. Elliott, Harrison P. Nelson, E. S. Ingalls, and Clark W. Upton. The road was to go by Antioch and English Prairie to Beloit. By Act of March 1, 1854, the plank road company was transformed into the Waukegan and Antioch Railroad Company, to build from Waukegan by way of Antioch to some point on the state line in McHenry County. Robert Douglas, Isaac R. Lyon and Augustus B. Cotes were added to the incorporators. The stock was to be increased to a million dollars, of which the Waukegan corporation was expected to furnish one-fifth.

On January 26, 1856, S. F. Miller, who had so large a part in building the first railroad from Chicago to Milwaukee, reported to the directors of the Waukegan and Antioch R. R. that he had completed a survey for the road from Richmond down the Nippersink Creek to the Fox River, and thence by the south end of Cedar Lake to Mill Creek; thence down that stream to the DesPlaines, and so on to Waukegan.

At a meeting of the city council of Waukegan, May 19, 1856, the Committee to whom was referred a petition of D. O. Dickinson and H. W. Blodgett on behalf of the Directors of the Waukegan and Antioch Railroad Company, asking aid of the corporation of Waukegan to the amount of $150,000 of its bonds in construction of said road, reported as follows: "That being fully aware of the immense importance to this corporation of the contemplated road, and that the postponement of its speedy completion will seriously retard the growth and prosperity of this town, they feel sincerely desirous of aiding the enterprise to the extent of their ability, provided the same can be done in such a manner, that the credit only of the corporation shall be used for the furtherance of that object.

"The town of Waukegan once enjoyed not only the trade and business of its own county, but shared largely in that of McHenry and Boone, and we were led to expect, according to the course of things, that it would continue to form the business center of a territory to the extent of 10, 20 and 30 miles and that our growth and prosperity being in proportion to that of the surrounding country, in a very few years we should be a city of 15,000 or 20,000 inhabitants, having in and around us all the elements of agricultural, mechanical and commercial prosperity.

"But how is it now? The Chicago and Galena, the Illinois and Wisconsin, and the Fox River Valley Railroads one after another have so circumscribed our business relations that we have not only lost all our Boone and McHenry trade, but quite a large share of the west and southwest portions of our own county,
and the O'Plain Valley Railroad threatens to reduce our already 7 by 9 territory to 4 by 8. As compensation for all this loss what has Waukegan received? Simply the location and construction through it of the Chicago and Milwaukee Railroad; a matter indeed of no slight importance to the town, but a very trifling compensation for the damage sustained from the general system of railroad improvements which have grown upon us within the past few years.

The Waukegan and Antioch road, which now asks the aid of this corporation, forming as it will, when completed, the connecting link between two great thoroughfares and converging toward the great northwestern commercial, mechanical and mercantile centre by a route from 15 to 20 miles nearer than any road now in operation, must necessarily draw to itself a large amount of business and travel, thereby contributing in all probability as much to the growth and prosperity of Waukegan as the other roads have injured us.

"Should the contemplated road form an exclusive connection with the Wisconsin Central, and such a connection with the Chicago and Milwaukee as should be made, the stock of the company can not but stand better in the market than that of many roads which have received similar aid from municipal corporations."

The Committee then suggest that the petitioners give more complete information, as concerning their guarantee to the corporation of payment on securities issued. The Committee were S. M. Dowst and John Bishop.

An Act of August 22, 1852, chartered the Northern Illinois Railroad Company to build a road through Cook County and McHenry Village to the north line of the State. The incorporators were Justus Bangs, Horace Burton, Joseph Filkins, Abram Reynolds, Neill Donnelly, William A. McConnell, A. H. Nixon, George Gage, E. S. Woodworth, B. W. Raymond, Lawrence S. Church, Charles McClure, Sidney Condict, Oliver W. Owen, Patrick E. Cassidy. Apparently nothing was ever done with this charter, and in a few years the name was borrowed for another project. An Act of February 24, 1859, incorporated a "Northern Illinois Railroad Company" to build a line from the north line of the State near the Rock River, by way of Freeport and Mount Carroll to Savanna on the Mississippi River.

An Act of February 21, 1863, authorized the reorganization of the Racine & Mississippi Railroad, and the consolidation with it of the Northern Illinois Railroad.

An Act of March 4, 1867, authorized the consolidation of the Western Union Railroad of Illinois, which had purchased the Racine & Mississippi Railroad, with the Western Union Railroad of Wisconsin and the Northern Illinois Railroad.

* Laws Ill. 1853, Fr. 103; 1854, 2d Sess., 181; Waukegan Gazette, Feb. 22, May 23, 1856.
An Act of February 28, 1867, incorporated the Southwestern Branch Railroad Company, to build a line from Chicago by way of Wauconda and McHenry to the Wisconsin line. Any township in Lake or McHenry County might subscribe to stock of this road to the extent of $100,000 if the proposition was first submitted to the voters of the town and approved by them. The road might consolidate with the Western Union Railroad of Illinois and Wisconsin, but not with the Northwestern.

An Act of February 15, 1865, incorporated the Northern Railway Company. The incorporators were John Easton, Thomas H. Payne, A. B. Partridge, E. H. Mason, Silas Wright, Christian Hegwein, William A. McConnell, Jared Gage, John C. Dore, D. S. Smith, W. H. Turner, J. H. Mensden and George Schneider. The road was to run from Chicago by Wheeling and up the DesPlaines to Libertyville and west of Fort Hill by Nippersink to the State line in McHenry County.

An editorial in the Gazette of February 10, 1866, condemns the City of Chicago for giving a right of way through the principal streets of that city to the Northern Railroad, a gift of practically three miles of land worth $2,000,000, whilst other roads have been obliged to buy an entrance into Chicago. It adds that the Racine & Mississippi Railroad is trying to secure a Chicago connection, but merely for through business. In the Gazette of February 24th, John Easton of Half Day, makes a spirited reply to the editorial, and says the farmers of Lake County will be much benefited if the Northern Railroad secures entrance to Chicago. He asserts that the Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad (Chicago & Northwestern) has hurt the county by making a route along the lake shore, whence travelers get the impression that all the land in the county is of a poor quality.

The Gazette of March 10, 1866, reported that at the annual meeting of the Northern Railway Company, held March 5th, the following representative men were chosen directors:—of Chicago, J. A. Sleeper, L. L. Bond, Merrill Ladd, Henry T. Fuller, Cornelius Price; of Libertyville, E. H. Mason; of Wheeling, George Strong; of Racine, S. C. Tuckerman, Darwin Andrews, George A. Thomson; of Lanark, D. W. Dame, of Freeport, E. P. Barton, of Fremont, A. B. Partridge. Thomson was chosen President and Ladd, Secretary and Treasurer. The Gazette of March 24th reported a meeting four days earlier at which President Thomson reported that, through the association formed with the Western Union Railroad, the combined roads have 180 miles of road in use, and need to construct 70 miles to connect with Chicago. April 7th, it was reported that in response to the call for subscriptions the situation was unsatisfactory and that the extension would be abandoned, at least for the year.

*Laws Ill. 1852, 208; 1863, Pr. 254; 1867, Pr. II. 665, 717; 1865, Pr. II. 188.*
RAILWAYS.

By an Act of April 28, 1867, the Northern Railway charter of 1865 was amended so that the line was to cross Fox River at or near Nippersink. It was to be as near as possible an air line, and it was to contemplate a connection with the Western Union Railroad or some other Wisconsin line.

Early in 1870 the management of the Northern Railway Company asked the County of Lake to subscribe to the capital stock of the railway $100,000 in county bonds running twenty years, under the act of April, 1869. This act provides for taxes upon railways for the purpose of paying principal and interest. They asked for an election in April to decide on this project at a special meeting of the Supervisors on February 23, 1870. This request was refused.

The Waukegan Gazette said, October 12, 1872:—Work has commenced on the New Railroad between Chicago and Richmond, another force is between Geneva and Elkhorn, and sub-contracts are being given between Elkhorn and Whitewater. The new route, the Chicago & North Pacific Railroad, in a direct line from Chicago to Richmond strikes diagonally across the townships of Vernon, Fremont and Goodale, passing directly through the small villages of Diamond Lake, Dean's Corners and Fort Hill. The same paper reported, October 19th:—The surveyors on the line of the proposed new railroad, after passing to the south line of the town of Fremont, have gone back to Wooster Lake for the purpose of looking over two other routes, one east and the other west of the first line. The one already partially surveyed cuts the town of Fremont diagonally from northwest to southeast. October 26th, the report is:—The new railroad will enter the county at Nippersink. Surveyors are still at work in the west part of Fremont. The engineers have found too many hills and bluffs in the south of Fremont, and will probably locate the line further east.

October 3, 1874, the Gazette said:—We understand that the grading stakes on the new railroad through this county were set to a point as far north as Libertyville on Monday last. The line chosen passes a little west of Half Day, and crosses the farm of William Dymond, just west of Butler’s Lake, and one half mile west of Libertyville Village. From there the route runs northwesterly crossing the farm of Clark Jones, and passing near Hainsville east of Long Lake, and thence nearly west to Nippersink. It is said that three hundred men are at work near Wheeling. The Chicago Journal for March 1, 1873, said that forty-five miles of the road bed had been graded in Wisconsin, and that the engineers would start March 1st to survey from Jefferson, Wis., to Portage.

The Chicago & Northern Pacific Air Line Railroad was incorporated in 1872, both in Illinois and in Wisconsin, with authority to build 400 miles of road from Chicago to Superior City. Ten millions in stock and another ten in bonds were issued. George E. White was chosen President. The two incorporations

Laws Ill. 1867, Pr. II. 716; Supervisor's Records, E. 18.
were blended into one as the Chicago, Portage & Superior Railroad. Work was begun in 1874, but the Company soon became involved, and being unable to borrow further the work of construction was abandoned. The settlement was made with the contractors by turning over to them stocks and bonds of the unfinished road. Nothing further was done until 1881, when the board of control was reorganized, the old bonds and stocks were surrendered and the original mortgage cancelled, and a million dollars worth of new stock was issued. Work was begun again, this time at the Lake Superior end as well as in Southern Wisconsin.

The Chicago Evening Journal, September 11, 1880, said:—The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company has purchased the Chicago & Northern Pacific Air Line, formerly called the Central Wisconsin, a project intended to connect Chicago with Duluth, and finally abandoned after considerable work had been done. The line is graded from the Wisconsin State line near Lake Geneva, northwest through the cities of Elkhorn and Whitewater to Jefferson, and located to Portage. An extension of the Libertyville branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul over this line would shorten the distance between St. Paul and Chicago about thirty miles, making a more direct route than the present one via Milwaukee. The St. Paul Company will at once proceed to utilize the line.

The Chicago Tribune for January 24 and 25, 1882, reported the sale of the Chicago, Portage & Superior Railroad to the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad. March 14, 1882, the same paper reported that the St. Paul and Omaha had accepted the land grant of the Air Line.

The Gazette of July 23, 1881, said:—A spirited rivalry is in progress between several railway companies for the possession of a piece of graded road-bed extending from Cicero to Wheeling and by Half Day, northwest to Hainesville. The Chicago, Portage & Lake Superior Railroad Company which is locating a route from Chicago northward through Illinois and Wisconsin, has been trying to buy this graded right of way. The Burlington, Northwestern and St. Paul Companies are also after it, presumably to prevent its falling into the hands of the Lake Superior Company.

The Waukegan Gazette of January 14, 1882, quotes The Chicago Journal as saying:—"The Chicago, Portage & Superior Railway, connecting Chicago directly with the Northern Pacific Railway system, will be pushed to completion as rapidly as possible. General Manager C. B. Peck states that sixty miles of grade have been finished between Geneva Lake and Jefferson, Wisconsin, and that construction will be begun between Chicago and Geneva Lake in April. The intention is to have the line in operation from Chicago to Superior City before the end of 1882. The length is 400 miles. It will be built to a connection with the

*Chicago Tribune, Feby. 12, 1882.
Western Indiana Railroad at the southern limits of Chicago, coming in at the Twelfth Street depot.

**THE CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE & ST. PAUL RAILWAY COMPANY.**

In 1849 the Milwaukee & Mississippi Railway Company was incorporated in Wisconsin, and by April, 1857, had completed a line to Prairie du Chien. In April, 1860, its name was changed to the Milwaukee & Prairie du Chien Railway Company. In March, 1851, the Milwaukee & Watertown Railroad Company was incorporated and the line was completed to Columbus in 1856. In April, 1852, the La Crosse & Milwaukee Railroad Company was incorporated, and in 1853 the Milwaukee, Fond du Lac & Green Bay Railroad Company. This last absorbed the La Crosse Road in 1853 and built through to La Crosse by way of Horicon by 1858. In 1853 the Milwaukee & Watertown changed its name to the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company and they absorbed the Milwaukee & Prairie du Chien Road in 1866, and the Fond du Lac & Green Bay in 1867. The name of the enlarged St. Paul Road was changed to the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company in February, 1874.9

The main line of this road from Chicago to Milwaukee (Chicago & Milwaukee Division), was completed through Lake County toward the close of 1872. It was built by the "Wisconsin Union Railroad Company," of which John W. Cary was president, which was virtually the St. Paul Railroad.

The Chicago Post of January, 1871, said: "The Milwaukee & St. Paul Road is about to perfect a connection with Chicago. Mr. Merrill, the large brained manager of that extensive road, has come to the conclusion that no road can achieve entire success that has not its terminus in Chicago and so he is about to extend his line by building a road from Milwaukee to Chicago, eight or ten miles from the Lake shore, tapping some of the towns so located, which bear an important relation to the carrying trade between the two points. Milwaukee will thus be left—a mere way station on the main line between Chicago, St. Paul and the Pacific Coast."

The Milwaukee Sentinel, in January, 1871, said: "We are informed that the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad have inaugurated and propose to build a line from here to Chicago. Do we want such a line? Will not the Milwaukee and St. Paul, which has already done so much for us, better serve our interests by pushing roads north and northwest (instead of making a clean cut to Chicago) for whatever trade we might get from the north by the completion of roads already projected. What Milwaukee business men should strive for is a railroad to bring us the trade of the north and northwest, and it does seem that there is not a single interest that can be subserved by running any more of our roads

---

9 Racine and Kenosha Counties, 173-176, 179-183.
into Chicago. Let not the follies of 1858 be repeated. To build another line from here to Chicago will be a repetition of that blunder.

Commenting on the above from the Sentinel, the Racine Advocate said: About a year ago when the Western Union Railroad Company was building the celebrated Elkhorn cut-off, by which Milwaukee hoped to divert all the business of the road to their peanut burg, the Milwaukee papers were in favor of allowing railroad companies to build all the roads they desired. That was the position the Advocate occupied then, and we think it equally good now. If any body has money they want to put into a new railroad, let them do so; it will be a public benefit, whether it prove profitable to the builders or no. If the Milwaukee & St. Paul Company want to build another road to Chicago, we hope the Legislature will give them a liberal charter for the purpose; and if the Northwestern Railway Company want better connections, allow them to build new roads, but do not let competing roads in any part of the State consolidate.

The Wisconsin of Milwaukee said in February, 1871: We have on several occasions alluded to a proposed scheme for a new road to Chicago. At the time the Western Union connection was made, we thought a better plan was to have built a new road to Racine. But we have never felicitated ourselves on this project of a new line to Chicago. To be sure a new line would give the traffic between Milwaukee and Chicago the advantage of competing lines, and in this respect be a benefit. But however essential an outlet at Chicago may be to the St. Paul company when the Northwestern shall reach La Crosse, the effect on Milwaukee will be seriously detrimental, because it will make neutral a great power now used positively, and acting in the interest of Milwaukee. Our trade must then stand up at the great competing points and give and take with the strongest, with no drawbacks, discounts or influence of a great corporation, as now. The Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, with an outlet at Chicago, will be transformed by the inevitable laws of trade, from an armed to a diplomatic ally.

The Chicago Journal of March 20, 1871, said: A Milwaukee dispatch says that a corps of engineers is busily engaged in locating the line of railroad between this city and Chicago, to be constructed by the Milwaukee & St. Paul Company. The route will be very direct, and some ten miles shorter than the one now in use [Chicago & Northwestern]. It will pass three miles west of Racine.

May 13, 1871, the Waukegan Gazette said: A railroad survey is being made through the county this week. The line is east of the river; crossing the north line of the county on section two in Newport, it passes near the Nottingham farm on the O'Plain Road, and about half a mile east of "The Rising Sun" on the Saugatuck road.

The Sentinel said in June, 1871: It has been decided by the Milwaukee & St. Paul Company to commence the construction of a new road between this city
RAILWAYS.

and Chicago immediately. The charter has already been secured, the preliminaries are all arranged, and there will be no delay in inaugurating the work. The road will be built as nearly as possible on an air line, and will be ironed with steel rails. It is the purpose of the company to put the running time down to two hours between the two cities.

The Gazette of November 23, 1872, announces that the Milwaukee road will be completed "this week." The construction of a second main track was commenced in 1892 and completed in 1893. The original stations in Lake County were Deerfield, Lancaster (now Everett), Libertyville Junction (now Rondout), Warrenton, Gurnee, Wadsworth and Russell. The line enters the county from the north right on the bank of the Des Plaines and follows that stream at no great distance half way down the county, when it swings over eastward into the valley of the Chicago River.

The so-called Janesville Line, from Rondout to Janesville, Wis., was constructed as follows: From Rondout (then known as Libertyville Junction) to Libertyville, the road was built by the Libertyville Railway Company in 1880, and the first train ran into Libertyville on the last day of May. From Libertyville to the west line of the county the road was constructed by the Cook, Lake & McHenry Counties Railway Company in 1899 and 1900. The line was completed to Nippersink Point, Fox Lake, in December, 1899, and to the county line in June, 1900. Original stations were Libertyville Junction (now Rondout), West Libertyville (now Libertyville), Grays Lake, Hainesville, Round Lake, Long Lake, Fox Lake (now Ingleside), and Nippersink (now Fox Lake)

The main line of this railway through Lake County has always been a through line, and no attempt has been made to develop a local business similar to that on the north shore. The stopping places are merely stations and not suburban towns. The Janesville-Madison Branch, on the other hand, passes through a summer resort region on the Fox River and its tributary lakes, and a multitude of summer hotels and cottages spreads through the whole section. It is one of the most beautiful regions in Illinois and will undoubtedly grow as a summering resort. Even the main line, although it lacks the small lake feature, can show the traveler much quiet beauty along twelve miles of the Des Plaines, and there are undeveloped suburban opportunities at Warrenton, Gurnee, Wadsworth and Russell. Yet the management of the road are content to give only three trains daily, each way, to each of these splendid opportunities. From Libertyville to Walworth, west of Lake Geneva, there is a fine milk business, and one of the three trains serves it.

THE WISCONSIN CENTRAL RAILWAY.

The Wisconsin Central Railway Company built its first section of road from Stevens Point to Menasha in 1871. At the latter place it originally made con-
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

Connection with Milwaukee by way of the Milwaukee & Northern Railroad. The line from Menasha to Schlesingerville was built in 1872, whence by way of Rugby Junction the Wisconsin Central trains went into Milwaukee over the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad tracks, as is still the case. In 1885 the line was continued from Schlesingerville to Chicago, passing through Lake County. The stations established in the county, from north to south, were Antioch, Loon Lake, Lake Villa, Cedar Lake, Rollins, Gray’s Lake, Rockefeller, Leithton, Prairie View and Aptakisic. The road enters the county on the north in the centre of the Fox Valley a mile and a half east of Lake Catherine, and slanting half way down the county to Gray’s Lake, crosses the divide into the DesPlaines Valley, leaving the county a mile west of the river. It does a milk and ice business and the local travel is satisfied with three trains a day in either direction. Yet the region which it passes through near Antioch is so near to the beautiful lakes, Catherine, Marie and Channel, and the lotos glories of Grassy Lake, that it must ere long become the home of summer cottagers and resorters in larger numbers.

THE ELGIN, JOLIET & EASTERN RAILROAD.

The “Outer Belt Railway,” as it is familiarly known, is officially designated as the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern. It runs from Waukegan on the northeast, by way of Rondout on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway; Leithton on the Wisconsin Central and Barrington on the Chicago & Northwestern, to the southwestern corner of the county. Beyond that point it intersects twenty-seven other lines of rail as it swings around by way of West Chicago, Plainfield, Joliet, Matteson, Chicago Heights and Griffith to Indiana Harbor on Lake Michigan, fifty miles due south-southeast of Waukegan. This intersecting freight road was built in 1889, and with its coming, Waukegan began an industrial career as a railway terminal and lake port of entry of the first importance. The fact that the “Belt” brings into touch all the thirty-one railroads that converge on Chicago is of immense value to the terminal point. It has not only built up a great port of call for heavy freighters, but it has called into existence the larger manufacturing industries of Waukegan and has created the town of North Chicago, with its great plants for the manufacturing of “corn products,” barbed wire and hardware. It has made these two manufacturing towns international Babels, with twenty or more nationalities striving after American dollars and American citizenship. The rural character of this section of the county is fast disappearing amid these cosmopolitan influences.

THE CHICAGO & MILWAUKEE ELECTRIC RAILROAD.

October 14, 1891, the City Council of Waukegan granted a franchise for a street railway to H. C. Hutchison, E. P. DeWolf, C. E. Loss, R. W. Coon,
In 1895-96 Charles E. Loss for the Bluff City Electric Street Railway Company, built the local line in the City of Waukegan, running south as far as North Chicago, and the first car was operated May 3, 1896.

In 1898 A. C. Frost and George A. Ball acquired the property and the Chicago & Milwaukee Electric Railway Company was incorporated. In that year they extended the line from North Chicago south to Highland Park.

In 1899 the road was extended from Highland Park to Evanston. Service between Evanston and Waukegan was begun in August of that year.

In 1902 the branch from Lake Bluff to Libertyville was built, and opened August 30, 1903, and during the years 1900, 1901 and 1902 a large part of the road was double tracked, and in many cases practically rebuilt with heavier and permanent construction.

Work on the line west of the Chicago & Northwestern tracks from Lake Bluff north toward Milwaukee was begun in 1902. The extension to Zion City was opened in November, 1905, to Kenosha on December 2, 1905, and to Racine on September 1, 1906.

In 1905 the road was extended from Libertyville west to Rockefeller.

The road was practically completed to Milwaukee on December 31, 1907. On the same day, Judge Richard S. Tuthill, sitting in the Circuit Court, Chicago, on the petition of a stockholder claiming 25 shares of stock, appointed, without notice to the company, receivers for the property. January 2, 1908, the action was dismissed, and the property restored to the Company, but owing to the financial conditions existing immediately after the panic of 1907, and the credit of the Company being injured, it was decided that a receivership be had in the United States Court, and on January 28, 1908, receivers were appointed in the United States Circuit Court, and the property has since been managed by the receivers. It is expected that a reorganization will be effected some time during the year 1911.

At the time the road was put in the hands of the receivers the extension was being pushed from Racine to Milwaukee. This work was continued and the line was finished in October, 1908. A fast service was put on and the "limited" trains—there are four each way, daily—make the run between Milwaukee and Evanston in two hours and a quarter, connecting at the latter place with the service on the Northwestern Elevated Road into Chicago.
The road was built from the time Mr. Frost took hold of it as a first-class proposition, and the double tracks were ballasted and ironed as thoroughly as were the steam roads with which the line competes. Between forty-five and fifty stops were provided for over the main line in addition to the many made on the line from North Chicago Junction into the centre of Waukegan; and very handsome and expensive station houses were built at Zion City and Lake Forest. The public has been well considered by the promoters of this line.

In 1909 The Waukeegan, Rockford & Elgin Traction Company was organized, to build an electric line from a junction with the Chicago & Northwestern R. R. at Palatine, northward by way of Wauconda into the Fox River Valley. The work of grading from Palatine to Wauconda went on through the summer of 1910, and public meetings were held in Waukegan and other towns to present the project to capitalists and the general public.11

J. K. Orvis, the attorney for the project, is quoted as saying in a public address made at Waukegan, September 23, 1910: The reason that we started the road at Palatine instead of at Waukegan is that there are so many crossings over river and railroad to make, and every crossing means the expenditure of many thousands of dollars. This road will be in direct line with connection from Chicago to its playground in this county. The lakes here are the greatest natural playground for the great city on the south. Thousands every summer come to the resorts in Lake County to get away from the noise and dull routine of the busy life of Chicago, and this road will be the natural mode of travel. "The freight on ice alone from Bang's Lake at Wauconda will pay all the cost of building the road from that place to Palatine. The rate on ice is sixty cents a ton and the lake will produce a million tons."12

11 Waukegan Gazette, April 11, 1908.
12 Lake County Independent, Sept. 30, 1910.
CHAPTER XVI.

TOWNSHIP OF ANTIOCH.

BY D. A. WILLIAMS.

It was in the northern part of the township near a small stream, Sequoit Creek, an Indian name for winding, which takes its course from the lakes on the east, westward into the Fox River, that Darius and Thomas Gage built their house in April, 1837. This, the first building, was soon followed by a second, built by Thomas Warner, near Loon Lake in the same year. The first permanent claims of government land made in the township were made by these three men, the previous year.

Besides these pioneers in the early settlement of the township may be mentioned Henry Rector, William Fagher, Robert Stalker, E. F. Ingalls, Loami Pearson, E. S. Ingalls, H. P. Nelson, H. Nichols, Charles O. McClellan, F. F. Munson, Parnell Munson, Leland Cook and Hiram Buttrick.

In 1839 a saw mill was built on the Sequoit Creek by Hiram Buttrick and about it naturally grew a community, with a steam grist mill added to this in 1856 built and operated by John H. Elliot, and its various interests, industries, church and school. This community took the name Antioch from the strong religious element predominating and which suggested the adoption of the Scriptural name of the place where Christ's disciples were first called Christians—Antioch.

A postoffice was established here in 1846 and L. D. Gage appointed postmaster. The first school taught in Antioch was in a room over a store in 1843, the teacher being Welcome Jilson. Daniel Head was Antioch's pioneer merchant, his store being a center of trade for the country for miles about. John T. Clark is another name identified with the early days of the township. He was a man of strong individuality, a lawyer, and achieved more than a local reputation in his profession and among his neighbors as a man of large natural resources.

The village of Millburn lies in the southeast part of the township, near the north branch of Mill Creek. The place was first known as Strang's neighborhood, a postoffice being established in February, 1848, with Robert Strang as postmaster. The first religious meeting in the town was in the summer of 1839 conducted by two elders of the Christian Church named Young and Davenport, from which resulted a church organization of this denomination. A Baptist
Church was organized in the village of Antioch about the year 1838, Elder Stimpson being the first preacher and in 1861 the Baptist Church was built; and in 1841 a Congregational Church was organized at Milburn by Rev. Flavel Bascom, acting as agent of the American Home Missionary Society.

Rev. W. B. Dodge—"Father Dodge"—a minister of the above named church and who took an active part in the anti-slavery cause is closely identified with the history of the Protestant Church in Lake County and was loved and respected by all who knew him.

The following persons were the first elected town officers at a meeting held on the first Tuesday in April, 1850, in the village of Antioch:

Supervisor—Harrison P. Nelson.
Town Clerk—Eli Gage.
Assessor—Thomas Webb.
Collector—John H. Elliott.
Overseer of Poor—Robert Pollock.

The year 1895 witnessed a happy outcome in the sustainment by the Federal Government of the principal of "Squatters Sovereignty" in Lake County as the outcome of a long fight waged over certain lands in Antioch Township. These lands located on the borders of Lakes Pistakee, Grassy and Marie were surveyed in 1839 by the government and put upon the market. These lakes were "meandered," that is their borders were made by running lines about them, the land inside these borders not being surveyed but classed as swamp land.

As the country settled up, however, it developed that several thousand acres of good land lay inside these lines and squatters duly took possession of it—in fact some of it was thus occupied when the original survey was made.

About 1850 the government transferred to the State of Illinois all the swamp land in the state. The land in question was designated as belonging to this class and in 1855 the state deeded it in general terms to Lake County. In the meantime as it was developed and became correspondingly valuable, the defect in the title was discovered and United States scrip was located on several thousand acres of it, the fact that it had been considered as swamp land thus being ignored by the government officials who allowed it to be located and issued patents for it. Thus arose the contest between land sharks endeavoring to obtain possession and the settlers who had located upon and developed the lands.

The decision made by Secretary of Interior Smith given as stated in 1895, confirms the title of the settlers. The principal holders as taken from the county records are:
TOWNSHIP OF ANTIQUE.


BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN HODGE was born in Sinclairville, Chautauqua County, New York, March 15, 1877. His father came from County Clare, Ireland, in 1861, enlisted in the 112th New York Volunteers and served in the Army of the Potomac.

John Hodge was graduated from Regent's High School at Sinclairville, New York, and the State Normal and Training School at Fredonia, N. Y. He came to Lake County in June, 1896, and was married June 25, 1902 to Ruth J. Ray of Diamond Lake, Illinois. Mr. Hodge has taught the Murray School in Fremont Township, the Davlin School in Cuba Township, the Lake Zurich School, the Rockefeller School, the Ivanhoe School, the Highwood School, and the school at Antioch. He is an earnest and active factor in the educational affairs of the county and in the Northern Illinois Teachers' Association.

JAMES JAMIESON was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, October 12, 1837. He came to America in 1858, and located in Lake County in 1859. He was married January 20, 1871, to Miss Jane Meldrum. He enlisted April 22, 1861, in Co. K, 12th Ill. Regt., and was discharged in July, 1861. He re-enlisted on October 12, 1861 in Co. I, 45th Ill. Regt. He was wounded and discharged. January 24, 1864, he again enlisted and served in the Quartermaster Department. He was mustered out April 30, 1865. Mr. Jamieson was County Treasurer of Lake County from 1890 to 1894.

JAMES R. POLLOCK was born in Canton, Mass., Oct. 4, 1838, and was brought by his father, Robert Pollock, to live near Milburn, when six months old. He grew up on his father's farm, and was married to Miss Isabel Mason, December 20, 1865. For a time he was in the grain business at Manning, Iowa, and then at Wadsworth in this county, but he returned to Milburn. He was Supervisor from Antioch in 1865-67, 1875-77, and 1884-86, and was a member of the Legislature from 1881 to 1885. He was thrown from his wagon and killed November 10, 1909. He was a marked man for integrity and good citizenship. He was the champion checker player of Lake County.

JOHN K. POLLOCK was born in New Hampshire in 1829, and located in Lake County in 1838. He was married in 1854 to Miss Christiana Adams who was born in Massachusetts. He was married to his second wife, Miss Helen Watson, July 6, 1868. He enlisted in the 96th Regt. Ill. Volunteer Infantry in
1862. He was elected Captain to Co. C, served three years and was breveted Major. He died November 19, 1909.

GEORGE S. SMITH, of Antioch Township, was born in Scotland in 1822; emigrated to this country and settled in Wisconsin in 1838; and moved to Lake County, Illinois, in 1843, settling on Section 19 in Antioch. He was married January 25, 1845, to Miss Elizabeth Yule, a native of Aberdeenshire, Scotland. Nine children resulted from this union. His second son, who inherited the great fortune of George Smith, the Chicago banker, was a famous New York society man and financier, popularly known as Silent Smith. He married Mrs. Rhinlander Stewart of New York, and died March 2, 1907. His step-daughter, Anita Stewart, married, in 1910, Prince Miguel of Braganza, pretender to the throne of Portugal. One of this sisters, Mary, is now Lady Cooper of England. Mr. George S. Smith was a Congregationalist and a Republican. Mrs. Smith was born in 1827, and in 1910 was living at Evanston.

GEORGE STRANG was born in Scotland in 1819, and came to Lake County in 1838. He was married to Miss Eliza Sortor, June 17, 1847. She was born in New York in 1828. Mr. Strang died July 7, 1890, and Mrs. Strang January 15, 1911.

ROBERT STRANG was born in Scotland in 1815. He came to Lake County in 1838, and kept the first store in Millburn. He returned to Scotland in 1846 and was married to Miss Jessie Monteath who was born in 1819. He returned to U. S. in 1846 with his wife and settled in Millburn where he continued to live until his death April 1, 1904. He was postmaster at Milburn from 1848 to 1856. Mrs. Strang was living in June, 1911. She was born November 10, 1820.

ALBERT N. TIFFANY was born in Antioch township, February 20, 1862, and was educated in the local schools. He taught school for several years, and in 1901 formed the firm of A. N. Tiffany & Co., dealers in farming implements. He was Supervisor for Antioch from 1897 to 1904, and was chosen State Senator for 1904-08.

WILLIAM S. WESTLAKE was born in Somersetshire, England, September 22, 1844, and came to Lake County in 1856 and settled in Antioch. He enlisted in 1863 in the 17th Illinois Cavalry and served to the end of the war. He was married August 8, 1867, to Miss Isabella Paul, who was born in London, England, in 1848.

DANIEL A. WILLIAMS, son of Daniel and Jane E. Williams, was born July 10, 1849, in Bristol, Kenosha County, Wisconsin, the family moving to Antioch in 1854, where the son has lived continuously since. He was married to Miss Addie H. Rector of Salem, Wisconsin, January 1, 1874. Mr. Williams was appointed Postmaster of his town in 1897 and re-appointed in 1905 and also in 1909. He engaged in mercantile business in 1871.
CHAPTER XVII.

TOWNSHIP OF AVON.

BY R. W. CHURCHILL.

A man by the name of Taylor in 1835 made the first claim of government land in Avon. He located on the north side of the lake which has taken his name and which is known as Taylor's Lake. Gray's Lake takes its name from William Gray, who about the same time occupied the south side of the lake. Leonard and George Gage likewise gave their own names to Gage's Lake in Warren Township. Alexander Dруce gave his name to Dруce's Lake, and James Miltimore to Miltimore or Fourth Lake.

The first school house in the township was erected in 1841, and as the memory of the oldest inhabitant runs, it was taught by a Mrs. Hankins. The Ft. Hill postoffice was the first postoffice established in Fremont. Several years later another postoffice was established at Hainesville, with Elijah M. Haines as postmaster, this gentleman the same year laying out and recording the plat of Hainesville, he himself being its most notable citizen and prominent man of affairs; indeed, his fame became national and further notice of his life is given in other chapters.

It was about four years later that a saw mill was built on Squaw Creek, in the western part of the town, by Nahum White. The mill was run by Horace and Edward White, sons of Nahum White. Horace also ran a foundry and made reapers and farm implements.

Hainesville has the distinction of being the first village incorporated in Lake County, this being accomplished at the session of legislature of 1846-1847. The first justice of the peace of the town of Avon was a man by the name of Levi Marble, elected in 1839, who served through re-elections continuously for more than a quarter of a century.

The Rev. James Kapple, a Congregationalist, came in the summer of 1842 and preached in the different school houses of the township. He was the pioneer in religious work in the township, although the year 1850 saw the Methodists, through Elder Crawford and Elder McGilvray, established at Gray's Lake, and a Church of the Disciples of Christ, the old Campbellite Church, built in 1857, being still in use. Elder Joseph Cluson preached here over 25 years ago, It was here also that the "Millerites" held forth and received a strong backing.
The first town meeting held was in the village of Hainesville in 1850, with Nathum White as Moderator and Leonard Gage, Clerk. The following persons were elected town officers:

Supervisor—John Gage.
Town Clerk—Orville Slusser.
Overseer of Poor—James Kapple.
Commissioners of Highways—Leonard Gage, Robert Carroll, Caleb Arnold.
Justices of Peace—Levi Marble, W. B. Dodge.
Collector—John Salisbury.
Constables—John Salisbury, Robert D. Gordon.
Assessor—Freeman Bridge.

The first inhabitants of the Town of Avon were R. O. Parker, F. C. Wilbur and Frank Fisher. R. O. Parker was the township's first postmaster; the first store was opened by Bennett & Reynolds. William Wedge, of Waukegan, claims to be the first white child born in Avon. Among other early settlers may be mentioned Lawrence Forvor, Abner Fox, Henry Dombski, John Morrill, O. P. Barren, Chauncey C. Morse, George B. Battershall.

LAWRENCE FORVOR was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., October 12, 1811. He came west in 1837, locating in Lake County. He was married to Miss Marie Lease in May 1840. He died December 10, 1885. Mr. Forvor was a Mason.

GEORGE E. HENDEE was born in Alleghany County, N. Y., July 26, 1841, the son of Uzziah and Eunice (Rathbun) Hendee. His father came to Lake County in 1836, where he died in 1895 at the age of sixty-nine. Mr. Hendee has an honorable war record. He enlisted July 26, 1862, in Company B of the 96th Illinois Infantry, the day he reached his majority. He served in the field until stricken with typhoid fever, and chronic rheumatism following, he was appointed hospital steward, continuing in charge and assisting the surgeons in caring for the wounded for a period of eighteen months. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Ringgold, Rockyface Ridge, Dalton, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and other smaller engagements. After his discharge in June, 1865, he returned to Lake County. He was married July 13, 1865, to Miss Josephine A. Nelson, second daughter of Robert and Mary Nelson. Mr. Hendee in the following year bought the farm on which he now resides and where for a number of years he conducted a popular summer resort on the north shore of Round Lake. He has now retired from all business.
HARLEY H. HENDEE was born at Hume, N. Y., March 14, 1810, and came to Avon township in 1836. In January, 1842, he was married to Miss Lucina Kingsbury. He was a man of influence in the early days. He died in February, 1869. Mrs. Hendee long survived him, and died May 31, 1897.

UZZIAH HENDEE was born in Hume, N. Y., in 1817, and came to Lake County in 1840, settling on a farm a mile south of Gray's Lake. He died August 14, 1895.

W. Z. HENDEE was born near Lake George, in the State of New York, February 24, 1817, being one of a family of six children, four boys and two girls, of whom two brothers and a sister followed him to Illinois, accompanied by their mother. All lie at rest in Gray's Lake Cemetery. When but a little more than nineteen years old the subject of this sketch, in company with a brother and cousin, started west coming by boat to St. Charles, thence to Chicago, and after a short time there, made his way to Lake County, and located near what is now the town of Gray's Lake. In the autumn he was called back home by reason of the illness of his father, who soon after died. He remained on the old homestead until 1842, when he again made the trip west, this time accompanied by a young wife and little son, George E. Buying a farm near his brother, he lived there until 1852, when he sold, and bought another where he lived until the time of his death, which occurred in August, 1895, at nearly 80 years of age. His wife survived him eight years, living to the ripe age of 88 years. There was born to this worthy couple, six children, four boys and two girls, of whom but two sons survive, one, a prosperous farmer, occupying the old home farm.

JOHN J. LONGABAUGH, notary public and police magistrate of Gray's Lake, was born April 22, 1858, at Dunkirk, Ohio. He attended college at Ada, Ohio, teaching school two seasons, and then, after a summer in Kearney, Nebraska, came to the neighborhood where he now lives, in 1884. The same year he was married to Miss Sarah Whitehead. Mr. Longabaugh was successively a teacher and merchant before taking his present office, succeeding Mr. C. C. Morse.

STEPHEN W. MARVIN was born in 1820 in Madison County, N. Y., and was married in 1846 to Miss Tryphena Briggs. He came in 1850 to Avon township. He was an Associate County Judge from 1860 to 1865, and was a man of standing. Mrs. Marvin died Feb. 28, 1892, and Judge Marvin June 30 of the same year.

COL. C. C. MORSE was born in Painesville, Ohio, August 15, 1839, and came to Lake County the same year with his parents, Enoch and Mary Morse, who settled on part of Sections 29 and 32 in Avon Township, just south of the present Village of Round Lake, on land obtained from the government and still
owned by the Morse family. In April, 1861, he joined Ellsworth's Chicago Zouaves, who arrived in Springfield too late to muster and so returned home. Mr. Morse again enlisted about August 1, 1861, in Co. C, 37th Illinois Infantry and was mustered out May 15, 1865, at Houston, Texas. The regiment disbanded in Springfield, Illinois, in the following June. After the war he took up the practice of law, being at one time in partnership with C. T. Heydecker. Lake County has been his home for seventy years and nearly one-third of his time he has lived at Gray's Lake, practicing law in the courts of Northern Illinois until a few years ago, when he retired upon the death of his wife. Col. Morse died December 30, 1910.

ROBERT NELSON came to the region around Gray's Lake in 1849, buying land from Caleb Cowan, and making arrangements to have it cleared and fenced, whilst he returned to Buffalo, N. Y., to attend to his business there, as an architect and builder. In 1851 he returned to Lake County, bringing with him a large number of young fruit trees, with the intention of setting them out on the land he had purchased. But he found that the land had not been cleared according to his directions, and he was thus compelled to sell his trees to the neighboring farmers, thus laying the foundation for the fine orchards which later appeared in this part of the country. In October, 1852, Mr. Nelson, with his family, settled on his land, and for several seasons conducting a nursery business in conjunction with Benjamin Hodge, who had accompanied him from the east. Finally selling out this business, Mr. Nelson prosecuted his trade of building, many structures which he put up still standing in good repair. He died in 1881, his wife surviving him six years. Four children out of seven are living.

DAVID RICH was born April 22, 1812, in Hume, N. Y. He was there married to Miss Maria Morrill. They came to Avon township in 1836. He died November 2, 1879.

GEORGE THOMSON was born in Scotland in 1807. He came to Lake County in 1838 and was one of the earliest settlers of Avon Township. He was a lawyer and was Circuit Clerk of Lake County from 1848 to 1868. He was postmaster at Fort Hill from 1853 to 1884. He was married in 1828 to Agnes Langmeier of Scotland. She was born in 1809.
CHAPTER XVIII.

TOWNSHIP OF BENTON.

Nelson Landon built the first house and was the first settler of the Town of Benton, his wife being the first white woman inhabitant.

The prices of provisions the first winter in their new home (1835-6) are historic; flour was $35.00 per bbl. and pork, per bbl. $25.00; potatoes were $3.50 a bushel and other supplies in proportion.

The Town of Benton from its early days, until the building of Zion City was strictly rural in character, yet not behind its sister towns in natural advantages or the high character of its inhabitants. Otsego was the place of the first post-office of the township.

Among the early settlers were Jeremiah Stowell, Hanson Minsky, H. M. Paddock, Philo Paddock, Jeremiah Porter, John R. Nichols, Chester Butterfield, Samuel P. Ransom, Rev. Salmon Stebbins, Edward Putnam and Oren Jerome.

The first schoolhouse was built about the year 1841, though a school had been taught previous to this at the house of Rev. Salmon Stebbins, by his daughter, Miss Emily Stebbins, he being a minister of the Methodist Church, settling in the town in 1837 and traveling and laboring over a large district of the county. The first religious organization in the town was at his house in 1838—the formation of a Methodist Episcopal class.

The first town meeting was held in April, 1850, at which Chester Butterfield was chosen Moderator and A. Q. D. Leach, Clerk. Town officials were elected as follows:

Supervisor—H. L. Putnam.
Town Clerk—A. Q. D. Leach.
Assessor—Calvin Truesdell.
Collector—C. Burrington.
Commissioners of Highways—J. M. Moore, J. W. Bacon, C. Butler.
Overseer of the Poor—Chester Butterfield.
Justices of the Peace—E. H. Ellis, L. W. Bull.
Constables—A. G. Buell, P. H. Paddock.
The founding of Winthrop Harbor, and somewhat later of Zion City, and the establishment of the State encampment at Camp Logan, have together greatly changed the character of this township from a rural life to that of the city community, yet it is in the southeastern part of the town, on the flats between the bluffs and Lake Michigan, that the wildest of natural features remaining in the county are to be found. This is evident from the chapters on flora and birds.

BIографICAL.

ROBERT HUNTER AIKEN was born in Chicago, April 17, 1860. His mother, Henrietta Louisa Rucker, was the sister of General Lewis Rucker, and a cousin of General Phil Sheridan. His father was Charles Miltimore Aiken. His wife, Janette Kellogg, was born March 16, 1879, in the house in which they now live, and was married to Mr. Aiken, December 16, 1894. She was the daughter of George Prince Kellogg, born in Thompson City, Maine, July 28, 1835, his wife being Phoebe Janette Landon, whose father, Nelson Landon, located on this claim of land in the early thirties, and the daughter, Phoebe, was born three years later. Mr. Aiken is the inventor of a cement making machine and of the Aiken system of house building. He is also engaged in the cement business. His farm and home comprising 400 acres is one of the finest and best equipped in the county. Mr. Aiken has served as State Inspector of Rifle Practice and it was largely owing to him that Camp Logan was established.

VISSCHER VERE BARNES, lawyer, legislator, jurist and the author of "History of Zion City" of this work, is one of the best known and most influential citizens of Zion City. He was born in Renssalaer, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1851. He was educated in the Oshkosh Normal School of Wisconsin and Oberlin University and took the course in law at Yale University and later a graduate course at Chicago Law School. Removing to the west, he settled in South Dakota, where he served for several years as County Judge of Kingsbury Co., S. D. He was elected a member of the Dakota House of Representatives and was a member of the Provisional Senate of South Dakota. He was United States Commissioner for Dakota; City Attorney of De Smet, S. D., member of the Board of Education of S. D. Always an ardent Prohibitionist and one of the foremost figures in that movement from its earliest inception, taking the brunt of many of its pioneer battles, in 1900 he was candidate for Governor of Illinois on the Prohibition ticket. Previous to this he had served as Chairman of the State Prohibition organization of South Dakota and had won distinction as a public speaker and organizer in the Prohibition movement. Later he made his home in Lake Bluff, Ill., for a time, where he was Village Attorney. He was attracted to the Zion movement, and allying himself with it, became General Counsel for Zion and John Alexander Dowie, taking up his residence in Zion City in its early days, becoming
TOWNSHIP OF BENTON.

City Attorney and County Judge and identifying himself with the Zion interests. He has been twice married: to Miss Mary LaBelle Evans, and to Miss Annie M. Chamberlain. His home is at present in Zion City, where he is engaged in a general practice of the law.

THEODORE R. BECKER, son of August and Julia Becker, was born in Germany, January 20, 1877. With his parents he came, when three years of age, to Chicago, where he attended parochial schools of the Lutheran Church; completing his education, he learned the printer's trade, working at the same until he came to Zion City in 1902. Mr. Becker was Superintendent of the Zion Printing & Publishing House for two and a half years, and then engaged in work with the National Office Supply Co. as Superintendent. He is now Manager of the Zion Printing & Publishing House. He was married to Miss Caroline Stepenski, of Chicago, in 1896. In politics he is a Republican and is a member of the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church in Zion. Mr. Becker was City Alderman, 1908-1909.

JAMES BRISTER was born in Philadelphia, Pa., November 7, 1858. His father, a dentist, practiced his profession in that city for over fifty years. The son graduated from the Institute for Colored Youths (a Quaker institution in Philadelphia), at the age of eighteen. The following year he entered the Dental Department of the University of Pennsylvania from which he obtained his degree in 1881. He began the practice of dentistry in Delaware. He was a member of the Republican State Executive Committee of Delaware for two years. In 1896 he was married and with his wife came to Zion City in 1900. He was for three years a member of the City Council of Zion City and is now serving his third year as a member of the Board of Education.

REV. DANIEL BRYANT of Zion City, bears the name of his grandfather, Daniel Bryant, who was a minister of the gospel well known throughout the State of Ohio. He was born at Urbana, Ohio, September 4, 1869, the son of Ichabod Corwin Bryant and Temperance Long Bryant. She belonged to a sturdy class who took an active part in all matters pertaining to citizenship and industrial development. Mr. Bryant was trained and educated for the Baptist ministry. He preached his first sermon at the age of seventeen; taught school for five years and preached in the Baptist Church eleven years. In 1898, he was married to Miss Emma Dempey. In 1900 he left the Baptist Church and united with the Christian Catholic Church under the General Overseership of John Alexander Dowie, and soon occupied various positions of responsibility in connection with this church in the United States. He was for three months in charge of the Church throughout the United Kingdom, with headquarters in London; and was for four years in charge of the Church throughout South Africa with headquarters at Johannesburg. Upon the earnest solicitation of friends in Zion City he gave up his labor in South Africa and came to Zion City in June, 1908, and he
is at present the leader of an influential portion of that community. His moderation, and his attempt to emphasize the teachings and practices which the disciples of Dr. Dowie had in common with other Christians, commend him to the public of Lake County.

W. HURD CLENDENIN was born in Rockwood, Randolph County, September 7, 1859. He was educated at Southern Illinois University, at Carbondale. Reaching manhood Mr. Clendenin devoted himself to mercantile pursuits in Kansas, where he resided for twenty-one years. In 1901 he came to Zion City, and in September the following year took charge of the Zion City General Stores. It was owing to his good management that the General Stores were profitable when all the other institutions of Zion were suffering a loss. Mr. Clendenin remained at the head of the Zion City General Stores until March, 1908, when he took charge of the Zion General Stores under Mr. Voliva's leadership, and is now the General Manager of the Zion General Stores which in September, 1909, took over the original Zion City General Stores. One of the pioneers of Zion City, Mr. Clendenin has been one of the potent factors in the community and his influence is second to none. He has served as Mayor two terms and twice as Alderman. In his political belief he is a Theocrat. He is a member of the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church in Zion. He was married in 1889 to Miss Kate McCreery, of DuQuoin, Illinois.

SAMUEL S. COLE was born in County Cork, Ireland, July 25, 1820, the son of James and Nancy Cole. He came to Chicago in 1837, and settled in Shields Township, spending 20 years there, then coming to Benton Township. He was married to Miss Grace Baird of Benton Township, May 27, 1850. She was born September 22, 1837, in Scotland. From this union there were five children: Mary Jane, born July 3, 1860; Samuel M., born June 19, 1863; Grace V., born August 15, 1865; John J., born July 19, 1868; Eva E., born September 23, 1872.

CLARK G. CORSER was born January 4, 1817, in the County of Orange, in the town of Washington, Vermont, and was the son of Nathaniel and Martha Stevens Corser, natives of New Hampshire and Vermont. There were six children in the family; John, now seventy-six years old, lives at Battle Lake, Minn.; Harriet and Prudence; George, living at Libertyville, Ill.; Willard, and the subject of this sketch, who with his parents and brothers and sisters made the trip west in a covered wagon in 1831. At the age of twenty-one he located in Benton Township taking up a government claim in Section 27, where he lived continuously save for one year which he spent in California, and the time spent in travel, he having crossed both oceans. Mr. Corser was to be editor of the History of Benton Township for this work, but died May 12, 1909, before finishing his work. In 1851 he was married to Miss Louisa Daniels of Caledonia, Wis.
OMER WILLIAM DAVIS was born near Monroe, Wisconsin, April 8, 1866. When he was three years of age his parents removed to a farm in Richardson County, Nebraska. In 1888 he was married to Miss Bessie A. Sunstine. In 1889 he bought the Salem Index and conducted it for ten years. He was the founder of the Salem Interstate Chautauqua, an institution which sprung within two years to a state and national reputation. In 1899 he became interested in the work of John Alexander Dowie and soon thereafter sold out his holdings in Nebraska, moved with his family to Chicago and cast in his lot with Zion. He was superintendent of circulation in the Zion Printing & Publishing House when disaster overtook Zion. Later, while engaged in the real estate business in Chicago in 1906, on the invitation of the then Receiver, John C. Hately, he established the Zion City News.

W. H. FABRY was born in the State of Indiana, July 28, 1883. After attending the common schools he read law at home and was admitted to the Illinois bar in 1907. He began the practice of law in Zion City with P. W. Mothersill under the firm name of Mothersill & Fabry. The firm was dissolved in 1909. Mr. Fabry was elected City Clerk of Zion City four years ago and later was elected City Attorney. He was married to Miss H. Ray.

O. W. FARLEY, of Zion City, was born in Knox County, near Galesburg, Ill., July 3, 1865. His father, Job Farley, was a native of Wiltshire, England, and married in the year 1860, Elizabeth Walker, of Yorkshire, England, both families having a few years previously emigrated to America. He married Miss Mary Ahrends, daughter of Casper Ahrends. Mr. Farley is in the real estate business and has taken a prominent part in the affairs of Zion City. He is a member of General Overseer Voliva's Council and Chairman of his Political Cabinet. He has served as Alderman of the city, and was Supervisor of Benton Township from 1905 to 1908.

HIRAM FERRY was born in Brimfield, Mass., October 5, 1827, and educated in the local schools. He came to Waukegan in 1849. He was married January 11, 1860, to Mary J. Yeoman. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Ferry: Hiram W. (now Supervisor of Benton Township), Phila E., John Y., James H. and Edward L. Mr. Ferry was Supervisor of Benton in 1863-64, 1869-71, and 1876-79.

WILLIAM GEORGE FINN, Manager of the Zion Lace Industries, Marshall Field & Co., proprietors, has been a resident of Zion City since the Zion lace industries became the property of the above named firm. He was born of English parents, in Liverpool, England, and educated there, coming to America in the year 1888, since which he has engaged in active business life in Chicago and vicinity. Mr. Finn is married and has two children, a son and daughter. In his religious belief he is an Episcopalian.
THEODORE FORBY was born near Deep River, Poweshiek County, Iowa, in June, 1865. His father was a farmer and among the earliest settlers in that part of the state. Mr. Forby spent the first sixteen years of his life on the farm where he was born. Before he reached the age of fifteen his father died, leaving the mother and eight sons. He worked his way through the High School at Victor, Iowa, teaching during the summer vacations, and later entering college at Burlington, Iowa, graduating in 1887. He was Principal for a short time of a private academy in Burlington, Iowa, and for three years taught in Garfield University, Wichita, Kansas, meanwhile pursuing the study of law. In 1891 he moved to Seattle, Washington, entered the employ of a leading law firm, was admitted to the bar, and practiced his profession until he removed to Zion City in 1904. The University of Seattle conferred upon him the degree of M.A. After coming to Zion City he became identified with Zion's educational work. In 1907 he became associated with Mr. Voliva in his publications besides assisting in legal matters.

RICHARD H. HARPER, first mayor of Zion City, and at present a successful builder and contractor, was born near the town of Whitby, Ontario. After graduation from Victoria University several years of teaching followed, after which he engaged in a manufacturing and building business in Picton, Ont. He was married in 1875 to Miss Martin of Belleville, Ont. After a residence in Colorado, where Mrs. Harper died, he located in Chicago and in June, 1894, married Miss Mary Whiteside. The previous year he became a naturalized citizen of the United States. He was for many years a Methodist. In 1895-96 he attended Dr. Dowie's meetings in Chicago, and when the Christian Catholic Church was organized, February 22, 1896, he became a charter member and was the first deacon ordained in the church. Later he was appointed superintendent of the Zion buildings in Chicago and had charge of the many alterations in Zion Home and the various tabernacles. For two years he also taught mathematics and physics in Zion College. After the opening of Zion City he superintended the erection of all the buildings of the estate, the Lace Factory, Power House, Hospices, Administration Building, Shiloh Tabernacle, Shiloh House, besides many private houses. He served four years as Mayor of Zion City, discharging his duties ably and conscientiously. Mr. Harper has been a potent force in Zion City.

H. WORTHINGTON JUDD was born at Athens, Greene County, N. Y., October 8, 1857, and removed to Chicago in 1863. He received his education in the public schools of Chicago and the Englewood High School. After eighteen years in the real estate and insurance business in Chicago, Mr. Judd gave up his business to take up the management of the Zion Land Department under John Alexander Dowie. Mr. Judd has been Commissioner of Public Works for Zion City and while holding this office superintended the grading of fifty miles of
TOWNSHIP OF BENTON.

streets, the laying of thirty-five miles of sidewalk and the planting of fifteen thousand shade trees in that city, besides putting in three miles of permanent sewer and water pipe. He remained for two years with John C. Hately, receiver of the estate, after which he went into business for himself. Mr. Judd has been twice married. He was one of the influential founders of Zion.

JOSEPH H. LAMOND is a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and was born September 10, 1868. After receiving a liberal education he learned the trade of a steamfitter; came to the United States upon reaching his majority, settling in Chicago, Ill., whence he removed to Zion City, April 11, 1900, where he has lived continuously since. He has been Police Magistrate since the city was established. In 1901, Mr. Lamond was united in marriage to Miss Martha Becker of Chicago. In politics Mr. Lamond is a Republican.

NELSON LANDON was born in Salisbury, Conn., January 26, 1807. He came to Lake County, Illinois, in 1835. He was a member of the Board of County Commissioners from 1839 to 1844; Supervisor of Benton from 1866 to 1869; and of Waukegan Township in 1877-78, and 1879-81. He was married to Miss Phoebe Phelps of New Haven, Conn., in 1834. He died June 17, 1884. Mr. Landon was a leader of men in the pioneer days, and it was largely through his management that Waukegan became the county seat. Mrs. Landon died May 8, 1889, and he was married September 15, 1883, to Louisa M. Rider.

JOHN A. LEWIS was born in Pickens County, Alabama, September 1, 1846, the son of Warner H. and Annie Elizabeth Lewis. As a country boy he attended the district school, but left home at the early age of fifteen to enlist in the Fifth Mississippi Infantry. He served in this and the Forty-First Infantry and in the Sixteenth Confederate Cavalry until he was captured at Fayette, Georgia, June 24, 1864, and kept a prisoner at Camp Morton, Indianapolis, until March 4, 1865, when, upon his release, he returned to Cuba, Alabama, his father's home, only to find the family fortunes wrecked by the war. He spent a year on the home farm and made, by hard work, a cotton crop which was sold for gold at fifty cents a pound. Mr. Lewis soon afterwards went to Meridian, Mississippi, where for ten years he engaged in the wholesale and retail drug business, the firm of Reed & Lewis being the pioneer in that line in that part of the state. In 1868 he was married to Miss Cynthia A. White. In 1876, he organized the Meridian Oil Mills & Mfg. Co., afterwards the Mississippi Oil Mills, and built in Meridian the present cotton seed crushing plant. There were then but six other cotton seed oil mills in the United States. He remained at the head of this company until 1893, when it was merged into the association known as the Mississippi Oil Company, of which from that time until 1905 Mr. Lewis was the Vice-President for Mississippi.

Accepting in 1905 the position of General Manager of the Mexican Proposition as it was generally known in Zion, Mr. Lewis, after some preliminary
work in Zion City, accompanied Dr. Dowie on his southland journeys, and spent some time in examining Mexican lands, looking to the establishment of a Zion settlement in Mexico. Negotiations with President Diaz and the Mexican government to that end were pending, when the troubles arose in Zion City which brought Dr. Dowie north, Mr. Lewis returning with him. He remained at his side through the famous trial and until after the appointment of a receiver for the Zion Estate, returning again to Mexico in March, 1907, to look after certain enterprises there. Before reaching his destination, however, he received word of the death of his chief and later was notified that he had been named in his will as his successor and one of the executors. This, his last will, was duly probated in Lake County and is without contest.

After his return to Zion City, Mr. Lewis immediately took up the duties devolving upon him in his new position, putting aside all other business, and has since devoted himself to the interests of the church, taking up at once the publication of the church organ, *Leaves of Healing*, and calling, in September, 1907, a general council of the church. He held the services of the church for a year in Shiloh Tabernacle, which had been taken possession of by the Receiver, later removing to the Administration Building, where he has maintained his headquarters until the federal court sold it to Mr. Voliva. Mr. Lewis stands by the tenets of the church as promulgated by John Alexander Dowie, and is one of the few who have never wavered in their allegiance to the work and the memory of that remarkable man.

R. D. Reid, Chief Clerk of Zion Lace Industries, has been with the Industries since 1902. He served for two years as stock clerk, then was made chief clerk, holding that position when the purchase was made by Marshall Field & Co., who retained him in the same position. His birthplace was Aberdeen, Scotland. At the age of fourteen he was bound out for three years as apprentice to the baker's trade. At the conclusion of this he worked his passage on a sailing vessel to America, working at his trade a short while in the east and after trying farm and then railroad work, he finally made his way to Chicago, entering the employ of the Chicago & Western Indiana Railroad Company as telegraph operator, later with the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, leaving their service after five year for commercial life, and entering the service of the Mechanical Rubber Company, Chicago, remaining there for ten years, five of which he served as chief clerk. He became a member of the Christian Catholic Church in Zion in 1901 and still retains membership. He is married to Miss Charlotte Ann Ballard of Angelica, New York.

Rev. Fred. John Richert was born August 8, 1861, in Alsace, about six miles from the Rhine. His parents, Fred. John Richert and Catherine Richert, were well-to-do farmers, and lived in prosperity until the war of 1870,
TOWNSHIP OF BENTON.

when the home was burned. After peace was restored Alsace was annexed by the German Empire, and in 1881 he entered the German army. After a few years he came to this country and engaged in farming in Minnesota. But feeling called to the ministry he sold his farm and entered college at Naperville, Ill., in 1890, and was graduated in 1894. In the same year he married Miss Anna Schroeder. In 1894 he entered the ministry in the Evangelical Association and engaged in preaching and active work in that church. In 1890 he became acquainted with John Alexander Dowie and accepted his teaching, but it was not until ten years later that he left the Evangelical Association and came into Zion, being ordained to the Eldership in the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church. In 1904 he was sent to Switzerland to labor among the German People. He preached in Zurich and in other towns with great success for two and a half years, when he was called back to resume his work in Zion City. At the present time he is Elder-in-Charge in Chicago and has the supervision of the Zion Home in Zion City.

ELI NOBLE RICHEY was born in Terre Haute, Ind., October 7, 1861. His parents removed to Illinois the following year, purchasing a farm near the town of Atwood, where Mr. Richey was reared to manhood, marrying at the age of twenty. After his marriage he worked as a clerk in a store and post-office for one year; then moving to Kearney, Nebr., engaging in various enterprises. For a time he was paying teller in the Minden Exchange Bank, City Treasurer and Collector for S. J. Johnson & Co. at Minden. In 1888 he removed to Moultrie County, Illinois, where he located upon his farm. He served the community there three years as Drainage Commissioner, two years as Tax Collector, and for twelve years was on the school board of District No. 1, Eureka Schools. While filling these offices he also served as County President and Secretary of the Moultrie Co. Sunday School Association. In 1904 he sold his farm and came to Zion City where he invested all he had in a home and in the Zion Lace Industries. He occupied a position as salesman for the Lace Industries until 1908. During the greater part of this latter year he worked as a salesman for the Franklin-Jerrett Co. of New York City. Later he was employed in the National Office Supply Co. Since September, 1908, he has been with the United Land Co. of Chicago, holding the position of General Agent for the State of Illinois. Mr. Richey was elected Mayor of Zion City April 17, 1909.

JOHN H. SAYRS was born near New Antioch, Clinton Co., Ohio, April 18, 1857. When he was three years of age his parents moved to Clinton Valley, Ohio. When nineteen years of age young Sayrs began teaching school. He was graduated in medicine in 1884 from the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati and followed his profession until 1887 when he returned to the work of teaching school. In 1889 he entered the Ohio Normal University at Ada,
Ohio, graduating there in 1891. The same year he was made Superintendent of the Cedarville, Ohio, schools, remaining there until May 7, 1900, at which time he became affiliated with Zion, removing to headquarters at 12th Street and Michigan Avenue, Chicago, taking charge of the Junior Schools. He has been connected with the Zion Schools continuously since, being one of the pioneer citizens of Zion City. He has for a number of years been a member of the city council and was also a member of the Zion Ecclesiastical Council. In 1880 he was married to Miss Judith Emma Hussey of Bowersville, Ohio, the daughter of Dr. John M. Hussey.

JOHN GABRIEL SPEICHER was born in Berlin, Pa., August 8, 1860. Four years later his parents moved to Cedar Falls, Iowa, and later to Lester, where the son attended the common schools, afterwards teaching seven terms in the country schools, beginning at the age of fifteen years. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Iowa in 1883; practiced medicine for ten years at Hudson, Iowa; came to Chicago and attended the University of Chicago, graduating in Theology in 1895. He was ordained to the ministry in the Baptist Church at Delaware, Iowa, in 1894. He became associated with John Alexander Dowie and was Manager of the Divine Healing Home, Michigan Avenue and Twelfth Street, Chicago, for six years. Coming to Zion City in its earliest days, Dr. Speicher was its first Commissioner of Health, which office he held until two years ago, when he located in California for seven months as Overseer of the work of the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church in Zion in that state, with headquarters at Los Angeles. He was again appointed Commissioner of Health with the incoming of the Independent party in Zion City. He was one of the most influential leaders in the building of Zion. Mrs. Abigail T. Speicher died January 28, 1905.

JOHN D. THOMAS is widely known as Conductor of the famous Zion choir, which has achieved its fame largely through his splendid leadership and training. Conductor Thomas was born January 10, 1872, in the city of Llanelli, Carmarthenshire, South Wales, the son of Joshua and Rachel Thomas. The son came naturally by his musical proclivities, his mother in her younger days being a singer of no small repute as well as a successful choir trainer and conductress, both in her native and this country. When the son was about fourteen months old the family came to America, locating first at Alliance, Ohio, removing thence to Van Wert and later to Chicago. Here young Thomas received a good common school education in the Grammar and High School, his musical training being prosecuted under the direction of some of Chicago's best music instructors. At an early age he became actively engaged in music, singing, doing concert work, and conducting and training church choirs. Brought up in the strict Calvinistic Methodist Church when of age he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he was an active worker until, in 1901, he came into the Chris-
TOWNSHIP OF BENTON.

Christian Catholic Apostolic Church in Zion. Two years later he was appointed Conductor of the great Zion choir and orchestra (later including the Zion City band), which position he has held continuously since. Under his leadership this famous organization has performed many of the great oratorios, but it is best known for its regular work in the Sunday afternoon service. Though weathering many gales, the choir, orchestra and band numbers at the present time more than 400 and is growing daily. There is a remarkably harmonious spirit in the body and all are loyal to their Conductor. Mr. Thomas devotes his entire time to this work. He is a strong advocate of the principles and teaching of Zion, and stands with General Overseer Voliva. He is a Theocrat in his political belief. He was married to Miss Ethel M. Barton, April 24, 1908. Mrs. Thomas is an accomplished pianist and the possessor of a beautiful soprano voice, and is of great assistance to her husband in his work.

WILBUR GLENN VOLIVA was born near Newtown, Indiana, in 1870. Until sixteen years of age he lived on his father's farm and attended the village schools. In 1889 he entered the Union Christian College at Merom, Indiana, and after completing the course at the age of nineteen he was ordained to the ministry in the Christian Church. For three years he served as pastor in that denomination at Linden, Indiana, from which place he went to Urbana, Illinois, as pastor, remaining one year. After leaving Urbana, he studied theology in the Seminary at Stanfordville, New York, during part of which time he supplied the pulpit of the Chestnut Street Christian Church in Albany, New York, and for a while after was pastor of the Christian Church at York Harbor, Maine.

Soon after leaving York Harbor, Mr. Voliva became a member of the Disciples' Church, and in 1895 entered Hiram College, from which he received the degree of B.A. He also received the degree of B.D. from the Union Christian College. After his graduation he was for eighteen months pastor of the Christian Church at Washington Court House, Ohio. He soon left the Christian Church and took his stand with John Alexander Dowie and Zion, being ordained to the Eldership of the Christian Catholic Church in Zion in April, 1899. For fourteen months he was Elder in Charge of the North Side Zion Tabernacle, Chicago, and from there was sent by Dr. Dowie to Cincinnati, Ohio.

In the spring of 1901 he was called to headquarters, and in August, was ordained by Dr. Dowie to an Overseership in the Church and assigned to duty in Australasia. In 1906 Dr. Dowie directed him to return to Zion City and appointed him Deputy General Overseer of the work. Soon thereafter conditions arose in Zion which carried its affairs into litigation, and resulted in the appointment by Judge K. M. Landis of the Federal Court of a Receiver under whose control Zion remained for several years. Mr. Volvia stands at the head of the largest following in Zion City. He carries on the work of the church along the principles and doctrines as founded by John Alexander Dowie, although he repudiates him per-
sonally for what he considers apostasy. The larger portion of the membership of his church is loyal and true to him and he is gradually obtaining both legal and social control at Zion City, the properties having been conceded to him by the courts. He is styled by the faithful "General Overseer of the Christian Catholic Church in Zion."

Mr. Voliva was married to Miss Mollie Steele of Palestine, Ill., in 1892. She became a member of the Christian Church with her husband and afterwards a member of the Christian Catholic Church in Zion at the same time that he did. She has been ordained an Evangelist and an Elder.

GEORGE E. WIEDMAN was born in New York City, February 2, 1872. He received his education there, removing to Iowa in 1890. Mr. Wiedman came to Chicago in 1892 and to Zion City in 1902. He was appointed Postmaster for Zion City in March, 1902, which office he still holds. He was connected with the Chicago Postoffice for eight years before his Zion City appointment. Mr. Wiedman is a member of the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church in Zion and in his political belief is Republican. He was married to Miss Hattie B. Smith of Chicago, in 1897.

HYLAND E. WILSON was born at Syracuse, N. Y., December 8, 1879. He received his education in the public schools of Syracuse and in the High School and College of New York City. He began the study of music under the best masters at an early age. For several years he was organist for Brooklyn churches, and for the past five years has been organist at Shiloh Tabernacle. He is the founder of the Zion City Conservatory of Music and Art and the Illinois Grand Conservatory of Music, formerly of Chicago, now located at Zion City. In 1907 he received the degree of Doctor of Music from the University of the State of New York and is at present Dean of the Grand Conservatory of Music of New York, for the State of Illinois.
CHAPTER XIX

TOWNSHIP OF CUBA.

BY MILES T. LAMEY.

Cuba, in the southwest corner of the county, is bounded by Wauconda on the north, Ela on the east, Cook county on the south, with McHenry County on the west. It is watered by Fox river and Flint creek, the latter taking its name from Amos Flint, one of the early settlers of the township, and who built, in about the year 1834, the first house in the town of Cuba. The route of travel for the army and those connected with the military and Indian service, from Chicago to Fort Winnebago in Wisconsin in early days passed through or near the southwest portion of the town of Cuba.

In 1844 a log building was erected and occupied both for a public school and a place of religious worship, and in the same year a postoffice was established.

The Village of Barrington was organized as a corporation in 1864. The first trustees were Homer Wilmarth, N. R. Burlingame, William Howarth, John Sennott and G. Heimerdinger. About the year 1844 a class of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized under the direction of Rev. Nathan Jewett and in 1858 a church was built in the Village of Barrington.

The first town meeting was held at the residence of Noble R. Hayes on April 2, 1850. John J. Bullock was chosen as Moderator. There were 84 votes cast in the election and the following officers were elected:

Supervisor—Philetus Beverly.
Town Clerk—Noble R. Hayes.
Assessor—Jacob McGilvra.
Collector—Robert Conmee.
Overseer of the Poor—Francis Kelsey.
Commissioners of Highways—James Jones, Lewis H. Bute, Harvey Lambert.
Constables—Chester Bennett and Wallace Bennett.
Justices of the Peace—Innis Hollister and Robert Bennett.

The supervisors' record book which started in the year 1850 is still in use and is in a good state of preservation. From this record we gather the following memorandum of the first town meeting:

"Every man shall make his own pound and be his own pound master. Horses and cattle are free to run at large but hogs and sheep shall be confined."
The name of Cuba Township was originally Troy, but the auditor of State advised the county clerk that there was another town in the State named Troy so the name was changed to Cuba at the request of Supervisor Beverly at a meeting of the Board of Supervisors in 1850.

**Biographical.**

LEWIS H. BUTE was born in New York, Dec. 23, 1820. He was Supervisor of Cuba Township in 1852-54, 1855-57, 1867-71, 1872-78, 1879-81. He was chairman of the Board in 1870-71, and 1872-74. His frequent election to these offices is a mark of the man, who was also an Associate Justice from 1861 to 1865. He was married to Miss Polly C. Applebee of New York, February 20, 1845. She was born September 25, 1826. Mr. Bute was in the 2nd Regt. Ill. Light Artillery during the Civil War. A letter of his concerning the war draft appears in another chapter.

EDWARD LAMEY was born in February, 1827, at Templemore, Tipperary County, Ireland. He was employed in Dublin until twenty-six years of age, when he came to America. He was married in 1854 in Chicago, to Miss Julia Byrne of Rathdown, County Wicklow, Ireland, and the young couple came to Barrington, July 5, 1855, when the village consisted of but a few buildings. They lived for a time in a log cabin north of the town; the country was wild and unsettled and the wolves numerous. Mr. Lamey purchased land in Cuba Township, now in the Barrington limits, of William Stevens, who secured it from the government. He erected a residence which was one story and a half high, the first building in the vicinity higher than one story and considered by some as unsafe, because of the winds sweeping over the timberless prairies. He was an ardent lover of trees and set out, as a pastime, many of the beautiful trees now gracing the north side of the village. His business was that of a contractor and mason and his reputation for honesty and kindness was widespread. In 1873 he purchased a church building of the Methodist denomination and presented it to the Chicago diocese for use as a Catholic Church, although subsequently, two others shared the expense of the purchase. D. F. Lamey, Miles T. Lamey, Misses Julia and Margaret Lamey, Mrs. J. C. Collins, Mrs. W. H. Snyder of Barrington and Edward Lamey of Wisconsin are surviving children. Mrs. Lamey died in February, 1901, and Mr. Lamey in November of that year.

MILES T. LAMEY was born November 11, 1869, at Barrington, the son of Edward Lamey. He was educated in the Barrington school and then became cashier of the local bank. Mr. Lamey established the Barrington Review, of which he is editor and publisher. He was town clerk from 1892 to 1896; village clerk from 1893 to 1901, excepting two years; and mayor of Barrington from
1901 to 1907 and was re-elected in 1909. He was elected Supervisor of Cuba Township in 1896, and was re-elected continuously until 1909, and he was chairman of the Board in 1900-01. He is at the head of the firm of Lamey & Co., dealers in building material, and does a large business. He is a member of the Elks, Modern Woodmen, Maccabees, and Court of Honor lodges. He is married to Miss Edna Howard, daughter of the late Dr. George O. Howard, of Waukegan.
CHAPTER XX

TOWNSHIP OF DEERFIELD.

By A. W. Fletcher.

A majority of four votes gave the name Deerfield instead of Erin to this township, there being seventeen votes for the former and thirteen for the latter, as expressed at a public meeting called for the purpose at the house of Michael Meehan, and the name Deerfield was given to the township by the commissioners.

It is not clear as to who the first settler in this section was. It is claimed and disputed, that Jacob Caldwell and sons settled here in the spring of 1836, near the town of Deerfield. On the other hand it is asserted that Horace Lamb was the first settler, building a house for himself at least a year prior to the first date. We quote from Haines' History:

"When we take into account the fact that the Indians remained in possession of the lands lying in Lake County until 1836, and that occupation by the settlers was not permitted before that time, except by consent of the Indians, we can not expect to find settlers attempting to occupy the land much before that year. It is well understood that Capt. Daniel Wright was the only settler in what is now Lake County in 1834, except perhaps, Amos Flint, who is claimed to have settled on Fox River the latter part of this year. In 1835, the time in which the Indians were to leave the country being near at hand, which they seemed to realize, they became more indifferent as to the encroachment of the whites, whereby during this year some progress was made by settlers. It is possible that settlers may have entered the town of Deerfield in 1835, but it is certainly not probable that any came before that time."

Among the early settlers may be mentioned Jacob Caldwell and five sons; Horace Lamb, John Mathews, Jesse Wilmot, Lyman Wilmot, B. Marks, R. Dygert, John Cochran, Michael Meehan, Magnus Tait, Anthony Sullivan, John King and Francis McGovern.

The first school in Deerfield was taught by Rosilla Caldwell in 1848, and the first school house was built near the county line on Section 33.

In the early forties a town site was laid out east of Highwood called St. Johns, but owing to litigation concerning title to the land, it was abandoned and in 1850, Jacob C. Bloom, Andrew Steele and others laid out a town site just south of St. Johns, called Port Clinton, and a postoffice was established here the same year. After the Chicago Parallel Railway (now the Chicago and Northwestern
Railway) was built, a station was established at Highland Park, and a town plat was laid out by the Port Clinton Land Company. Many prominent men were behind this movement, among others Francis C. Sherman, Dr. Charles Volney Dyer, M. D. Ogden, Elisha Wadsworth, Ezra T. Sherman, Walter S. Gurnee and Hiram Tucker. Later Mr. Gurnee bought all the stock of the company and the property became his.

The original town plat of Highland Park was laid out in 1855, a station depot being built in 1854, by T. B. M. Barnes, who sold tickets and ran a general store in the depot for some time. Mr. Barnes is now living in Pewaukee, Wis.

In 1867, the General Assembly granted to a corporation known as the Highland Park Building Company, with a capital of $500,000, a charter. The first president of this company was W. H. Lunt. C. R. Field was secretary and treasurer, and Frank P. Hawkins, manager.

Highland Park was incorporated as a city under a special act of the Legislature approved March 11, 1869, and the charter accepted by a vote of the people a few days later. The first city election was held in April, 1869. The following persons were elected to office:

- Mayor—Frank P. Hawkins.
- City Clerk—George W. Williams.
- Treasurer—A. I. Fay.
- Assessor—Jonas Steers.
- Police Magistrate—Lucius Field.
- Street Commissioner—J. Hoffman.


Highland Park was a pioneer in the movement for creating beautiful suburban homes, and today it ranks second to none in its natural beauty of bluff and picturesque ravines, its beautiful, well kept drives and forest trees, and the high character of its citizens, with splendid educational institutions, churches, and everything that goes to make a community desirable. There is not a saloon in Highland Park. Among the educational institutions may be mentioned especially Northwestern Military Academy, located here, with Colonel H. P. Davidson, Ill. N. G., superintendent, Major R. P. Davidson, Ill. N. G., Manager and Commandant of Cadets; First Lieutenant Fielding L. Poindexter, U. S. A., detailed by the Secretary of War, Professor of Military Science and Tactics, and a commissioned staff.

There were in 1909 thirteen teachers and 114 students in attendance at the Academy. Its aim, as expressed by its head, is to send out good citizens, men of sturdy physique and sound scholarship, and who have high moral and spiritual
ideals; in other words, an institutional expression of an invaluable educational idea.

In 1888 the founder set about realizing conditions which his long experience and observation in schools of different types convinced him would best contribute to the desired results. He believed that a military form of organization offered the most efficient means to the attainment of his purpose, and the enterprise was heartily endorsed by the Adjutant-General of the State, by General Newberry, Bishop Fallows and other eminent military men and educators, who, with others, have since given their hearty commendation and support. The Academy's successful career of twenty-two years has demonstrated the wisdom of its founder's plans and purposes. The Academy received state recognition in 1889 and under the provisions of a general law enacted by the Legislature in 1895, it was declared a post of the Illinois National Guard, its superintendent and other members of the faculty commissioned, and the graduates appointed brevet second lieutenants in the Illinois National Guard, on recommendation of the inspecting officers.

In 1911, for the sake of greater facilities, this institution was removed to Lake Geneva.

The public schools of Highland Park are of high grade, with Jesse L. Smith as the efficient superintendent. District 107 enrolls 600 pupils and employs nineteen teachers, while District 108 enrolls 160 pupils and employs nine teachers.

The first Protestant religious organization in Highland Park was an association of the different evangelical denominations of the place called the Highland Park Religious Association, organized in October, 1869, of which Rev. G. L. Wrenn was president. A Baptist Church was organized May 13, 1871, and a church building erected in October of the following year. A Presbyterian Church was organized June 2, 1871, and a church building completed in 1874.

In 1874 an Episcopal Church was organized and a building erected the following year. An Ebenezer Evangelical Church, known as Bethany Church, was organized in 1878 and a church house built in 1882. The First United Church was organized February 5, 1896, and the present church building was dedicated June 28, the same year. The First Church of Christ (Christian Science) was dedicated in 1905. Among the church organizations there are also a Lutheran and a Reformed Lutheran and the well known St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church.

Highland Park has twenty-five business houses, more than twenty-four miles of water main within the city limits, and supplying outside over four miles. There are over twenty-seven miles of sewer pipe laid and over twenty-three miles of macadam pavement.

Among the hotels may be mentioned the Moraine, built and equipped at a cost of half a million and accommodating about 1,000 guests, and the Highland Park Hotel.
TOWNSHIP OF DEERFIELD.


The Village of Highwood, in the Township of Deerfield, on the line of the C. & N. W. Ry., adjoins the town plat of Highland Park on the north, the railway station, however, being about a mile distant from that at Highland Park. This town was platted in April, 1872. Rev. Dr. W. W. Evarts was the moving spirit, all the streets and avenues being laid out by him. Through the agency of a former commandant at Fort Sheridan this fine suburb has been re-claimed by the exclusion of all saloons.

The town plat of Ravinia was laid out in April, 1872, midway between Glencoe in Cook County and Highland Park. As may be inferred, the name was given it because of the numerous ravines in this vicinity. Several years ago, the newly built electric road opened here a high class amusement park, including a theater, which has been largely patronized by dwellers along the north shore towns. It has recently been purchased by a number of public-spirited residents along the north shore, and is now permanently secured for the presentation of high class drama and music.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY M. BACON was born in Rochester, N. Y., April 8, 1849. He was educated at the Genesee (Illinois) Academy, and came to Chicago in 1870, and entered upon the practice of the law. He was married, February 5, 1894, to Miss Anna Tilden Moss. He came to Highland Park in 1902. He was an original promoter of the Law and Order League. He is the author of an admirable little vade mecum entitled the “Voter's Handbook and Citizen's Manual.”

LLOYD M. BERGEN, M.D., was born in Birmingham, Iowa, November 21, 1865. He was educated in Lake Forest University and in 1885 he entered Rush Medical College, graduating in 1889. He came then to Highland Park where he has built up a good practice, and a large reputation as an expert physician and surgeon. He was married in June, 1891, to Miss Agnes A. McFarland.

THEODORE M. CLARK was born at Geneva, Wis., February 25, 1843. He went early to live in Edwards County, in this State. He enlisted in August, 1861, in a Missouri regiment, was discharged in 1862; in 1863 enlisted in the 10th Michigan Cavalry, and was mustered out in November, 1865. On his return
to civil life he engaged in railroading in the west, and there for a number of years carried on a grain business in Chicago. In May, 1879, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Middleton. In 1880 he came to live at Highland Park where he conducts a coal and lumber business. In 1910 he was elected Supervisor of East Deerfield. He is the kind of citizen much needed in positions of public trust.

JOHN W. CLAMPITT was born in Virginia in 1841, and educated in Columbia University, graduating with honor in 1860. He was admitted to the bar in June, 1864. He belonged to the Washington Light Infantry which acted as guard during the inauguration of President Lincoln. He came to Lake County in 1871. He was married in 1865 to Miss Mary A. Goodridge. Mr. Clampitt was the author of "Political Cyclopaedia," "Echoes from the Rocky Mountains."

JOHN C. COE was born in Romulus, N. Y., February 22, 1826, and educated in the district schools and Ovid Academy. He was married to Miss Catherine M. Van Duyun, September 18, 1850. They came west in 1857, and came to Highland Park in October, 1871. Mr. Coe was Supervisor of Deerfield Township from 1875 to 1883 and from 1885 to 1889, and of East Deerfield from 1889 to 1895. He was Chairman of the Board in 1881, 1889 and 1891.

ROBERT DAGGETT was born in Bridlington, Yorkshire, England, in 1793. He was married in 1817, to Miss Martha Lightholder, and there were ten children. In 1833 Mrs. Daggett died and in 1834 Mr. Daggett was married to Miss Elizabeth Mitchell. He came to America in 1837, coming direct to Lake County and taking land on the Green Bay Road, just north of Cook County. Mrs. Daggett died April 4, 1867, and Mr. Daggett May 25, 1871. Both lie buried in the little burial ground at Braeside Station.

ROBERT E. EVANS was born in Rome, N. Y., in January, 1849, where he was educated in the public schools. He came to Highland Park in 1873, and entered on the manufacture of brick and a general merchandise business. He was married to Miss Emma J. Jones in February, 1874. She died in June, 1880, and in July, 1881, he was married to Miss Ella C. Cheherley. He was mayor of Highland Park from 1895 to 1899 and from 1901 to 1907.

CASSIUS B. EASTON was born at Half Day, May 24, 1846. He was educated at Northwestern University and at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He engaged first in sheep raising and later in boarding horses, and finally made "Easton's Model Stock Farm" known far and wide as a model of its kind. He was married June 11, 1867, to Miss Ellen C. Parsons of Deerfield. Mrs. Easton died October 3, 1910. Her father Alfred Parsons came to Deerfield in 1843. He was Supervisor of West Deerfield from 1894 to 1900, and was Chairman of the Board in 1898.
TOWNSHIP OF DEERFIELD.

FRANCIS D. EVERETT was born at Halifax, Vt., December 6, 1839. He was educated at Springfield, Mass., and came to Chicago in 1855. He was married to Miss Sarah E. Campbell, June 13, 1864. She died October 22, 1896, and Mr. Everett was married again March 2, 1899, to Miss Elizabeth H. Bowden. He came to Highland Park in 1880. Mr. Everett has been very influential in Lake County affairs, both as a leader in Sunday School work, and as president from its beginning of the Law and Order League. In October, 1910, he was re-elected President of the Lake County Sunday School Association. Mrs. Everett was in 1909-10, President of the Illinois Federation of Women's Clubs.

FREDERICK FISCHER came to Chicago in 1848 from Galveston, Texas, to take a minor position with the firm of Satterley & Cook, wholesale grocers. He soon proved himself too valuable a man to remain a clerk long, and at the end of four years he was made a partner in the firm, which then became Satterley, Cook & Co. With the retirement of Mr. Satterley, the firm became G. C. Cook & Co. In 1865 Mr. Fischer joined Simon Reid and Thomas Murdoch in organizing the firm of Reid, Murdoch & Fischer, also a wholesale grocery house. In 1856 Mr. Fischer married Wilhelmina Maria Luetge, who died January 17, 1876, at the family residence in Highland Park, which had been their home since the great Chicago fire of 1871. October 10, 1888, he was married to Mrs. Mary Wood Powers, daughter of Judge Enoch Wood, and widow of Henry Clay Powers of Chicago. In the year 1902 Mr. Fischer moved to Los Angeles, where he lived for eight years and where he died August 5, 1910.

A. W. FLETCHER was born in Canada in the Province of Ontario, August 18, 1839. He was educated in the local schools. He came to Chicago in October, 1863, engaged with a Government contractor, and went south building railroads and other bridges. Mr. Fletcher was married to Miss Elizabeth Yates in Kenosha, Wisconsin, January 17, 1867. They came to Highland Park in 1883. Mr. Fletcher has been an Alderman and Mayor of his city. He is now serving as Postmaster. He is the author of the story of Deerfield Township in this work.

ERNEST GAIL was born at Floyd, Iowa, June 16, 1870. He came with his parents to Highland Park in 1880 and was educated in the public schools. He studied for his profession at the Kent College of Law, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1889. He has practiced law in Lake County since that time. He was married October 12, 1898, to Miss Jean J. Collins, and their home is at Highland Park. His services in the enforcement of law and order in Lake County have been noted in the general history.

COL. WILLIAM A. JAMES was born in Providence, R. I., December 8, 1838. He was educated in the common and high schools of Providence. He enlisted May 27, 1861, in Co. A, 10th Rhode Island Infantry, and was mustered out.
September 1, 1861. He re-enlisted October 1, 1862, as First Lieutenant in Co. C, 11th Rhode Island Infantry, and was mustered out July 13, 1863. He re-entered the service as Captain of Co. L, 3rd Rhode Island Cavalry, January 7, 1864. In April, 1865, he was brevetted Colonel by President Lincoln. He came to Chicago in 1865, and to Highland Park in 1871. He was married in Springfield, Mass., March 31, 1869, to Miss Georgiana Case. He was elected to the General Assembly from the 8th District in 1875, 1877 and 1879. He was Speaker of the House for the 31st General Assembly. He was elected Mayor of Highland Park in 1873, and died after a long career of usefulness.

SYLVESTER M. MILLARD was born Aug. 24, 1839, in Shiawasse County, Mich. His father was a birthright Quaker, who left Rhode Island to become a pioneer in Michigan. Until his twentieth year Mr. Millard worked on his father's farm. He was graduated in 1864 from the Agricultural College at Lansing, Michigan. After teaching for a year at Olivet College he went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and entered the law office of Butler & Cottrell, where he remained until his admission to the bar in 1867. He came to Chicago in 1868. In 1870 he was married to Miss Amelia C. Collins. At different times he had as partners Judge Blanchard, the Hon. Frederick A. Smith, Ingolf K. Boyesen and Charles P. Abbey. At the time of his death which occurred December 1, 1905, he was in partnership with his son Everett L. Millard and William B. Hale, under the firm name of Millard & Hale. He was alderman of the city of Highland Park and trustee of the University of Illinois. The latter office he held from 1879 to 1891, during the last six years of which he was president of the Board of Trustees.

These twelve years were the critical years in the formative period of that institution, when the issue was between those who would have it merely an agricultural college, and those who would make it a great university, where the liberal as well as the practical arts and sciences would be cultivated and taught. Mr. Millard took his place as a leader of the latter party. His wide experience, extending from the farm life to the practice of the law in a great city, his forceful and aggressive advocacy of the broader policy, contributed in a large measure to the establishing of the broad and comprehensive foundation on which has been erected a real university, and not a mere school for farmers.

Mr. Millard was interested also in the fine arts, especially in engravings, of which he made an extensive collection. For many years he was a member of the Union League Club of Chicago, and of the Chicago Bar Association, and he served for one term on the Board of Directors of the Chicago Law Institute.

MICHAEL MEEHAN was born in County Meath, Ireland, in June, 1808. He came to the United States in 1832 and settled in Lake County in 1835. He was married in 1830 in Ireland to Miss Bridget Monahan. Mrs. Meehan died
May 2, 1890. Mr. Meehan gave his name to "Meehan's Settlement" along the Corduroy Road in Section 18 of Deerfield.

JOHN MOONEY was born in Ireland, August 1, 1839, and came to Highland Park in 1845, and settled on forty acres where he has lived since. Mr. Mooney is familiar with the early days of Deerfield Township, his memory going back to the time when there were no roads, there being only a wagon track called "The Old Snake Road," through the township. It took three days to bring provisions from Chicago by ox sled, Chicago being the only market, and each citizen on the return trip brought stores for several families. When Mr. Mooney's father died in 1849 a doctor was summoned from Chicago, making the trip on horseback.

CAPTAIN O. H. MORGAN was born in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, August 11, 1838. He was educated in the high school there and came to Chicago in 1867. He was married January 19, 1864, to Miss Julia Potwin. He served in the Civil War as Captain of the Seventh Indiana Battery. He came to Highland Park in 1872, and has been prominent in the affairs of that town.

WILLIAM GEORGE OBEE was born in London, England, February 14, 1841, and came to this country in 1873, locating in Highland Park, Lake County. He was a contractor and builder and with his brother, Harry Obee, who had been a resident of Highland Park since 1867, built a large number of the residences and public buildings of Lake County. On October 10, 1874, Mr. Obee's family, consisting of his wife and two sons and three daughters, who up to this time had remained in England, joined him and went at once to live in the house on Green Bay Road, which has been the family residence since. Mr. Obee was a Republican in politics and a charter member of Trinity Episcopal Church of Highland Park. He died March 17, 1894.

ROBERT W. PATTON was born in Hartford, Conn., May 29, 1854. He was graduated at Amherst College in 1876, and married June 5, 1888, to Miss Ellie H. Ferry. He had come with his parents to Chicago to live in 1856, and he returned there from college. He came to Highland Park in 1893. He was one of the original promoters of the Law and Order League.

R. L. SANDWICK was born in McLean, N. Y., March 14, 1871. He was educated at Dryden Academy and Leland Stanford University, receiving his degree in 1895. He did graduate work at the University of Chicago, in 1902-03. He was married December 23, 1896, to Miss Elizabeth Martin. He came to Highland Park in 1903 as Principal of the High School, which he has since brought into the highest degree of efficiency.
EARL P. SEDGWICK was born in Wheaton, Ill., April 8, 1867, the son of Dr. John and Mary R. Sedgwick. He was educated in the local schools, and at an early age entered the service of the Chicago Hardware Company. In 1897 he helped to organize the Chicago Hardware Foundry Company, which has its foundries at North Chicago, and he came to reside there as Secretary, Treasurer and Business Manager of the Company. He was married May 27, 1890 to Miss Grace M. Goble of Waukegan. In 1901 he was chosen President of the village of North Chicago. Soon after he moved his residence to Highland Park. He was one of the promoters of the Lake County Law and Order League.

JAMES H. SHIELDS was born in Juniata County, Penna., June 1, 1849. He came with his parents to Chicago in 1863, and was educated at the University of Chicago. He was married to Miss Nellie M. Culver, October 17, 1878, and came to live in Highland Park in 1886. He has been an alderman of the City of Highland Park and has been President of the High School Board of East Deerfield. He is in the fire insurance business in Chicago.

JESSE LOWE SMITH was born at Macon, Illinois, November 23, 1869, and was educated at Depauw University and the University of Chicago. In his fondness for and scientific interest in the study of birds and flowers and the earth sciences, Mr. Smith may be classed as an all-around nature-study enthusiast. Plant geography, however, may be said to be his special interest, a phase of botanical study which has only in recent years come into prominence in this country. Mr. Smith is a lecturer on natural history subjects and a member of various educational and scientific bodies. He is one of the directors of the Illinois Audubon Society and is also President of the Geographic Society of Chicago. He was Superintendent of Schools successively at Macon, Lexington and Park Ridge, all in this State, and in 1902, he became Superintendent of Schools at Highland Park.

KENNETH D. SMOOT was born at Washington, D. C., April 18, 1857. He was graduated from the University of Michigan in 1879, and from the Law School of that institution in 1882. The same year he entered on the practice of law in Chicago, and made his home in Highland Park. He was married June 21, 1883, to Miss Jane Eyer of Highland Park, who is also a graduate of the University of Michigan. He was City Attorney of Highland Park for twenty-five years, and of Lake Forest for nineteen years. He was President of the Highland Park Board of Education from 1886 to 1892, and of the Deerfield Township High School Board from 1894 to 1903. His departure in 1908 to a new home in Beaumont, California, was a public loss to Lake County. Mrs. Smoot, also, was a public spirited citizen, and helped to establish the Highland Park Library.

PARMENAS TAYLOR TURNLEY was born September 6, 1821, in Dandridge, Tennessee. In 1846 he was graduated from West Point Military
Academy and as a Lieutenant he served through the two years war with Mexico. From 1849 to 1855 he was on duty in Texas and on the new boundary line between Mexico and the United States, and was then transferred to the general staff in the Quartermaster's Department. From 1857 to 1861 he was on duty during the Utah troubles and served in the Civil War until failing health caused him to be placed on the retired list by President Lincoln in 1863. For five years he was Vice-President of the Trader's National Bank of Chicago. After the great fire in Chicago in 1871, he spent two years in traveling with his family and in 1880 settled in Highland Park where he now lives. He has been Mayor and Alderman of that city. He was a member of the Aztec Club which was formed in the City of Mexico by the officers of the army at the close of that war; also a member of the Loyal Legion, Sons of the American Revolution, and other societies. He was the author of "Turnley's Narrative from Diaries," "The Turnleys," and several other books and many speeches, lectures and poems. He died in 1911.

HENRY S. VAIL was born near Janesville, Wis., April 23, 1847, and was educated at Ripon College. He served in the Civil War in Company D, 38th Wisconsin Infantry, from April 19, 1864, to August, 1865. He came to Chicago in 1872, and entered the life insurance business. He is a well known actuary. He was married, March 3, 1880, to Miss Jennie C. McCulloch, after making his home in Highland Park in 1878. He was one of the organizers of the Law and Order League.

LYMAN WILMOT was born in Colesville, N. Y., July 22, 1806, the son of Jesse and Hannah Wilmot. He was married March 17, 1831, in his native town to Miss Clarissa Dwight, who was born June 18, 1812. There were nine children: Virgil, born June 9, 1834; Adelia H., born December 20, 1836, wife of P. Gutzler; Levi D., born January 4, 1839; Lyman H., born April 25, 1841; Mary, born July 2, 1843; Roswell O., born July 12, 1847; Dwight Porter, born August 16, 1849; Ellen Eliza, born January 9, 1852; Warren Henry, born October 6, 1855. Mr. Wilmot came to Lake County in 1840, locating in the Town of Deerfield. He died November 12, 1896.

WARREN HENRY WILMOT was born in Deerfield, Lake County, Ill., October 6, 1855, the son of Lyman and Clarissa (Dwight) Wilmot. He received his education in the district schools and Northwestern College at Naperville, Ill. He has been twice married: to Miss Minnie E. Vining in 1880, and ten years later to Miss Eva P. Vant. He has served as Township Treasurer, Trustee of Schools and as Supervisor of West Deerfield from 1904 to 1909. He was appointed Deputy U. S. Marshal for the Northern District of Illinois, October 22, 1906. He is a Protestant, votes the Republican ticket, and is a member of Waukegan Council Y. of A., No. 157, (A. F. & A. M.), A. O. Fay Lodge, No. 676, Lake Camp, No. 178, M. W. A.
REV. PETER CLARK WOLCOTT, D.D., was born in New York, May 4, 1856, of a branch of the well known New England family of Wolcotts. His childhood was largely spent in Memphis, Tenn., where his father was a cotton merchant. His education was gained at Racine College and the General Theological Seminary, New York. He was ordained to the Diaconate by Bishop Horatio Potter of New York in 1879 and Priest by Bishop Hare in 1880.

The early years of his ministry were spent in religious and educational work among the Sioux Indians in South Dakota, chiefly at the Pine Ridge Agency. After leaving the Indian work he was for seven years the Principal of a boarding school for boys in Davenport, Iowa, in connection with Griswold College, known as Kemper Hall. Failing health made it necessary for him to give up this work in 1891 and after some months of travel in Japan and China he came to Highland Park and became rector of Trinity Church in February, 1892, which position he continues to hold. Dr. Wolcott has been prominent in the official life of the Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Chicago, having been for many years a member of the Standing Committee Examining Chaplain to the Bishop, in addition to which he has held many other positions of trust and responsibility.

For fourteen years, Dr. Wolcott has been a member of the Deerfield Township High School Board of Education, and as its Secretary is a devoted public servant. For some fifteen years he has been a member of the Highland Park Public Library Board and of recent years its president. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1906 from the Western Theological Seminary in which for a time he was acting Professor of Church History. He was married in 1858 to Miss Elinor Louise Smith of Batavia, Illinois.

ELISHA GRAY was born August 2, 1835, at Barnesville, Ohio. He worked as a carpenter for five years while attending Oberlin College and was graduated in 1862, and in the latter year was married to Miss Delia Shepard. He invented a self-adjusting telegraph relay, which introduced him to Anson Stager and the Western Union Telegraph Co. In 1874 he began to devote his whole life to electrical investigation. His inventions are known to all the world. He was for many years the most distinguished citizen of Lake County, yet he lived the simple life at Highland Park.
CHAPTER XXI.

TOWNSHIP OF ELA.

By Lewis O. Brockway.

This town was named after the Hon. George Ela, one of its first settlers and its most prominent citizen at that time.

Mr. Ela was its first postmaster in 1844, the town having been first settled in 1835. Mr. Ela kept a store in connection with the postoffice, afterwards resided on his farm for a few years and later removed to Barrington where he kept a store on the south side of the county line till his death, which occurred about 30 years ago.

Among the early settlers who bought their land from the government and took part more or less prominently in the making of the early political and social history of the town should be mentioned the following: John Robertson, Seth Paine, Daniel A. Baldwin, Dennis Putnam, William S. Skinner, Elihu Hubbard, John D. Huntington, L. Whitney, Abram Vandewarker, Erastus Houghton, Alex Russell, Henry Morse, John Cruver, John Murphy, Daniel F. Wheeler, Ambrose D. Turner, James Haggerty, Thomas Haggerty, Charles Fletcher, John P. Wattles, Stebbins A. Ford, Elisha Lake, Zabina Ford, Samuel Adams, Levi Price, Henry H. Cronkhite, William Wheeler, Abial Morse, Walter Morse, William Briggs, Henry Pepper, George Spunner, Joseph A. Hallock, David Skinner, Alden Putnam, William Anderman, Henry Anderman, William Ott, H. H. Pahlman, Henry Knigge, Daniel B. Pomeroy, J. E. Diehl, John Ormsby, R. Archer, Frederick Berghorn, Mason L. Brockway and I. Willard Fox. Some of the given names in the above list may not be correct and some prominent names may be omitted as it is made up largely from memory by the writer, who was born in the Town of Ela and remembers the above persons among those who were discussed around the fireside during his childhood. I think every one of the above named persons, with others, bought their land from the government. I cannot now call to mind a single one of the original settlers who is still living. J. C. Whitney, who has always been prominent in the town still occupies the farm which his father purchased from the government. Denison Huntington, who served the town as Supervisor for about 20 years, William Spunner and Henry Pepper, Jr., each live on land purchased by their fathers from the government. There may be some others, but most of the land has passed into the hands of a thrifty class of Germans and there are some of the best and most productive farms in the county in this town.
The natural location is very beautiful, it being characterized by woodland and prairie while a beautiful lake first known as Cedar Lake, later as Lake Zurich, covers about one square mile. The lake was given its name (Lake Zurich), by Seth Paine, a merchant of Chicago, who located there, purchasing a claim which he immediately proceeded to improve, taking up his residence there about the year 1841.

Mr. Paine deserves more than a word of passing interest. He took a prominent part in the abolition movement, achieving more than a local reputation as an advocate of the abolition of slavery in the United States at a time when to do so was to invite ridicule and even hostility; his character seems to have been combative and he rose in revolt against many of the long established customs of society. For instance, he contended that the institution of civil government should be abolished on the theory that all restraint by law was in violation of natural law and he backed up his contentions by his actions.

In a part of the building now occupied by Young's Hotel, he established what was known as the “Union Store.” In this the neighborhood held stock and goods were sold at an advance above the cost, of just the expense of handling them. He owned several hundred acres of land and commenced the erection of an immense barn across the street from the Union Store. Before the barn was completed he changed his mind and decided to change this into a building for the benefit of humanity, and it having been originally intended for a stable he named it “The Stable of Humanity.” It was one of the largest buildings in the county at that time, being about 50x150 feet, three stories and basement, having a large hall used for public gatherings, a large store, a school room, the use of which was donated to the public free of charge and several suites of rooms for families who were allowed to move in and stay free of rent as long as they liked and move out to make room for others. About 1865 or 1866, small pox broke out in the building which very soon depopulated it. This was perhaps a fortunate thing, as shortly after it was destroyed by fire. During many years Mr. Paine supported a private school or academy presided over by a Mr. Dresser, and many of the young people from surrounding towns were educated here. After a more or less erratic career he returned to Chicago and engaged in philanthropic work for the remainder of his life.

Another who took a very prominent part in the development of the town was John Robertson. He first settled on a farm near the Cook County line at Deer Grove but later removed to the south banks of Lake Zurich, where he died in 1877 from the effects of a shot fired by a party who was resisting the opening of a road which Mr. Robertson and the other Road Commissioners of the town were laying out and opening.

One of the early landmarks of the county was the Yankee Tavern, built by Erastus Houghton in 1836 and noted as a house for the entertainment
TOWNSHIP OF ELA.

By glancing at a map of the county, from its location it will be seen that it had a fortunate one, being on the line of two main traveled roads. The road running from southwest to northeast was the highway for farmers on their way from Lake Zurich and the southwest part of the county to Libertyville, which was first the county seat, and Little Fort or Waukegan, which was then almost as good a market as Chicago. The other road, leading from northwest to southeast was well traveled by people from the neighborhood of Volo and northern McHenry County in reaching Half Day, Wheeling, and thence to Chicago as well as Port Clinton, which was then a lake port of considerable prominence.

Another ancient landmark was an old-fashioned windmill located on what was then a high hill about one-half mile southeast of Lake Zurich on the Chicago Road. This mill was owned and operated by Mr. Johnson. The miller died and the mill was torn down about 1858 or 1859.

About the year 1850 a public school was kept in one of the rooms of the old windmill. This was only a temporary arrangement, however, as the Block School House, another ancient landmark, was soon built a short distance south of the windmill. It was constructed by sawing wood into blocks about the length of ordinary stove wood and the blocks were laid up with mortar, after which it was plastered on the inside and outside. The plastering on the outside soon cracked and fell off, leaving the ends of the blocks visible. Originally there was no public school at Lake Zurich, the site of the present village being the dividing line between what was known as the Bennett School on the northwest and the “Old Block School House” District on the southeast. About 1860 through the efforts of Seth Paine and some others three school districts were formed out of the two and a new school house built in Section 29 and a public school located at Lake Zurich, in a room donated for the purpose by Mr. Paine in the Stable of Humanity, which was occupied by the school till the building was destroyed by fire, at which time the present school building was erected.

The writer attended school in this Stable of Humanity during the war and well remembers the excitement after news of some great engagement. The ancient mail carrier, Mr. Hicks (who by the way carried the mail for a quarter of a century, first from Palatine and later from Barrington to Wauconda via Lake Zurich), would arrive at about 12:30 at noon. The postoffice was kept in a store in the “Old Humanity” and the town afforded one daily paper on the occasions mentioned when all the people in the surrounding country who had sons, husbands and friends at the front were waiting for the mail to bring the news. On arrival of the paper a clerk in the store would mount a dry goods box in front and read the “war news” to the crowd, which was on some occasions so large that it could not get into the building.

Another prospective village was located down the “Chicago Road” at what
was known as Vandawalker’s Corners, being at the junction of the Lake Zurich & Chicago road and the road from what is now the Barrington and Long Grove Road. It consisted of a store, tavern, blacksmith shop and school house. Later the business places and school house were removed about a half mile further north to Quentin’s Corners, where the Ela postoffice was kept for many years by Charles Quentin, and is still kept by William Quentin, surrounded by a few houses together with a creamery.

In 1850 at the house of Mr. Charles Williams at Russell’s Grove the first town meeting was held and town officers elected as follows:

Moderator—J. A. Hallock.
Clerk—Timothy Bartles.
Supervisor—Stephen Ennett.
Town Clerk—J. A. Hallock.
Justices of the Peace—Elisha Hubbard, Oren Ott.
Commissioners of Highways—E. Hubbard, A. Morse, C. R. Logan.
Assessor—Henry Morse.
Collector—Daniel Walters.
Constables—Daniel Walters, George Prouty.
Overseer of Poor—John Clark.

The first school taught in the town was in the year 1838, the teacher being Miss Lucretia Freeman. A class of the Methodist Church was established in 1843, with thirteen members, the Rev. J. Nason being the first regular preacher in the town. The M. E. Church building was erected in 1850, this being the first house of worship in the town; this, however, being followed soon after by other church organizations.

This church, known first as the “Russell’s Grove Church” and later the “Fairfield Church,” was located on land donated by John Clark. Its pulpit was filled every two weeks by the “Circuit Riders” from Libertyville, and a farmer in the neighborhood, the Rev. William W. Pierce, who when a young man was compelled on account of his health to retire from the ministry and take up farming, filled the pulpit on every alternate Sabbath. About fifty years ago this church had one of the largest and most thrifty congregations in the country, but one by one the old settlers passed away or sold their farms and moved away and the church organization was finally abandoned. It should be stated in connection with the history of this church that John Clark, one of its principal founders, and by the way, one of the very best men among the early settlers of the country, did not miss a Sunday service of this congregation from its foundation to the time of his death, which occurred about the year 1874.

The first village started at Lake Zurich was in part on the northwest bank of the lake and consisted of a store, blacksmith shop and two or three houses; and on the east bank of the lake was a mill and a blacksmith shop where plows
were manufactured by hand, and a few houses. On the opening of Paine's Union Store the business places were all removed to the east bank of the lake where the village now stands. A part of the large tracts of land acquired by Paine, Robertson, Baldwin (who afterwards conveyed to I. Willard Fox), and some others of the early settlers, lying near Lake Zurich, as well as some large tracts extending toward Wauconda on the northwest, Diamond Lake on the northeast, Half Day on the east and some tracts extending down into Cook County on the south, were not fenced or cultivated till about 1860, and being interspersed with hill and valley, prairie and grove, made as beautiful scenery as one can well imagine. Wild flowers bloomed abundantly in some parts, so that in the spring some of the prairies looked like immense flower gardens, while during some seasons of the year they were pastured down by thousands of cattle and horses that were allowed to run at large so that they looked as smooth and green as an immense lawn.

**BIOGRAPHICAL.**

JOHN ROBERTSON was born in New Hampshire, October 20, 1810, and came to Deer Grove in Ela Township in 1837. He was married in December, 1841, to Miss Charlotte Sutherland. He had a farm of a thousand acres, but in 1857 he took another of seven hundred acres, reaching in parcels from the southeast angle of Lake Zurich to the southern line of the county, three miles away. Here he built his home on the lake and here he died September 8, 1876, from a murderous assault by a neighbor.
CHAPTER XXII.

FREMONT TOWNSHIP.

By Martin C. Decker.

The history of a community is to a large extent embodied in the lives of its great men. There are few history-making changes that are due wholly to natural causes, most of them being if not entirely at least greatly influenced by human agency.

In this particular the Town of Fremont is no exception. Its growth has been the slow and steady growth of a prosperous rural community. The changes that have taken place within its limits are the changes brought about by the sturdy pioneers who have inhabited its borders during the last seventy-five years and who have transformed its rolling prairies and undulating forests into such a beautiful farming district that as one sees today its beautiful homes surrounded by wide fields of waving corn and golden grain one involuntarily exclaims, "This is certainly a land that God made."

The settlement of what is now known as the Town of Fremont was commenced in 1835. Among the earliest settlers were Daniel Marsh, William Fenwick, Dr. Bryan, John G. Ragan, Hiram and Elisha Clarke, Oliver Stephen, Alfred Payne, Nelson and Thomas Darling, Joseph and Samuel L. Wood, Thomas H. Payne, Oliver Booth, Charles Fletcher, P. P. Houghton and Michael Murray.

Daniel Marsh came in the year of 1835 and made a claim of land early in 1836. Mr. Marsh's place was the home now owned by Peter Meyer and this part of the town was for a long time known as Marsh's Settlement.

John G. Ragan, Michael Murray, Oliver Booth, Charles Fletcher and P. P. Houghton all came to the Town of Fremont in 1836, having emigrated from the State of Vermont, which State furnished many of the early settlers who located in the eastern and southern part of the town. Oliver, Stephen and Alfred Payne settled about a mile or mile and one-half west of what is now the village of Rockefeller.

John G. Ragan's name is so closely identified with the early history of the town that he has been styled the "Patriarch of Fremont." He was for many years one of its most influential citizens and was elected County Commissioner in 1844 and was afterwards Sheriff of the County.

Thomas H. Payne was also from an early date a prominent citizen of the county. He was one of the County Commissioners at the time of the removal
of the county seat from Libertyville to Little Fort, now Waukegan. It was his vote which decided the question in favor of Little Fort, it being the idea at that time to contribute everything possible towards the building up of the latter place so as to make it a marketing center and place of shipment on the lake, a railroad through the county being at that time considered a remote possibility.

The earliest permanent homes were erected in 1836. The first permanent house built in the Town of Fremont was that of William Fenwick and was erected on the south side of Diamond Lake.

The first postoffice established in the Township of Fremont was in 1839 on the road from Half Day to McHenry, about a mile or so north of the south town line and was called Darlington, Charles Darling being the first postmaster. It existed for about three years when it was discontinued and in 1844 the Gilmer postoffice was located in the southern part of the town. When this postoffice was petitioned for, the name suggested was that of Wentworth in honor of John Wentworth, then representative in Congress from the district of which Lake County was a part. The petition was sent to Mr. Wentworth at Washington, but upon receiving it, fearing that he might not be able to get the petition granted and wishing to serve his friends in that vicinity in which Mr. Ragan was an acknowledged leader, Mr. Wentworth erased his own name from the petition and inserted that of Gilmer, knowing that the postmaster had been much attached to Mr. Gilmer, late Secretary of the Navy, whose sad fate had cast a gloom over the entire country, he having been killed by the bursting of a gun on board the United States Steamer Princeton on the 28th day of February, 1844. The petition as amended was granted without objection and that name has been applied to that district and the district south of that ever since. Mr. Ragan was appointed as first postmaster of this office and urged with much earnestness that the town be named Gilmer. Another postoffice was afterwards established near the center of the town and was called Fremont Center, and another was located one mile and one-half east of that at a place which was at first called Dean's Corners, after E. D. Dean who owned much land in that vicinity and later erected a large barn at the cross roads there. The name of that place was later changed to Ivanhoe.

There is a high round hill or mound which rises above the prairie in the northwestern part of the town. Probably Thomas H. Payne, Joseph Wood and Joel H. Johnson were the first white people to set foot upon this spot of ground, and at the suggestion of Mr. Payne, on account of the commanding position of the hill over the surrounding prairie, they gave it the name of Fort Hill and the settlement which sprang up in that vicinity in 1837 was for a long time known as the Fort Hill settlement. In the spring of 1838 a postoffice was established in this vicinity, with Joseph Wood as postmaster, which was known
as the Fort Hill postoffice. All of these postoffices have recently been discon-
tinued and at this time of writing there is no postoffice within the Town of
Fremont, all of its inhabitants being supplied with mail at their door daily by the
advanced system of Free Rural Delivery.

The first road laid out in the town was in the fall of 1836 and was a road
running from what is now Wauconda to Half Day. The old "Yankee Tavern" was
built upon this road by Erastus Houghton, who came to the town in the fall
of 1836.

The first marriage said to have occurred in the Town of Fremont was that
of John G. Ragan and Hannah Tucker on January 9, 1839. They were married
by Hiram Kennicott, a Justice of the Peace.

The first white child born in the town was David Booth, in November, 1837.

The first death was that of Oliver Booth, who died in the spring of 1840.
He was buried at Bangs' Lake and his funeral sermon was preached by Samuel
Hurlbut, father of Henry Hurlbut, now living in the village of Libertyville.

J. G. Ragan was the first Justice of the Peace and was commissioned by
Governor Duncan in 1837.

One of the earliest Fourth of July celebrations in Lake County was held on
the 4th day of July, 1842, at Fort Hill. Crowds from all parts of the county at
tended this celebration, coming in loads across the surrounding prairies. George
Thompson was the orator of the day. The day's festivities were marred by a very
sad accident, when a young son of Elisha Clarke, who lived near Mechanics' Grove,
was accidentally shot and killed by a pistol held in his own hands.

The first schoolhouse in the town was built in the Marsh settlement about
1839. The first school was also taught here, the teacher being Laura B. Sprague
of Half Day.

The Fremont Congregational Church was organized February 20, 1838. The
first meeting was held in the log house of Alfred Payne, midway on the road
from Ivanhoe to Rockefeller. The church was organized with sixteen members,
twelve of whom were from Hartford, Washington Co., New York. The first
elders were Hiram Clark, Elisha Clark and Oliver L. Payne. The first
members of the church were Elisha Clark, Cornelia A. Clark, Hiram Clark, Melinda Clark,
Alfred Payne, Oliver L. Payne, Mary Payne, Mercy Payne, Ira Harden, Phoebe
Harden, Sarah Harden, Emeline A. Schanck, Matthew Hoffman, Lucy Hoffman,
Paulina Norton and Nancy Gridley. The first church was Presbyterian in form
but changed to Congregational in 1844. The present church building at Ivanhoe
was erected in 1856.

A Catholic Church called the St. John's Roman Catholic Church was or-
ganized in 1841 and a church building was erected in the southwestern part of
the town. The first members of the church were John Murray, Michael Murray,
Hugh Devlin, Felix Givins, Robert Conver, Michael Sennott, John Roney, Will-
TOWNSHIP OF FREMONT.

iam Simmons and John Ryan. The St. Mary's German Catholic Church was organized in the early fifties and the church building for many years stood on the road south of Fremont Center but that building having been destroyed by fire they now occupy a handsome edifice just east of Fremont Center.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Diamond Lake was organized in 1858 and their building erected in the same year. The first members were William Wenban, Gideon Wenban, Charles Whitney, Samuel Hurlbut, Mrs. Daniel Cruver and Mrs. Stephen Bennett.

The Town of Fremont takes its name from Gen. John C. Fremont, who at the time the town was organized had acquired fame as a western explorer.

The first election to get an expression of the people on the question of a name was held at a school house in the vicinity of Marsh's settlement on January 12, 1850. Christopher Seeber, Chas. Darling and Chas. H. Bartlett acted as judges as that election and William Clarke as clerk. There were 55 votes cast. The vote stood as follows:

For Gilmer, 25 votes; for Haddam, 17 votes; for Fort Hill, 9 votes; for Tickleville, 2 votes; for Seneca, 1 vote; for Hale, 1 vote.

No name having received a majority of all the votes cast there was a sharp contest to see which name should be adopted. Petitions and counter petitions were presented to the commissioners having the matter in charge. Delegations of citizens representing the names of Gilmer and Haddam appeared before the commissioners and urged the name of their choice. The party in favor of Gilmer was headed by John G. Ragan, while the Haddam delegation was headed by James S. Clarke.

Mr. Clarke and many of his neighbors were natives of Haddam in the State of Connecticut and naturally were very enthusiastic in their support of that name. Neither of the contesting parties being willing to yield in favor of the other, the name of Fremont was finally adopted as a compromise and instantly gave almost universal satisfaction.

The first town meeting of the Town of Fremont was held in 1850. The following is a copy of the notice posted for the meeting:

TOWN MEETING.

The legal voters of the Town of Fremont in Lake County, Illinois, are hereby notified to meet and assemble at the house of Peter C. Schanck in said town, on the first Tuesday in the month of April, A. D. 1850, at 9 o'clock in the forenoon of said day, then and there to hold their first Town Meeting, in accordance with the statute provisions in such case made and provided.

Given under my hand and the seal of the County Court of Lake County at Waukegan this 11th day of March, A. D. 1850.—AMOS S. WATERMAN, "Clerk of the County Court."
The following is a copy of the minutes of the first Town Meeting:

Pursuant to the above notice the legal voters of the town having assembled at the house of Peter C. Schanck in said Town of Fremont, in the County of Lake, on the first Tuesday of April, (being on the second day of the month), in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty.

Whereupon on motion of Eli P. Penniman, A. B. Partridge was chosen Moderator of the meeting.

On motion of Samuel L. Wood, Christopher Seeber was chosen Clerk of the meeting.

J. H. Wesscher, Esq., one of the Justices of the Peace in and for the County of Lake, being present, administered the necessary oath to the Moderator and Clerk, after which the polls were declared to be open, the certificate of said oath being now on file in the office of the Town Clerk.

On motion of Charles O. Walter the place of holding the next Annual Town Meeting be at the house of Peter G. Schanck.

On motion of Christopher Seeber, Stud Horses and Boars shall be restrained from running at large at all seasons of the year, and Rams shall be restrained from running at large between shearing time and the first day of December of each year.

On motion of Thomas H. Payne, Peter G. Schanck was chosen poundmaster.

On motion of Henry Ames, amended by H. Clarke, it was voted that all fences except picket fences shall be four and one-half feet high, and all picket fence shall be four feet high, to constitute a lawful fence.

The polls of the meeting were closed at 6 o'clock P. M. and the Moderator then proceeded publicly to canvass the votes and without any adjournment, having completed the canvass, the following result or statement was read by the Clerk, to the voters present, to wit:

Hurlbut Swan received sixty-four votes for Supervisor; Christopher Seeber received sixty-five votes for Town Clerk; Beach received one vote for Town Clerk; Isaac H. Smith received fifty-seven votes for Assessor; I. H. Smith received three votes for Assessor; Isaac Smith received five votes for Assessor; Eli Penniman received twenty-eight votes for Collector; Deming Gibbons received thirty-eight votes for Collector; D. Gibbons received two votes for Collector; A. B. Partridge received thirty-nine votes for Overseer of the Poor; Addison B. Partridge received seven votes for Overseer of the Poor; Henry Ames received eighteen votes for Overseer of the Poor; William Colvin received sixty-six votes for Commissioner of Highways; Thomas H. Payne received sixty-one votes for Commissioner of Highways; Joel B. Thomas received fifty-four votes for Commissioner of Highways; J. B. Thomas received five votes for Commissioner of Highways; Thomas Payne received three votes for Com-
missioner of Highways; T. H. Payne received one vote for Commissioner of Highways; J. L. Price received one vote for Commissioner of Highways; J. C. Price received three votes for Commissioner of Highways; James C. Price received two votes for Commissioner of Highways; Sheldon Wood received sixty-six votes for Justice of the Peace; Henry Ames received thirty-eight votes for Justice of the Peace; Addison B. Partridge received thirteen votes for Justice of the Peace; A. B. Partridge received fourteen votes for Justice of the Peace; Henry E. Ames received three votes for Justice of the Peace; Eli J. Penniman received thirty-nine votes for Constable; E. J. Penniman received seven votes for Constable; Deming Gibbons received sixty-five votes for Constable; Gilman Goodale received three votes for Constable; A. V. Smith received four votes for Constable; Ashville V. Smith received eight votes for Constable.

According to the above results the following named persons were duly elected to fill the following offices, to wit:

Hurlburt Swan, Supervisor.
Christopher Seeber, Town Clerk.
Isaac H. Smith, Assessor.
Deming Gibbons, Collector.
Addison B. Partridge, Overseer of the Poor.
Sheldon Wood, Justice of the Peace.
Henry Ames, Justice of the Peace.
William Colvin, Highway Commissioner.
Thomas H. Payne, Highway Commissioner.
Joel B. Thomas, Highway Commissioner.
Deming Gibbons, Constable.
Eli J. Penniman, Constable.

The first two Town Meetings were held at the residence of Peter Schanck on what was later known as the E. B. Harden farm and still later as the Wenzel Dietz place. The next four Town Meetings were held at the home of Daniel Marsh on what was later known as the Peter Meyer place.

In 1856 the Town Meeting was held in the school house near Fremont Center and in 1857 in the school house at Dean's Corners, alternating between these two places on succeeding years until the year 1895, when by a vote of 110 to 74, it was decided to hold the Annual Town Meetings at Ivanhoe. This proposition had been voted on several times during the preceding twenty-five years but had until this time always lacked sufficient votes for passage.

The following is a list of Supervisors, Town Clerks, Assessors, Collectors and Commissioners of Highways elected in the Town of Fremont from the date of its organization to the present time:
### HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

#### SUPERVISORS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Supervisor</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Supervisor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1850-52</td>
<td>Hurlbut Swan.</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>Hurlbut Swan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>Hurlbut Swan.</td>
<td>1871-72</td>
<td>C. C. Morse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>Isaac H. Smith.</td>
<td>1873</td>
<td>Charles Phillips.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>Hobart E. Swan.</td>
<td>1874</td>
<td>R. J. Hoyt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859-60</td>
<td>Hurlbut Swan.</td>
<td>1882</td>
<td>S. H. Swan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>Isaac H. Smith.</td>
<td>1888-90</td>
<td>Lewis H. Bryant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>Thomas Rawson.</td>
<td>1891-94</td>
<td>Frank Thomas.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### TOWN CLERKS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Clerk</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Clerk</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Christopher Seeber.</td>
<td>1863</td>
<td>David Armstrong.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853</td>
<td>Henry Ames.</td>
<td>1865-81</td>
<td>Reuben Osgood.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### ASSESSORS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Assessor</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Assessor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Isaac H. Smith.</td>
<td>1868-70</td>
<td>Ira J. Hoyt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853-54</td>
<td>E. F. Johnson.</td>
<td>1874-75</td>
<td>S. H. Swan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>Samuel S. Wood.</td>
<td>1876</td>
<td>Ira J. Hoyt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>Isaac H. Smith.</td>
<td>1877-78</td>
<td>S. H. Swan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1857</td>
<td>Henry Ames.</td>
<td>1879</td>
<td>Ira J. Hoyt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>Hurlbut Swan.</td>
<td>1882</td>
<td>Ira J. Hoyt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863-64</td>
<td>Ira J. Hoyt.</td>
<td>1886-88</td>
<td>Delos Ames.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>A. V. Smith.</td>
<td>1889</td>
<td>George E. Hardin.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The following are the persons elected for Highway Commissioner each year, there being three elected for one year each until 1862 when one was elected each year for a term of three years, unless a vacancy occurred:

**HIGHWAY COMMISSIONERS.**

1850 Wm. Colvin, Thos. H. Payne, 1853 Hobart E. Swan, Joel B. Thomas, Christopher Seeber.


1852 Hobart E. Swan, Joel B. Thomas, Christopher Seeber. 1855 Hobart E. Swan, John B. Madole, Robt. Lyons.
1856 D. S. Putnam, J. B. Sherman, Geo. S. Brainard.
1857 S. H. Swan, Reuben Farnsworth, W. L. Converse.
1858 Clark Jones, Reuben Farnsworth, Chauncey Lusk.
1859 Nicholas Smith, Chas. Darling, Hobart E. Swan.
1860 Hobart E. Swan, Chas. Darling, A. V. Smith.
1862 John G. Ragan.
1863 Chauncey Lusk.
1864 S. H. Swan.
1865 Anthony Putnam.
1866 D. Armstrong.
1867 M. L. Earle, Michael Traut, to fill vacancy.
1868 J. D. Stevens.
1869 Michael Traut.
1870 Thaddeus M. Bliss.
1871 Stephen E. Payne, Levi Price to fill vacancy.
1872 Jas. B. Gray.
1873 Barney Behm.
1874 Stephen E. Payne.
1875 Wm. Beach.
1876 John Wagner.
1877 Henry Grabbe.
1878 Edwin Cook.
1879 J. S. Deinlein.
1880 Edwin Cook.
1881 Wm. Tupper, Thomas Boyes, to fill vacancy.
1882 C. P. Thomas.
1883 August Hapke.
1884 Wm. A. Tupper.
1885 Geo. Krosche.
1886 Barney Behm.
1887 W. H. Skinner.
1888 F. P. Davis.
1889 H. C. Meyer.
1890 Geo. Davis.
1891 Fred Converse.
1892 H. C. Meyer.
1893 Geo. Davis.
1894 J. S. Deinlein.
1895 M. C. Wirtz.
1896 Geo. Radke.
1897 Andrew Wagner.
1898 M. C. Wirtz.
1899 Geo. Radke.
1900 Andrew Wagner.
1901 M. C. Wirtz.
1902 Fred Voelker.
1903 John Hertel, Jr.
1904 M. C. Wirtz.
1905 Fred Voelker.
1906 J. S. Deinlein.
1907 C. A. Hapke.
1908 Fred Voelker.
1909 J. S. Deinlein.

The above is an indication of those who have taken an active interest in the affairs of the town since its organization and of those in whom the people of the town have expressed trust and confidence by electing them to public office. A history of a town whose chief merit is the large number of stable and worthy citizens that it has produced instead of its being the home of one or two great men must necessarily be more of a statistical than of a narrative nature. Of those whose names appear above many deserve special mention, but lack of space will prevent the mention of but a few whose influence and reputation has extended far beyond the limits of their own town.
TOWNSHIP OF FREMONT.

One of the staunchest pioneers of the town of Fremont was Hurlbut Swan who was born in the State of Connecticut, June 9, 1797, and came west in 1845 and bought a section of government land in the northern part of the Town of Fremont. He was a very versatile man and an apt speaker and was known by his neighbors as Deacon Swan. They used to say of him that it might be that he did not know any more than many other people but he certainly knew how to tell what he did know. He was sent to the State Legislature several times and was an influential man at Springfield, being a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1847. He was an honest, upright man, a firm believer in the teachings of the Bible and a strict believer in Sunday observance. Hobart E. Swan, a brother of Deacon Swan, came to Lake County in the '40's and located on the farm where the present Hendee milk platform is located. Their sister, Harriet, was the wife of Gilbert Beckwith, who came to Lake County in 1848, whose son, Charles Beckwith, is still a resident of the town.

Another sturdy pioneer was Addison Bliss Partridge, known throughout the town as Deacon Partridge. Deacon Partridge was born in the State of Vermont, February 26, 1807. He was twice married, the only surviving child of his first marriage being a daughter who was married to Edwin D. Dean of Fremont and who died in 1855. Deacon Partridge came to Lake County in 1844 and took up a quarter section of land in Fremont, built a home about half a mile east of the village of Ivanhoe and became one of the best known and best beloved citizens of this community. He was the Moderator of the first town meeting held in the township and the leader in the movement which resulted in the erection of the Congregational Church building. Always patriotic and public-spirited, in 1862 he enlisted in the army and helped to secure many volunteers. He was chosen as First Lieutenant of Company C of the Ninety-sixth Regiment, Ill. Vol., and served nearly six months, when failing health compelled him to resign and return home. He died in 1888. His second wife, the mother of Charles A. Partridge and five other children, died in 1901. Both were buried in the Ivanhoe cemetery. The first burial in this beautiful “God’s acre” was that of Charles Stebbins, the beloved father of Mrs. Partridge, who had shared with the family the experiences of pioneer life in Lake County.

Charles A. Partridge, a son of Deacon Partridge, has also added luster to the fame of his town by the valiant service that he performed for his country in helping put down the rebellion and by the active part that he has taken in the affairs of his county since that time. He has held many offices of trust and confidence in the county and has served a term or two in the State Legislature and during recent years has been an officer and a recognized leader in the G. A. R. of this State.
R. D. Maynard, one of the earliest settlers of the town, lived in the vicinity of Ivanhoe and was also a conscientious and upright citizen, dying in the year 1908 at the advanced age of 92 years.

Reuben Osgood, who lived about half a mile southwest of the present village of Ivanhoe was one of the earliest pioneers of the town and for many years one of the pillars of the Fremont Congregational Church. He served the town as Town Clerk for seventeen successive years.

Charles Phillips, who served several terms as Supervisor of the town was also prominent in the affairs of the county where he at different times has held offices of trust and confidence.

Michael Wirtz, who owned a large farm between Ivanhoe and Fremont Center was for many years one of the most influential farmers in the town, a staunch Republican and a recognized leader among the German population in the western part of the county.

Albert L. Hendee, who also served the town several years as Supervisor, was for many years an influential citizen of the town and has in recent years been a recognized leader in Republican politics in Lake County, having been elected to the office of County Treasurer and to that of County Clerk for several successive terms.

Samuel Bryant settled in the Town of Fremont in 1853 and was one of its most industrious and conscientious citizens. His son, Louis H. Bryant, took an active part in the war and later served his town several terms as Supervisor. He has always been a public spirited and upright citizen and was for many years one of the main leaders in church and Sunday school work in the town. During recent years he has lived in the village of Libertyville.

At the time of this writing Henry C. W. Meyer is Supervisor of the town, in which capacity he has already faithfully served the town for eleven years. He is a prosperous farmer living between Ivanhoe and Rockefeller and is one of the most prominent members of the County Board.

Probably no other town in the county showed more public spirit and patriotism in the trying times of the Civil War than did the Town of Fremont. In 1860 there were cast in the Town of Fremont 195 votes and during the war at least 120 different men enlisted from that town. When the war closed 34 of those sent from the town were dead, many of these having been killed or mortally wounded in battle and others dying in southern prisons. Few townships in the state furnished so large a percentage of volunteers, few so many for three years, few had so large a percentage of deaths and few so many soldiers killed in battle.

That this roll of honor may be preserved the writer adds the roster of those who enlisted from this town as nearly complete as patient research and efficient assistance has been able to make it.
THREE YEAR ENLISTMENTS.

Company I, Fifteenth Illinois Volunteers.

Geo. H. Bartlett, 1st Sergeant, enlisted April, '61. Discharged for wounds received at Shiloh, October 18, 1863.

Ephraim Hawthorn, Corporal, enlisted April, '61. Transferred to gunboat service.

Walter Muir, Corporal, enlisted April, '61. Transferred to gunboat service, promoted to Ensign in navy.

Elliot Bliss, enlisted April, '61. Discharged for disability Sept. 21, '61.

Joseph Conkling, enlisted April, '61. Discharged May 24, 1864.

Charles W. Earle, enlisted April, '61. Discharged for disability September 21, '61. (See Ninety-sixth Ill.)

Moses Farnsworth, enlisted April, '61. Transferred to Navy and discharged at expiration of term.

Lewis J. French, enlisted April, '61. Killed at Shiloh.

Royal L. Gibbs, enlisted April, '61. Promoted to Com. Sergeant.

George E. Harden, enlisted April, '61. Discharged May 24, 1864.

Peter Jacoby, enlisted April, '61. Discharged May 24, 1864.


Joseph B. Pike, enlisted April, '61. Discharged May 24, 1864.

William Schafer, enlisted April, '61. Discharged May 24, 1864.

Edward Walker, enlisted April, '61. Discharged May 24, 1864.


Edward E. Craig, enlisted August 1, '61. Discharged for wounds. Re-enlisted in 12th Ill. Cavalry, but died before reaching the regiment.

Peter Carney, enlisted August 1, '61. Died October 20, '63.

John Dykes, enlisted August 1, '61. Discharged October 4, '64. Wounded at Pea Ridge.
George Groop, enlisted August 1, '61. Discharged July 9, '64, for wounds.
Henry Hayward, enlisted August 1, '61. Died September 12, '63.
William Kennedy, enlisted August 1, '61. Discharged June 14, '64, for disability.
James N. Welsh, enlisted August 1, '61 (not accounted for).
Orlando Young, enlisted August 1, '61. Died May 18, '62.

*Company F, Thirty-seventh Illinois Volunteers.*

Henry Belinski, enlisted August 19, '61. Discharged for wounds.
James Grace, enlisted August 19, '61. Discharged October 4, '64.

*Company F, Thirty-ninth Illinois Volunteers.*

Leonard Dobner, enlisted January 28, '64. Died December 12, '64.
Joseph Helrigle, enlisted January 28, '64. Died of wounds July 1, '64.
Reuben S. Botsford, enlisted February 1, '64. Promoted 2nd Lieutenant, 1st Lieutenant and Captain. Discharged December 6, '65.
Henry Nordmeyer, enlisted February 8, '64. Discharged December 6, '65.
Ephraim W. Hawthorne, enlisted February 9, '64. Promoted Sergeant-Major. Discharged December 6, '65.
John C. Clarke, enlisted February, '64. Died in service.
John Deinlein, Sr., enlisted February 12, '64. Discharged December 6, '65.
John Deinlein, Jr., enlisted February 12, '64. Discharged December 6, '65.
Henry Dobner, enlisted February 28, '64. Discharged June 16, '65.

*Company G, Fifty-first Illinois Volunteers.*

TOWNSHIP OF FREMONT.


Frederick Grabbe, enlisted October 24, '61. Re-enlisted, promoted to 1st Lieutenant. Discharged September 25, '65.

Lewis Brunshe, enlisted October 24, '61. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Henry Thiler, enlisted October 24, '61. (Record not given.)

Joseph Helrigle, enlisted November 6, '61. Discharged for disability December 6, '61.


Leverett H. Gorham, enlisted Feb. 21, '64. Died May 1, '65.


Zerah J. Doolittle, enlisted Oct. 21, '64. Promoted Corporal. Died in 1863.


Company E, Seventy-second Illinois Volunteers.


Company E, Ninety-fifth Illinois Volunteers.

Newell D. Sanford, enlisted August 22, '62. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Company B, Ninety-sixth Illinois Volunteers.

George Barth, enlisted August 9, '62. Discharged June 28, '65.

Fred Brainard, enlisted August 9, '62. Killed May 9, '64.

William Bottom, enlisted August 9, '62. Discharged for disability April 6, '63.

James Bottom, enlisted August 9, '62. Died August 23, 1863.


John T. Morrill, enlisted August 9, '62. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps and discharged for disability May 22, '64.

HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.


Orange M. Ayers, enlisted August 1, '62. Died as prisoner of war.
Samuel B. Payne, enlisted Aug. 11, '62. Died of wounds July 24, '64.
Henry C. Payne, enlisted Aug. 15, '62. Died as prisoner of war, Jan. 6, '64.

TOWNSHIP OF FREMONT.

William A. Noble, enlisted Feb. 8, '64. Died from wounds July 21, '64.

Company I, Seventeenth Illinois Volunteer Cavalry.
George H. Bartlett, enlisted Jan. 18, '64. Promoted 1st Sergeant. Transferred and promoted to Captain in a colored regiment.

Company E, Ninth Illinois Volunteer Cavalry.

Board of Trade Battery.


ONE YEAR'S SERVICE.

Company H, One Hundred Fifty-third Illinois Volunteers.

Company A, Eighth Illinois Volunteers.

Company I, One Hundred Forty-seventh Illinois Volunteers.
Curtis Baird, enlisted Feb. 6, '65. Died May 17, 1865.
100 DAYS' SERVICE.

**Company E, One Hundred Thirty-fourth Illinois Volunteers.**
James B. Farnsworth, enlisted May 19, '64. Musician. Discharged Oct. 25, '64.

**Company I, One Hundred Thirty-fourth Illinois Volunteers.**
Erastus E. Thompson, enlisted May 16, '64. Died Sept. 7, '64.

**Company K, One Hundred Thirty-fourth Illinois Volunteers.**
Charles A. Montgomery, enlisted May 19, '64. Died Sept. 9, '64.

THREE MONTHS' SERVICE.

**Company C, Sixty-ninth Illinois Volunteers.**

It is impossible to make mention of the many heroic deeds of this valiant band of which we have record, while undoubtedly many sacrifices were made and acts of heroism performed concerning which there has never been anything written in any earthly book.

For varied experiences and brilliant achievements in the war and in his profession after the war closed the name of Charles W. Earle stands out prominently among the boys of '61. Charles W. Earle enlisted at the age of 17 in the 15th Illinois and later in Company C of the 96th Illinois, in which company he was a Second Lieutenant, before he had arrived at the age of 18 years, and was later promoted to First Lieutenant. He was twice wounded at Chickamauga while in command of the company and was especially commended for bravery several times during the war, in the reports of battles and campaigns. He was a prisoner of war in Libby prison from Sept. 26, 1863, to February 9, 1864, and his escape from that prison in company with 55 others by tunneling is a part of our national history. At the close of the war he attended college and studied medicine. He was for many years one of the recognized leaders of his profession in the City of Chicago and was one of the founders of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in that place. He was the son of Moses L. Earle who for many years owned and resided on a large farm in the southern part of the town.

That those who were obliged to remain at home did their part in putting down the rebellion as well as the men who went to the front is shown by the following minutes which are copied from the town record:
SPECIAL TOWN MEETING, OCTOBER 20, 1864.

At a special town meeting held at Fremont Center school house in Lake County on the 20th day of October, A. D. 1864, the meeting was called to order by Reuben Osgood, Town Clerk. R. D. Maynard was, on motion of I. H. Smith, duly chosen to preside as Moderator, who, being first duly sworn by the Clerk, entered upon the duties of his office. M. L. Earle made a motion that the town raise three hundred dollars each for the nine drafted men, and six hundred dollars each for three volunteers. Seconded by Levi Price, amended by Wm. Muir to raise six hundred dollars for each of the nine drafted men and the same for each of the three to be raised to fill our quota. Amendment accepted. Amended by R. Farnsworth to raise four hundred and fifty dollars for each of the twelve men. The motion as last amended was carried unanimously. The motion to raise four hundred and fifty dollars for each of the twelve men to fill our quota was then taken by ballot which resulted in sixty-eight ballots being cast for the motion and none against it.

(Signed) R. OSGOOD, Town Clerk,
R. D. MAYNARD, Moderator.

SPECIAL TOWN MEETING, JANUARY 5, 1865.

At a special town meeting held at the Fremont Center school house in Lake County on the 5th day of January, A. D. 1865, the meeting was called to order by R. Osgood, Town Clerk. R. D. Maynard was, on motion of I. H. Smith, duly chosen to preside as Moderator, who, being first duly sworn by the Clerk, entered upon the duties of his office.

A motion was made by Hurlbut Swan to reconsider the vote of the last town meeting. Lost. A motion was made by Reuben Farnsworth, that the town raise a bounty of $250 for each of the men to fill the quota for Fremont under the last call of the President, whether they shall volunteer or be drafted, also the same for each of the men who may be raised to make up the remaining fifty per cent under the previous call, provided that in case the State raise the bounty for these men, then this action shall be null and void. The motion was carried.

S. E. Payne made a motion that this bounty be raised by tax on the last assessment and collected within two months. Lost.

On motion of M. L. Earle, our Supervisor, I. H. Smith, was appointed an agent to procure volunteers.

(Signed) R. D. MAYNARD, Moderator.
R. OSGOOD, Town Clerk.
SPECIAL MEETING HELD JANUARY 16, 1865.

At a special town meeting held at the Fremont Center school house in Lake County on the 16th day of January, A. D. 1865, the meeting was called to order by R. Osgood, Town Clerk.

Wm. Colvin was, on motion of M. L. Earle, chosen to preside as Moderator, who, being first duly sworn, entered upon the duties of his office.

A report was heard from the agent appointed at the last town meeting, report accepted.

A motion was made by L. J. Hoyt to raise one hundred dollars for each man who shall be obtained, or so much of the one hundred dollars as may be needed in addition to the amount heretofore voted to obtain men to fill the quota of the town under the last call of the President for 300,000 men, December 19th, 1864. Carried.

A motion was made by M. L. Earle that the Town Auditors issue bonds to sell at par for the purpose of paying the bounties that have been voted by the town to the amount of eight thousand and two hundred dollars ($8,200.00) bearing interest at eight per cent with coupons attached payable in one, two, three, four and five years, respectively, and when the Supervisor shall give notice that certain bonds will be paid, then the interest on such bonds shall cease. Carried.

On motion, voted that the agents appointed obtain men enough to fill the full our quota.

A motion was made that the Town Auditors levy a tax of two per cent on the last assessment of the town (to pay the bounty bonds) and the same be collected within two months. Amended to have a tax raised of three per cent. Motion as amended carried.

On motion, voted that the agents appointed obtain men enough to fill the full quota of the town under the last call of the President for 300,000 men, December 19, 1865.

On motion voted to pay Henry Wells for going to Marengo to ascertain about our quota.

On motion voted to pay the expense of A. B. Partridge in going to Springfield last fall to correct the enrollment.

On motion voted that the collector collect this bounty tax without pay.

Adjourned.

(Signed) WILLIAM COLVIN, Moderator.
REUBEN OSGOOD, Town Clerk.

The Town of Fremont is fortunate in that its history is devoid of any great awe-inspiring occurrences, in which the soul of the historian delights. No battles have been fought within its borders since it has been occupied by white men, no great tragedies have been enacted here, it has been devastated by no floods or con-
vulsed by earthquakes. Nor can it be said that its future promises any more than its past has given. Nature has peculiarly adapted its soil to farming purposes. It has a favorable climate and is out of the line of dry winds or devastating storms. Every year is a good year for the Fremont farmers. The population of the town in the past fifty years has increased by less than 200 but the valuation of the property in the town has doubled and quadrupled many times during that period. From the standpoint of morality and stability of character its people have always ranked high. For many years it has been known as an educational center, many of its young people being graduates of the best Universities in the country. If not in the number of its voters or in the variety of its industries, still as an ideal place for men and women to grow up, Fremont stands second to no township in the county.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES H. BARTLETT was born in New Hampshire, December 7, 1804, and came to Lake County in 1834. He was married to Miss Sally B. Pearson, May 17, 1831. He settled on Section 36 in Fremont Township near Diamond Lake. He was a County Commissioner for McHenry County when it was organized in 1837, and also for Lake County on its organization in 1839.

His son, George H. Bartlett, served through the Civil War in the 15th Ill. Infantry, the 17th Ill. Cavalry and the artillery, coming back as First Lieutenant. He was sheriff of Lake County from 1868 to 1874.

THOMAS H. PAYNE was born in Hamilton, N. Y., December 7, 1807, and came to Lake County in 1837. He was married to Susan Smith, April 25, 1834. He died June 14, 1892. Mrs. Payne died October 18, 1885.

STEPHEN E. PAYNE was born September 5, 1821, in Washington County, N. Y., and came to Lake County in 1837. He was married to Miss Christina Pollock, November 24, 1843. He died July 16, 1883; she died October 27, 1909.

ALFRED PAYNE was born in Washington County, N. Y., June 7, 1815, and came in 1836 to Fremont Township, where he settled on Section 24, a mile west of the present Rockefeller. It was at his house that the first Protestant Church in the county was organized February 20, 1838. He was married to Miss Martha S. Barry. A few years before his death he moved his residence to the village of Ivanhoe, where he died May 8, 1895. Mrs. Payne died July 14, 1896.

REV. JOSEPH H. PAYNE was born in New York, March 26, 1810. He came to Fremont in 1837. His ministerial work is noted in the church narrative. He died July 10, 1884. Mrs. Nancy D. Payne died September 1, 1893.
JOHN G. RAGAN was born in Philadelphia, Penn., February 28, 1812, and educated there. He came west in 1836 to Lake County and was one of the earliest justices of the peace. August 6, 1837, he performed the first marriage ceremony under McHenry County jurisdiction. He was married January 9, 1839, to Miss Hannah Tucker. Two children were born, Mary A. and William M. Mrs. Ragan died August 16, 1847. Mr. Ragan removed to Waukegan in 1849. He was Sheriff from 1858 to 1860. He was married a second time, January 1, 1849, to Miss Hapsitah Tucker who died in 1884. He was married the third time to Mrs. Maria Green. Mr. Ragan died in November, 1887.
CHAPTER XXIII.

TOWNSHIP OF GRANT.

This township, situated on the western boundary of the county, is watered by Fish Lake, Wooster-Lake, Sullivan's Lake, Mud Lake, Duck Lake, Long Lake, part of the Pistakee Lakes, by several smaller ponds and lakes and also by Squaw Creek, which passes through the northern portion. The topography of the country is peculiar, the land in some places being low and marshy and the shores of the lakes irregular and interrupted by innumerable nooks and points, and the lakes themselves are dotted with islands. Fish abound in the waters and wild fowl is plentiful.

The country was, before settlement, a place of general resort for the Pottawattamie tribe of Indians.

The first house in the township was built by Harley Clark on the north side of Fish Lake in 1839. The town was originally named Goodale in honor of one of the early settlers but was changed by the commissioners in 1867 to Grant.

Among the early settlers were: Harley Clark, Rufus Willard, Robert Stanley, Chester Hamilton, Deveraux and Henry Goodale, T. D. and D. C. Townsend and Timothy B. Titcomb.

The first school house, built of hewn logs, was erected in 1844, with Daniel Armstrong as the first teacher.

The first town meeting in the town was held at the Goodale tavern, in April, 1850, at which the following persons were elected:

Supervisor—Chester Hamilton.
Town Clerk—D. C. Townsend.
Assessor—Jeheil Compton.
Collector—Orrin Marble.
Overseer of the Poor—Cornelius Smith.
Commissioners of Highways—Calvin Clark, Rufus M. Way, Robert Stanley.
Constables—L. P. Barnes, Orrin Marble.

The Roman Catholic Church is strong in the township, while various denominations have good representation.
CHARLES P. STANFORD was born in Massachusetts, April 24, 1797. He was married in New York and came in 1843 to Lake County, where after an active career as a pioneer for temperance and liberty he died February 25, 1880. Mrs. Jerusha Stanford died January 1, 1875.

ELIJAH STANFORD was born in Albany County, N. Y., December 7, 1832, and came with his parents to Fox Lake in Grant Township in 1843. He was married in 1849 to Miss Louise Harwood. They lived in California and Nevada from 1850 to 1869, and then returned to the farm in Lake County, near Fort Hill P. O. Mr. Stanford was very prominent in all movements for temperance and the abolition of slavery. Mrs. Stanford died July 7, 1905.

GEORGE WAIT was born in Cuyahoga County, Ohio, September 8, 1840, and came with his parents to Illinois in 1849, coming to Grant Township. He was educated in the district schools and the Waukegan Academy. He enlisted August 9, 1862, in Co. B, 96th Ill. Infantry, and was discharged at Nashville, Tenn., June 10, 1865, as Second Lieutenant. On January 24, 1866, Mr. Wait was married to Miss Kate Hart. He was chosen town clerk in 1867. He was Supervisor of Grant from 1877 to 1887 and from 1894 to 1900, and was chairman of the Board of Supervisors in 1880, 1882-84 and 1896. He was elected to the General Assembly from this district in 1886.
CHAPTER XXIV.

TOWNSHIP OF LIBERTYVILLE.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES A. APPLY was born in Libertyville, December 1, 1849, the son of Calvin F. Apply. He was appointed assistant superintendent at the County Poor Farm in 1869, and superintendent in 1879, and has practically given his whole working life to the upbuilding of this model institution. He was married August 2, 1875, to Miss Ann Slavin of Wauconda.

HORACE BUTLER was born in 1814 at South Deerfield, N. H. He came to McHenry County in 1836, and settled at Libertyville in 1839, on the spot afterward inherited by his daughter, Mrs. Ansel B. Cook. He was not only a Lake County pioneer but a leading man in every way. He was one of the earliest lawyers in the county and made a distinguished reputation. He was twelve years a justice of the peace, and two years, from 1843 to 1845, Probate Justice. He served one term in the Legislature, from 1844 to 1846, and he was an influential member of the Constitutional Convention of 1848. He was postmaster at Libertyville from 1853 to 1861. He died March 16, 1861.

ANSEL B. COOK was born in Haddam, Conn., August 18, 1823, the son of Willard and Abigail (Brainerd) Cook. He was educated there in the public schools and Brainerd's Academy. He learned the stonecutter's trade and came to Chicago in 1845, and for many years was a contractor and builder. He laid the first stone pavements in Chicago, those destroyed in the great fire of 1871. From 1863 to 1866 he was a member of the lower house of the Legislature from Chicago. In 1877 and 1878 he was a member of the Chicago City Council. He came to Libertyville to live in 1866, and was elected supervisor in 1867, and member of the lower house of the Legislature from Lake County in 1868. He returned to Chicago to live in 1871 and took part in the rebuilding of that city. In 1889 he came back to Libertyville to spend his later days and died there June 10, 1898. December 2, 1849, Mr. Cook was married to Miss Maria Foster, daughter of Dr. Jesse H. Foster of Libertyville. She died in a railway accident January 19, 1881, and Mr. Cook was married again February 2, 1882, to Miss Annie E. Barrows. She died after a brief period, and on September 6, 1892, he was married to Miss Emily B. Barrows.
DR. JESSE H. FOSTER was born in Sutton N. H., in 1808, and came to Libertyville in 1836. He kept the first hotel in that village and practiced his profession, at the same time taking an active interest in politics. He was married in 1826 to Miss Mary A. Andrews.

JOHN HOLCOMB was born April 21, 1816, at Cape Vincent, N. Y., and came to Du Page County, Ill., in 1837. Ten years later he came to Lake County and settled at Mechanic's Grove in Libertyville Township. In 1842 he was married to Miss Brideth C. Bush.

JAMES E. HOLCOMB was born on his father's farm at Mechanic's Grove in Libertyville Township, September 4, 1854, the son of John and Brideth C. Holcomb. He taught school and then studied engineering, and for four years was engaged in railway surveys for Illinois roads. In 1887 he returned to the home farm where he still lives, raising stock on 250 acres of land. He was married February 8, 1888, to Miss Emma A. Anderson of Mechanic's Grove. A second marriage was to Miss Rebecca Carson, March 30, 1898.

DR. JOHN LINCOLN TAYLOR was born in Mitchell County, Iowa, June 26, 1865, the son of Stephen and Ann (Blackler) Taylor. He was graduated from Lake Forest Academy in 1888, from the Illinois College of Pharmacy in 1891; and from Rush Medical College in 1894. He then began the practice of medicine at Libertyville, where he has since resided. He was married June 1, 1895, to Miss Laura Schenck, of a pioneer Lake County family. He was elected coroner in 1894, and has been re-elected for each new term since that date.

BENJAMIN HENRY MILLER was born in Ela Township, March 3, 1874, the son of Jacob W. Miller. He was educated in the Libertyville High School and the Kent College of Law, and was graduated from the latter in 1898 as valedictorian. He was admitted to the bar in 1898 and practiced his profession one year at Hammond, Indiana. Since that his home has been at Libertyville. He was married January 11, 1900, to Miss Ethel H. Ellis, daughter of William Ellis, a pioneer of Libertyville. Mr. Miller was appointed village attorney of Libertyville in 1901, and for several years he was private secretary to the congressman from this district, Mr. George Edmund Foss.

ARTHUR W. NEWCOMB was born at Sun Prairie, Wisconsin, June 21, 1873. He was graduated at Ripon College in 1896, and entered a journalistic career. He was city editor of the Ripon Commonwealth in 1890 and of the Janesville Republican in 1896-98. In 1899 he associated himself with John Alexander Dowie, and became general manager and editor of the Zion publications. In 1906 he left Zion City, and after a year as western agent of the National Supply Company, he became district manager for the Sheldon School in 1908.
1909 he became associate editor for Mr. Sheldon, and in 1910 managing editor of the School's journal "The Business Philosopher."

SOLOMON NORTON was born in New York, March 1, 1794, and came to Lake County in 1835, and took a farm at Mechanic's Grove. He was married September 10, 1835, to Pauline Payne. He died May 26, 1866.

ELI P. PENNIMAN was born at Keene, Maine, June 9, 1800, and was married to Miss Margaret Poor, who died January 2, 1834. He was married again, May 2, 1836, to Miss Amy E. Stoddard. They came in 1843 to Fremont Township. In 1851 Mr. Penniman opened the Grove Hotel at Libertyville, where he continued until 1865. In that year he removed to Shields to what is now Miss Conwell's farm at Creamery Corners. He was Township Assessor of Shields from 1866 to 1868. As the genial host of the Grove Hotel he was known as "Uncle Penniman." In 1881 he moved back to Libertyville, where he died May 1, 1884.

WILLIAM PRICE was born in New York City, November 15, 1821, the son of Cornelius and Nancy Price, and came with his parents to Chicago in 1836. He was educated as a stone mason and became a great contractor and builder. He built many of the most notable buildings destroyed by the Chicago fire of 1871. He was postmaster of Chicago in 1857, aid on General Hunter's staff in 1861-62, and part owner of the Chicago Times in 1858-60. In 1871-77 he was in partnership with Ansel B. Cook in rebuilding Chicago. In 1880 he formed the firm of William D. Price & Son. He came in 1865 to live at Libertyville. He was married in 1848 to Miss Martha J. Devoe, who died in 1885. He built the court house at Waukegan in 1877.
CHAPTER XXV.

TOWNSHIP OF NEWPORT.

Jacob Miller, a native of Virginia, built in 1835, the first dwelling place in the town of Newport. He located on Mill Creek, in the southern part of the town, where, a year later, he also erected a saw mill, and soon thereafter a grist mill, the same being the first grist mill put in operation in the county. Besides Mr. Miller, the earliest settlers in the township were Merrill Pearsons, Alvin Ames, James Melinda, John Reid, Asa Winter, Peter Cassidy, James Emery and Elijah Alvord.

In addition to Mill Creek the town is watered by the AuxPlaines River, on the west bank of which were found a succession or chain of ancient mounds which before disturbed by cultivation of the soil, were frequently dug into by the inhabitants, who found therein human bones, in some instances in a very perfect state. As late as the winter of 1840 a red oak tree being split, according to Alvin Ames, one of the early settlers—near the spot before mentioned, there was found an ounce leaden ball which was seventy grains from the surface, probably lodged there about the year 1770, doubtless discharged from some French or English musket.

The township was organized for school purposes in 1844, receiving temporarily the name of Sterling, a postoffice being established two years later under the name of Mortimer, with James Melinda as postmaster. The name of Newport was subsequently given to the town in accordance with the wishes of the inhabitants, as expressed in a public meeting called for that purpose.

The first town meeting in this township under township organization was held in April, 1850, with Titus D. Gail as Moderator and Merrill Pearsons, Clerk. The following officers were elected:

Supervisor—John Reid.

Justices of Peace—Caleb Cook, J. Lowe.

Constable—W. J. Cummings.


A town plat was laid out in 1874 by John Lux, receiving the name of Wadsworth. The building up of the place began in the spring following. A postoffice was established in May, 1873, Chas. A. Goodwin being the first postmaster.
TOWNSHIP OF NEWPORT.

REV. WILLIAM BRADFORD DODGE was born in Salem, Mass., September 29, 1783. He was educated for the ministry and began his ministerial career in the East. He came to Lake County in his later years, and in 1844 settled at Milburn, where he at once organized the Congregational Church. He was married to Miss Sarah Dole, a native of Massachusetts. He died April 1, 1869, and she died February 16, 1870. Mr. Dodge was a man of great rectitude and sturdiness of character, and made his mark on the pioneer period. His influence did much to give Milburn its ancient reputation for "plain living and high thinking."

ENOS D. FERRY was born October 9, 1815, in New York, and came to Lake County in 1836, settling on the farm where he spent his life in Section 12 in Newport Township, building his house on the Green Bay Road. He was married March 13, 1845, to Miss Sylvia A. Ferry, born also in 1825. Mr. Ferry died at the old home September 28, 1880, and Mrs. Ferry October 26, 1893. Their son, Dexter A. Ferry, still lives on the family estate, and Mrs. D. A. Ferry has rendered most valuable service in collecting for this history the record of the Baptist Churches in Newport.

CHARLES F. HEYDECKER was born in Kempton, Bavaria, July 27, 1814. He came to the United States in 1838, and for six years pursued his occupation as a gardener near Richmond, Virginia. In 1844 he came to Lake County and bought the land in Newport on which he lived and died, and which he transformed into a model farm. He was married, May 1, 1845, to Miss Mary Anna Townsend, who died January 24, 1884. Mr. Heydecker was one of the first Free Soilers in Illinois and his house was a station on the "underground railroad." He died April 16, 1896. His oldest son is Christian T. Heydecker, formerly State's Attorney.

JOHN POPE was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1824, and came with his parents in 1836 to live near Cleveland. In 1850 he came to a farm in Newport township, in Sections 24 and 25. In 1852 he was married to Miss Mary A. Hubbell. He spent his life on a farm, yet he was a man not only of unblemished character, but of intelligence and ideas that made him a commanding influence. His words concerning the road laws, quoted in the general sketch of Lake County, are typical of the man. He died January 10, 1881. His son, John D. Pope, is the well known attorney at Waukegan.

JOHN D. POPE was born near Wadsworth on the home farm in Section 26 of Newport, December 28, 1856. He was prepared for college at Oberlin, Ohio. He attended Lake Forest University in 1878-81, and Dartmouth College in
JOHN STRANG was born in Scotland, July 21, 1828, and came to America with his parents in 1837. He settled first in Canada and came to Lake County in 1850 and bought a farm in Section 31 of Newport. He was married to Miss Helen Trotter in Milburn in January, 1853. He died October 15, 1895.

GEORGE B. STEPHENS was born at Homer, Ill., November 15, 1848, and came with his parents to Lake County in 1853 and settled in Newport near Milburn. There he has spent his life farming. He was Supervisor of Newport Township from 1899 to 1905. He was Chairman of the Board of Review in 1902. He was married February 24, 1881, to Miss Isabelle G. Bruce.

ISAAC C. WINTER was born in Troy, New York, May 10, 1821, and came to Chicago in 1835. He was educated in Troy, New York. He was married in Newport Township, to Miss Phila Yates. Mr. Winter died July 3, 1875.
CHAPTER XXVI.

SHIELDS TOWNSHIP.

John J. Halsey, LL.D.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

Two acts of the General Assembly, approved January 13, 1836, and March 1, 1837, created the county of McHenry out of the northern part of Cook County. The new county included what is now Lake County. County commissioners were elected June 5, 1837. At an adjourned meeting, held June 10, they constituted what is now Shields and the two Deerfields into "Oak Precinct and Magistrate District," appointing Arthur Patterson, Benjamin Marks and Isaac Heacox election judges, and fixing the polling place at the house of William Dwyer, on Green Bay Road, in southwest quarter of Section 17 in Shields township. At an election held July 3, two justices and two constables were chosen for the district, but their names do not appear on record. But Dr. Murphy was one of the justices, as we find him marrying the sixth couple married in McHenry County, November 20, 1837.\footnote{Laws 1836, 273; 1837, 89; McHenry County Records, A; McHenry Marriage Book.}

An act of the General Assembly, approved March 1, 1839, created the present county of Lake. County commissioners were chosen August 5. At a session of the commissioners held August 17 "Oak Precinct" was made to include Shields and Deerfield townships and those portions of Vernon and Libertyville east of the DesPlaines River. The polling place was fixed at the house of Michael Dulany, and Jesse Wilmot, Samuel Sherman and Isaac Hickox were appointed election judges.\footnote{Laws 1839, 155, 216; Lake County Records, A., 1-8.}

At the January term of the county commissioners, in 1840, Benjamin P. Swain was appointed collector for all that part of Lake County east of the DesPlaines River. Isaac Hickox was appointed assessor for Oak Precinct. At the March term road districts were created. District No. 5 was made to include all the present town of Shields east of "the east sluie of the north branch of Chicago River." William Dwyer was appointed road supervisor, with supervision on "the military road" through Township 44, and the road eastward from the mili-
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

tary road to the lake—the Madden Road. The western portion of Shields was at the same time joined to that part of the present Libertyville east of the Des Plaines River as Road District No. 6, and Samuel Sherman was appointed supervisor. At the January term Jesse Wilmot, Samuel Sherman and Isaac Hickox were appointed judges of election. At the September term Benjamin P. Swain was appointed to the grand jury, and Richard Murphy to the petit jury. At the December term, 1840, Oak Precinct was divided, and that portion made up of Shields Township and the eastern part of Libertyville retained the name of Oak Precinct. At the March court, 1841, the north half of Town 44—later Shields—was made Road District No. 9, with Lawrence Carroll as supervisor, and the south half of the town was made District No. 10, with Michael Dulanty as supervisor. His domain included the “Military Road” and all cross roads to a mile and a half west of the main road.

ACQUISITION OF LAKE COUNTY.

By the treaty made at Chicago, September 26, 1833, with the Pottawattamie Indians, the Indians were to remove from that part of the cession lying in Illinois immediately upon ratification, while they were to be allowed to remain in the Wisconsin portion for three years longer. The treaty was not proclaimed until February 21, 1835, and the Indians were to be allowed to remain in the territory until August, 1836. By Act of Congress, approved June 26, 1834, the lands acquired from the Pottawattamies by the treaty of 1833, covering all Lake County, were thrown into what was designated as “The Northeast Land District of the State of Illinois.” Its south boundary ran from Momence on the Kankakee west to Streator; from that point the west boundary ran north through Ottawa and Belvidere to the north line of the State. The land office was located at Chicago. The President was authorized, so soon as the survey should be completed, to cause the lands to be offered for sale in manner prescribed by law. No action was taken under this law in Lake County for more than a year after the passage of the Act. In August, 1835, the Surveyor-General was instructed to have the lands ceded by the treaty of 1833 run off into surveyor’s townships, and to subdivide these into sections preparatory to being put on the market.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Occupyance of lands was consequently forbidden to whites until 1835. Settlers came in, however, as early as 1834 and in 1835 what is now Shields had two

---

Lake County Records, A., 22-25, 32.
pioneer families. These were John Strong, with Elizabeth, his wife, who built
their cabin on the southwest quarter of northwest quarter of Section 6, near the
Green Bay Military Road, and a few rods north of where Twenty-second Street
in North Chicago now crosses it; and Otis and Sarah Hinckley, who built their
home at what is now the center of Lake Forest, on the southwest corner of the
intersection of Green Bay Road and Deerpath Avenue. Mr. Partridge mentions
a Thomas McLaughlin as coming in this year. His personality is an evasive one,
and Mr. William Mihan says he remained in Shields but a short time. He was
a renter, and had a cabin a little north and west of that of John Mullery, built
next year, and apparently on his land. Thomas McLaughlin and Rosannah his
wife, in February, 1850, were owners of Lot 15, Block 7, in the First Addition
to Little Fort, on Julian Street between Utica and West.

In 1836 five families came. Isaac and Serena Hickox with their son Dwelly
Hickox and his wife Hansey, at first "squatted" on the southwest quarter of Sec-
tion 19. But John Connell had a claim there, and next year the elder Hickox
took up the southeast quarter of Section 19 and built his home on the "Corduroy"
Road, just opposite the present Knollwood dairies. His son took the northeast
quarter of the same section, to be later bisected by the cross road from Lake
Bluff to Libertyville, and to be afterward the home of the Whitnalls. Godfrey
and Elizabeth Dwelly and their son, Hiram, located on the adjacent northern
portions of Sections 29 and 30, and built a cabin just opposite John Connell's
present home. Over on the lake shore John Cloes and his wife, Katherine, made
their home above the bluff, on the north edge of Section 21. Up in the north
Thomas Carroll and Rose (Kinney) Carroll settled a little east of Five Points,
on the northeast quarter of Section 8, on the south side of the Madden Road.
John Mullery and his wife Honora, settled in the southeast quarter of Section 5,
on the north side of Five Points Diagonal Road, half a mile north of Carroll.

The year 1837 saw a larger increase. John Murphy and Bridget (Rogers)
Murphy made their home on the northeast quarter of Section 6, and built on the
west side of the Green Bay Military Road a quarter of a mile south of the town
line, on the spot where the second son, John, died in 1910. William Dwyer and
Mary (Murphy) Dwyer, and with them as a long-time inmate of their home,
Mrs. Dwyer's brilliant brother, Dr. Richard Murphy, made a location on the
southwest quarter of Section 17, and built the home, so long famous as a relay
tavern, west of the Green Bay Road, half a mile north of the present electric
railway.

Benjamin P. Swain, in the same year, came with his wife Polly and built a
dam and sawmill on his land, two miles north of John Cloes, in the northeast
quarter of Section 9, at the mouth of what was then known as Pine Creek, estab-
lishing the first industry in the township. This property afterwards passed into
the hands of Titus Pettibone, and the creek came to bear his name, although there
is much force in the suggestion of Mr. Thomas Dwyer, that its name should be that of the pioneer Swain. This man was one of the few Americans among the pioneers of Shields, and was known to his neighbors as “Yankee” Swain. He was a big, powerful man, of commanding personality, and was respected by the whole community. In 1842 and 1844 he sold out to Durkin and Howard and left the county. The latter sold to Pettibone. His farm has passed into the hands of the Federal government, and is now the site of the great naval training station.

Westward from Dwelly Hickox, on the south side of the Libertyville Road, Thomas Atteridge built a cabin on the northwest quarter of Section 19, just west of the present home of Miss Condell. South of him, John Connell and Ann (Atteridge) Connell built on the northern edge of the southwest quarter of Section 19, a quarter of a mile back from the road. South of Godfrey Dwelly, on the southeast quarter of Section 30, William and Margaret (Stewart) Steele, with their four sons—William, Andrew, Matthew and James—built the original Steele home, on the east side of the Telegraph Road, just back of where the schoolhouse now stands. Michael C. Maguire, the first coroner for the county, in that very year, with his wife Ann took up an eighty acres in the northwest quarter of Section 29, and made his home a little south of the conspicuous knoll east of the Green Bay Road, now occupied by the home of Mrs. William Hubbard. Half a mile south of him Robert Swanton and his wife, Ann (Cole) Swanton, had a home west of the road, where Mr. William Atteridge, son of Mrs. Swanton by a later marriage, so long lived. A few rods south of him, on the western edge of the pond, just on the site of the present house of Mr. Walter Brewster, Swanton’s parents-in-law, James and Nancy (Sweatnam) Cole, with their four sons—Samuel, Richard, Thomas and James—had a cabin.

Michael Dulany and his wife, Ellen (Armstrong) Dulany, made a claim and built their cabin a rod or two north of the Deerfield-Shields town line on the Military Road, a place that became famous as a relay tavern on the great stage road. The farm lay partly in Shields and partly in Deerfield, in the southwest quarter of Section 31 and the northwest quarter of Section 4.

These fourteen or fifteen families that came into the town in 1835-37 were the real pioneers, blazing the way for all who came later, and giving a permanent character to the early settlement. The Strongs were English and Episcopalians, and were instrumental in bringing the first Episcopal clergyman to the county. Their three sons were for many years men of influence in the community. Strong worked on the Illinois and Michigan canal before coming here, as did Atteridge and the Steele brothers. Hinckley was a man of affairs, but departed early, going to Waukegan in 1840, and as a “forty-niner” to California. Mrs. Hinckley, an earnest Christian woman, was born in Massachusetts August 10, 1799, and died at Waukegan, at the home of her son Horace, January 19, 1861. Abner T. Hinckley, an older son, was born at the Shields home in 1838,
and it is said he was the third child born in Lake County. He died in Chicago March 24, 1895. Horace, a younger son, was long a resident of Waukegan, and City Marshal. Dwelly Hickox, the son, was a Justice in 1840. The family left the county, apparently at the close of 1845, as Isaac sold his farm November 3, 1845, to Robert Frampton, and Dwelly sold his the same day to Robert White. The Dwellys were also English, and both were men of powerful physique and great ability. Godfrey was always known as "Bishop" Dwelly; a name given him humorously by his jovial neighbor, Father Guegnin, because of his neglect of things religious. Despite his known aversion to religious formalities, he was laid in consecrated ground in the Waukegan Catholic cemetery in May, 1861, after a strenuous life of eighty-one years. Hiram Dwelly was town collector from 1854 to 1859, and again in 1860. His was the fifth marriage in Lake County, to Almira Titus, December 1, 1839. He died at Waukegan September 22, 1883, in his sixty-ninth year. John Cloes was a high-minded man, who transmitted his principles to an equally high-minded son, who is a part of Lake County history, although no longer a resident. The mother, Katherine Cloes, was a ministrant of mercy in every home in the days when there were no professional midwives, far less any surgical experts. She was born in 1803, and died January 26, 1872. As early as 1836 the Rev. Washington Wilcox preached on circuit in the Cloes-Hickox neighborhood.

John Connell came from Cork County, Ireland, in 1832, to Rochester, New York, and then to Chicago, where he packed pork for Gurdon Hubbard in the winters from 1836 to 1848, joining his family on his Lake County clearing in the summer months. He was still wintering in Chicago for work when, in November, 1852, he heard of his wife's illness. The only way to reach the farm was to walk, which he did, arriving only after his wife's death. He followed her after many years, in 1891. She was Ann Atteridge Connell, sister of Thomas Atteridge. Three sons—Thomas, John and Samuel—and three daughters have handed on the family inheritance of sterling character and attention to the business in hand.

The Connells were Episcopalians. The Coles were Methodists and of English blood, although from County Cork. James Cole was born there in 1777, and came over with his wife, Nancy (Sweatnam) Cole, and their four sons and several daughters in 1837. They were faithful to their religious convictions, and the whole family became known far and wide for unblemished character and good citizenship. James Cole died November 6, 1861, and Nancy Cole July 18, 1874, at the extreme age of one hundred years. Both lie buried in the old Benton town cemetery on the Sheridan Road in Zion City, not many rods away from the spot where all that was mortal of John Alexander Dowie was recently laid. The four sons all lived at one time along the Green Bay Road, from Deerpath to Laurel Avenue, but in the process of the years removed to Benton Town-
ship. Samuel died there July 8, 1895; Thomas, June 19, 1896; John, February 8, 1895, and Richard, almost a hundred years old, died November 15, 1908. Ann was the mother of all the Swantons and Atteridges—six in each group—and died in the old Cole-Atteridge home, February 4, 1903, at the age of ninety-six.

Robert Swanton, with his wife, Ann (Cole) Swanton, came from County Cork to Lake County in 1837 with a family of six children, of whom the late James Swanton, "on the hill," who came to the county as a boy of ten in 1837 and who died December 10, 1907, was the eldest son of this marriage. Several of his sons are well and honorably known in Lake Forest. The father lived only two years after arrival, and his young family grew up in the home of Mrs. Swanton's second husband, Thomas Atteridge. The latter also came from County Cork, although of English blood, and worked on the Illinois and Michigan canal. His home at first was on the northwest quarter of Section 19, just west of the present home of Miss Condell. May 29, 1841, he was married, and came to live on the Cole farm, on the edge of Lake Forest, beyond the Green Bay Road. Here, after a long life of rugged usefulness, he died in 1876, and was laid to rest in the now abandoned "Oak Hill" God's acre. Three sons and three daughters were left to maintain the good record of the Atteridge name. William Atteridge, the eldest of these, one of the best known and respected citizens of Lake County, served his township in every official position. Thomas Atteridge, the father, was supervisor of the town in 1850.

William Steele and his wife, Margaret (Stewart) Steele, were Scotch Presbyterians, and came from Renfrewshire to Canada, where Mrs. Steele died. With his four sons and a daughter, Steele came to Joliet in 1837, and his sons worked on the canal. In 1838 he came with his family to Shields Township, and the lands in Sections 30 and 31 were taken in the names of two of the sons, Andrew and James. Together they built the first home, where the Corduroy Road intersects the south line of Section 30, and where the schoolhouse now stands. When James Steele married Ellen Simpson, February 15, 1848, he built a home just across the road from his father, where his grandson, Robert Vickerman, now lives. Matthew Steele married Ellen Atteridge in 1851, and in 1854 he bought what is now the Meeker dairy farm, in Section 31, and with twenty yoke of oxen, moved the old house a mile or more to it. Here William Steele died February 15, 1873, and here Matthew, full of years and of honor, died also, in February, 1899, in his eighty-fifth year. James Steele, who married Ellen Simpson, lived for many years in Evanston, and died in November, 1903, in his eighty-fifth year. His widow died in Evanston, December 18, 1909. Their daughter, Mrs. Henry Vickerman, has given much valuable help to this history. Andrew Steele died of cholera at Port Clinton August 1, 1854, at the age of forty. These three brothers were remarkable men. In 1849 Matthew went to California, and on his return in 1850, the brothers laid out Port Clinton, and lived there four
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

years. Here they established a steam saw mill and got out oak planking, which was shipped by water to Chicago, and used for the first road making done in that city. In their old age Matthew and James Steele were most perfect types of the "fine old gentleman," of the kind that combines sturdy and successful living with the highest Christian principle. James Steele, the elder, was supervisor in 1866-68, and assessor from 1868 to 1874. Matthew Steele was collector from 1863 to 1865. William, Thomas and James, sons of Matthew Steele, have spent their lives as farmers in Shields Township, and are well known. William and James still cultivate the western and the eastern portions of the Andrew Steele farm in Section 30, while Thomas lives in Lake Forest after selling the paternal farm in Section 31 to Arthur J. Meeker, to become Arcady Farm.

William Dwyer was born in County Mayo in 1800 and came first to Schoharie County, N. Y., and thence to Lake County in 1837, with his wife Mary (Murphy) Dwyer. He died in his prime Aug. 24, 1846, and his widow survived him nearly thirty years, dying April 20, 1875, at the age of seventy-five. The Dwyer home on the Green Bay Road was for many years a staging relay house for travellers, and here the first precinct election was held July 3, 1837, and it was the polling place for many years. The location of the first church in the town on the Dwyer property, a few rods from the Dwyer house, added to the importance of this spot as a neighborhood rendezvous, and the competent matron and her brilliant brother, Dr. Murphy, made it a centre of intellectual and social influence for thirty years and more. Out of this home came so representative and serviceable a citizen as Thomas Dwyer, known throughout the county to-day for his general intelligence, his shrewd Irish wit and his sturdy character. William Dwyer was, in 1840, the first Supervisor of Roads for the Shields district under the county system.

John Murphy was born on the last day of 1799 in Ireland and came to Chicago in 1833, and married Bridget Rogers in 1834. He died January 13, 1881, and his wife died in November, 1887, aged seventy-five. Three children still live on the old place, and make the name of Murphy respected. Thomas has the southern portion of the estate. He was born in Chicago, May 17, 1837, and married in 1866, Bridget, daughter of Domenick Moran, his neighbor. She died in 1899. John Murphy, a bachelor, lived, until his death in January, 1910, with his sisters, Julia and Margaret, in his father's old home, just north of the town line, on the Green Bay Road. When this farm was settled, the Green Bay Road ran a quarter of a mile further west on the first higher ground, skirting the Skokie on its eastern verge.

Michael C. Maguire, whose house was on the rising ground where Mrs. William Hubbard now lives, was County Coroner in 1837-39, County Commissioner in 1846-49, and first Supervisor in 1850. He was postmaster, first at Dulany's and then at his own house, from December, 1847, to December, 1850. The postoffice at his place was known as Oak Hill. His wife was much
older than he, and there were no children. Maguire went to California in 1850, and in June, 1851, he attests a power of attorney from his residence in Yuba County. He kept a school in Shields a little south of his home, where the Stephen Kelly family have lived for years.

John Mullery was a most useful citizen in the early days of the town. He was born in 1803. From 1852 to 1856 he was assessor, and town clerk from 1854 to 1861. He died July 8, 1875. Mrs. Mullery died at Waukegan November 8, 1895, at the age of eighty-two. Thomas Maguire was probate justice of the peace from 1847 to 1849, and a juror from Shields in 1850. No land in Shields Township is entered in his name. He was apparently unmarried. He sold in April, 1850, to Stephen Bradley the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 28 in Libertyville, and to James Bradley the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 25. Both tracts are just south of Rondout.

Michael Dulanty was born in Tipperary, Ireland, September 3, 1799, and died March 16, 1886. His wife, Ellen (Armstrong) Dulanty, was born in 1807 and died November 15, 1867. They both lie in consecrated ground at Waukegan. His first house was just north of the township line between Shields and Deerfield, but his farm lay in both townships. Mr. James Anderson, who knew him well in his prime, says: "He was a fine type of the Irish gentleman and held himself high. He always carried a gold headed cane." "He was," says Mr. Haines, "the defendant in the first judicial proceedings in Lake County, in the fall of 1837. It was a proceeding before Hiram Kennicott, a justice of the peace, at his place near Indian Creek, for alleged assault and battery, at the instance of Arthur Patterson. Dulanty, although he had knocked down Patterson and several others, pleaded justification—that his integrity had been impugned by the complainant. Patterson, who had recently been elected a justice of the peace, urged as an aggravation of the offense the high dignity of his official position. The trial justice concurring in the position taken by the injured party, imposed a fine of five dollars." When Dulanty lived on the Green Bay Road on the south edge of the town, his house was a relay place for the stages running between Chicago and Milwaukee. After leaving Shields in 1844 he kept for twenty years the Farmers' Rest Tavern at the south entering into Waukegan, just north of the Catholic Church.

Dr. Richard Murphy was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1806 and died March 2, 1869. His remains lie buried in the Waukegan Cemetery beside those of his sister, Mrs. William Dwyer. He was the first Representative from Lake County in the General Assembly of the State, a position he held from 1838 to 1844. "He acquired," says Mr. Haines, "a high reputation as a debater and a man of marked ability. As a public speaker he was forcible and fluent; as a writer on general subjects of public concern, he had no superior in his day in this part of the country. He was a man of learning, and ranked high in his
profession as a physician. He was a formidable competitor of John Wentworth for Congress in 1843."

Mr. Charles A. Partridge says of him: "He was a bachelor, a man of high education and marked ability. Born in Ireland, he first stopped in Canada. There he was outspokenly hostile to existing political conditions, and often afterward he remarked that his leaving Canada for Illinois was not entirely from choice, but rather as a matter of prudence. A man of fine address, fluent and forcible as a speaker, and accomplished as a writer, popular as a physician, and not wanting in ambition, he was readily agreed upon as the proper man to send to the state capital. His first trips were to Vandalia, where the state house was then located. In his political and professional journeys he always went on horseback, scorning a vehicle. Except when in his cups he was always the polished gentleman, and his ability and ready wit made him a formidable opponent in debate. He made his mark in the legislature and is credited with having drafted the early school laws of Illinois and securing their enactment almost without amendment." He was our first justice of the peace in 1837."

LATER SETTLERS.

In 1838, William Cunningham came and built him a home on the bluffs above the lake, near the foot of Deerpath Avenue in Lake Forest, and a little later opened the first school in the township in this house. The four Dwyer children were sent here from their home at Five Points, and boarded themselves, whilst Cunningham, their uncle, lodged, taught and birched them. Later John J. O'Maley, when Cunningham had gone west, taught a school in Otis Hinckley's house at the intersection of Green Bay Road and Deerpath Avenue. Here young Tom Dwyer attended school in the forties. James Gartley, an Englishman, also came in 1838 from St. John, New Brunswick, and built on the N. W. quarter of Section 8 at Five Points.

Lawrence Smith took up part of the N. W. quarter of Section 5 in 1838, and built his house right on the edge of the north line of the town, a little east of Murphy. Here he lived for forty years, and died September 7, 1880, aged eighty.

In 1839, one settler came, John J. O'Maley or O'Malia, who went into the extreme corner of the town in the N. W. quarter of Section 6. He died there at the age of seventy-five January 20, 1871.

In 1840, John McDonnell built a house at the Five Points in the N. W. quarter of Section 8, and Domenick Moran and Honora (Jennings) Moran built a log cabin just west of "the slue" in the S. W. quarter of Section 7.

---

5Haines' Historical Sketches of Lake County, 20; Past and Present, 226; Partridge, Lake County, 686.
McDonnell was born in 1795 and died December 10, 1875. Mrs. McDonnell died in Chicago November 17, 1894, aged eighty-five.

Patrick Melody, a nephew of John Melody, senior, came from County Mayo, Ireland, in 1840. His brother James, who had preceded him induced him to come to work on the Illinois and Michigan Canal, and also to settle in Lake County. James built his home on the "Telegraph" or "Corduroy" Road in Deerfield, just south of the present Everett. Patrick took up the S. W. quarter of the N. E. quarter of Section 6 in Deerfield and the S. W. quarter of the S. W. quarter of Section 31 in Shields. He brought over his family in 1841 and built his cabin on the Deerfield forty about 70 rods south of the Skokie, where the "Corduroy" bridge was later located. Afterward he built a frame house just south of this bridge. Here he lived until his death, October 28, 1859, at the age of sixty-seven. His wife survived till 1890, dying at the good age of eighty-nine, in the home of her son, Martin. The latter says that his father once carried a sack of flour home on his back from Chicago by way of the Corduroy Road. Martin can remember that in those early days an unbroken forest filled the country from the Skokie to the lake from Highland Park to the Five Points, and there was no cross road in that distance; only the two north and south roads in the limits of Shields, the Military and Corduroy Roads.

Martin Shields, a yankee, who married Martha, a daughter of James Cole, on the last day of 1840, built in 1841 on the Green Bay Road half a mile south of the present electric road crossing, the house which his widow later carried into the Condell family, now the farm house on the L. J. McCormick estate.

The year 1842 witnessed an invasion. John Durkin settled on the Sand Road in Section 4, near the present intersection of the Northwestern Railway and Twenty-Second Street; John Donlin, a physician, who did not remain long, was half a mile west of Durkin; Michael Garvin a little northeast of Donlin; John Mihan in the northeast quarter of Section 5, a little north of Five Points; John Melody, senior, veteran of a numerous family, settled in the same section on Five Points cross road; Alexander Shaw in the same section and further northeast between Mullery and Melody; Robert Tweed east of Melody; Thomas Hastings in the N. E. quarter of Section 7 west of Five Points; Patrick Kelly and Captain Littlefield, a lake mariner, further west on the Madden Road near the Skokie; Lawrence Carroll south of Hastings, at Five Points; Thomas Masterson and Bridget (Meloy) Masterson in the S. E. quarter of Section 8; Henry P. Ostrander in the S. W. quarter of same on the Green Bay Road; Patrick and Peter Gray and Henry Cunningham, their sister's son, on the S. E. quarter of Section 17, a little distance northwest of Lake Bluff; John Melody, second, a nephew of John Melody, senior, located on the N. W. quarter of Section 17, a little south of the present Upton stables; William and Anna Whitnell, from Somersetshire, settled in the N. W. quarter of Section 19, on the
Telegraph Road, where their grandson, Joseph Hart, now lives. Father John Guegnin, the genial priest of the parish, had a log cabin on the north line of the N. E. quarter of Section 30, on the Telegraph Road, a half mile north of the present home of John Connell. James McBride built a few rods to the southwest of the same house; James Creed in the N. W. quarter of Section 30, half a mile west of Father Guegnin; Hugh McGlennin built in the N. E. quarter of Section 31, half a mile south of McBride, and opposite the present residence of Miss Culver; Daniel O'Keefe was a quarter of a mile south of McGlennin; Patrick Conlin took the abandoned Hinckley location on Green Bay Road and Deerpath. Altogether, twenty-three heads of families came in this year, just doubling the number of homesteads.

In 1843 Henry Neal and his wife Elizabeth came from Erie County, N. Y., to the N. W. quarter of Section 9. This farm is now part of the Naval Station. Later they settled on the Five Points Diagonal Road. Michael Mines from Tyrone County, Ireland, settled on the S. E. quarter of Section 20 on the Green Bay Road just south of the present Skokie Cut-off Railway. Seth Carver, a Yankee, was half a mile south of Mines, in the N. E. quarter of Section 29, where Mr. Howard V. Shaw now has a residence.

In 1844 fourteen householders came. Thomas Bardon built on the N. W. quarter of Section 5, where he lived until he sold to Mrs. Mary J. Hamilton in 1871. She was the daughter of John Strong. Her son Mr. William Hamilton has lived here since his birth. William Green took up part of the S. W. quarter of Section 6, but built his house over the line in Libertyville town. Owen Lavin, from County Mayo, married Catharine Carney and with her had the land her brother James had taken in S. W. quarter of Section 17. The Lavin home was built just north of Dwyer on the Green Bay Road. Garret Tunison, our only pioneer from Norway, built on the N. W. quarter of Section 17, almost opposite Lavin—the later Wynn farm. Patrick McCormick, with wife and three sons, built on the N. E. quarter of Section 20 on the Green Bay Road, where afterward stood the first Lake Bluff School. John Dinin had a cabin on the N. W. quarter of Section 21, where the lakelet now is at Lake Bluff. William Swanton built within the present Lake Forest at the junction of Scott and Wisconsin Streets. Joseph Sammons built where Wisconsin Street now intersects Forest Avenue. Richard Goodbody, an Englishman, from Schenectady, N. Y., and his wife Bridget (Meloy) Goodbody, came with their three sons, Thomas, Frank and Richard, and bought the farm of Michael Dulany in the S. W. quarter of Section 33 in Shields and the N. W. quarter of Section 4 in Deerfield. John Kennedy and Margaret, his wife, built on the Telegraph Road in the S. E. quarter of Section 31, where is now the entrance to the grounds of J. Ogden Armour. Kennedy was born in Dublin in 1818 and died January 10, 1864. His wife died October 16, 1893 at the age of seventy-four. Both lie buried in the Everett Cemetery.
James Lee built just north of Dulanty on the Green Bay Road in the S. W. quarter of Section 33. John Bell, a Scotchman and a Protestant, built on the S. W. quarter of Section 32, where John Kennedy's son afterward lived.

Edward Lee built on Section 33 in 1845. James Burke, who had married in Canada Richard Goodbody's daughter, Nora, bought from him the Deerfield eighty and settled there, where Mr. L. F. Swift now lives. Robert Frampton, an Englishman and Quaker, bought out Isaac Hickox in the S. E. quarter of Section 19 and built a house which is now merged in the house of Granger Farwell's farmer on Knollwood farm. In 1847, Francis McCandry on the extreme south edge of town, where Ryan's Crossing now is, built in Section 33 the only three-room log cabin in the town—a palatial structure for those days. William Condell, an Englishman, bought the farm of Martin Shields in Section 20, and married Shields' widow, occupying for years the house now used as the farmer's house on the L. J. McCormick estate. He died there January 28, 1883, at the age of seventy-one. John O'Connell built the house still occupied by his grandson on the western edge of the Skokie in the S. W. quarter of Section 29. David Cutshaw bought of Neal in the N. W. quarter of Section 9 and taught the first school at Five Points. He was a carpenter also, and took his land in payment for the Neal house. He built the old South School at Waukegan in 1850-51. He was married January 2, 1853, to Sarah King of Waukegan. In 1855 they removed to Lancaster, Wis., where Mrs. Cutshaw died in 1875. In 1848 John and Margaret Healy built on the S. W. quarter of Section 34 in the clearing just east of the Academy Field. Patrick Dwyer in the same year bought of Goodbody at the crossing of the south line and Green Bay Road, and his home there was a relay house for the stage line on that road after the departure of Dulanty. James and Michael McVay, brothers, bought, in the N. E. quarter of Section 29, that portion of the older Carver farm east of the Green Bay Road, a small estate of thirty acres, but nevertheless immortalized by its recent owner, Dr. Streeter, in his widely read "Fat of the Land." Richard Goodbody, junior, bought that part of the Carver farm west of the Road, where the house was. Thomas Fellows in 1851, bought from Thomas Carroll land in the northeast corner of the town, and built a house where the Northwestern and Belt Railways now intersect. His brother Erastus and Maria his wife built in the N. W. quarter of Section 9, south of the present Naval Station. Another brother, Seymour W. Fellows, built near Erastus. Timothy O'Mahony bought out Frampton in the S. E. quarter of Section 19. In 1852 Jacob Felter built a log cabin in S. E. quarter of Section 28, where Mr. Mark Morton now lives. Patrick Farrell in 1854 built the home he so recently occupied on the farm at the junction of the Corduroy Road and Deerpath. James Swanton, the second, came from County Cork to the Cole farm in 1853, and his own home is there today. His twin brother Richard came in 1855.

Owen Lavin died July 4, 1860. Mrs. Lavin died in January, 1884. Henry Neal was born in 1805 and died February 9, 1866. William Swanton was born
in Ireland in 1806 and died in Lake Forest, January 13, 1892. His wife, Harriet N. Swanton, died January 8, 1892, aged sixty-two. Erastus Fellows was born February 17, 1818, and died September 1, 1869. He was town supervisor in 1852. Maria Fellows was born June 25, 1823, and died August 10, 1900. Seymour W. Fellows was born February, 1816, and died December 5, 1870. His wife, Emeline (Champion) Fellows was born July 2, 1815, and died June 26, 1882.

Thomas Masterson was born April 5, 1810 in County Meath and came with his brother Lawrence to this country when of age. Working for a while in Pennsylvania, they soon came out to Illinois and found work in the stone quarries at the Sag on the construction of the Illinois and Michigan Canal. Lawrence took up the land in the S. E. quarter of Section 8 in the spring of 1842 and they built a cabin there, although returning to work in the quarries in the winters. Thomas married Bridget Meloy while at the Sag. In 1847 Lawrence conveyed the Shields farm to Thomas and made his own home in Deerfield. Thomas Masterson lived on this farm for forty years and died there April 19, 1885. Mrs. Masterson died October 20, 1903, at the age of eighty-three. Masterson was town assessor in 1851 and 1856 and collector in 1859. Thomas and Bridget Masterson established one of the best known homes in the town, out of which eight stalwart sons and two daughters have come—John, Lawrence, James, Joseph, Thomas, Stephen, Peter, Edward, Mary and Margaret. John Masterson was supervisor of the town from 1869 to 1872. He lives today in Michigan.

Henry P. Ostrander, who was the only German among the pioneers of Shields, was well known in his day. He built first on the southeast corner of Green Bay Road and the lane to Lake Bluff, and somewhat later on the southeast corner of the Five Points. When the Northwestern Railway was under construction in 1854 he built a tavern at what is now Lake Bluff and boarded the construction gang. At the same time he ran a mail wagon from Libertyville to his house. His son, Henry W. Ostrander, was one of the soldier boys that Shields town lost in the Civil War. His service was with the Ninety-Sixth Illinois Infantry, and he died of disease while in service.

William Whitnell, the elder, was a man of strong personality and decided character. He was born in Somersetshire in 1821 and came to this country and to Lake County in 1842. His daughter, Mrs. Edwin Hart, says that in the spring of that year he was walking from Chicago to Racine along the Green Bay Road looking for an investment for his small hoard of wealth. Being a strict Sabbath observer, he “stopped over” from Saturday to Monday at the house of William Dwyer. Here he met Father Guegnin who advised him of a sale to be held on that Monday of the belongings of a pre-empter a mile away to the westward on Section 19. He attended the sale and made the purchase for
$600. On this farm his daughter, Mrs. Edwin Hart, hale and hearty, in her eightieth year, still lives. Hardly were the Whitnells installed in the new home when the neighbors took advantage of the first leisure—a Sunday afternoon—to call on the strangers. Mr. Whitnell met them at the door with the polite but firm suggestion that the day was the Lord's, and that he would gladly welcome them on another day. He was already an ardent champion of the abolition cause, which by no means commended him to the Irish Democrats of his neighborhood. But his invincible rectitude and real manhood in time won for him the esteem of all who knew him. Mr. Whitnell was born in Somersetshire in 1797 and died February 18, 1883. Anna Whitnell, his wife, died January 21, 1860, aged seventy-three years.

An influential family fifty years ago were the Goodbodys. Richard Goodbody was born in Queen’s County, Ireland, in 1781 and came first to Schenectady, N. Y., and then to Sandwich, Canada, with his wife Elizabeth (Meloy) Goodbody. In 1844 they came to Lake County with their three sons—Thomas, Richard, Jr., and Frank. They bought the Dulanty farm on the Green Bay Road, partly in Shields, partly in Deerfield, and settled there. In 1848 Frank bought the Carver farm, two miles north, and his brother Richard bought the McGuire farm just west of it. They went together to California as forty-niners and Richard perished from the hardships of the return trip. Frank returned to Lake County and married Jane Dulanty, making a new home on his father's place in Section 4, but buying Dulanty's Waukegan tavern in 1865, and dying at last in California. The father sold his Deerfield farm in 1853 to his daughter and her husband, James Burke, and his adjoining Shields farm to his son Thomas, and bought for himself the Carroll farm in Section 4, at what is now North Chicago. Thomas Goodbody married Margaret Yore, May 12, 1849. James Burke died December 18, 1886, and Mrs. Burke March 14, 1889, aged seventy. Mrs. Matthew A. Dewey of Lake Forest is their daughter. Richard Goodbody, the patriarch, died October 9, 1862, at the age of eighty-one, and Mrs. Goodbody November 26, 1863, at the age of eighty. They both lie buried at Everett.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

In November, 1849, township organization was voted at a popular election, and the commissioners appointed for the purpose—Josiah Moulton, E. M. Haines and Michael Dulanty—made the present township map. Shields Township thus became for the first time a political and taxing unit. It was named for United States Senator James Shields, of Illinois. General Shields was a Tyrone County Irishman who came to this country as a boy in 1826, and to Illinois in 1832. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1836; state auditor in 1839; judge of the Supreme Court 1843-45; commissioner of the General Land Office 1845-46.
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

As brigadier-general of volunteers he commanded Illinois troops in the Mexican war, was wounded at Cerro Gordo and Chapultepec, and was brevetted major-general for distinguished services. He was governor of Oregon 1848-49, and United States senator 1849-55. As a division commander he rendered good service in the Civil war, and died, full of honors and years, in 1879. In October, 1852, General Shields acknowledged the compliment paid him by the farmers of Lake County by visiting Shields Township and addressing its assembled citizens at the house of Mrs. Dwyer, widow of William Dwyer.

At this house, also, was held the first town meeting, April 2, 1850, at which Michael C. Maguire was moderator, and at which he was elected to act as the first supervisor of the town. April 22, 1850, Michael Maguire was appointed by the court one of three commissioners to determine how a list of taxables may be procured for the use of town assessors. At the same court Domenick Moran was chosen grand juror from Shields, and Thomas Maguire petit juror. For October term of court, James Reynolds was chosen grand juror, and Henry Neal petit juror. April 23, 1853, the older election precincts were changed to a township basis, and the house of Mrs. William Dwyer, on the Green Bay Road, was named as the polling place, with James Reynolds, John Mullery and Henry Neal as election judges.

CHARACTER OF THE COUNTRY.

At this stage of the narrative the coming of the pioneers may be considered as at an end. The settlement by a farming community was completed, and nearly seventy families and homesteads were dotted over the town. The pioneers who came into Shields township in the thirties and forties of the last century to clear their farms and make their homes were not aided by any of the agencies of intelligent selection which aid their grandchildren as they push further west. The character of the soil to which they came was entirely unknown to them. Railroad literature to guide the prospecting farmer was not in existence, and even the help given today by the daily newspaper had no parallel. Many a descendant has wondered why any farmer should come to the strip along Lake Michigan, when the better lands of the DesPlaines and Fox basins were so near at hand. It was the adventure of ignorance rather than any reasoned and intelligent proceeding. Roads for access to the land were few in those days, and the slender military way—in truth only a wagon trail—known now as the Green Bay Road, reaching out north from Chicago and south from the then busy port of Southport or Kenosha, beckoned the unwary in both directions. Atteridge and Steele, Yore and Melody and McGlennin, Strong and Masterson, and others

---

Partridge, Lake County, 237; Cyclop. of American Biogr., VII., 64; Supervisors' Record, A. 1, A. 4.
doubtless, came from the rich lands along the canal toward Joliet, and others came because they did. It was a poor, cold, clay soil they came to, and was also covered in large part with timber which had to be cut away to make place for the crop. Martin Melody, who came as a child to the site of the Corduroy Bridge in 1841, says he and the boys of his age some sixty years ago were accustomed to spend their Sundays in a tramp to the lake. A solid mass of forest stretched from the Skokie to Lake Michigan, and from the site of the Naval Station and Five Points to Highland Park. No road from east to west crossed it in all that distance, although the "Green Bay" Road and the "Corduroy" or "Telegraph" Road threaded it from south to north. All young Melody's earlier days were spent in hewing cord wood and hauling it by way of the Corduroy Road, the Gartley Crossing of the Skokie, and Five Points, to Waukegan, nine miles away; two trips a day in "hauling time," and a load sold for a dollar and a half. Patrick Farrell who came to live a mile north of the Corduroy Bridge in 1854, said a lot of German and Irish squatters lived down the lake shore near the south line of the town and fished and burned charcoal. Farrell had lived his eighty hale and hearty years as a teetotaler and he told with quiet humor of coming one afternoon from Waukegan behind a string of nineteen charcoal wagons, empty each one, save a jug of whiskey and an oblivious driver. John Connell tells of driving on a winter day in November, 1852, for his mother's burial, from the home on the Corduroy Road to the little neighborhood cemetery on "Oak Hill," a mile away eastward on the Green Bay Road on the northern line of Lake Forest. The quagmire of the pathless Skokie lay between, and a five mile journey must be made, two miles and more northward to the Madden Road, across the Gartley Crossing to Five Points, and then south two miles to the cemetery. The bush was full of wolves in those days, and John Connell as a boy put in many a day keeping them from the sheep. Lawrence Carroll and John Atkinson, driving toward Five Points on Green Bay Road one winter's evening, were pursued by a pack of wolves and to escape were constrained to "feed out" from the sleigh the contents of a barrel of pork they were carrying home. Mrs. Dunn of Lake Forest, daughter of Owen Lavin, remembers the deer coming about their house; and they were so abundant and tame that the fawns would run with the calves. James Swanton, following to the lake the trail that is now Deerpath Avenue, has seen the deer all about him and brought in venison as a mere by-product of his day's work.

Michael Yore came from Ireland to New York State, and worked on the Erie Canal construction work at seventeen cents a day. He got better pay at the Syracuse salt works, but soon came further west. He intended to stop at Milwaukee, but a storm drove his vessel to Chicago. Here a friend directed his interest to the cheap lands in Lake County, and in 1843 he took up 160 acres in Section 7 in Deerfield and built a cabin on the "Corduroy" Road. This
was the only house on that road from Chicago to Waukegan spacious enough to take in a guest, so it became a relay house for travelers. A priest from Chicago came here occasionally on mission tours. Yore gave him enough land for a cemetery and a church, and the neighbors turned to and built a log house for a place of worship. This house was taken down as recently as 1905, although as a place for worship it was abandoned when the “Corduroy Church,” a mile north, in Shields, was built in 1854. Yore’s house was the resort on Sundays of worshippers who came from as far as Half Day, Libertyville and Five Points. Coming so far with slow ox teams, the undertaking consumed the better part of a day, and it was a matter of course that Yore should feed the draft cattle and dine the churchgoers. Melody and Yore were the only farmers who had horses and they often aided their neighbors in clearing land. Mrs. Yore would not infrequently walk to Waukegan and back the same day—a good twenty miles—for shopping purposes, for a draft animal of any kind could not be spared from the farm work.

In “The Geological Survey of Illinois,” Mr. H. M. Bannister writes of this portion of Lake County: “South of Waukegan the bluffs, which north of that place are a mile or more inland, form the immediate coast, in many places without even a strip of beach between their bases and the water’s edge. Inland from the bluffs we find for several miles a gently undulating surface, which for the most part was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, principally of the different species of oak and hickory, with a sprinkling of other kinds of trees. The soil is a light colored somewhat arenaceous clay or loam, with more or less admixture, in its upper portion, of organic matter, rendering portions slightly darker than the remainder. It appears to be a somewhat modified upper member of the [glacial] drift, and may be seen in all the northeastern counties of the state. Its depth over the whole county will probably average at least seventy feet, being seldom less than that, and often much deeper. The best section is afforded along the lake shore from Waukegan southward, where the exposed face of the bluffs, washed by the waves and constantly exposed to their wearing action, presents an almost continuous section of from sixty to eighty feet perpendicular, for twelve or thirteen miles. In most places these bluffs appear to be entirely composed of clay and hard pan, without stratification or any horizontal arrangement, except in having the upper portion generally of finer material than the lower. Irregular pockets of sand and gravel, sometimes with a kind of rough stratification of the contained material, and large and small boulders of nearly all kinds of rock, are scattered abundantly throughout the hard pan and clay of which the cliffs are mainly composed. Most of the large boulders are of limestone, and the masses of primary or intrusive rocks are generally of comparatively small size.”

---

The first cross road in Shields town was the one from Five Points eastward to Lake Michigan to Swain's Mill. It must have been opened as a trail when Swain established himself there in 1837, so as to get lumber out to the Green Bay Road. It was surveyed in the winter of 1839-40. The continuation of this road westward from Five Points into Libertyville by way of Madden's, Spelman's and the southern bridge, was approved by the county commissioners in 1842, although the bridge on its course where it crosses the Skokie in Shields—known as the Gartley Bridge—was not built until 1856. It was, however, doubtless preceded by a “corduroy” bridge—one made by throwing down two parallel logs, and covering them athwart with smaller logs, whose interstices were filled with stones or earth. This western extension of the road was known as the Madden Road, from an adjoining settler. The diagonal road from Five Points to what is now North Chicago and on to connect with Marion Street in Waukegan, was opened in 1841 when Little Fort or Waukegan became the county seat, and its growth in importance diminished the travel by the upper Green Bay Road and the York House cut-off to Kenosha. The road from Lake Bluff to Rondout was opened about 1856. Prior to that time the farmers of that vicinity came across the fields to reach the lake, making use, however, in the last mile, of the lane now stretching from the railway tracks to the water, which John Cloes opened in 1837.

It was the opening of the Chicago and Milwaukee Railroad—now the North-Western—in 1856, which put a station first at Rockland and then at Lake Forest, that created a west to east traffic. The road across the southwest corner of the township, from the Telegraph Road to a junction with the Libertyville and Chicago highway was also made in 1856. It was known as the “Boulger Road,” from an adjoining settler in Vernon. The continuation of this road into Lake Forest, known as Deerpath Avenue, was opened in 1861. Before that time the farmers from the Telegraph Road drove into Lake Forest across the fields, crossing the Skokie on the Onwentsia Club grounds. Another diagonal short-cut road was used for years, although never dedicated. This started from the Telegraph Road at the point where it passes out of Shields going northwest, and ran in a northeasterly direction across the lands of Moran and Gartley, to the western end of the Gartley Bridge on the Madden Road. This road was traveled for years, but it was thrown back into the fields in 1861. It had been a great convenience to the farmers on the Telegraph Road to the southward, as it gave them a short cut to Waukegan. After it was discontinued an attempt was made to have a substitute route condemned, right through the middle of Section 18 and 7, from the Rondout Road to the Madden Road, but the undertaking was unsuccessful.
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

The third north and south road through the town—the “Waukegan Road,” or McKinley Avenue—was opened in 1869. It leaves the Green Bay Road at the school of the Sacred Heart and follows the tracks of the North-Western Railway to Twenty-Second Street in North Chicago, where it joins the diagonal road coming in from Five Points.

MAILS AND TELEGRAPH.

The first postoffice in the township was established May 28, 1846, at a point on the “Corduroy” Road a half mile south of Deerpath Avenue, near where was afterward built the “Corduroy” church. It was called “Emmet” P. O. The postmasters were: May 28, 1846, Andrew Steele; November 1, 1853, Henry C. Harrington; September 26, 1854, David Jones; June 4, 1858, Charles Flynn. The office was discontinued December 31, 1859, but re-established May 13, 1870, with Thomas Doyle in charge. C. J. Burns succeeded him May 6, 1874, and the office was finally discontinued June 22, 1875. It was probably migratory from house to house of these custodians, and so gradually moving two miles from Steele on the north to Burns on the south.

Five days after Emmet office was opened a second office was opened June 2, 1846, on the Green Bay Road at the south boundary of the town. It was called “Dulanty” P. O., and Richard Goodbody was the first postmaster. It was discontinued in four months, October 7, 1846, but re-established December 30, 1847, with Michael C. Maguire in charge. It was removed a mile and a half north to the neighborhood of Maguire's home, March 24, 1848, and located where Mrs. Hubbard now lives, and called “Oak Hill” P. O. James McVey succeeded to the office December 12, 1850; Henry P. Ostrander, June 25, 1855, when it was removed to what is now Lake Bluff; Edwin Hart, July 10, 1857. The name was changed to “Rockland” P. O. September 12, 1859. Joseph W. Hart succeeded his father October 20, 1879. The name was changed to “Lake Bluff” P. O. April 19, 1882. Horace B. Butterfield took charge September 20, 1883; William A. Torrey, March 4, 1886; Frank Pearce, January 14, 1900.

A postoffice was established at Lake Forest July 14, 1859. Samuel F. Miller, principal of the academy, was the first postmaster. He was followed by Luther Rossiter, March 16, 1861; Joel H. Huberdt, March 23, 1865; William M. Loughlin, September 14, 1866; Francis N. Pratt, April 24, 1869; Gilbert Rossiter, September 21, 1875. It was made a presidential postoffice January 23, 1879. Miss Mary McLaughlin succeeded Mr. Rossiter March 3, 1887, and has held the position since.

*Lake County Records, A. 12, 18, 33; 220, 221.
A postoffice was established at South Waukegan February 18, 1893, and John E. Rastall was appointed postmaster. O. D. Gause succeeded him April 1894 and served until May 1, 1898. The name of the office was changed to North Chicago in 1895. L. E. Miller was appointed May 1, 1898. Franklin W. Ganse was appointed April 1, 1900. Charles W. Vedder was appointed January 23, 1903.

The telegraph line from Chicago to Milwaukee was constructed in 1847, and the first telegram through Lake County was received in Chicago, January 15, 1848. This telegraph line was on the "Telegraph" Road.

From the Gazette of March 6, 1852, is taken the following report, made by O. M. Burke, School Commissioner: "The Shields school is taught by Walter Drew. There is a large school much too large for the house, the only school in the town. If the inhabitants of this district would enlarge the house, and seat it with comfortable seats, before the next winter's school, their children would learn enough more to amply repay them. The school appeared well and the recitations good. There are 70 scholars."

Up to the year 1867 all the voters of the township voted at a single polling place at the Five Points. This necessitated for the residents of the one urban community in the township, Lake Forest, a trip of four miles for every election. In consequence an Act of the Legislature was obtained of date of March 4, 1867, by which, if the Board of Supervisors so voted, the northern two miles of Shields would be annexed to Waukegan town and the northern two miles of Deerfield to Shields town. At a special meeting of the Board of Supervisors held in March, 1867, a committee of five reported adversely on the proposed apportionment. Supervisor Helm argued the case for the division, and Patrick Doyle, recently Supervisor of Deerfield, against it. The Board, however, sustained the report of the committee. But a compromise led to the removal of the single polling place to the Lake Forest railway station.

At their August meeting in 1895, the Board of Supervisors granted, on behalf of more than 450 voters of the township living north of Lake Bluff, the formation of a second voting precinct for the north three miles of the town, with the voting place at the railroad station at North Chicago. In June, 1900, a third precinct was made of the territory two miles wide from north to south, in the middle of the township and cut equally from the first and second precincts, and in 1909 the southern, or first precinct, was divided from north to south by the line of the Northwestern Railroad and the western portion became the fourth precinct.

*Partridge Lake County, 664-667.
**Laws 1857, Private, III., 635; Supervisor's Record, B. 342.
***Supervisor's Record, E. 117-119; F. 332, 493; H. 606.
In 1852 Shields township cast ten votes for General Scott for President and fifty-four for the Democrat Pierce, and no votes for the Free Soil candidate Hale. In 1856 the vote of the town was forty-seven votes for Fremont and only thirty-seven for Buchanan. In its issue of November 10, 1855, the Gazette gave the Shields vote as 30, 36, and 34 for the Republican candidates for county treasurer, school commissioner and surveyor, and for the Democrats, 18, 10 and 11 votes. It then added: "What has got into Shields, to give from twelve to twenty-six majority for the Republican ticket, when it never has given over ten votes before for the said party? How is it voters of Shields? Are you also becoming disgusted with the sinking and despised ship?"

Town officials.

The supervisors of the town of Shields have been:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Republican</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Republican</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Michael C. Maguire</td>
<td>1866</td>
<td>James Steele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Thomas Atteridge</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>William Atteridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>James V. Reynolds</td>
<td>1869</td>
<td>John Masterson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1852</td>
<td>Erastus Fellows</td>
<td>1872</td>
<td>William Atteridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853</td>
<td>Archibald Darraugh</td>
<td>1877</td>
<td>Edwin S. Wells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>Timothy O'Mahony</td>
<td>1878</td>
<td>William Atteridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>Eusebius Mather</td>
<td>1882</td>
<td>James Anderson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>Francis A. Goodbody</td>
<td>1905</td>
<td>Thomas Appleton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td>Timothy O'Mahony</td>
<td>1909</td>
<td>Samuel Blackler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>Henry T. Helm</td>
<td>1911</td>
<td>James King</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

John W. Reynolds was married February 26, 1848, to Julia A. Veiley. He did not continue long in the county. In September, 1853, the Gazette asks if he is the only representative of the "free democracy" in Shields, meaning the free soil men. His town had appointed only one committeeman when all the others had three. Archibald Darraugh is appealed to in the same way in June, 1855, as a champion of liquor prohibition, along with Fellows, Pettibone, Neal, Cunningham and Cloes. He soon after removed to Grant township of which he was supervisor in 1866, and where he was living in 1882. Mather came to Shields when Lake Forest was laid out, and had the contract for making its streets and bridges. He was a good citizen, but did not remain long.

---

18 Gazette, November 8, 15, 1856.
The assessors of the town of Shields, as recorded, are as follows, no assessment roll and no name being discoverable for 1850, the first year of township government:

1851—Thomas Masterson  
1852—John Mullery  
1856—Thomas Masterson  
1857—William Whitnell, Jr.  
1862—James Steele  
1866—Eli P. Penniman  
1868—James Steele  
1874—Joseph Merriot  
1884—William Atteridge  
1888—Thomas W. Dwyer  
1893—Timothy Howe  
1896—William Atteridge  
1898—Timothy Howe

As with the assessors of Shields, so with the collectors. No roll and no name are discoverable for 1850. The list is as follows:

1851—James W. Dwyer  
1852—Domenick Moran  
1853—David Cutshaw  
1854—Hiram Dwelly  
1859—Thomas Masterson  
1860—Hiram Dwelly  
1861—A. P. True  
1862—James W. Dwyer  
1863—Matthew Steele  
1865—Thomas Shiel  
1866—Patrick Farrell  
1867—Edward F. Moran  
1868—Andrew Gartley  
1869—James O’Connell  
1870—Andrew Gartley  
1871—William Atteridge  
1872—Edward F. Moran  
1873—Timothy Howe  
1874—Joseph Merriot  
1875—George Fraser  
1876—Claude C. Redding  
1877—Charles Mills  
1878—William Atteridge  
1879—George C. Rice  
1880—Charles L. Harder  
1881—Charles Mills  
1882—William Atteridge  
1883—William J. O’Neill  
1884—Lawrence H. W. Speidel  
1885—James Mitchell  
1886—James Dickinson  
1887—Timothy Howe  
1888—Martin C. Decker

The town clerks of the town of Shields are found of record only from the year 1852. Mr. Patrick Farrell, who filled the office many years, says that Domenick Moran was clerk in 1851. The records of the board of supervisors of Lake County show that when Thomas Atteridge came to attend the special meeting of the board, in June, 1850, to succeed Michael C. Maguire, he was certified to by the town clerk of Shields by request of the board. The records, however, do not give the name of the certifying clerk, who served in 1850.

The list of clerks is as follows:

1852—Archibald Darraugh  
1854—John Mullery  
1861—Edwin Hart  
1865—John Williams  
1866—William Atteridge  
1868—Patrick Farrell  
1877—Timothy Howe  
1888—Con M. O’Neill  
1888—Henry Horton  
1889—George Whitnell  
1896—Claude C. Crippen  
1897—Samuel J. Orr  
1898—Thomas L. Eastwood  
1899—Lawrence H. W. Speidel  
1904—James Mitchell  
1905—Enoch C. Redding  
1906—Clarence E. Baker  
1907—Martin C. Decker
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

John Williams, a Welshman, was born May 1, 1817. He came to this country in 1842, and to Lake County in 1844, and was married to Amanda Ostrander Dec. 15, 1855, and bought the northwest quarter of Section 17 from Tunison. He was a member of Company M in Farnsworth's 8th regiment of Illinois cavalry from September, 1861, to October, 1863, when he lost an arm in action. He resigned as clerk in 1865, being appointed keeper of the light-house at Waukegan, a position he held till his death, February 16, 1892. Samuel J. Orr, Thomas L. Eastwood, H. W. Speidel and James Mitchell have been leading business men at Lake Forest.

THE CITY OF LAKE FOREST.

In 1855, with a view to establishing a Presbyterian college near Chicago, the Rev. Robert W. Patterson, D.D., pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Chicago, and the Rev. Harvey Curtis, D.D., pastor of the First Church, in company with the Rev. Ira M. Weed, of Waukegan, came out on the North-Western Road as far as the present "Ryan's Crossing" in Lake Forest, and selected the swamp for their undertaking here, and called it "Lake Forest." Subscriptions were at once opened for a purchase and improvement fund. A general meeting of the subscribers was held at Chicago February 26, 1856, at which Hiram F. Mather, Peter Page, David J. Lake, Thomas R. Clark and Franklin Ripley, Jr., were appointed trustees for "The Lake Forest Association," and instructed to purchase lands. Articles of association were adopted ten days later. The capital stock was to be not less than $50,000, nor more than $60,000. Fifty acres of the land were to be set apart for school buildings, and the residue was to be divided equally between the association and the institution of learning. Fourteen hundred acres of land were purchased. Nearly all of this was heavily timbered land, and unoccupied, covering Sections 28, 33, and 34 in Shields, and parts of Sections 2 and 3 in Deerfield. Only eight farmsteads were included, those of William Swanton, Jacob Felter, Joseph Sammons, Edward Lee, Patrick Conlin, Francis McCandry, and Michael and Peter Mooney. The price paid for these lands ranged from twenty to forty-five dollars an acre, and in a few cases one hundred.

In July, 1857, a public sale was had of the 650 acres retained by the Lake Forest Association, and $109,000 was realized, or nearly double what the association paid for the whole original purchase, including over six hundred acres of grass lands on "The Skokie," not platted with the fourteen hundred acres incorporated. Hotchkiss, a St. Louis landscape artist of wide reputation, laid
out the prospective town with winding streets that have ever since been a source of pride to the inhabitants, and a bewildering maze to the newly arrived. The map, colored in yellow for the association lands, and in red for those set apart to endow the university, was recorded July 22, 1857. The first building put up in Lake Forest was the Lake Forest Hotel, on the triangular lot enclosed between Deerpath, Washington and Walnut avenues. It cost $6,400, and was a fine hotel for those days. It was opened in the summer of 1858 to prospective purchasers of town lots, and among the first guests were D. R. Holt and Lockwood Brown. It was opened by Long, succeeded shortly by Miss Everts, and she, in 1860, gave way to Sanford Kellogg, who kept it till 1866. Captain Samuel Whitney kept it one year, and then Addison Harger, from 1867 till the new hotel on the lake front put an end to its activity in 1871. The present writer was pleasantly entertained there in 1863. The building used as a tenement house still stands on a more recent site on Wisconsin Avenue, near the railroad.

The contract for building the academy was let September 20, 1858, to William M. Loughlin, and he had it ready for occupancy January 3, 1859. It stood on the front of the “Durand Institute” campus, facing north, and was burned in the spring of 1879. It cost four thousand dollars, but was later built up to a third story. Opposite it, where Mr. Thomas Byrne now lives, the land association built, in 1859, a boarding house, which Mrs. Brainerd Kent kept in 1859-60 for the accommodation of academy boys, there being no boarding department in the school building. In 1859 Loughlin built the “Dickinson Home,” on the place where Mr. Trowbridge now lives, and the Rev. Baxter Dickinson, D.D., formerly of Auburn and Lane Theological seminaries, opened in September of that year a seminary for girls, in which for eight years were educated many daughters from Chicago homes. He was ably assisted by his four daughters: Martha M., Mary T., Harriet A., and Isabella H. Dickinson.

William M. Loughlin also put up for himself the first residence in Lake Forest, and moved into it January 1, 1859. It stood where Mr. Arthur D. Wheeler has recently built, and was later moved across the ravine, still existing as the heart of the home of Mr. W. O. Kilman. Adjoining the Loughlin house was built for rental the house that was later moved across the ravine and put next the church, and occupied by the Morrison family. The home of Mrs. Hewitt now occupies the site.

In 1859 Hugh Samuels, a carpenter, built his first Lake Forest home on Deerpath Avenue. It has for many years been the home of Mr. Henry Horton, although in an enlarged condition. The same year was built for Harvey House, a gardener, the home that stood east of the present city hall, and was afterward...
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

known as the "Old Parsonage," because Rev. Mr. Taylor lived there during his pastorate. The Rev. Yates Hickey, financial agent for the university, also built in this year, on Deerpath Avenue, just east of the Inn corner. Sylvester Lind built the cottage just east of the railway station, to be occupied by James Anderson. Principal Miller, of the academy, built the house that long stood where was more recently the earlier residence of Mr. A. M. Day, burned in 1906. Sylvester Lind built his home, this year, on Deerpath Avenue, where is now the house of Mr. Charles D. Norton. Dr. Charles Quinlan also built his large colonial house north of the triangular park. The house was afterward burned, and was replaced by the still larger one, for long years occupied by Mr. Simeon Williams, and now by Mr. I. P. Rumsey.

The first business house was built for James H. Wright in 1859. It stood on the northeast corner of Deerpath and McKinley avenues. Dr. Quinlan bought it, and rented it to Joel H. Hulberd, who lived above, and came down and opened store when anyone wanted to buy anything. The town trustees for some time held their meetings on the second floor. F. B. Burchard bought the store with the stock, and kept it till 1862, and James Anderson kept it till 1867. Then he sold the building, which was moved to University Avenue and rebuilt, reappearing in the home of E. S. Barnum, now occupied by Mr. Edward Samuel. Burchard then built a second store across the street on the southeast corner, and kept it several years. It was moved across the railway to the southwest corner in 1867, and kept as a general store by James Anderson. In 1867 Augustus Taylor opened the first meat market, on the northwest corner, in a building that was later moved to the southwest corner. Here Samuel Blackler succeeded to the business in 1874, and he built his fine block here in 1895. Anderson continued the grocery business after 1870 on the northeast corner, and built the new block here in 1906. Joseph O'Neill opened the first hardware store, where his son now is, in 1868.

Captain James H. Stokes built in 1860 his very fine house on Deerpath Avenue, where Mr. H. C. Durand afterwards lived for so many years. It is now the home of Mr. Clayton Mark. Captain Stokes was a graduate of West Point, and at the outbreak of the Civil war enlisted from Lake Forest. He commanded the famous Board of Trade Battery, and advanced to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers. D. R. Holt also built in 1860. In 1861 Harvey M. Thompson built the residence west of the college, so long the home of the Joseph B. Durand family, and now occupied by Mr. G. P. Fisher. H. G. Shumway built the more recent Warren home, and Gilbert Rossiter the house ever since occupied by him and his descendants. In 1861 Charles B. Farwell began to come for the summers to live with Mr. Lind, although it was not until 1871 that he established his family at the well-known "Fairlawn." In 1862 Henry T. Helm built where later was the Yaggy home, now that of Mr. W. O. Lindley. In 1863
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

the S. J. Learned house was built for the Rev. W. C. Dickinson, and where Mr. James Viles now has his home Alonzo Sawyer built his original house. In 1864 W. S. Johnston built as a residence what is now “Deerpath Inn.” Amzi Benedict built on the corner north of Mr. Farwell, and E. L. Canfield built the first brick residence, now replaced by the home of Mr. H. L. McCullough. In 1870 John V. Farwell built a house of concrete, which is still the family home, and Mr. William H. Ferry built a great brick residence, now replaced by that of Mr. Bernard Eckhart. In the same year P. W. Page built on the later Charles Durand place, William V. Kay where Mr. Abram Poole later had his home, and D. J. Lake where Mr. Byrne now lives. So the settlement was made before the Chicago fire.

A primary meeting was held June 3, 1859, at the residence of Sylvester Lind, at which M. A. Neef was chairman, and Dr. Charles H. Quinlan secretary. A committee consisting of William M. Loughlin, E. Mather and Dr. Quinlan was appointed to call a public meeting to consider the expediency of organizing under the general law as a town. The call summoned all six-months residents, or freeholders, to vote on the proposition. The election was held June 17 at the hotel, with Thomas R. Clark as chairman and Dr. Quinlan as clerk. Organization was voted, and June 22 an election for five trustees was held at the hotel. Thomas R. Clark received 18 votes, Erastus Bailey 24, Charles H. Quinlan 24, W. M. Loughlin 23, Harvey L. House 14, and H. L. Rider 1. Thomas R. Clark received 24 votes for police magistrate.

The trustees held their first meeting July 16 at the hotel, and chose Mr. Clark for president, and appointed E. Mather clerk. On his refusal, they chose James H. Wright, and on his refusal, W. H. Talcott was persuaded to take the office. The office is not so unconsidered a thing today, and has been ably served for years by Mr. James King. Samuel H. Kellogg was appointed constable August 15. The bounds of the town were fixed at this August meeting. On the north the line ran from the northern viaduct of the railway east to Wisconsin Street, and along its north line to the lake. Beginning again at the lake, the south line was drawn on the southern boundary of Ferry Hall, along Rosemary Avenue, to include Mr. Pirie’s and Mr. Granger Farwell’s, thence west, to include Mrs. Reid’s and Mr. Rumsey’s, and so on due west to Mr. Delavan Smith’s northeast corner; thence due north to place of beginning.

The Waukegan Gazette of June 25, 1859, contained the following:

THE PICNIC AT LAKE FOREST.

A pleasant gathering met at the grounds of “Lake Forest” on Tuesday last. At a quarter before ten a. m. a special train put out at least 700 individuals of both sexes and all ages, residents of Chicago, all bent on an innocent
frolic. The party was accompanied by the “Great Western Band,” and the Highland Guards in its peculiar uniform, not without the bagpipes.

After the disembarkation of this precious company the special put out at lightning speed toward the Garden City, Waukegan, where it arrived in a few minutes with three passenger cars. These were at once filled with the holiday people of our city, without distinction of creed or party. An extra car was attached at this place, the three being insufficient to accommodate all who had been invited and desired to go. When fairly under way we looked through the cars, and found Waukegan teeming and about three hundred strong. The ladies carried off the palms as to numbers, beauty, vivacity and gaiety. Many of the little people were on hand, but the “blessed babies” had been put “out to bottles” for the day. Most of the ministers, several of the doctors and a smart sprinkling of the lawyers were in the party.

About 11 o’clock we reached the site of “Lind University.” The Great Western Band and the Highland Guards met us at the station, where a line was formed and to the sound of music, the band and the bagpipes alternating, we paraded the serpentine “Deerpath Avenue,” nearly a mile in length, and arrived at the picnic grounds in the beautiful grove on the banks of the lake. In several parts of the grounds we observed indications that many of our Lake County citizens had come in from Libertyville, Half Day, Shields and Deerfield.

To attempt an enumeration of the good things called creature comforts would be too much. All the luxuries of life were there, but no ardent. The worst approach to this was some currant wine, brought by a relative of ours, which attracted more than the notice of “Long John.”

After indulging to complete satisfaction in the eatables, Peter Page, Esq., the master of ceremonies, ascended the platform and made a few remarks in praise of Lake Forest, of what the Association had done and what it intended to do. “The evidence of work done was obvious. The future was cheering.” He then introduced Mr. William Bross of the Chicago Press and Tribune. Dr. Dyer of Chicago, was also called and made some humorous sallies.

The Rev. Mr. Humphrey of Chicago, was loudly called and was very interesting in his remarks. Mr. Page then suggested the name of Rev. Dr. McNamara of Waukegan, and Mr. McNamara spoke.

The Rev. Mr. Spencer was called and spoke of the points of Lake Forest. Professors Miller, Sylvester Lind, sound theology and thorough education.

Mr. Page then announced that the friends from Chicago would leave at 5 o’clock p. m. on “the special,” while those from our city would be compelled to wait for “the accommodation.” This announcement dismayed us somewhat, but we made the best of it. We arrived by this train rather wilted, but ready to go again when Chicago shall invite.
We had almost forgotten to mention that two or three young ladies waited at Lake Forest for the 10 o'clock train, fascinated no doubt by some of the students at Lind University. We of Waukegan heartily thank the gentlemen by whose kindness we were enabled to spend the day so pleasantly.

By an act of the State legislature, approved February 21, 1861, "the City of Lake Forest was incorporated. The boundaries were enlarged by this charter to include all the original plat of Lake Forest as recorded in 1857, and in addition the west half of northwest quarter of Section 33; also all the territory between the North-Western Railway and the Green Bay Road for a mile south from the center of Section 33. The city was to be divided into three wards. The officers, to be elected on the second Tuesday in each year, were to be a mayor, one alderman from each ward, city treasurer, assessor, marshal and collector in one, and supervisor of public works. Officers to be chosen by the council were to be a city clerk, a surveyor and engineer, and a city attorney, all to be appointed on the Monday after the second Tuesday in April. The mayor and aldermen must be freeholders."

A section of the charter declares that "it shall not be lawful for any person to make or sell, or keep for sale, any spiritous or intoxicating liquors anywhere within the corporate township within which the said city of Lake Forest is situated." This applies to the township of Deerfield as well as to that of Shields. The penalty for violation of this prohibition is a fine of not more than one hundred dollars for each offence, and commitment to jail until fine and costs be paid.¹⁸

An election was held March 23, at which twenty-nine votes were cast for acceptance of the charter, and four against. An election for officers was held April 9, at which Harvey M. Thompson was chosen mayor, Erastus Bailey and J. H. Hulberd aldermen for the first ward, north of Deerpath avenue, and W. M. Loughlin and Luther Rossiter aldermen for the second ward, south of Deerpath Avenue. No third ward was created until 1866, when the territory west of the railway was set apart.

The mayors of Lake Forest have been:

Harvey M. Thompson, 1861-65; 1867-68.
David J. Lake, 1866-67.
Sylvester Lind, 1868-70; 1874-77; 1878-79; 1881-84; 1885-86.
Samuel Ezra Barnum, 1870-71; 1872-74; 1879-81.
John V. Farwell, 1871-72.
Amzi Benedict, 1877-78; 1884-85.
Joseph B. Durand, 1886-88.

M. L. Scudder, 1888-89.
Walter C. Larned, 1889-91.
Calvin Durand, 1891-95.
Edward P. Gorton, 1895-02.
Mark Morton, 1902-03.
Fredrik Herman Gade, 1903-06; 1909-10.
David H. Jackson, 1906-09.
J. Frederick Childs, 1910-11.
John T. Pirie, Jr., 1911.

¹⁸ Laws 1861, Private, 305.
TOWNSHIPOF SHIELDS.

The clerks of Lake Forest, first as a town and then as a city, have been:

1859—William H. Talcott
1860—S. H. Kellogg
1864—Thomas S. Bond
1865—James W. Lind
1867—Gilbert Rossiter
1869—George H. Holt
1870—George Fraser
1877—William A. Morgan
1882—George Fraser
1897—James King

One of the most important features of Lake Forest, socially, is the Onwentsia Golf Club. This club was organized in November, 1894, through the instrumentality of Mr. Hobart C. Chatfield-Taylor and Mr. C. F. Smith. In March, 1895, the club bought the extensive grounds of Mr. Henry Ives Cobb on the Green Bay Road, in earlier years the home in succession of the Dulantys, the Dwyers and the McIntyres. Here, on two hundred acres of land, is one of the finest “links” in the West. Among the members of the club are most of the men and women who are prominent in the business and social life of Chicago, for it is a common thing to hold membership in “Onwentsia” together with membership in some other suburban club.

“The Winter Club of Lake Forest” was organized in July 1902, by Edward Samuel, Sidney R. Taber, Edward F. Gorton, Mark Morton, Thomas S. Fauntleroy, Marvin Hughitt, Ezra J. Warner, George H. Holt, and Hiram R. McCullough. Its first president was Mr. Taber, and the first secretary was Mr. Samuel. In the following year the club took possession of its beautiful clubhouse on the Sheridan Road. One of its best features is a skating park for families of members.

Lake Forest is known today as one of the most beautiful suburban towns in the country. Its advantageous situation on the bluffs, a hundred feet above Lake Michigan, is enhanced by the great forest of oaks and hickories that has been preserved, and amid which the homes are placed. The winding streets are all paved, but to a width of only eighteen or twenty feet, and the parkway on either side of this central road is broken only by a walk of cement, and is kept in lawn condition by the abutting property owners. As few fences intervene, the result is that the whole town presents a park-like effect. In the midst of this forest park are the beautiful homes, occupying from one to fifty acres. In the summer of 1909 the dust problem was solved by oiling or tarring all the roadways of the town.

The Catholic cemetery of Lake Forest was opened in 1859; the Protestant cemetery in June, 1881. The telephone service came in 1882. The Lake Forest Water Company was organized in 1890, and water was first furnished in December of that year. Gas came by ordinance of September 17, 1900; electric lighting in July, 1896. In the same month the electric railway began service to Waukegan, and in 1899 cars were running from Evanston to Waukegan. In July, 1898, the public library was established in the new city hall, which was occupied at
the same time. Lake Forest is proud of its volunteer fire service, furnished by a number of its best business men. Led by Fire Marshal William J. O'Neill, such men as John E. Fitzgerald, Joseph E. Anderson, Joseph O'Neill, George Anderson, have for years at any hour night or day raced to the hose house and cared for a most extensive fire district.

That necessary convenience of modern life, the bank, came in 1903, when the State Bank of Lake Forest opened for business December 14. Its capital is $50,000, its surplus $10,000, its undivided profits $4,500. Its officers are George Findlay, president; Samuel Blackler, vice-president; Frank B. Warren, cashier, and on its directory are such men as Louis E. Swift, Henry C. Durand and Granger Farwell. The First National Bank of Lake Forest began business October 31, 1907. Its capital is $50,000, its surplus $10,000, its undivided profits $1,148. Its officers are David H. Jackson, president; George Anderson, vice-president; Frank W. Read, cashier. Other directors are William H. Strang, W. J. Littlejohn and W. Irving Osborne.

LAKE BLUFF.

Soon after the completion of the Chicago & North-Western Railway through from Chicago to Milwaukee a station was made at the northeast corner of Section 20 and called Rockland. The Millers, Grays, Ostranders, Harts and Cloeses centered here, and in September, 1859, a postoffice was established, with Edwin Hart as postmaster. In 1877 the Lake Bluff Camp Meeting Association of the Methodist Episcopal Church was formed, the lands between Rockland Station and Lake Michigan—a strip a mile long and a quarter mile from north to south—were purchased, and a plat of “Lake Bluff,” completed February 24. A great auditorium was built, and the place was for twenty years one of the famous “Chautauquas.” The Hotel Irving was built, and people came from all parts of the country. The name of the postoffice and station was changed to Lake Bluff in April, 1882, and the beauty and the educational advantages of the resort more widely proclaimed. The undertaking, for some reason, was not a financial success, and it was finally abandoned in 1895. The village of Lake Bluff was incorporated September 21, 1895, and the place became one of the quieter North Shore suburbs. Since incorporation, however, the entire village has been furnished with well paved streets and a good system of sewers, and the natural beauty of the place has been enhanced by the conveniences and comforts of a most inviting home town. The Methodist Deaconesses’ Orphanage is now established here, and, under the wise management of Miss Lucy Judson, is caring for more than a hundred children.\textsuperscript{14}

\textsuperscript{14} Haines’ Past and Present, 313.
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

A mile north of Lake Bluff, on the shore of the lake, was located in 1907 the encampment under benevolent control called Gads Hill, where a summer edition of settlement work is done, and wearied women and children from the cramped spaces of Chicago find an annual rest cure. It is now called Arden Beach.

Half way between Lake Bluff and Gads Hill is the now famous Crab Tree Dairy, where since 1900 Mrs. Scott S. Durand has been conducting a model establishment on the most approved principles. The whole farming community has been of late years converted from crop to dairy farming, as the railroads have more and more made the central market accessible to every farm, and the professional dairymen are watching the academic experiments with keen interest. The Crab Tree herd is made up of Guernseys and Holsteins. A mile and a half west of Lake Bluff Mr. Granger Farwell has on his "Knollwood Dairy," located on the old Hickox-O'Mahony farm, in the southwest quarter of Section 18, a splendid herd of milkers of Guernsey breed, and his supply is entirely consumed by his Lake Forest neighbors. Two miles to the south of him, on the old Matthew and Thomas Steele farm in Section 31, on Arcady Farm Mr. Arthur Meeker has a large herd of Guernseys, and supplies the Chicago market.

BIOGRAPHIES.

ARTHUR ALDIS was born at St. Albans, Vermont, July 7, 1860. He is a graduate of Harvard of 1882. He came to Chicago in 1888 and to Lake Forest in 1901. He was married to Miss Mary Reynolds in 1892. He is associated with his brother, Owen Aldis, in the real estate business. Mr. Aldis, in association with such men as Arthur Bissell, F. Herman Gade and Hobart C. Chatfield-Taylor, has been indefatigable in promoting in Chicago the growth of better standards in music and the drama. He was one of the forlorn hope whose advanced standard, several years ago, was "The New Theatre."

FREDERICK C. ALDRICH was born in Chicago, September 12, 1862. He was educated at the Chicago Academy. He was married, June 5, 1890, to Miss Gertrude N. Newell of Kenosha, and they came to live in their Lake Forest home, "The Nook," in 1892. Mr. Aldrich is in the stocks and bonds business. He served three years in the Lake Forest City Council.

GEORGE ANDERSON was born in Lake Forest, September 29, 1871, and is the fifth and youngest son of James Anderson. He was educated at Lake Forest Academy and on graduation went into business with his father. He was married December 30, 1903, to Miss Mary E. Simpson, of another pioneer Lake County family. He is now a dealer in farm lands in Lake County and has an expert knowledge of farm values. He is a worker in the service of the Presbyterian Church and is of the best type of business young men.

JAMES ANDERSON was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, July 11, 1831. He came to a farm near Milburn in Lake County in 1851, and lived there two
years. From 1853 to 1857 he worked in Sylvester Lind's lumbering camp at Cedar River, Mich. In 1857 he was married to Miss Mary Davis of Avon Township, and lived for a year at Libertyville. He came as a pioneer to Lake Forest in 1858 and built a home in 1859. He helped to lay out some of the first streets and built the first bridge. He has been in the general merchandising business here since 1862, and curiously enough, has occupied three of the four corners at the intersection of Deerpath Avenue with the railroad. From 1862 to 1867 he was on the northeast corner, 1867 to 1870 the southwest corner and from 1870 to the present time on the northwest corner. From 1882 to 1905 he was continued in the office of Town Supervisor, a notable tribute on the part of his neighbors to the worth of the man. In all this long period, he carried weight in the Board of Supervisors as a man of deliberate and wise counsels. He has been for a number of years an elder of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Anderson died March 26, 1898, and since that time Mr. Anderson has made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Findlay. Through daily toil and inflexible integrity, Mr. Anderson for half a century has been building up a large business in Lake County.

JAMES ANDERSON, JR., was born in Lake Forest, April 5, 1869. He was educated in Lake Forest Academy and University, and was graduated in 1890. He then entered upon the career of a surveyor and engineer in the office of Cole, Alvord & Shields in Chicago. He was chosen engineer of the City of Lake Forest in 1894 and is still serving in that position. He has also been re-elected County Surveyor of Lake County continuously since 1896. He was married January 26, 1899, to Miss Cora E. Maxwell of Lake Forest.

JOSEPH E. ANDERSON was born at Lake Forest, April 4, 1873. He was educated in the Lake Forest public school and the Academy. In 1891 he entered business with his father in Lake Forest. He was married October 1, 1901, to Miss Anna Syvertsen. He is a Prohibitionist, and in 1908 was a candidate for the Legislature from the Eighth District. In 1910 he was once more a candidate, and through the split in the Republican party was elected. The details are on pages 244-46. He served on these committees: Building and Loan, Drainage and Waterways, Education, Federal Relations, Good Roads, Insurance, Municipal Corporations, Temperance.

WILLIAM ATTERIDGE, son of Thomas and Ellen (Cole) Atteridge, was born in Shields Township, just west of Lake Forest, March 1, 1843. He was educated at Lake Forest Academy, being a member of the first class in 1859. He always lived on the old home place, and farmed the land inherited from father and grandfather. Mr. Atteridge was Town Clerk from 1865 to 1868, Collector in 1871 and again in 1898, Assessor from 1884 to 1888 and again from 1896 to 1898. From 1872 to 1877 he was Supervisor, and again from 1878 to 1882. He achieved a record for honesty, good judgment, courtesy and fidelity, which
made him a counsellor and adviser for a multitude of people who valued the friendship of the quiet and unobtrusive man. He was an omnivorous reader and was as well posted on the whole range of current news as any man in the county. Academy "boys" of over forty years ago, who are rich and influential men in their communities today, when in Chicago on business made pilgrimages to Lake Forest ever and anon, just to see "Will" Atteridge. He was the largest source of information for this sketch of Shields Township. Since the above sketch was put in type the community has suffered the great loss of his death. Mr. Atteridge died January 27, 1910.

ALFRED L. BAKER was born in Boston, April 30, 1859, and began a successful business career at the age of fifteen. This, however, did not deter him from preparation for a profession, and he was admitted to the bar of Essex County in 1881. He came to Chicago in 1885, and after a year in the office of John H. Hamline, organized the firm of Case & Baker. The following year he organized the firm of Baker & Greeley. In 1897 he entered the banking and brokerage business under the name of Alfred L. Baker & Co. He was married June 5, 1894, to Miss Mary Corwith. Mrs. Baker, Mrs. C. I. Dangler, Mrs. Ambrose Cramer and Mrs. Ernest Hamill are sisters. Mr. and Mrs. Baker came to live in their Lake Forest home, "Little Orchard," in 1898. Mr. Baker is a Trustee of Lake Forest University and has been President of its Board.

GEORGE W. BARKER was born at Buffalo, N. Y., October 29, 1857. He came with his parents to Chicago in 1864, and was educated in the public schools of that city. He early entered upon the business which he has made famous, formerly on Madison Street and now at 186 Dearborn Street, in Barker's "Old Book Store." In 1877 he was a member of the first regiment I. N. G., and assisted in quelling the railroad riots. He was married in 1884 to Miss May India Carroll of the Carrolls of Maryland, and they came to live at Lake Bluff. Every lover of bargains in old and curious books knows his place in Chicago.

CLIFFORD WEBSTER BARNES was born at Corry, Penn., Oct. 8, 1864. He was graduated at Yale College in 1889 and at the Yale Divinity School in 1892. He took M.A. of the Chicago University in 1893. He was associate pastor of the Fourth Presbyterian Church in Chicago, 1894 to 1897; director of the Student Movement in Paris 1898 to 1899; instructor in Social Science in Chicago University the next year; President of Illinois College from 1900 to 1905. In 1907 he organized the Sunday Evening Lectures in Chicago and has since that date carried on that work. In 1909 he was chosen President of the Legislative Voters' League. He was married May 5, 1898, to Miss Alice Reid of Lake Forest. Their home, built in 1909, is "Glen Rowan."
REV. FRANCIS J. BARRY was born in Tipperary, Ireland, December 8, 1867. He was educated at the Christian Brothers' schools in Liverpool and London, and coming to America, completed his studies at Epiphany College, Baltimore, St. Viateur's College at Bourbonais, Illinois, and Mount St. Mary's Theological School at Cincinnati. He was ordained a priest in April, 1894, by Archbishop Feehan in the Holy Name Cathedral, Chicago, Ill., and continued there as assistant pastor and later as Chancellor of the Diocese until July, 1905. He was appointed pastor of St. Mary's at Lake Forest by Archbishop Quigley, March 16, 1906. He has recently, with great zeal and energy, brought about the erection of the handsome church at Lake Forest, which was dedicated December, 1910.

AMZI BENEDICT was born at Verona, N. Y., September 14, 1826, and came to Chicago in 1849, when he formed the partnership of Field & Benedict, which continued until 1893. He was married June 12, 1856, to Miss Catherine C. Walrath and they made their home in Lake Forest in 1865. He was for many years not only a prominent business man in Chicago but also an efficient citizen in Lake Forest. He was one of the original members of the Lake Forest Association and also of the Board of Trustees of the University, and was also for many years an elder of the Presbyterian Church. He left Lake Forest in 1890 and made a home in Daytona, Florida, where he has a fruit farm, and where since the death of Mrs. Benedict, August 31, 1907, he continues to pass his winters. At eighty-four he is erect and active.

ARTHUR BISSELL was born in 1870 in Chicago, where his father was prominent in insurance circles. He was educated at Lake Forest Academy and University. He was married December 1, 1897, to Miss Emily Greeley Tredway and they came to live in their Lake Forest home, "Thornwood," in 1898. Mr. Bissell's business is that of musical supplies, and he is well known as a promoter of good music, especially in connection with the venture at Ravinia Park. He was also identified with the "New Theatre" attempt to give Chicago better things in the dramatic line than it is yet willing to stand for.

SAMUEL BLACKLER was born in Devonshire, England, Oct. 5, 1852, and came with his parents to live at Diamond Lake, October 5, 1854. In 1874 he came to live in Lake Forest and began the market business which he has built up to such satisfactory proportions. He was married to Miss Ida M. Wells, December 27, 1876. Mr. Blackler has been a member of the City Council and also City Treasurer. As Supervisor of the Town of Shields, 1909-11, he was active in the Board of Supervisor's work for financial reform.

REV. W. H. WRAY BOYLE, D.D., was born at Markdale, Ontario, January 2, 1859. He was graduated from Toronto University in 1883 and Queen's
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

University in 1884. He had pastorates in Ontario until 1891; at Paris, 1884 to 1888, and at St. Thomas, 1888 to 1891. Going to Colorado for health he ministered to the church at Colorado Springs from 1894 to 1902. He then was pastor of the House of Hope Church at St. Paul until 1906, when he came to the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church at Lake Forest. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Colorado in 1898. He was married to Miss Anna Scott McLeod, July 24, 1888. He is a trustee of Lake Forest University.

WALTER STANTON BREWSTER was born at Evanston, September 4, 1872. He was educated at St. Paul's school, Concord, N. H., and Yale College, and was graduated in 1895. He has always been a Chicago man and in 1895 went into the stocks and bonds business. He was married, January 24, 1903, to Miss Kate Lancaster, and they came to Lake Forest in 1905. They built their home, "Covin Tree," on the old Cole place in 1907. Mr. Brewster is a promoter of the Improvement Society of Lake Forest, which has both sanitary and aesthetic ends in view.

J. W. BRIDGMAN was born in Amherst, Mass., December 30, 1838. He was educated in the public schools at Boston and Newton, Mass., and came to Chicago in 1860. He was married in April, 1862, to Miss Caroline S. Billing, and after her death to Miss Mary A. Lapham in December, 1867. He came to Lake Bluff in 1888 and for a number of years has served efficiently as a justice of the peace.

WALTER RAY BRIDGMAN was born at Elbridge, N. Y., August 11, 1860. He was graduated from Yale College in 1881. After work as a Fellow at Yale and in the American School at Athens, he was appointed Tutor in Greek at Yale in 1884 and Professor of Greek at Miami University in 1888. He came to Lake Forest as Professor of Greek in 1891. He was married, June 26, 1890, to Miss Leoline Waterman of Orange, N. J. Professor Bridgman was a member of the Lake Forest City Council in 1896-98, and ex-officio Superintendent of Schools, and it was under his fostering care that the efficient condition that now exists in the Lake Forest schools began. As a member of the College Faculty he is deservedly esteemed for his all round service.

EDWARD FISHER CHAPIN was born in Brookline, Mass., June 21, 1846. He came to Chicago in 1876 and to Lake Forest in 1887. He was married Sept. 25, 1879, to Miss Mary Clarissa Whitney. He has been for nearly thirty years the head of the commission house of Chapin & Edwards. Mr. Chapin has been a man of much public spirit, and served the Lake Forest community faithfully for many years. He was a Cemetery Commissioner for seven years, President of the Water Company from 1891 to 1899, and Secretary of the Board of Edu-
HOBART C. CHATFIELD-TAYLOR was born in Chicago, March 24, 1865. He was graduated at Cornell College in 1886. June 19, 1890, he was married to Miss Rose Farwell, youngest daughter of Hon. C. B. Farwell. In 1892 he was appointed Spanish consul in Chicago, and for services rendered to Spain during the visit of the Infanta Eulalie to the World's Fair in 1893 he received the decoration of Isabella the Catholic. He is the author of "With Edge Tools"; "An American Peeress"; "Two Women and a Fool"; "The Land of the Castanet"; "The Vice of Fools"; "The Idle Born"; "The Crimson Wing"; "Fame's Pathway"; "The Life of Moliere." This last work met a cordial reception from the best critics, and has established his reputation as a master in serious literature. For it he received the decoration of Chevalier of the Legion of Honor. He is also a Chevalier of the Order of James of Portugal. For his efforts to acquaint Americans with Italy and her literature he was in 1909, decorated with the Order of the Crown of Italy. He has been preparing, for some time, a life of Goldoni.

C. FREDERICK CHILDS was born in Brattleboro, Vt., November 22, 1875, and was educated at Brattleboro High School and Yale University and was graduated in 1899. He was married December 31, 1900, to Miss Edith Harris Newell of Kenosha, and they came to live at their Lake Forest home, "Shadow Lawn," in 1906. Mr. Childs is in the stocks and bonds business. He was elected Mayor of Lake Forest in April, 1909, and again in 1910.

SHERWIN CODY was born at Cody's Mills, Mich., November 30, 1868. He was educated at the public schools of Newton, Mass., and at Amherst College, and was graduated in 1889. He was married December 31, 1900, to Miss Marian T. Hurley of Cranford, England, in 1896 and came to Chicago in 1896 and entered on a literary career, making his home at Lake Bluff the following year. He has written The Art of Short Story Writing, and In the Heart of the Hills, and has edited The World's Greatest Short Stories, The Best English Essays, The World's Great Orations, The Great English Poets, Poe's Best Poems and Essays, Poe's Best Tales. As the outcome of a "School of English Correspondence Instruction" he has published The Art of Writing and Speaking the English Language, How to Do Business by Letter, How to Write Letters that Pull, How to Systematize an Office. Since 1903 he has published his own works at "The Old Greek Press" in Chicago.

JOHN CONNELL was born on the old Attredge farm in Section 18, March 17, 1847. He lived on the home farm in Section 10 until 1883, when he bought from Thomas Shiel, who had bought from the Catholic Bishop, the seventy-acre
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

SAMUEL CONNELL was born in Shields Township on the old Attridge farm in Section 18, December 29, 1848. He grew up on the Connell farm in Section 19, and this was his portion when his father died in 1891. Here he spent his life, farming one hundred and thirty acres. He was married May 6, 1880, to Miss Anna E. Dukelow, who died January 22, 1886. Mr. Connell died January 27, 1908. His life was uneventful, but genuine manhood such as his is too rare to be passed unnoticed. His was the individual integrity of the pioneer period that stands on its own feet.

HORACE W. COOK was born at Miles, Iowa, August 27, 1871, and was educated at Upper Iowa and Northwestern Universities. He came to Chicago in 1893, and entered on the practice of law. He was married, August 18, 1897, to Miss Grace A. Minkler, and they came to live at Lake Bluff in 1901. Mr. Cook has been an efficient worker in the church there, and has been active in local politics as chairman of the Shields Township Republican Committee.

AMBROSE CRAMER was born in Martinsburg, W. Va., March 5, 1857. He was educated at the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, entering in 1874, and served as a midshipman until 1882 with the Asiatic and Pacific Squadrons. He was married June 23, 1887, to Miss Susan Skinner, who died Jan. 27, 1899. He was married a second time, to Mrs. Isabelle (Corwith) McGennis, February 15, 1902. He came to Chicago in 1883 and has made his home in Lake Forest since 1888 and at “Rathmore” since 1896. He was for two years a member of the City Council. He was for a number of years in the railway supply business in Chicago, but has devoted the last few years to the management of a large property.

MISS HELEN CULVER was born in Little Valley, N. Y., and was educated at Randolph Academy in that state. She had a successful career as a teacher in Cold Springs, N. Y., in Sycamore, Ill., and in the grammar schools and high schools of Chicago. At the outbreak of the Civil War she offered her services and was a nurse in the Military Hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn. She had come to Chicago in 1854 and ever since that time she has been one of its most inspiring and helpful citizens. In 1895 she built the Hull Laboratories for Chicago University as a memorial to the same family for which “Hull House” was named. Miss Culver has been a friend of Hull House and of Miss Adams from the inception of the settlement. She built her comfortable summer home, “Rookwoods,” west of Lake Forest, on the old McGlennin farm in 1900.

ALBERT M. DAY was born at Springfield, Mass., June 24, 1845. He was married to Miss Fanny F. Pynchon, May 19, 1864. They came to Chicago in Jan—
January, 1876, and to Lake Forest in May, 1889. Mr. Day became a member of the commission house of Counselman & Day in 1883. After twenty years of strenuous business life he retired from the firm. But he was too active a man to be idle, and in 1903 he took up the promotion of the interests of the Presbyterian Hospital, becoming Vice-President of the Board of Management in 1904 and President in 1905. Through his exertions large sums of money have been raised for the hospital and the splendid and commodious new extension was brought to completion in 1908.

MARTIN C. DECKER was born in Chicago, December 31, 1872. The following year his parents moved to Ivanhoe, Lake County, where they resided until their death. He worked on the farm by the month and attended school 3 or 4 months in the winter. He attended Lake Forest Academy one winter. When he was eighteen, his father dying, it devolved upon Mr. Decker and his brothers, to keep the family together. He taught school and worked on the farm in the summer and occasionally got to school to prepare for college. He then took a course at Northwestern and Princeton Universities, and was graduated with the Degree of Bachelor of Arts. He was married in 1901, to Miss Florence Bryant of Fremont Township. He was principal of the Gray’s Lake, Highwood, Deerfield and North Chicago Schools. In 1903 he began attending night law school and in 1906, he was graduated from the Chicago Kent College of Law and was admitted to the bar. He located in 1906, in North Chicago in the practice of law. He served as Clerk of the Lake County Board of Review two years. He has been City Attorney of North Chicago and Town Clerk of Shields since 1906. He is a Republican in politics. Mr. Decker is the author of the History of Fremont Township in this work.

ALBERT BLAKE DICK was born in Wyanet, Ill., April 16, 1856. He was educated in the public schools at Galesburg, and came to Chicago in 1884, when he established the firm of A. B. Dick & Co. He was married to Miss Alice Sheldon Mathews, January 25, 1881. She died May 28, 1885. Mr. Dick was married a second time, to Miss Mary Henrietta Mathews, June 1, 1892. After residing in Lake Forest during the summer for several years he built in 1903, the home, “Westmoreland,” on the western edge of the town. He is today the head of the A. B. Dick Company, whose special line is the mimeograph. He is a Trustee of Lake Forest University.

REV. BAXTER DICKINSON, D.D., was the son of Azariah and Mary (Eastman) Dickinson. He was born in Amherst, Mass., April 14, 1795. He was educated at Deerfield Academy and at Yale College, and was graduated in 1817. He was graduated from Andover Theological Seminary in 1821. He then ministered to churches in Longmeadow, Mass., and in Trenton, N. J., from 1821 to 1835. In the latter year he was appointed professor in Lane Theological
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

GEORGE B. DICKINSON was born in Syracuse, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1828. He removed to Detroit in 1855 and was there married to Miss Elizabeth Wing, April 18, 1856. He came to Chicago in 1875 and entered the grain commission business. He made his home in Lake Forest from 1875 to 1886, where Mr. Frank Hall now lives, and it became a rallying centre for the young people of the place for more than ten years through the large social aptitudes of Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson. He did much to promote the interests of the College, which was just started when he came to Lake Forest, and he was equally helpful and influential in the church. The same double service was continued in Chicago to which he removed in 1886, and as an elder in the Church of the Covenant in the McCormick Seminary neighborhood he was enabled to carry on his community labors for the uplift of all who knew him. He died Aug. 13, 1901. Mrs. Dickinson died June 13, 1909. Mrs. Alfred C. Haven is their daughter.

REV. WILLIAM C. DICKINSON, son of Rev. Baxter Dickinson, D.D., and Martha Bush Dickinson, was born in Longmeadow, Mass., January 26, 1826. He fitted for college at the academy in Auburn, N. Y., and was graduated at Amherst College, 1848; taught in Monson (Mass.) Academy, 1848-49; studied in Union Theological Seminary, 1849-51; was tutor in Amherst College, 1851-52; preceptor of Lawrence Academy, Croton, Mass., 1852; was graduated from Andover seminary in 1853; and was resident licentiate in this seminary, 1853-54. He was ordained as pastor of the Central Church, Middleboro, Mass., April 12, 1854, and remained there until 1856; was stated supply of the Hanover Street Presbyterian Church, Wilmington, Del., 1856, and of the Congregational Church, Gloucester, Mass., 1856-57, and pastor at Kenosha Wis., 1858-59. He was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Lake Forest from 1859 to 1897, and also teacher of the college class in Lake Forest University, 1859-63. He was stated supply of the Calvary Presbyterian Church at Chicago in 1868, pastor of the Congregational and Presbyterian Church, Battle Creek, Mich., 1870-72, of Second Presbyterian Church, LaFayette, Ind., 1872-82; without charge at LaFayette, 1883-84; pastor of the College Hill Church at Cincinnati, Ohio, 1884-87; without charge afterwards at Evanston, Ill., where he died March 12, 1899. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Wabash College in 1878. Dr. Dickinson was married March 16, 1854, to Miss Annis Dougherty, of Aurora, N. Y., daughter of Edward Dougherty and Annis Lake, who survives him.
THOMAS E. DONNELLEY was born in Chicago, in 1867, and was graduated from Yale College in 1889. He then entered the family publishing house, known today as R. R. Donnelley Sons Company. This has grown to be one of the most conspicuous publishing houses in the country, partly through business success, partly through the labor system introduced in 1907. The firm trains its own apprentices in a special school for its service, and brooks no dictation from labor unions. The Donnelley home, recently built on the old Attridge farm is "Clinola," an Irish apple orchard. Mr. Donnelley was married in 1899 to Miss Laura Gaylord.

CALVIN DURAND, son of Calvin Durand and Lois (Barnes) Durand, was born at Clintonville, N. Y., May 7, 1840. He was educated at Keysville Academy, and came to Chicago in 1860, entering the employment of his brothers. Early in 1862 he enlisted for the war in the famous Chicago Board of Trade Battery, being the fourth man to sign the roster. He served in the Army of the Cumberland until he was captured near Atlanta in the summer of 1864. He was a prisoner till near the close of the war, at Andersonville, Charleston, Florence, and Libby Prison. He came home quartermaster-sergeant of the battery, and became a member of the firm of Durand Brothers & Powers, later H. C. & C. Durand and now Durand & Kasper Company. In 1867 he was married to Miss Sarah G. Downs and in 1875 they came to Lake Forest to live at "Merrie Mead." Mr. Durand was mayor of Lake Forest from 1891 to 1895 and inaugurated the policy of public improvements, which Mayor Gorton carried further. The beautiful "Durand Commons" at the college is the gift of Mr. Durand.

HENRY CLAY DURAND was born near Clintonville, N. Y., March 1, 1827, and grew up on a farm. He came to Milwaukee in 1850, and clerked for the house of Durand & Lawrence, of which his older brother, John, was head. In 1851 he came to Chicago and became partner in the grocery house of Bailey & Durand, which became Durand Brothers in 1856, and later Durand & Casper Company. He was married Sept. 29, 1855, to Miss Emma W. Burdsall. He came to live in Lake Forest in 1875, and until his death was a most influential citizen. The gifts of Mr. and Mrs. Durand to Lake Forest University amount in value to several hundred thousand dollars, but he also gave years of service as an active member of its Board of Trustees, of which he was also president from 1896 until his death, Sept. 2, 1901. Mrs. Durand died March 1, 1907. His rugged personality made Mr. Durand a conspicuous figure, and his business ability was equalled only by his social instincts which dictated a life of beneficence. The beautiful memorial window facing the audience in the Presbyterian Church will always keep him before the thought of those who may not know his large and varied gifts to the community.
HENRY CALVIN DURAND was born in Chicago, April 23, 1869. He came with his parents to live in Lake Forest in 1875. He was educated at Lake Forest Academy and went through the Sophomore year in Lake Forest College. He was graduated from Amherst College in 1890. Returning to Chicago he entered the house of Durand and Kasper, of which today he is an influential member. He has had a large part in the organization and promotion of the Association House on North Avenue in Chicago, of which he is the President. He has been a member of the Lake Forest City Council, and is an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was married June 25, 1895, to Miss Alice Platt.

MRS. SCOTT SLOANE DURAND (Miss Grace Denise Garrett) was born at Burlington, Iowa, and was educated at St. Mary's School at Knoxville, Ill. She was married to Mr. Durand, April 5, 1894, and came to Lake Forest to live. By birth, education and marriage, she was indicated for a society career, but she preferred something more definite. In May, 1905, she began the conduct of a model dairy farm at the Lake Forest home, "Crab Tree." But the business soon outgrew the space of a suburban home and in April, 1906, the Durands bought the Judge Blodgett farm north of Lake Bluff, and transferred the name and the business there. Crab Tree Dairy is widely known throughout the northwest, and its owner and promoter has acquired an almost national reputation as not only a successful dairywoman but as a speaker on improved and hygienic methods. Although the entire dairy equipment with the exception of the residence and the herd was destroyed by fire in the night of November 3-4, 1910, Mrs. Durand intends to resume her business on an even more complete scale.

JOHN H. DWIGHT was born in Jackson, Mich., April 7, 1835. He came to Chicago in 1856 and clerked for the bank of I. H. Birch & Co. In 1858 he became a partner in the house of O. L. Quirk & Co. In 1868 the firm of Cooley & Dwight was formed, becoming in 1874 Dwight and Gillette. He was for many years one of the most influential men on the Board of Trade and in 1880 he was President of the Board. In his later years he withdrew from active business, but continued as one of the managers of the State Bank of Chicago. He was married June 1, 1871, to Miss Frances D. Metcalf. He came to live in Lake Forest in 1884 and was a member of the City Council for several years. Wherever he was he was a good citizen and helped with all his powers. He was one of the founders of the Episcopal Church in Lake Forest. He died in California June 5, 1907.

JAMES W. DWYER, a younger brother of Thomas Dwyer, was born in 1836, in New York State and came to Shields as an infant. In the partition of his father's property he had the south half of the southwest quarter of Section 17, and built a house there. He was the first Assessor for Shields in 1851. He was
married April 13, 1856, to Miss Johanna Keefe. He went to Rockford, Illinois, in 1886, and died there January 11, 1901.

THOMAS W. DWYER was born in Schoharie County, N. Y., March 31, 1834, and came with his parents to Lake County in 1837, settling on Section 17 in Shields Township. He continued on the farm after the death of his father in 1846, and farmed it for his mother until 1867, when he bought from Lawrence Carroll his farm a mile to the northward in Section 7 and moved there. He was married February 25, 1865, to Miss Mary C. Moran, daughter of Dominick Moran. She died November 2, 1889, and Mr. Dwyer was married a second time, November 23, 1892, to Miss Margaret McIntyre, daughter of John McIntyre. He enlisted in the war for the Union, August 11, 1862, in Co. G, 96th Illinois Infantry, and served to the close of the war, being mustered out June 10, 1865. He was Township Assessor from 1888 to 1893. He gave up the farm in 1896 and removed to Waukegan, where he now resides. He has rendered inestimable service to the preparation of this history.

DAVID FALES was born in Boston, Jan. 6, 1843. He was educated at Brown University and was graduated in 1865. He served in the Civil War as a member of the Forty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteers in 1862 and 1863. He was married at Newport, Aug. 17, 1869, to Miss Mary Engs Lawton, and they came to live on the North Side in Chicago just in time to be caught in the Chicago fire. Mrs. Fales' account of this catastrophe in a letter to a friend in the East is printed in the second volume of Andreas' History of Chicago, and is one of the most graphic narratives ever printed. In June, 1887, the family came to live in Lake Forest, where Mr. Fales has been an Alderman, and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. For a number of years he has been President of the Board of Control of the Congregational Theological Seminary in Chicago. Mrs. Fales died April 15, 1906.

PATRICK FARRELL was born in West Meath, Ireland, in March, 1829, being baptized on St. Patrick's Day. He came to Illinois in 1854, arriving on the same natal day. A few weeks later he came to Shields township and bought the present home on the Corduroy Road. Here he married his relative, Miss Maria Farrell. From 1893 to 1897 the Farrells lived in Chicago, but later came back to the old homestead. Farrell hauled the first load of brick for the old St. Patrick's Church in 1854. He was town clerk from 1868 to 1887. He was also school trustee for eighteen years. After a long life of service esteemed by every one, he died April 11, 1910. His assistance in making this history has been invaluable.

CHARLES BENJAMIN FARWELL was born near Painted Post, N. Y., July 1, 1823. His early life was that of a farmer's boy, although he attended
Elmira Academy and learned surveying. He came to Ogle County, Illinois, in 1838, and to Chicago in 1844. For two years he was clerk to the county clerk there; for three years more he clerked in the real estate business. In 1849 he entered the bank of the famous George Smith. From 1853 to 1861 he was clerk of the Cook County court. In 1864 he became a partner in the firm of J. V. Farwell & Co. to which he gave many years of great business management. In 1867 he became a member of the Cook County Board of Supervisors and its chairman. He was appointed a member of the State Board of Equalization at its creation in 1868. He was Representative in Congress from 1871 to 1876, and again from 1881 to 1883. In 1887 he was chosen to the United States Senate for the term expiring March 4, 1891. Together with J. V. Farwell he built in 1887, for the State of Texas, one of the finest state capitol buildings in the Union, for which they received a grant of three million acres of land in the “Panhandle.” The Farwells' promotion of this great tract of land began the “New Texas” which in so many ways leads the south industrially. Mr. Farwell was married October 11, 1852, to Miss Mary E. Smith, whose service to education is mentioned in the sketch of Lake Forest College. Mr. Farwell's services to his country in the shaping of financial legislation, are a part of national history, and are noted in the sketch of the county in chapters six and seven. His various gifts to Lake Forest University, amounting to nearly three hundred thousand dollars, were his addition to the spiritual values which Mrs. Farwell created for that institution. The Farwells built their country house, “Fair Lawn,” in 1870, having spent their summers at Mr. Lind's for ten years previously. Here Mr. Farwell died September 22, 1893, and Mrs. Farwell September 26, 1905, at the age of eighty.

GRANGER FARWELL was born in Chicago, May 25, 1857, and is the son of Judge William Washington Farwell, for so many years a legal counsellor and authority in that city. He was educated in the public schools and entered the loan and banking business. He was married to Miss Sarah C. Goodrich, December 23, 1880, and came to his present home in Lake Forest at “Knollwood” in 1892. The firm of Granger Farwell & Co. was established December 1, 1898, and the Farwell Trust Company, May 1, 1907. This house has become widely known in financial circles both here and abroad. Mr. Farwell is an interested patron of night schools in Chicago for working boys and he gives a medal and Lake Forest Scholarship annually to a graduate of the Township High School. His dairy farm, “Knollwood,” four miles northwest of Lake Forest, is a model of its kind, and has done much to raise the standard of the dairy for the professional dairymen. It is the hobby of a very busy banker.

JOHN VILLIERS FARWELL was born near Clintonville, N. Y., July 29, 1825. He went with his father's family to Ogle County, Illinois, in 1838,
and in 1841 attended Mt. Morris Academy. He came to Chicago in 1845 and was married April 16, 1849, to Miss Abigail G. Taylor. She died in 1851. Mr. Farwell clerked in a dry goods house till 1850. In that year he became a partner in the house of Cooley Wadsworth & Co., known a little later as Cooley & Farwell, and in 1865 as J. V. Farwell & Co. This is now the J. V. Farwell Company. Mr. Farwell, although the head of a great business, became as well known in social and religious work as his brother Charles was in politics. In 1856 he started the North Market Hall Mission Sunday School of which Dwight L. Moody was the superintendent. In this work the two co-operated for years. Mr. Farwell's purse was always open to Mr. Moody's uses. They also worked together in building up the Y. M. C. A. in Chicago and after Mr. Farwell had served the association two years as president, Mr. Moody succeeded him. It was under the latter's administration that the first Y. M. C. A. building in the world was erected, and at his suggestion called Farwell Hall. All through his career, Mr. Farwell was behind Mr. Moody financially, and rejoiced in his successes. As a member of the U. S. Christian Commission and Chairman of its Northwestern branch, he rendered valuable service to the Union during the Civil War. In 1864 he was chosen a presidential elector on the Lincoln ticket, and issued one of the most remarkable of the many vindications of the conduct of the War. In 1869 President Grant appointed him a member of the Indian Commission to aid in the segregation of the Indians. In his old age he gave a large portion of his time to the service of the Y. M. C. A. on lecture platforms. In March, 1854, Mr. Farwell was married to Miss Emerette C. Cooley, who survives him. He died August 20, 1908.

JOHN V. FARWELL, the son of John V. and Emerette Cooley Farwell, was born in Chicago, October 16, 1858. He came with his parents to live in Lake Forest in 1865. He was educated at Lake Forest Academy and Yale College, receiving his B.A. degree in 1879. He was married May 20, 1884, to Miss Ellen S. Drummond, daughter of Judge Thomas Drummond of the Federal Court. He entered the house of J. V. Farwell & Co. in 1879, and is today its head. As a business man and as a citizen he is widely known for his rectitude and administrative wisdom. He has rendered important service to the Y. M. C. A. and in the great teamsters' strike in Chicago in 1905, he was the leader in the measures taken by the business community to end the social war. Great opportunities in the field of political agency have not been able to draw him from his devotion to his career in Chicago and his home—Ardleigh—in Lake Forest. Mrs. Farwell has an intimate knowledge of the birds of the North Shore which challenged the admiration of the great naturalist, Professor Arthur Thomson of the University of Aberdeen, when he came to lecture in Lake Forest in 1907.
WILLIAM HENRY FERRY was born at Remsen, N. Y., in 1819. He was educated at Amherst College, but left at the end of his sophomore year on account of failure of his health, and taught for a year in Kentucky. He engaged in the banking business at Utica, N. Y., and then in the manufacture of woolens, under the firm name of Rockwell & Ferry. In 1850 he was a promoter and director of the Utica & Black River R. R. In 1859 he was elected to the New York Senate. In 1857 he succeeded his father as a director of the Galena & Chicago R. R. and turned his attention to railway affairs. He came to Chicago in 1864 and to Lake Forest in 1871. In 1874 he was made managing director of the Rockford, Rock Island and St. Louis R. R., and in 1875 he reorganized the West Wisconsin R. R. as the Chicago, St. Paul and Minneapolis, serving as its vice-president until his death. He was also vice-president of the Chicago & Northwestern R. R. from 1871 to 1879. He was a promoter of the Elgin Watch Co. and of the Union Rolling Mills Co. In 1845 he was married to Miss Mary A. Williams. He died in Lake Forest March 26, 1880, and Mrs. Ferry died in California, January 27, 1897.

JOHN FARWELL FERRY was born in Sterling, Ill., October 12, 1877. He was educated at the Lake Forest Academy and Yale and was graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School in 1901. After a brief business career with the John V. Farwell Company and the Chicago Y. M. C. A. he gave himself to his chosen career of a naturalist. Even as a child he was a discerning bird collector, and his fine collection of Lake County birds, made before he went to college, is in the possession of Lake Forest University. In the service of the Field Museum he has taken a number of important biological trips; to Venezuela, to Central America and in 1909 to Athabaska. He died after a brief illness, February 11, 1910, just as the promise of a brilliant career was made secure.

GEORGE FINDLAY was born in Kirkhill Maud, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, March 9, 1851. He came to this country and to Chicago in 1872 and at once entered the employment of the John V. Farwell Company. For many years he has had charge of their Texas lands. He came to Lake Forest to make his home in 1872. He was married February 14, 1895, to Miss Mary Anderson, who died in 1897. He was married a second time, June 1, 1904, to Miss Annie Anderson. He has been president of the Board of Trustees of the Lake Forest Presbyterian Church and he is at present an elder.

JOHN E. FITZGERALD was born in Milwaukee, October 24, 1869. He came to Lake Forest in 1880 and worked as a practical plumber for Thomas Howe, finally succeeding to his business. He has built up a large business and has maintained a reputation for sanitary and thorough work. He has been a member of the Board of Health of Lake Forest and rendered most efficient
CARTER HARRISON FITZHUGH, whose name bears testimony to his descent from three most notable families of Virginia, was born in a tide water county of that state in 1861, and there educated in the oldest of American schools—the “Log Cabin” College. He came to Chicago in 1883 and entered the railway supplies business. He came to Lake Forest in 1890, and in the same year was married to Miss Isabelle Scribner, daughter of Charles Scribner, the publisher. He is now the head of the FitzHugh-Luther Company, railway supplies. His Lake Forest home is “Insley.” He is one of the best read men of the day.

CHARLES A. FLANDERS was born at Amesbury, Mass., May 29, 1848, and was educated at Brooklyn, N. Y. He was married, April 6, 1875, to Miss Sarah K. N. Hequembourg, and they came to Chicago in 1876, where Mr. Flanders was long engaged as a tea expert. They came to live at Lake Bluff in the summers in 1885, still continuing their permanent residence near McCormick Seminary, and giving large social service in the “Church of the-Covenant.” Mrs. Flanders died in Lake Bluff in June, 1910. Their two sons, Charles Louis H. Flanders of Philadelphia, and Warren B. Flanders of Pittsburg, who grew up in Lake County, both have become noted men in their profession as electrical engineers.

GEORGE FRASER was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, May 31, 1833. He came to the United States in 1864 and to Lake Forest in 1869. He was married July 10, 1872, to Miss Annie Quin. He was City Clerk of Lake Forest in 1870, and Collector for the Town of Shields from 1877 to 1898. This tenure, for so long a period, of so responsible an office, indicates the esteem in which Mr. Fraser was always held. He removed to Chicago in 1900.

GEORGE G. FRENCH, MD., was born in Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, December 18, 1850. He came to Jerseyville in this state in 1863, to Greenville in 1861 and to Irvington in 1867. He was educated at Harvard and at Ohio State University Medical School and was graduated from the latter in 1876. He practised medicine at Rock Island until 1884 when he went into the drug business at Du Quoin, from which place he came to Lake Forest in 1889, where he has built up a large business. He was married February 21, 1877 to Miss Hattie M. Pratt. Mrs. French died January 29, 1901. Dr. French was for many years very active in politics in Lake County, but of late has withdrawn from active work in that line.

ALBERT C. FROST was born at Berend, Germany, March 20, 1865. He came to the United States in 1876, to Alpena, Mich. He came to Chicago in the
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

fall of 1892 and established the business of A. C. Frost & Company, dealers in municipal and corporation bonds. He acquired control of the street car line of Waukegan in 1897, and incorporated for its continuation as an interurban road, the Chicago & Milwaukee Electric Railroad, which he directed as President until 1908. He opened up the latest possibilities along the "North Shore" in the matter of local transportation, and did much for the development of the whole section. He has been largely interested as a builder and investor in other railway properties, and is now engaged in the development of coal and timber lands in British Columbia. He was married in February, 1890, to Miss Clara Des Jardins. Their home is in Edgewater.

CHARLES S. FROST was born at Lewiston, Maine, May 31, 1856. He had the practical education of an architect and coming to Chicago in 1882, formed with Henry Ives Cobb the firm of Cobb & Frost. For fifteen years this firm of architects were making a notable name in Chicago and environs, which has been continued until the close of 1910 under the firm combination with Alfred H. Granger, made in 1897 under the name of Frost and Granger. All the Lake Forest University buildings of the last twenty-five years, with the exception of the Durand Commons, are their work. They have for many years had all the design work for the Chicago & Northwestern Railway, and recently completed the great depot at Chicago. Mr. Frost was married January 7, 1885, to Miss Mary Hughitt, daughter of Mr. Marvin Hughitt. They built their home in Lake Forest in 1897.

FREDRIK HERMAN GADE was born in Christiania, Norway, August 12, 1871; son of Gerhard Gade and Helen R. (Allyn) Gade. Mr. Gerhard Gade was for many years the American Consul in Christiana, and his hospitable home, "Frogner," was known widely to the American public who travel. The American ancestry of Mrs. Gade was the cause for the education in this country of the son, who was graduated from Harvard University in 1892, and from the Law School in 1895. He came to Chicago in 1894 and to Lake Forest in 1898. He was married to Miss Alice King May 25, 1897. He is a practising lawyer and from 1905 to 1910 was the Norwegian Consul in Chicago. He was elected Mayor of Lake Forest in 1903, 1904, 1905 and again in 1909. He was from 1907 to 1910 a member of the High School Board of the joint towns of Deerfield and Shields. His home in Lake Forest on the Green Bay Road commemorates the old home in Norway, "Frogner." In October, 1910, Mr. Gade returned to the land of his fathers to enter Government diplomatic service. His friends hope to see him return to this country in an official capacity.

CHARLES GARTLEY was born in 1867, April 21, in Shields Township, the son of Andrew Gartley and Margaret McClintock Gartley. He attended the
local schools, after which he farmed until he was twenty-five years of age. He was elected Village President of North Chicago, April, 1907, for a term of two years. He was Highway Commissioner of Shields Township for seven years. He is married to Miss Margaret Hoffman of Lake Bluff, Ill. Mr. Gartley is a Republican in politics, Episcopal in religion and a member of M. W. A. and Royal Arcanum.

EDWARD F. GORTON was born in Ashtabula, Ohio, May 6, 1854. He came to Chicago in 1872 and entered upon the practice of the law. He was married to Miss Fanny Whitney, June 9, 1879. He came to Lake Forest in May, 1893, and built the home now occupied by Mr. James O. Heyworth. He was chosen mayor of Lake Forest for seven successive years from 1895 to 1902. In this office his services to Lake Forest were of inestimable value. He gave not only his leisure, but a large part of his time to the city, and was largely instrumental in bringing about the present finely paved condition of the whole town. The “Gorton School” is a fitting memorial to his fine civic devotion. He removed to Geneva, Ill., in 1904.

ALFRED H. GRANGER was born in Zanesville, Ohio, May 31, 1867. He was graduated from Kenyon College in 1887, and entered business as an architect. He came to Chicago in April, 1891, for a two years' stay and after five years in Cleveland, returned in January, 1898, entering the firm of Frost & Granger. He was married to Miss Belle Hughitt, October 4, 1893. They came to their Lake Forest home “Woodleigh,” in May, 1908. They transferred their home with the incoming of 1911 to Philadelphia.

DANIEL SEELEY GREGORY was born in Carmel, N. Y., Aug. 21, 1832. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1857, and from the Theological Seminary in 1860. He was pastor in succession of the Presbyterian churches at Galena, Ill., Troy, N. Y., New Haven, Conn., and South Salem, N. Y. In 1871 he was appointed professor of metaphysics and logic in Wooster University, and in 1875 was transferred to the chair of psychology and literature. In 1879 he was chosen President of Lake Forest University, and his great services to that institution have been recorded in the narrative of the University. He resigned the presidency in 1886, and after a brief sojourn at Morgan, Minn., went to New York City and devoted himself altogether to literary work. He had already published “Christian Ethics,” “Why Four Gospels,” and “Practical Logic.” He now as the managing editor, began the preparation of the great “Standard Dictionary,” which was completed in 1890. Since that time he has assisted in the conduct of the “Homiletic Review” and is at present Educational Secretary of the Bible League of North America and Managing Editor of its organ “The Bible Student and Teacher.” He was married November 5, 1860, to Miss Jennie G.
Brown, who died soon afterwards. He was married again December 26, 1857, to Miss Harriet Byram.

JOHN GRIFFITH was born in North Wales, January 22, 1865. He came to Chicago in 1888 and to Lake Forest in 1893. First in the coal business and then in real estate business, he has become widely known. He has handled most of the large transactions of the last ten years within a range of five miles from Lake Forest and has an expert knowledge of land values in all this region. He was married to Miss Mary Clunis, June 13, 1896.

CHARLES T. GUNN was born in Caithnesshire in Scotland, September 28, 1873, of that feckful little tribe of Norse invaders, the Clan Gunn, who abetted their Celtic neighbors bravely in their efforts to prevent life in the Highlands from becoming monotonous. He came to the United States in 1888 and after a brief sojourn in Sioux City, came to Lake Forest in 1889. After clerking for James Anderson and S. J. Orr he established his own business in 1897. He was married to Miss Catherine Werren, October 30, 1899. He is an ardent advocate of temperance, a fine businessman and a good citizen.

JOHN J. HALSEY was born in Louisville, Ky., November 23, 1848, the son of Rev. LeRoy J. Halsey, D.D., and Caroline (Anderson) Halsey. He removed with his parents to Chicago in 1859, and was prepared for college in private schools. He was graduated from the Chicago University in 1870. He taught there one year, and after brief employment in book selling and in draughting, entered the conveyancing business with S. B. Chase & Co., and then with Handy, Simmons & Co. He was for a time reporter for the Chicago Tribune, and an editorial writer for the Inter-Ocean. In 1878 he took the position he now holds as Professor of Political and Social Science in Lake Forest College. In 1897 Centre College, Ky., gave him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He has twice, for a total period of two years, been acting head of that institution, in 1896-97 and in 1906-07. During a special emergency he was given in 1899 a special position as Dean, which he resigned after two years. In 1901 he was granted a year’s leave of absence, during which he was acting head of the Department of Economics in Leland Stanford University. He was a member of the Lake Forest City Council 1893-96; President of the Library Board 1898-1901; Chairman of the Board of Education 1903-07; and is President of the Township High School Board. He is a member of the National Associations of History, International Law, Political Science, Economics, Geography and Forestry; also of the Mississippi Valley and South Carolina Historical Societies. He edited in 1903, the posthumous “Political History of Slavery” of his friend William Henry Smith, and contributed the final chapter on “Reconstruction.” He has spent the leisure hours of three years on the “History of Lake County.” He has been for twenty-five years an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was married July 9,
1885, to Miss Elizabeth B. Gardner. Their home in Lake Forest is "Seven Gables."

ERNEST A. HAMILL was born in Bloomington, Ind., July 1, 1851. As an infant he came with his father, Dr. Robert C. Hamill, to Chicago in May, 1852. He was educated in the public schools of Chicago and at sixteen began business life with the hardware house of Edwin Hunt & Son. In 1870 he engaged with the wholesale hardware house of Miller Bros. & Keep, and in 1876 he became a member of the Chicago Board of Trade. In 1879 he established the grain commission house of Hamill & Congdon. In 1889 he became Vice-President of the Corn Exchange Bank, then a state institution, but in 1898 chartered as a National Bank. At the latter time he became its President, a position which he still holds. He was married December 29, 1880, to Miss E. S. Corwith. They began to come to Lake Forest for the summers in 1892, and in 1906 they built and occupied their home on the Lake front known as "Ballyatwood."

JOSEPH WHITNELL HART was born on the farm where he now lives, April 18, 1854. He lived with his father at Rockland, from 1857 to 1879, and after his father's death, succeeded him as Postmaster at Rockland, a position he held from 1879 to 1883. In that year his grandfather Whitnell died and the old farm came to his mother. He has since lived there. He was married June 20, 1877, to Miss Mary Condell. Mrs. Hart died February 28, 1906. Mrs. Hart, senior, still lives on the farm to which she came from England seventy years ago. Mr. Hart has been for a number of years a Commissioner of Highways. He is deservedly one of the most highly esteemed men in Shields and is always listened to with attention. He embodies and carries on the splendid Whitnell inheritance, integrity, wisdom and sobriety.

DR. ALFRED C. HAVEN was born in Malden, Mass., September 30, 1857, and was graduated from Syracuse University, of which his father was president, in 1877. He was graduated from the Medical School of the same university in 1880. In 1881-82 he was surgeon in the service of the Pacific Mail S. S. Line, running on the west coast of North and South America, and then between the United States and China. He came to Lake Forest in 1882 and has since then built up a large practice. He was married to Miss Kate Wing Dickinson on September 17, 1884. He is a fellow of the American Academy of Medicine, a member of the American Medical Association, the Illinois State Medical Society, the Lake County Medical Society. He is consulting surgeon for the Chicago & Northwestern R. R. and for the Chicago & Milwaukee Electric R. R. and president of the Lake Forest Board of Health and of the Lake Forest Hospital Board. He is a keen golfer, and his home is adorned with many golf trophies. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Lake Forest and has been for many years clerk of its session.
HENRY T. HELM was born in Jonesborough, Tenn., May 4, 1830. He came to Ohio when three years of age and was graduated from Miami University in 1853. He came to Chicago in 1854 and to Lake Forest in 1861. He was married in 1856 to Miss Julia Frances Lathrop of Oxford, Ohio. His home in Lake County was south of Lake Forest, where the convent school of the Sacred Heart now is, and here he lived until 1879. About half a mile west of Fort Sheridan station he had the "Hamptondale" Farm, where as a lover of good horses, he carried out his tastes. Mr. Helm was a Democrat and at one time ran for State's Attorney, but had no chance of election in Republican Lake County. He was an able lawyer, and was prominent in Chicago and Lake Forest affairs, and he was instrumental in obtaining for Lake Forest University exemption from all taxes except for special improvements. Mr. Helm died at the close of December, 1907.

JAMES O. HEYWORTH was born in Chicago, June 12, 1886. He was graduated from Yale College in 1888, and returning to Chicago, entered business with the Knickerbocker Ice Company. In 1895 he entered the firm of Christie, Low & Heyworth, construction engineers, and in 1903 began alone in the same business. Among the engineering undertakings he has had part in are the Port Arthur Harbor in Texas, Fernandina Harbor in Florida, the Economy Power & Light Company works at Dresden Heights on the Illinois, and the North Shore Drainage Canal from Wilmette to the North Branch. He was married to Miss Martica G. Waterman, January 15, 1902, and came to live in Lake Forest in 1904, buying the Gorton place.

DEVILLO R. HOLT was born in Martinsburg, N. Y., December 27, 1823. He came to Chicago in 1847 and engaged in the lumbering business, with mills at Oconto, Wis. The firm name at various times was Holt & Calkins, Holt & Balcom. When the Illinois & Michigan Canal was opened in 1848, Mr. Holt shipped the first cargo of lumber to St. Louis. In those early days his home was on the north side of Washington Street, just west of LaSalle, and one night, clad only in night attire, he chased a fleeing "porch climber" across the vacant lots where the Chicago Opera House now is. He was married January 26, 1850, to Miss Ellen Hubbard, whose sister married the famous pioneer, Gurdon Hubbard. They came to their Lake Forest home, "The Homestead," in 1860, and in July, 1910, the son and daughter who still reside there celebrated its half century. Mr. Holt was active not only in promotion of the settlement of Lake Forest, but also in the founding of the schools, and was a charter member of the University Board of Trustees in 1857. He was as active also in the establishment of the Presbyterian Church, and was for years superintendent of its Sabbath school. A man of indomitable energy, he made his impress everywhere and yet found time for a vast amount of reading, so that although a self-made man, he would have passed easily as a university graduate. He died February 25, 1899, and Mrs. Holt died November 8, 1903.
GEORGE H. HOLT, the son of Dévillo R. and Ellen (Hubbard) Holt, was born in Chicago, July 28, 1852, and came to Lake Forest in 1860. He was educated at the Lake Forest Academy, and entered business as a bank clerk in Chicago when sixteen years of age. The next year he entered the lumber business with his father. For a number of years past he has given his time to the management of his property. He was city clerk of Lake Forest in 1869-70. In 1899 he became secretary of the Lake Forest Water Company, and after four years of service there was chosen president of the company in 1903, a position which he still holds.

HENRY HORTON was born in Orange County, N. Y., October 7, 1823, and at the age of ten, removed with his parents to Cayuga County, where he was married July 1, 1852, to Miss Lucinda Sheer. He then removed to Binghamton, N. Y., and in 1863 to Winona, Minn. In 1865 he came to Lake Forest, and resided at his present home, although for some years he occupied the farm he bought in 1866, from Thomas Shiel, in Sections 29 and 30. Mrs. Horton died November 18, 1865, and Mr. Horton was married again, March 10, 1867, to Miss Henrietta Sheer. With sufficient means to be independent of continuous labor, although he served as town clerk in 1888, he has been one of the most widely read men in the community. Until a recent accident he kept a lively interest in the affairs of the world; a fine example of a sane mind in a sound body. An inmate of his home for many years has been his sister-in-law, Mrs. Matilda (Sheer) Akers, widow of Abram Ackers. Mrs. Ackers was born in March, 1819, and is still as young in mind as forty years ago, and is still able to attend church services.

TIMOTHY HOWE was born November 1, 1832, near Nenagh in County Tipperary. He came to New York State in 1851 and to Lake Forest in 1864. He was married in March, 1858, to Miss Alice Cummings, who died in 1889. He was assessor for the township from 1893 to 1896, and again in 1898, since which time he has held the office continuously. His long tenure of this position has given him an expert knowledge of taxing values which few would challenge, and he is still as active and hale as a man of fifty.

GEORGE W. HUNTOON was born July 20, 1842, at Evanston, where his grandfather, George W. Huntoon, his father, W. B. Huntoon, and his uncle, George M. Huntoon, Jr., were among the early settlers on the Ridge Road. He was married in 1865, to Miss Louise Gamble, whose earliest recollections are of life in old Fort Dearborn, where soon after her birth, her father, William Gamble, a civil engineer, was stationed in government employment. Mr. Huntoon served through the Civil War as a member of Colonel Farnsworth's Cavalry, the Eighteenth Illinois. He came to Lake Forest in 1899 and has built up a good business by good business methods, combined with courtesy to his public.
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

DAVID H. JACKSON was born in Chicago, January 14, 1874. He was educated at the High School at Wilmington, Lake Forest Academy, Cornell University, Lake Forest University, and Northwestern Law School. He located in Lake Forest in 1890, where he has since resided, practicing law in Chicago and Lake Forest since 1901. He was Mayor of Lake Forest from 1905 to 1909, and City Attorney from 1909 to 1911. In 1907 he became President of the First National Bank of Lake Forest. He is a Republican and served as Chairman of the County Central Committee 1906-1908. Mr. Jackson was a candidate for the legislature in 1908 and in 1910. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is unmarried.

DR. LOUIS B. JOLLEY was born in Fontana, Kansas, February 16, 1878. He was educated in the local schools of Kingman City, Kansas, after which he attended the Kansas State Agricultural College where he obtained the degree of B.S. in 1901. He was married in Manhattan, Kansas, September 11, 1901, to Miss Bertha Evans. He received his medical education in Chicago, attending Rush Medical, Physicians and Surgeons, and the Hahnemann Medical Colleges. He also took a special course in the Cook County Hospital. He was graduated from the Northern Illinois College of Ophthalmology in 1908. He is a member of the following Societies: American Medical Association, Illinois Medical Society and The Lake County Medical Society.

JAMES KING was born in Aberdeenshire, April 30, 1858. He came in September 19, 1882, to Miss Helen Gibson. In 1893 he was elected Justice of the Peace for Shields, and served until 1903. Mr. King was a most painstaking and industrious magistrate and soon familiarized himself with the law for primary jurisdictions, thus giving his court a public respect so often not secured because not deserved by rural magistrates. In November, 1897, he was chosen city clerk, a position which he still fills most efficiently. He was elected Supervisor of Shields in 1911.

WALTER CRANSTON LARNED, son of Judge Edwin Channing Larned, was born in Chicago, November 30, 1850; was graduated at Harvard, 1871; studied law at Harvard Law School, 1871-72; studied German and music abroad, 1872-73; spent 1873-74 at Columbia Law School and was admitted to the bar 1874. He practiced law for many years, but the amusements of his leisure at length became his occupation, and he has long been recognized as one of the sanest and shrewdest art critics in America. He was, in turn, art editor of the Daily News, the Chicago Record and the Record-Herald. He is the author of "A Romance of the Pyrenees"; "Churches and Castles of Mediaeval France"; "Rembrandt." In 1887 he organized the "Lake Forest Art Institute," to serve as a promoter of art and culture in the community and as its president and also a frequent lecturer for a number of years exerted a most helpful influence in
art education. He was married April 8, 1875, to Miss Emma L. Scribner, daughter of the publisher, and they have since 1881 lived in Lake Forest in their beautiful home above the lake—"Blair Lodge."

SAMUEL J. LEARNED was born in Westminster, Conn., October 23, 1823. He came to Chicago in 1850 and engaged in the lumber business in which he continued through life. He was married in 1855 to Miss Ann E. Lowry, who, in her eighty-second year, still erect and vigorous, is known to all of Lake Forest. Mr. and Mrs. Learned came here to live in 1866, and here he died October 14, 1892. His son, Edwin J. Learned, was born in Chicago, February 8, 1858, and was educated at Amherst College. He has been with the wholesale house of Reid, Murdoch & Co., since 1882, and is treasurer of the company.

WILLIAM MATHER LEWIS was born in Howell, Mich., March 24, 1878, son of the Rev. James Lewis, D.D. His father went to the Presbyterian Church at Joliet and the son was educated in the High School of that city and graduated in 1896. After a year at Knox College he came to Lake Forest University where he was graduated in 1900. He became Principal of Whipple Academy at Jacksonville in that year. He came back to Lake Forest University in 1903 as instructor in English and elocution, and in 1905 was made Head Master of the Lake Forest Academy. He is an accomplished impersonator and reader, and he has been most successful in the understanding and mastery of boys. He has established and maintained at the Academy a high standard of conduct as well as of scholarship. He was married in December, 1906, to Miss Ruth Durand of Lake Forest.

SYLVESTER LIND was born in Tarves, Scotland, November 22, 1808. He came to Chicago in 1837 and worked as a carpenter. In 1842 he began in the lumber business and in 1849 the firm of Lind & Dunlap was formed, with mills at Cedar River, Mich. He was associated with George Smith and Alexander Mitchell in the banking business, and used to ride horseback between the two banks in Chicago and Milwaukee carrying the balances. On these trips along the "Green Bay Trail," as he informed the writer, he selected his future home in Lake Forest. Here he built his house, on Deerpath Avenue, in 1859, and lived in it until his death, February 6, 1892. Mrs. Eliza O. Lind was born May 24, 1819, and died in Lake Forest, June 4, 1905. Mr. Lind was one of the little group of the founders of Lake Forest University, which bore his name until February, 1865.

REV. JAMES GORE KING McCLURE, D.D., was born in Albany, N. Y., Nov. 24, 1848. He was graduated from Phillips Andover in 1866, from Yale College in 1870, and from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1873. He was pastor of
TOWNSHIP OF SHIELDS.

the Presbyterian Church at New Scotland, New York, from 1874 to 1881, and of the Presbyterian Church at Lake Forest from 1881 to 1905. In the latter year he was chosen President of McCormick Seminary at Chicago. He was president pro tempore of Lake Forest University in 1892, and president from 1897 to 1901. He was married November 19, 1879, to Miss Annie P. Dixon, daughter of Governor Nathan F. Dixon of Rhode Island. He has published “Possibilities,” “The Man Who Wanted to Help,” “The Great Appeal,” “Environment,” “Hearts That Hope,” “A Mighty Means of Usefulness,” “Living For the Best,” “The Growing Pastor,” “Loyalty.” He received the degree of D.D. from Lake Forest University in 1888. His summer home is in Lake Forest at “Gienhame.” His twenty-four years of pastoral service for the Lake Forest church covered a notable period, and had a large influence in the making of the social life of Lake Forest. He is a trustee of the University.

CYRUS H. McCORMICK, son of Cyrus H. and Nettie (Fowler) McCormick, was born in Washington, D. C., May 16, 1859. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1879, and immediately entered his father's business. Five years later, on the death of his father, he became president of the McCormick Harvesting Machine Company. As the head of this immense business he has for many years shown great administrative ability and yet has found time to render important service to the Y. M. C. A. as its vice-president, and also to McCormick Theological Seminary and Lake Forest College as a trustee of these institutions. To the Seminary he has been a princely giver. He was married March 5, 1889, to Miss Harriet Bradley Hammond. He built his beautiful home at Lake Forest, “Walden,” in 1896.

HIRAM R. MCCULLOUGH was born at Elkton, Maryland, Oct. 7, 1850. He was educated at West Nottingham Academy in that state and at Washington and Lee University. He came to Chicago in 1873 and entered the service of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway in 1880. He was made division freight agent in June, 1881; assistant general freight agent November 1, 1882; general freight agent in 1885; general traffic manager in 1896; and vice-president in 1898. He was married June 7, 1881, to Miss Martha M. Hughitt and they made their home in Lake Forest in 1898. Mr. McCullough is deservedly popular with the traveling and shipping public of the North Shore for his imperturbable urbanity.

MALCOLM McNEILL was born at Galena, March 1, 1855. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1877, and taught at Palmyra, Mo., the year following. He was a Fellow in Astronomy at Princeton from 1878 to 1881 and Assistant Professor of Astronomy under Dr. Young from 1881 to 1888, when he came to Lake Forest University as Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy.
“Little Mac” is for good reasons the most popular man on the College Faculty, and the celebration at the 1910 commencement of his “residence” of twenty-two years, was triumphal. He has been Secretary of the Faculty for twenty years, and as Secretary of the Trustees of the Presbyterian Church, and also Treasurer, he has rendered many years of valuable service.

CLAYTON MARK was born near Fredericksburg, Penn., June 30, 1858. He came to Chicago in 1872 and established himself in the manufacturing business. He is the President of the National Malleable Castings Company and of the Mark Manufacturing Company. He was married in 1880 to Miss Anna S. Griffith. A busy man, Mr. Mark has had time for civic service and was a member of the Chicago Board of Education from 1896 to 1905, and President for the last three years of that period. He came to Lake Forest in 1906, and rebuilt for his home the old Stokes-Durand mansion.

ARTHUR MEEKER was born in Chicago in 1866, and was graduated from Yale College in 1886. He has since become widely known as one of the principal men in the management of the great business of the Armour house. He was married March 10, 1892, to Miss Grace Murray, and they came to live at their Lake Forest home in 1906. This is the famous “Arcady Farm” on the old Matthew Steele place, where Mr. Meeker has established an ideal dairy.

MARTIN MELODY was born in County Mayo, March 19, 1837. He is the son of Patrick and Sarah (Holmes) Melody, and came with his parents to the United States and to Lake County in 1840. He worked on his father’s farm until 1861, when he went to work for his uncle, L. Coleman, on the farm that later became his own, in the southeast corner of Libertyville. In 1883, he inherited this estate, which he sold to J. Ogden Armour in 1904. His own forty acres in Shields was adjoining the Coleman farm, and made him a Shields man. His business and church connections were all in Shields. Mr. Melody was married to Miss Julia Kelly, March 1, 1870. She died December 9, 1894. He was married again January 14, 1896, to Miss Anna Frances King, the daughter of a Deerfield pioneer. Since 1904, Mr. and Mrs. Melody have made their home in Lake Forest. He is a splendid illustration of the best type of pioneer families. Sturdy in body and in mind, honored and respected by all, he is an epitome in himself of all the seventy years of township history, for he carries most of it at command for the interested visitor. He has rendered invaluable help in the making of this history.

JOSEPH MERRIOT was born in Bath, England, Dec. 2, 1832. He came to Lake County in 1850, and was married to Miss Hannah Whitnell, July 11, 1855. He assisted Mr. Whitnell on the farm in Section 19 until 1883 when the partnership was ended by the death of the older man and the removal of the
younger to Kansas. He was chosen Assessor in 1874 and in each year following to 1883. After performing the duties of the office in that year he removed to Cheyenne County, Kansas, where he was chosen Probate Judge from 1892 to 1896. He now lives in Campbell, Nebraska. He is remembered in Lake County as a good and useful citizen. Mrs. Merriot died November 3, 1880.

JAMES H. MILLER was born in New York State in 1813. He was married in 1834, to Miss Anna M. Quirk. In 1852 they came to live at Saugatuck on the DesPlaines, and in 1853 took Father Guegnin's cabin on the Corduroy Road. Then they went back to Saugatuck, and after a brief residence there and at the Steele house on Section 30, to Ostrander's house west of Lake Bluff. Mr. Miller died in 1868. The two oldest sons, George and John H., and Lewis the fourth, gave their lives in the war of the Union, and Reuben, the third, served in the Ninety-sixth Illinois Infantry, and still lives at Lake Bluff. Mrs. James Swanton and Mrs. Peter Masterson of Lake Forest are daughters of James and Anna Miller.

WILLIAM A. MORGAN was born at St. Louis, March 8, 1844. He was the son of Colonel James M. Morgan, of the regular army, and his early days were spent at the army posts where his father was stationed. He entered the railroad service as a telegrapher in 1860, first with the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy, and after 1868 with the Chicago and Northwestern. He came to Lake Forest in that year as station master for the latter road, a position he held for forty years, and in which he was most successful both in the service of the road and of the public. He was married November 10, 1873, to Mrs. Anna E. (Shean) Crippen. He died June 10, 1908. A landmark was thus taken away.

MARK MORTON, son of J. Stirling Morton, once Secretary of Agriculture for President Cleveland, was born in Omaha, November 22, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of Nebraska City and early went into business, coming to Chicago in 1876. He was married to Miss Martha Weare, January 20, 1887, and they came to live in Lake Forest in 1900. Their home is “Parkhurst.” Mr. Morton was Mayor of Lake Forest in 1903-04. In the summer of 1905 he was one of a small group of business men who gave not only time but administrative ability to the settlement of the great teamsters’ strike in Chicago.

JESSE L. MOSS was born Nov. 12, 1847, at Westerly, R. I. He was educated at Phillips Andover and Yale College and was graduated in 1869. He came to Chicago in 1887 and practiced law in the firm of Walker, Larned and Moss. Later he engaged in the real estate business, and in 1898 he was chosen Secretary of the Newberry Library. He was married to Miss Fanny F. Larned, October 26, 1876. She died in June, 1887. Mr. Moss came to Lake Forest in 1890 and was married June 15, 1892, to Miss Harriet A. Calhoun. Their Lake Forest home is “Meadowcroft.”
REV. WASHINGTON ADAMS NICHOLS was born in Buckland, Mass., April 4, 1808. He was graduated from Amherst College in 1834, and from Andover Seminary in 1838. He was a Congregational pastor at Brookfield, Mass., from 1838 to 1842, and then conducted a family school there till 1853. In that year he came to Chicago, and had the Edwards Church until 1857 and the Salem Church until 1864. In that year he came to Lake Forest and the next year built the home so associated with his life. There he kept a boarding school for a dozen boys, with some of whom he traveled in Europe from 1867 to 1870. He was an editor of the Congregational Herald from 1870 to 1875. He was married to Miss Bethial A. Miller, September 25, 1838. She died November 11, 1865, and Mr. Nichols was married again, April 7, 1867, to Miss Sarah A. Bonney. The second Mrs. Nichols, in her ninety-third year, still lives in the old home. She and Mr. Nichols for thirty-five years made their home a centre of light and inspiration to the whole community, and "Father Nichols" was as well known as any one who has ever lived in Lake Forest. He wrote "The Doer of the Word," "Words with a Parent," "The Transplanted Olive Plant," "The Wise Woman as a Builder." He died June 25, 1901.

JOHN SCHOLTE NOLLEN was born at Pella, Iowa, Jan. 15, 1869. He attended the Central College of Iowa from 1883 to 1885 and then was an instructor there until 1887. He spent the following year at the University of Iowa, and was graduated in 1888. He then went abroad and was a tutor in Cham, Zug Canton, Switzerland, for two years. In the next three years he studied at the Universities of Zurich, Leipzig and Paris, taking his doctor's degree at Leipzig in 1893. He came home in 1893, and was for ten years Professor of Modern Languages in Iowa College. From 1903 to 1907 he was Professor of German in Indiana University. He was elected President of Lake Forest University in 1907. He was married to Miss Emeline Barstow Bartlett, September 11, 1906. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church and President of the Presbyterian Social Union of Chicago. He is a member of the Beta Kappa, Goethe-Gesellschaft, Modern Language Association, American Bibliographic Society. He is author of Goethe's Götz von Berlichingen auf der Bühne; Chronology and Bibliography of Modern German Literature; Outline History of Modern German Literature. Mrs. Nollen's sudden death November 10, 1910, was a great blow to the community, for she had in a remarkable degree identified herself with every helpful interest in the University and the town.

CHARLES DYER NORTON was born at Oshkosh, Wis., March 12, 1871, the son of Rev. Franklin B. and Harriet (Dyer) Norton. He was graduated from Amherst College in 1893, in the class with Harry C. Durand and Prof. John M. Clapp. He began a business career April, 1893, with the Northwestern Insurance Company and has been its Chicago representative since 1895. He was married
October 23, 1897, to Miss Katherine McKim Garrison, daughter of Wendell Phillips Garrison, the literary editor of "The Nation" for forty-three years, and grand-daughter of the great Liberator. They came to Lake Forest in 1903 and two years later built their home, "Roadside." Mr. Norton has been the President of the Merchant's Club of Chicago, and has been an active promoter of many plans of municipal improvement. He has also been an active member of the Board of Trustees of Lake Forest University. He was in 1909 chosen by President Taft and Secretary of the Treasury McVeagh to be Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, and in 1910 he became Secretary to the President. He has recently sold his Lake Forest home to Mr. Philip James.

TIMOTHY O'MAHONY was born in County Limerick, Ireland, in 1819. He came to live in Hobbesville, Ind., in 1837, where he married Catharine Shiel in 1849. They came to live in Shields Township in 1852 on Section 19, where is now the Knollwood Farm. Here for nearly forty years the family lived respected and influential. Mrs. O'Mahony died June 4, 1888, and in April, 1891, Mr. O'Mahony removed to Chicago, where he died August 8, 1899. He was Supervisor of Shields in 1855-60 and 1862-65.

REV. MATTHEW M. PARKHURST, D.D., was born at Mexico, N. Y., July 13, 1834, and was baptized into the Roman Catholic faith. His parents became Methodists when he was a boy of ten. He was apprenticed to a coach-maker and worked at his trade for three years. He then prepared for college at Fally Seminary, N. Y., and was graduated from the Boston Theological School in 1859. He served in the War for the Union for one year as first lieutenant in the Twenty-first Massachusetts Infantry, but at the request of Governor Andrew, spent the next two years recruiting and speaking for the army, meanwhile preaching at Warren, Mass. Between 1864 and 1870 he had the pastorate of several Boston churches. In 1870 he took charge of Grace M. E. Church in Chicago. In October 1874 he was transferred to the Michigan Avenue Church; in 1876 to the First Church; in 1879 to the First Church at Elgin, and in 1883 to the Grant Place Church, Chicago. In 1877 he became associated with the Rev. C. G. Truesdell in the organization of the Sunday School Assembly at Lake Bluff and for the next eighteen years was very active in the promotion of that western "Chautauqua." On his retirement from the active ministry he made his home at Lake Bluff, where he lived until he removed, a few years ago, to Evanston. He was married May 3, 1860, to Miss Therese Monroe. She died March 31, 1872, and he was again married August 5, 1874, to Miss Mary A. C. Thomas of Stirling, Scotland.

DR. B. N. PARMENTER was born in Mexico, Oswego County, N. Y., June 11, 1870. He was educated at the University of Michigan and the Medical...
School of Northwestern University, taking his degrees in 1894 and 1896. He lived at Kalamazoo and Fennimore, Wis., before coming to Lake Forest in 1898. He was married to Miss Blanche E. Baldwin, September 15, 1897, and they built their present home in 1904. Dr. Parmenter has been most successful in building up a large practice in Lake Forest.

REV. ROBERT W. PATTERSON, D.D., was born in Blount County, Tenn., January 24, 1814. In 1821 he came, with his parents, to Bond County, Illinois. He was graduated from Illinois College in 1837, and from Lane Theological Seminary in 1841. He came to Chicago in 1842 to become pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, which he continued to serve in a most important ministry until 1873. In that year he was appointed Professor of Apologetics in the Theological Seminary of the Northwest, now McCormick Seminary, and continued to lecture there till 1881. In 1876 he was chosen the first president of Lake Forest University, and opened its first sessions in September of that year. This position he resigned at the close of 1877. From 1881 to 1884 he was a lecturer at Lane Theological Seminary at Cincinnati, but retained his home in Chicago, to which he came, on retirement from active service in 1884. He died February 28, 1894. Dr. Patterson was a man of heroic build, physically and morally, and his influence in the early religious life of Chicago was very great. He was essentially a man of action, and yet his action embodied the highest code of conduct. He was married in May, 1843, to Miss Julia A. Quigley, who, in a ripe old age and until her death, April 1, 1910, worshipped in the Lake Forest Church, which is the spiritual heir of the one her husband founded in Chicago nearly seventy years ago.

FRANK L. PEARCE was born in Massachusetts, January 27, 1847, the son of Willard and Sarah Weston Pearce. He was educated in the local school of Providence, R. I., after which he came west, locating in Highland Park in 1868. He was married to Miss Isabelle Henderson, a native of Scotland, in 1870. Mr. Pearce enlisted in the U. S. Navy in January, 1865, serving nearly three years. He settled at Lake Bluff 23 years ago, where he has since resided and has been postmaster since 1890. He was also constable eight years and village marshall for six years.

CARL A. PFANSTIEHL was born September 17, 1888, at Columbia, Mo., the son of the Rev. Albert A. Pfanziehl, well known in Lake County for a number of years as the pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Highland Park. The son was educated at the Deerfield Township High School and the Armour Institute of Technology. In 1907 he established himself at North Chicago as the manufacturer of electric apparatus and has made an enviable reputation as an inventor and constructor of induction coils and automobile magnetos.
ABRAM POOLE was born in Johnstown, N. Y., December 11, 1844. He came to McHenry County in 1851, and was educated at Beloit College. He served in the quartermasters department in the Civil War and was at the battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Atlanta. He came to Chicago in 1864, and soon became one of the leading grain merchants of that city, first as a member of the firm of Poole, Kent & Co. and then of Poole & Sherman. He was married to Miss Mary Howe, November 29, 1869. They came to Lake Forest in 1880 and built their beautiful home “Elsinore,” on the bluff above the lake. This was the first of that long line of stately mansions that now overlook the whole water front of Lake Forest for nearly three miles. Mr. Poole died December 22, 1910.

DR. THEODORE S. PROXMIRE was born at Lancaster, O., December 28, 1880. He was educated at Lancaster High School and Ohio University and took his medical course in the Hahnemann College at Chicago, 1901-04, and further as an interne in the Hahnemann Hospital, 1904-05. He came to Lake Forest in May, 1905, and was welcomed as the first regular practitioner of his profession in Lake Forest. He has built up a good practice and has the confidence of the community, where his musical tastes find much value in the Church and the “Boys' Club.”

FRANCIS NELSON PRATT was born at Homer, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1825. He was married to Miss Emily Cowles of Obisco, N. Y., September 5, 1850. He came west soon after to pursue his trade as a carpenter. He was employed by the Illinois Central R. R. at the time of its construction, in building the bridges along the route. He came to Waukegan in 1857, and helped to build some of the earliest houses in Lake Forest. In 1859 he built his own home where the Harder store now stands, and brought his family here. When the college was fully equipped with four classes in 1878, Mr. and Mrs. Pratt boarded most of the young men students and several of the faculty in the old “Dickinson Home,” where they then lived. He was postmaster from April 24, 1869, to September 21, 1875. Mrs. Pratt died March 6, 1886, and Mr. Pratt January 19, 1903.

THOMAS R. QUAYLE is of Manx descent and was born in Liverpool, England, in 1854. His early years were divided between Liverpool and the Isle of Man. He received his education at Trinity College, Dublin, and Memorial College, Brecon, and preached to the Congregational Church at Douglas, Isle of Man. He came to this country in 1882, did frontier service in Minnesota for six years, and came thence to Illinois in 1888. He ministered to Presbyterian Churches at Chebanse, Ill., Marion, Ind., St. Mary's, Ohio, and Herscher, Ill. He came to Libertyville Church in 1902 and continued until 1906. Mr. Quayle took an advice part in the fight against the great running race track at Libertyville, which gamblers from Chicago recently attempted to control. Soon after the
Lake County Law and Order League was organized Mr. Quayle became its agent and spent much time during the session of the Illinois Legislature of 1907 at Springfield in the effort to secure the passage of a bill prohibiting the sale of liquor within the limit of one and one-eighth miles of any military post or naval training station—the benefits of which bill would accrue especially to Lake County. The bill was passed after two years of hard fighting against tremendous odds. Mr. Quayle was married in 1891 to Miss Fannie Balthis, of Clifton, Illinois.

DR. CHARLES H. QUINLAN was born in Albany, N. Y., February 19, 1821. He learned dentistry in the office of his uncle, Dr. Harvey, in Buffalo, and came to Chicago in 1845 to practice his profession. He was the first physician in Chicago to produce anaesthesia by the use of sulphuric ether. He continued the practice of dentistry in Chicago until his removal to Lake Forest in 1859. Rush Medical College conferred on him the degree of M. D. in 1865. In 1875 he moved his home to Evanston, where he died October 6, 1897. His home in Lake Forest was at first on the I. P. Rumsey place and later on the Delavan Smith place. Dr. Quinlan was one of the foremost promoters of the plans for a college in Lake Forest, and its establishment was largely due to his energy and devotion. He made the first subscription and followed it up with persistent and successful work among the business men of Chicago. He was married in September, 1846, to Miss Ruth Efner. He built the “Avenue House” in Evanston and put it in the hands of his sons to conduct.

FRANK W. READ was born at Minneapolis, November 19, 1880. He came to Chicago and engaged with the Merchants Safe Deposit Company in 1897. In 1900 he went to the Metropolitan National Bank, and in 1902 to the Central Trust Company of Illinois. He came to Lake Forest, November 1, 1907, as cashier of the Lake Forest National Bank. He was married, November 7, 1906, to Miss June L. Southwick.

SIMON SOMERVILLE REID was born in Duffus, Scotland, December 1, 1829. He came to this country in 1847, and went first to London, Canada, where he met Thomas Murdoch. Together they went to Buffalo, N. Y., where as Reid & Murdoch they began a small produce commission business. Mr. Reid was married there to Miss Mary McWilliams. Four years later the wholesale grocery house of Reid & Murdoch was opened at Dubuque, Iowa. They came, in 1865, to Chicago, where Mr. Reid helped to organize the wholesale grocery house of Reid, Murdoch & Fisher. Mr. Reid came to live in Lake Forest in 1869, and the present home, “The Lilacs” was built soon after. Here Mr. Reid died February 13, 1889. He was a great merchant and a grand man, and was as influential and constructive in the church and in society as in business.
REV. ALBERT GLENN RICHARDS was born at Hancock, Ind., January 8, 1873. He was graduated from the Hancock Public School in 1890, St. James Preparatory College in 1892, Hobert College in 1896, and the General Theological Seminary of New York in 1899. He was married October 31, 1900, to Miss Grace Nettleton. He took the pastoral charge of the Episcopal Church at Cumberland, Ind., in 1899, of that at Perryman, Ind., in 1900, of Trinity Church, Chicago, in 1903. He came to the Church of the Holy Spirit at Lake Forest, November 1, 1904, and has rendered a most successful service for six years.

REAR ADMIRAL ALBERT ROSS was born at Clarion, Penna., January 3, 1846, the son of Dr. James and Mary A. (Wilson) Ross. He was graduated from the Naval Academy in 1867. He was Midshipman on the Minnesota, 1867-68, Ensign in 1868. He was transferred to the Powhatan in 1868, promoted Master in 1870, and Lieutenant in 1871. He was retired in 1871 for disablement in service and restored to active list in 1874 by special Act of Congress. He served on the Wachusett in 1873, the Ossipee in 1874, and the Worcester, Atlantic station flagship, 1874-75. He was on special duty at Annapolis, 1876, and on the Passaic on the Atlantic Station, 1876-77. He commanded the Wyandotte at Washington, 1877-78; was assigned to the apprentice training ship Portsmouth, 1878-82, and to the Washington Navy Yard, 1882-83. He served on the Miantonomoh in 1883, and at Newport on torpedo instruction in 1883 and 1889. He served at the Naval Academy from 1883 to 1886; on the Alert on the Pacific Station, 1887-89; the Pensacola, 1889-90; on the training ship Jamestown, 1890-92. He was promoted Lieutenant-Commander in 1890. He was detailed to the Naval Academy 1892-98, and was promoted to Commander in August, 1897. He commanded the Alliance for the two years, 1898-99; was lighthouse inspector, 1900-02. He was promoted to be Captain in April, 1902, and commanded the Buffalo in 1902-03. He was inspector of naval colliers in 1904-05. In July, 1905, he was appointed commandant for the construction of the Naval Training Station of the Great Lakes and member of the Light House Board. He was promoted to the rank of Rear Admiral, October 13, 1907, and placed on the retired list January 3, 1908, and has since continued in command at the Training Station. He was married in March, 1870, to Miss Alice Brewer. Six years of efficient and masterful service he has given to the building of the great naval station, which will be a worthy crown to his career of splendid service.

GILBERT ROSSITER was the son of Newton Rossiter, and was born in Rossiterville, Conn., February 9, 1823. In 1841 Newton Rossiter came, with his sons, Luther and Gilbert, to Chicago, and was one of the earliest lumbermen in that city. Gilbert clerked for Norton Case and then kept a grocery store on the
LUTHER ROSSITER was born at Rossiterville, N. Y., January 19, 1813. He studied medicine in his early days and was always called Doctor Rossiter. He came with his father and brother to Chicago in 1841 and to Lake Forest in 1861. In June, 1846, he joined with Dr. Charles V. Dyer, Zenas Eastman and Owen Lovejoy in a call for a convention of the Liberty party men in Chicago and he was always a leader in advanced thought. His personality was eccentric but commanding. He died October 5, 1888.

ISRAEL PARSONS RUMSEY was born February 9, 1836, near Stafford, Genesee County, N. Y. His early life was spent on a farm and he came to Chicago in 1858. He enlisted in the war for the Union, April 23, 1861, in Taylor's Battery, First Illinois Light Artillery, with which he served through the war. He was promoted to Captain in July, 1863. He was married June 12, 1867, to Miss Mary M. Axtell. He helped organize the Board of Trade firm of Finley, Hoyt & Rumsey in 1860; J. P. & J. W. Rumsey in 1867; Rumsey, Williams & Co. in 1875; Rumsey & Walker in 1879; Rumsey & Buell in 1882; Rumsey, Lightner & Co. in 1890; and Rumsey & Co. in 1900. He has been for many years a leader in all schemes for social and moral reform, to which he has given much time. He has been since its origin in 1877, an active member of the Citizens' League of Chicago and was one of the organizers of the Lake Forest Law and Order League. He came to Lake Forest to live in 1887 and bought the old Quinlan place which he calls "The Evergreens." He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church.

HOWARD VAN DOREN SHAW was born in Chicago in 1869, and is a graduate of Yale of 1890 and of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology of 1893. He was married to Miss Frances Wells in 1893 and they came to live in Lake Forest in 1897. Their beautiful home, "Ragdale," is plainly the home of an artist, and the "Durand Commons" is another witness in Lake Forest to the graceful art of Mr. Shaw.
EDWIN S. SKINNER was born July 14, 1824, at Prattsburg, N. Y., and was graduated from Oberlin College in 1849; later from Andover Theological Seminary. He was married in July, 1853, to Miss Catharine H. Bills. She died in August, 1854. He had the Congregational Church at Wilbraham, Mass., and then on account of health traveled New England for the American Sabbath School Union. He came to Chicago as their agent in 1862, but soon entered the life insurance business, becoming president of the Protection Life Company. He found time for much benevolent work and was President of the Chicago & Cook County Sunday School Union and of the Newsboys & Bootblacks Home. He was married October 28, 1857, to Miss Lucy Howe. He came to live in Lake Forest, where Mr. Alling now lives, in 1869. As its secretary and financial agent, Mr. Skinner was always very active in the interest of the University, and even after he left its employment and entered the Custom House service in Chicago. In May, 1899, he sold his home in Lake Forest and he and Mrs. Skinner are spending their remaining years in California. Although almost blind for a number of years past, Mr. Skinner in his extreme old age is one of the most delightful of visitors to his friends.

BYRON LAFLIN SMITH is the son of Solomon A. Smith and Marie (Laflin) Smith, and was born at Saugerties, N. Y., May 9, 1853. He came with his parents to Chicago in 1855. His father was one of the most famous of Chicago's early bankers, and at the time of his death, in 1879, was president of the Merchants' Loan and Trust Company. Byron L. was educated at the University of Chicago, and entered his father's business. He was vice-president of the Loan & Trust Company from 1881 to 1885. In 1889 he organized the Northern Loan & Trust Company of which he has been the head ever since. He was married May 24, 1876, to Miss Carrie Cornelia Stone. Of his father, Audreas' History says: "Mr. Smith, by his long continued service, his fidelity, his foresight, and his uncompromising hostility to every scheme of dishonest banking, won a national reputation." These words equally apply to the son, who, aided by several equally influential bankers in Chicago, not only had the courage to avert financial catastrophe throughout the west in the fall of 1907 by the device of clearing house asset notes, but with the same colleagues, inflexibly brought to punishment illegal practices in the banking world. His beautiful Lake Forest place, "Briar Hall," which as fostered by that skilful artist in foliage, Mr. Emil Bollinger, is a delight for the botanists and the birds, was opened in 1884.

DELAVAN SMITH, son of William Henry Smith, was born in Cincinnati, December 28, 1861. He was educated at Lake Forest College and the Boston Institute of Technology. He has been since the death of his father in 1896, the proprietor of The Indianapolis News, which under his guidance has taken
metropolitan rank for ability and independent and fearless criticism. He is influential in the directory of many business undertakings, such as the Oliver Typewriter Company and the Gold Hill Canal Irrigating Company in Oregon. His home on the Green Bay Road, a beautiful reproduction of Virginia Colonial, takes its name from a gigantic gneiss boulder, "Lost Rock," and came to him from his father.

WILLIAM HENRY SMITH was born in Austerlitz, N. Y., December 1, 1833. He removed with his parents to Homer, Ohio, in 1836. After teaching country school, he removed to Cincinnati, and became the editor of The Times, a weekly paper. In 1861 he became a staff writer for the Cincinnati Gazette. First as private secretary to the war governor, John Brough, and then as Secretary of State from 1865 to 1868, he rendered valuable service to the Union cause. He was also instrumental in establishing a department of archives at Columbus. In 1868 he established the Cincinnati Evening Chronicle. He was general manager of the Western Associated Press from 1870 to 1877, and of the Associated Press of the U. S. until 1893. He was made collector of the Port of Chicago by President Hayes in 1877 and continued to 1883. Ohio Wesleyan University gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1894. His historical works are of a high order in the field of investigation and criticism. He published "The St. Clair Papers"; "The Life of Charles Hammond"; "A Political History of Slavery." His first home in Lake Forest, where he lived from 1875 to 1894, is the present home of Mr. Joseph D. Hubbard on the lake shore. He came to the second, "Lost Rock," in 1894. Here he died July 27, 1896. He was married to Miss Emeline Reynolds, who was born December 25, 1839, and died May 12, 1891. Mr. Smith was a rare combination of literary culture, critical acumen, organizing power, and highminded and magnanimous conduct. His friendship was of that fine kind that gives rather than exacts. It was an education to know him, for in his soul was true greatness.

ARTHUR KENDALL STEARNS was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., July 20, 1873. He was educated at the Brooklyn Polytechnic School and at Harvard University, and was graduated LL.B. in 1895. He came to Illinois in 1895 and bought his home at Lake Bluff the same year. He was admitted to the Bar in 1896, and was married January 28 of the same year to Miss Jeanne C. Drakeley. In 1897 he established the Waukegan Daily and Weekly Sun and in 1900 the Flour and Feed Journal. He was elected a member of the State Legislature in 1908, and was made a member of the committees on "Building, Loan and Homestead Associations," "Education," "Judiciary," "Judicial Appointment," "Judicial Department and Practice," "Live Stock and Dairying," "Manufactures," and "State and Municipal Apportionment." He is a member of the law firm of Stearns & Field of Waukegan. He is a Mason and an Elk. He was one of the best speakers in the last General Assembly. He was a Republican candidate to
succeed himself in the Legislature in 1910, but was defeated at the primary in September. He however, ran as an independent candidate by petition at the November election, but was not successful.

JOHN WILLIAMS STREETER, M.D., was born at Ashtabula, Ohio, September 17, 1841. He served in the Civil War with the First Michigan Light Artillery from 1862 to 1865, being detailed to the Army of the Cumberland. He studied medicine at the University of Michigan and the Hahnemann Medical College, and was graduated from the latter in 1868. He began the practice of his profession, as a Homeopath, in Chicago. He was a professor in the Chicago Homeopathic College from 1877 to the time of his death. For ten years he was the president of the Homeopathic staff in Cook County Hospital. In 1888 he established the Streeter Hospital on Calumet Avenue in Chicago and continued to maintain it. He was Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Surgeon General of the Illinois National Guard. He was married September 2, 1869, to Miss Mary Clark. He built his home at "Uppercross Farm," on the Green Bay Road, just north of Lake Forest in 1898. Here on a little estate of thirty acres, in large part an unspoiled woodland, he wrote "The Fat of the Land." It made a great hit and sold well. It was so realistic that the writer of it received many letters inquiring how to make farming a success. He died here June 4, 1905. We are under obligation to Who's Who for the use of these dates.

LEWIS STUART was born at Glasgow, Scotland, December 12, 1847, the son of Lewis and Mary (Home) Stuart. He was educated at the High School and the University of Glasgow. He taught a year in Scotland and a year at St. James's Collegiate School in the Isle of Jersey. He came to Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1869, was professor of Greek at Kalamazoo College from 1871 to 1879, and of Latin at the old University of Chicago from 1879 to 1890. He came to Lake Forest University as Professor of Latin in September, 1890, and is widely known as a wit and a scholar. He was married July 28, 1877, to Miss Eva Louise Winans. Mrs. Stuart died June 25, 1891. Professor Stuart is a man of much social value and has exerted a large influence with both town and gown.

LOUIS F. SWIFT was born in 1861 at Sagamore, on Cape Cod. He entered the firm of Swift & Company, of which his father was the head, in 1875, having come to Chicago in 1870. He was married to Miss Ida May Butler in 1880. They came to live in Lake Forest in 1895, and in 1900 built their home on the Green Bay Road. "Westleigh" is the centre of an estate of several hundred acres. Mr. Swift in succeeding his father, Gustavus Swift, at the head of a colossal business, succeeded a man of marvelous business ability. That he has been able to sustain the reputation of the house is conceded by all, for his fairminded and deliberate method in dealing with men is the mark of a great entrepreneur. He has been for a number of years a most helpful member of the Board of Trustees of Lake Forest University.
SYDNEY RICHMOND TABER was born in New York City, September 14, 1862. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1883 and from Columbia Law School in 1885. He came to Chicago and entered the practice of law in October, 1885. He was married to Miss Julia Biddle Cox of Orange, N. J., October 18, 1890, and they came to Lake Forest in April, 1891. Their home is "The Brambles." Mr. Taber has found time from his profession for much benevolent work. From 1901 to 1904 he was secretary to the American Humane Association, and is one of its directors. From 1903 to 1909 he was secretary and director of the University Reform Society, and from 1907 to 1909, secretary of the Anti-Cruelty Society of Chicago, of which he is a director. He has been since 1908, secretary and director of the International Humane Society.

AUGUSTUS W. TAYLOR was born in Danbury, N. H., July 31, 1829. He was married Nov. 29, 1855, to Miss Louisa M. Little, and they came to Lake Forest in 1863. Here until shortly before his death Mr. Taylor was engaged in a market business, and later a general store business, at one time where the Blackler Market now is, and afterward at the place recently occupied by Orr & Gibbs. He was a man of character and a highly esteemed citizen. He died March 10, 1887.

REV. M. BROSS THOMAS, D.D., was born at Barryville, N. Y., June 18, 1845. He was graduated from Williams College in 1867 and then studied theology one year at Union Seminary and two years with President Mark Hopkins. He had pastoral charges at Islip, N. Y., from 1872 to 1878, and at Fishkill, N. Y., from 1881 to 1888. He was married to Miss Millicent A. Cole, February 25, 1868. He came to Lake Forest in 1890 to take the Bross Chair of Biblical Literature, which he now occupies. Illinois College gave him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1903. Dr. Thomas is not only known as a vigorous and broad minded teacher, who teaches the Bible as both Scripture and literature, but he is also well known all along the North Shore, where as a "supply" he is deservedly popular as a most scholarly and inspiring preacher.

HENRY N. TUTTLE was born in Chicago, November 17, 1858, and was educated at Yale College, receiving his B.A. degree in 1881. He was married November 8, 1888 to Miss Fannie Farwell, daughter of John V. and Emerette Farwell. He came to live in Lake Forest in 1890. He is a member of the Chicago Bar, and in 1908 won the verdict in the notable riparian case at Lake Forest.

JAMES VILES was born in Boston, Mass., March 10, 1855. He came to Chicago in May, 1877, and entered the packing business as a member of the firm of Underwood & Company. This house was succeeded by that of Viles & Robbins in 1878. This firm was dissolved in 1902, and in 1904 Mr. Viles became President of the Buda Company, manufacturers of railway supplies and motor
SAMUEL DEXTER WARD was born in Hadley, Mass., November 7, 1821. He removed to Boston in 1840, and to Chicago in 1850. There he entered into the hardware business with B. W. Raymond. From 1857 to 1862 he was city comptroller, and from 1862 to 1866, deputy collector of internal revenues. He then entered the real estate and loan business with John Wentworth. As an expert accountant of great integrity he was much in demand, and was successively appointed receiver for the Republic Life Insurance Company, and the Merchants Farmers and Mechanics Savings Bank. In 1889 he became treasurer of the Equitable Trust Company. He was married June 24, 1852, to Miss Mary Folsom, daughter of one of the most famous managers of the "Underground Railway." As a member of the Board of Trustees of Lake Forest College he rendered invaluable service for many years as treasurer, and as an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and as treasurer of the City of Lake Forest he found additional field for his administrative ability. He came to Lake Forest in 1868, and died in New York, March 4, 1905. Mrs. Ward died in the following May.

EZRA J. WARNER was born at Middlebury, Vermont, in 1841, and was educated there at Middlebury College, where he was graduated in 1861. He was married in November of the same year to Miss Jane Remsen. He came to Chicago in 1862, and in 1863 entered the wholesale grocery house of Sprague, Warner & Co. He came to Lake Forest in 1873. His home, conspicuous on a rising ground, amid stately trees, is well named, "Oakhurst." As a member for many years of a great business house in Chicago, and as a public spirited citizen, Mr. Warner was widely known. Desiring, in his youth, to enter the profession of teaching his scholarly tastes pervaded his entire life and made him as efficient socially as he was in business. Middlebury College, Vermont, and Lake Forest Academy have both received from him handsome buildings and for a number of years he maintained a Presbyterian missionary in the Chinese island of Hainan. Mr. Warner died very suddenly September 9, 1910, and Mrs. Warner followed him speedily January 8, 1911.

RICHARD G. WATSON was born in Ireland at Dublin, October 6, 1860. He came with his parents to Chicago in July, 1871, and was educated in the public schools. He was married to Miss Ellen Gould February 16, 1882, and they came to live in Lake Forest in 1890. Mr. Watson has carried on a Board of Trade business in Chicago since 1878. He was a member of the Lake Forest City Council in 1893-96, and was an original member of the Law and Order League. He is a member of the High School Board of Education.
EDWIN S. WELLS was born in Salisbury, Conn., October 19, 1829. He came to Chicago in 1850, and in 1860 became a member of the wholesale grocery house of Wells & Faulkner. He was married April 15, 1851, to Miss Hannah L. Barlow. They came to live in Lake Forest in 1869. Mr. Wells has been very active in work for the betterment of society. He has been President of the Sabbath School and Bible Societies of Lake County and of the Chicago Bible Society. He was President for two years of the Y. M. C. A. of Chicago. He was for fifteen years, from 1853, an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Chicago, and has been for more than forty years an elder in the Lake Forest Church. He is a Prohibitionist and has been a local candidate of that party. He was Supervisor of Shields in 1877-78. Mrs. Wells died October 21, 1891, and Mr. Wells was again married December 14, 1892, to Mrs. Rachel (Corbett) Hinton.

CURTIS G. WENBAN, the son of Gideon Wenban, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1838. He came with his parents to the Fremont side of Diamond Lake in 1842. He worked there on the farm until 1866, when he entered the firm of Wenban & Blackler, general merchandisers, in the village of Diamond Lake. He removed to Lake Forest in 1879, and with the assistance of his second and fourth sons, Frederick and George, has built up a large business in livery and teaming, and also as funeral director. He was postmaster at Diamond Lake from 1866 to 1879, and he has been several times a member of the Lake Forest City Council. He was married December 23, 1862, to Miss Sabina B. Wayman. Mrs. Wenban died April 12, 1864, and he was married a second time August 10, 1869, to Miss Evaline A Towner. The only son of the first marriage is Albert G. Wenban, a Chicago attorney, residing at Winnetka. Frank, the popular junior member of the French Drug house, is the third son.

ARTHUR DANA WHEELER was born at Kenosha, Wis., March 2, 1861. He was educated in the Kenosha schools and Lake Forest University and is a graduate of the class of 1881. He was married to Miss Anna Holt of Lake Forest, Dec. 22, 1886, and at the same time became a member of the law firm of Williams, Holt & Wheeler, now Holt, Wheeler & Sidley. He became the President of the Chicago Telephone Company in May, 1903, and so continued for five years, when he took the chairmanship of the Board of Directors of the Company. He has found time in a busy life for much remedial social work, and has always been an active Y. M. C. A. man, as well as a conspicuous church worker. His home, opened in Lake Forest in 1909, is "Thalfried."

SIMEON B. WILLIAMS was born in Norwich, Conn., February 3, 1815. His early life was spent in Cincinnati and there he was married to Miss Cornelia Johnston. They came to live in Lake Forest in 1865, and bought from Dr. Quinlan the home now lived in by Mr. I. P. Rumsey. For sixteen years he was an
influential citizen of the town, and his commanding personality, especially in his later years, was notable. In 1892 he removed to Chicago where he died September 3, 1902. Mrs. Williams died in Lake Forest, August 22, 1882.

WILLIAM WHITNELL was born in Somersetshire, England, December 2, 1821. He came with his father to this county in 1842 and lived with him on the present Hart farm until 1851, when he rented from Robert and Ann White the farm in Section Nineteen, which he afterwards bought, and where he lived for fifty years. He went to England in 1853 to be married on September 15, to Miss Mary Ann Mogg. He was a man of great intelligence and integrity, and was a great force for righteousness in Shields. He was a member of the Lake Forest Presbyterian Church, and came down there to worship in his eighties. His tall, sinewy figure and his refined yet strong face would have stood model for an old Puritan. He was Township Assessor from 1857 to 1862. In his closing years he lived at Lake Bluff and here he died March 17, 1906. Mrs. Whitnell died there February 25, 1909.
CHAPTER XXVII.

TOWNSHIP OF VERNON.

By Judson A. Mason.

The first settlement of the county commenced in that part of it known as Vernon, the name being given it from Mt. Vernon, the home of Washington. It was here that Capt. Daniel Wright, in 1834, built the first habitation. Jonathan Rice also settled here the latter part of the same year, and in 1835, the first lawyer, Hiram Kennicott, who was also the first justice of the peace. Here was established the first postoffice, with Seth Washburn as postmaster. The first school was taught by Laura B. Sprague. The first election in Lake County was at the house of Hiram Kennicott in this town on June 1st, 1837.

Here too the first store of goods was opened, the first saw mill built and the first law suit tried, the first couple married and the first death occurred.


Mathias Mason was the first county treasurer. Elisha Gridley served several terms as supervisor of the town and was also a representative in the legislature.

The first town meeting in this town under township organization was held at Half Day Village in April, 1850, with Mathias Mason as Moderator and Robert M. Hamilton, Clerk. The following persons were elected as the first town officers:

Supervisor—Capt. James Moore.
Town Clerk—Orange Brace.
Justice of Peace—Philander Stewart.
Assessor—Elisha Gridley.
Commissioners of Highways—H. H. Hawkes, Job Tripp and Irwin Ruth.
Constable and Collector—J. W. Ayres.
Overseer of the Poor—Robert Hamilton.

As in other activities Vernon was the leader and pioneer in religious work. The Methodist Episcopal Church commenced work at an early day, the Congregational Church following soon after and the Presbyterian, Lutheran and other
denominations. The St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church was formed at Buffalo Grove in this town in 1848. Rev. Mr. Forthmann was the first priest.

The author of this sketch was born in Chicago, Ill., on Jan. 15th, 1835. His father, Mathias Mason, moved to what is now the town of Vernon with his family early in April of the same year, consequently he has been a resident of the town nearly 75 years, and there are but few if any persons living in the county now that can show as long and continuous residence as he can. There is not a person living in the town who was here when he came into it, nor has there been for many years.

Of course the writer of this was too young to know much of the early history of the town personally, but he can remember seeing bands of Indians roaming over it, and other incidents of early life. He is now living on the same piece of land on which his father located his claim in 1835.

BIographical.

JOHN EASTON was born in Putnam, N. Y., October 1, 1810. He came to Lake County in 1837, and was one of our first school teachers. In 1838 he engaged in a general merchandise business at Half Day, where he died January 13, 1876.

ELISHA GRIDLEY was born in Onondago County, N. Y., in 1817, the son of John and Nancy (Seely) Gridley. They came to Lake County in 1835 and settled on Section 17, west of Half Day. Elisha Gridley was married in 1849, to Miss Charlotte S. Hunewell, who died in 1874. He was supervisor of Vernon in 1858-59, 1860-61 and 1870-72, and was a member of the lower house of the Legislature in 1872-74. He died January 7, 1881.

GEORGE NEWTON GRIDLEY was born in Vernon Township, December 17, 1851, the son of Elisha Gridley, a pioneer. He was graduated from Illinois University in 1875 and returned to the occupation of a stock raiser in Vernon. He engaged in the real estate business in Chicago for several years, but returning to Lake County was appointed County Treasurer in 1901, to succeed John M. Foote, deceased, and in the fall was elected to the position for four years.

JUDSON MASON was born in Chicago, January 15, 1835, and came with his parents to Lake County in 1836. He enlisted in August, 1862, in the 96th Illinois Infantry and served to the end of the war. He was County Treasurer from 1877 to 1882, and Supervisor of Vernon Township from 1872 to 1875 and from 1898 to 1904. He was married October 23, 1866, to Frances E. Easton, daughter of John Easton.

ABNER WESTON WALDO was born in East Randolph, Vermont, January 3, 1830. He came in 1855 to a farm in Wisconsin. In 1864 he enlisted in the First Wisconsin Heavy Artillery, and served to the end of the war. In
1871 he went into the lumber business in Chicago, as a member of the firm of Waldo & Walters. He was from 1876 to 1880 an Alderman in Chicago. In 1886 he took the old Wells farm in Vernon Township, on the Milwaukee Road in Sections 3 and 4. In 1896 he retired from active life to a home in Libertyville, where he died April 6, 1903. He was Supervisor of Vernon from 1890 to 1896, and was Chairman of the Board in 1894. He was a man of superior breeding and of commanding character.

CAPTAIN DANIEL WRIGHT was born in Rutland, Vt., June 6, 1778. He was married June 6, 1803, to Miss Ruth Todd, and there were seven children. Mrs. Wright died in 1834. Hers was the first death of a white person in Lake County. Captain Wright was married again January 9, 1845, to Miss Rachel Millard, who died October 29, 1888. Captain Wright served in the War of 1812, holding a Captain's Commission in the Vermont Militia. He came to Lake County in May, 1834, and built the first house erected in the County. Captain Wright died December 30, 1873. His career as a pioneer is noticed in the third chapter.
CHAPTER XXVIII.

TOWNSHIP OF WARREN.

BY JUDGE PERRY PERSONS.

The settlement of Warren dates back to the year 1835.

The selection of a name was made at a public meeting of citizens called for the purpose, and duly given it by the commissioners. It was through the loyal activity of two former citizens of the town of Warren, in the state of New York (so named in honor of General Joseph Warren, of Revolutionary fame) that the town received its name.

Its citizens were sturdy, industrious people and at the beginning of its township organization was second only in point of wealth in the county.

The first schoolhouse was built three years after its organization, James Vose being the first teacher.

The first town meeting (held in April 1850) Nathaniel Vose was chosen Moderator and Benjamin Schauber clerk. The following persons were elected town officers:

Supervisor—Havelia Whitney.
Town Clerk—Benjamin Schauber.
Assessor—Nathaniel Vose, Jr.
Overseer of Poor—George A. Drury.
Collector—Levi Stafford.
Commissioners of Highways—Marcus S. Marsh, Alfred D. Whitmore and A. M. Persons.
Justice of Peace—Philip Blanchard and Havelia Whitney.

Among the early settlers may be mentioned: Thomas McClure, Proctor Putnam, Frederick Hoffman, Amos Bennett, Samuel Brooks, L. W. Craig, Ezekiel Boyland and the two Gages, Leonard and George, George A. Drury, Avery and Moses Esty, William Lovejoy, Abram Marsh, William Ladd, the three Smiths, Orange, Orlan B. and Amaziah, Willard Jones and David Gilmore.

Warren is a town of churches, religious meetings being held in the school house in the north of the township before any organizations were perfected.
J. R. BRACHER was born in London, England, January 17, 1836, and came to America in 1856. He served three and a half years in the regular army before the Civil War. He enlisted in St. Louis on January 8, 1862, in the 13th Missouri Cavalry, and was mustered out April 14, 1865. He was married in Warren Township February 12, 1878, to Miss Jessie Boyce. In 1874 he was appointed Postmaster at Gurnee, which position he has held ever since, except under President Cleveland. He was Supervisor of Warren Township in 1888-89.

LEMUEL EDWARDS was born in Warren, N. Y., August 17, 1814, and came to Avon Township in 1857. He was married, December 17, 1835, to Miss Lomida T. Marshall. He was a maker of axes and edge tools at his famous "Axe Shop" at Rollins. He was a leading member of the Methodist Church and a founder of the Lake Villa Church. He was Supervisor from 1882 to 1889, from 1875 to 1877, from 1878 to 1879, from 1880 to 1881, and from 1882 to 1883. He was Chairman of the Board in 1871. He was Postmaster at Rollins from 1874 to 1890. He died March 31, 1890, and Mrs. Edwards died July 10, 1900.

MOSES ESTY was one of the earliest of the pioneer settlers of Lake County, and came from Massachusetts to Illinois in 1837, accompanied by James Kennedy and John Esty. He was then 36 years of age, and had married ten years previously, Miss Julia A. Goodridge, of Dedham, Mass. The journey to Illinois was made by steamboat up the North River to Albany, thence by canal to Buffalo, thence by steamboat to Toledo; from this point the journey to what was then known as Abingdon in McHenry County, a distance of 280 miles, was made by foot, in seven days time. From here the journey was continued until what is now Warren, Lake County, whither Esty's brother, Avery, had preceded him the year previous, was reached. The settlers were poor and without stock or teams, and to remedy this condition, the day after his arrival, Esty, in company with James Kennedy, started afoot on an expedition to the south to purchase cattle. They proceeded to a point on the Illinois River whence they went by boat to Washington County, where cattle were purchased and the return journey made in the same manner, driving the stock before them. Having been away from his family longer than anticipated, the day after reaching his brother's home, he left the cattle in the latter's care, and started, again afoot, for Toledo, Ohio, there taking a boat across Lake Erie to Buffalo and thence going by canal to Albany, down the North River to a point in Connecticut; thence crossing the country to his home near Boston, he arrived just six weeks after his departure for the western country, in his journey having traveled 850 miles afoot.
The following October he started again for Illinois, this time accompanied by his mother and a young man by the name of William Holmes, traveling the whole distance by wagon. The following winter was spent with his brother, the time being occupied in splitting rails and fencing in land. In the spring he returned to Massachusetts, making a return trip in August, this time accompanied by his wife and six children. The journey was made by wagon to Buffalo, thence by steamboat across Lake Erie to Toledo. The wagon again served them for the completion of the trip. While passing through Michigan and Northern Indiana, wagons and parties proceeding the other way were occasionally met, and not a little advice and warning were given the sturdy pioneers, the prophecy being made that the six hearty youngsters occupying the wagon with their mother would find early graves in the new country. But the prophecy was unfulfilled, inasmuch as the six all lived to pass 70 years—four being still living. The eldest, Mrs. Sarah A. Chittenden, is still a resident of the county to which she came 72 years ago, and at the age of 82, is strong and vigorous in mind and body, and has been the mother of an interesting and prosperous family, seven of whom are now living.

When a few years after Esty's settling in Lake County, government land was placed on the market, he purchased about 1,800 acres in the towns of Warren and Avon. The same year, Nathaniel Vose erected a saw mill on the land, and operated it for two years, when Mr. Esty purchased it. In 1849 a flouring mill was built by him on the same stream as the saw mill. The two were operated by him for several years, when they were turned over to his two eldest sons, and later they were sold to a brother-in-law, John Chittenden.

Mr. Esty was a man of great industry, perseverance and endurance. He occupied an enviable position among his neighbors for his integrity of character and accommodating spirit. He accumulated quite a fortune and enjoyed the respect and confidence of all who knew him. Especially is he remembered for his services to his neighbors in the early days when he supplied them with stock and farming implements, waiting until the land yielded, for payment. He died in Chatsworth, Livingston Co., December 11, 1869, at the age of 68 years. (Written by a son, G. E. Esty, born in 1836.)

ELVIN J. GRIFFIN was born in the township of Warren, near Gage's Lake, May 17, 1864, the son of William H. and Phoebe A. Smith-Griffin. After attending the local schools, he engaged in farming. He was married, April 12, 1886, to Mrs. Eliza J. Estey of Iowa. He was elected Sheriff in 1898 for four years; was appointed Deputy in 1902 and again elected Sheriff in 1906. His record has been a good one.
WILLARD JONES was born in Franklin County, N. Y., September 16, 1799, and moved with his parents to Saratoga County and still later to Chautauqua County. He came to Chicago in 1833. The Chicago American of October 3, 1835, announced: “Married October 1, at Blue Island, by Rev. Mr. Hinton, Mr. Willard Jones of Chicago and Miss Mercia Della Farnsworth of Blue Island.” Mr. Jones came that year to the farm in the southwest corner of Warren Township, where he lived until his death, May 4, 1872. He was a Justice of the Peace in the early days of the settlement and his cabin on the “Mukwonago Trail” was on the very frontier.

PROCTOR PUTNAM was born July 8, 1814, and died April 2, 1892. He was married August 27, 1842, to Miss Rosilla Sargent, who was born February 3, 1823, and died May 30, 1895. They came from New Hampshire to Lake County in September, 1842, locating on a farm of 240 acres near Gurnee, which was their place of residence the remainder of their lives. Mr. Putnam held the position of school director through many years, his great interest in education being shown in many ways, particularly in raising the grade of the schools of which he was a director by the employment of only first-class teachers, and also in being instrumental in extending the length of the school year in his district from eight to ten months.

HAVELIA WHITNEY was born in Brutus, New York, November 16, 1815, and located in Lake County in 1844. He was married to Miss Harriet McNitt of New York, March 30, 1837. He was Supervisor of his Township in 1850-51, and County Surveyor in 1865, which office he held for fourteen years. Mr. Whitney was the father of three children: Marion, Emma and Charles Whitney, the latter the well-known Attorney of Waukegan. He died February 12, 1879.
CHAPTER XXIX.

TOWNSHIP OF WAUCONDA.

BY HENRY MAIMAN.

Wauconda Township lies on the west line of the county and is watered by Bang's Lake, Slocum's Lake and several smaller bodies of water not named.

The first settler was Justus Bangs, from whom the lake mentioned took its name, Slocum's Lake also taking its name from an early settler—Thomas F. Slocum.

Limestone is found in abundance in the north part of the town. The Village of Volo was originally called Forksville, from its being situated at the forks of the McHenry and Chicago and Little Fort roads. Before any house was built here this spot became known as the Forks.

The Village of Wauconda is located in the south part of the township, on the west side of Bang's Lake. Justus Bangs built the first house here in 1836.

The first schoolhouse was built in 1839 by R. R. Crosby and E. S. Johonnott the first teacher being Mrs. Euphenia Valentine. The first postoffice was established at Slocum's Lake and was called Cornelia, being discontinued after the Village of Wauconda commenced to grow up when an office was then established at this latter place.

The name of Wauconda was given to the township by the commissioners in accordance with the wishes of the inhabitants as expressed in a petition.

In 1856 an association was organized for building and conducting an academy in the Village of Wauconda. A lot was procured and a commodious building, for that time, erected, and a year later the association became incorporated by a special act of the legislature and the following persons were chosen as trustees: Justus Bangs, Andrew Cook, Thomas F. Slocum, J. R. Wells, and Dr. W. M. Burbank. The institution continued in successful operation for about ten years when the building was rented to the district for a public school. In 1871, it was purchased by the district and used for a graded school.

The Village of Wauconda became incorporated as a municipal incorporation under the general laws of the state August 18th, 1877, with the following as trustees: J. A. Hubbard, Robert Harrison, Daniel Oaks, Peter Johnson, A. C. Bangs and P. S. Swenson.
A Roman Catholic Church was built in the Village of Wauconda in 1877, the trustees being James Murray, Charles Davlin, Felix Givens, Hugh Davlin and Owen McMahon. The first Baptist organization of Wauconda was made in 1838 by Elder Joel Wheeler. The first Methodist Episcopal Church of Wauconda was organized in 1853, under the direction of Rev. Charles French.

**Biographical.**

**JUSTUS BANGS** was born in Montague, Mass., March 16, 1806. He was educated in Stamford, Mass. He erected the first store in Wauconda in 1845. He carried the mails from Chicago to Janesville from 1845 to 1853. He married Miss Louisa Oakes in January, 1829. Mrs. Bangs died in March, 1851. Mr. Bangs was again married, December 30, 1851, to Mrs. Caroline Cone, who died November 26, 1888. Mr. Bangs was a Republican and was Supervisor of Wauconda in 1855, 1856 and 1864. He died December 13, 1895.

**ANDREW COOK** was born at Stamford, Vermont, November 5, 1801, and married there December 10, 1830, to Miss Mary Oakes. He came to Lake County to Wauconda in 1840. He was Supervisor of Wauconda, 1860-63 and 1866-68.

**HENRY MAIMAN** was born in the Province of Hanover, Germany, October 25, 1840, a son of Gerhardt and Catherine Maiman. From the age of fourteen he made his own way. He served an apprenticeship to a merchant tailor for three years, after which he traveled quite extensively through Germany. He came to Chicago in 1865, and in 1867 to Wauconda, where he engaged in the clothing business which his son, Herman E. Maiman, now conducts. Mr. Maiman was married on October 22, 1872, to Miss Mary Gieseler. Mrs. Maiman died September 29, 1905, at the age of 49 years, leaving a husband and five surviving children as follows: Philip H., living in Waukegan; Herman E., living in Wauconda; Henry G., living at home; Leo J., a pharmacist in Chicago; Mary R., living at home; Clara (deceased). Mr. Maiman held the office of Village Trustee for several terms and was Village Treasurer for eight years. He is a prominent member of the Roman Catholic Church of Wauconda and is a Republican, casting his first presidential vote for Gen. Grant. He is now retired from general business, but is still an active and progressive resident of the village and takes a keen interest in the welfare of the community.

**JAMES MONAHAN** was born in County Sligo, Ireland, in May, 1814. He came to Lockport, N. Y., in 1832, to Chicago in 1835, and to Lake County in 1836. He settled on Section 14 in Wauconda, and gave his name to the little lake near his farm. He was married in 1833 to Miss Eliza Lem of Lockport, N. Y. After her death he was again married to Miss Mary Bradley, January 17, 1863.
WILLIAM TIDMARSH was born in Oxford, Eng., in 1832, coming to this country in 1857 and locating in the town where he now lives. He opened a blacksmith shop and did well at this trade until 1861, when he enlisted in the Fifty-first Illinois Volunteers as leader of the regimental band, serving in that capacity until mustered out at Corinth, Miss., June 30, 1862. In October, 1864, he enlisted as a private in Co. A, Eighth Illinois Cavalry, serving until mustered out in August, 1865. Returning to Wauconda, he resumed his old business, continuing at the same until ten years ago, when he retired.
CHAPTER XXX.

WEST DEERFIELD.

By WARREN H. WILMOT

On the fourth day of May, A. D. 1888 one hundred twenty-three of the legal voters of the territory which now comprises the town of West Deerfield, filed their petition with the County clerk of Lake County, Illinois, praying the Board of Supervisors of said Lake County to create a new town by a division of the old town of Deerfield. They asked that the West eighteen sections of Township 43 North, Range 12, East of the 3rd Principal Meridian, (except that part of the North half of Section 4, which lies East of the West line of the "Old Green Bay Road" as said road was then laid out and traveled) be styled the town of West Deerfield.

The Board of Supervisors, by Resolution, passed July 14, 1888, established said new town according to the prayer of said petition, the same to take effect on the first Tuesday in April, 1889, at which time an election for town officers was ordered.

The election was duly called and held on Tuesday, April 2, 1889, at the Town House, in the village of Deerfield, at which the following named persons were elected to the respective offices, to-wit:

Supervisor—Warren H. Wilmot.
Town Clerk—James H. Fritsch.
Town Assessor—Michael Yore.
Town Collector—Mathias Horenberger.
Commissioners of Highways—John Carolan, Eli A. Frantz and Hermance Wheeler.
Justices of the Peace—Lewis O. Brockway and George Stryker.
Constables—Jacob C. Antes and Fred Mau, Jr.

A division of the town and the Road and Bridge property of the old town of Deerfield was effected by the Supervisors and Assessors-elect of the old and the new town as provided by law, as follows, to-wit:

Of the Town property, "East" Deerfield to retain ..........68¾% or $612.17 and West Deerfield to receive ..........31¾% or $283.03
Of the Road and Bridge property, "East" Deerfield to retain 31¾% or $304.11 and West Deerfield to receive 68¾% or $670.36

542
West Deerfield is largely an agricultural district, and dairying is the principal occupation of its farmers. The soil is principally a clay loam, but a small portion is a rich, black loam. Originally, it was nearly all heavy timber. The exception being the major part of Sections 29, 30, 31, 32 and a small part of 33 which is prairie, and very productive.

With the exception of a small part of Sections 30 and 31, which drain into the Des Plaines River, the town is drained by the East, the Middle and the West forks of the North Branch of the Chicago River. Drainage Districts have but recently been formed on the West and Middle forks, which will reclaim much of the land which is now of little value and the East fork, (commonly called the "Skokie") will eventually be used as a part of the Great Drainage District, which has already been extended to Evanston and Wilmette. In this connection, the writer predicts that within twenty-five years, all of the North Shore cities and villages as far North as Waukegan will use the Skokie as a means of drainage, and motor boats will be used as a means of transporting the products of the farms and gardens to the City of Chicago, while for pleasure, it will be popular, indeed.

There are two villages in this town, Deerfield and Everett. Deerfield is the larger and is located on the line of the C. M. & St. P. Ry., 24 miles from Chicago, of which city it is fast becoming a popular suburb.

The town is traversed by three popular trunk line railroads, connecting Chicago and Milwaukee. Its wagon roads are among the best in Lake County, while its farm buildings and other improvements indicate an industrious, progressive and prosperous community.
CHAPTER XXXI.

ROSTER OF TOWN AND CITY OFFICERS
OF WAUKEGAN, ILL.

From 1849 to 1909

LIST OF PRESIDENTS AND TRUSTEES


1850—David Ballentine, President; Board of Trustees—Ransom Steele, Samuel Morrison, John H. Swartwant, Harlo Dewey, W. C. Tiffany, William G. Smith.


1855—Charles R. Steele, President; Trustees—1st Ward, James Wiseman, George B. Tiffany; 2nd Ward, Geo. Kirk, Alonzo Dougherty; 3rd Ward, I. R. Lyon, C. M. Rowley.

1856—E. P. Ferry, President; Trustees—1st Ward, Joseph L. Williams, John Bishop; 2nd Ward, Charles Corey, S. M. Dowst; 3rd Ward, C. F. Swartwant, D. P. Millen.


1858—James S. Frazier, President, resigned November 19th, 1858; Clark W. Upton, President, to fill vacancy; Trustees—1st Ward, E. M. Dennis, F. W. Ward; 2nd Ward, George Ferguson, F. H. Porter; 3rd Ward, Joseph Selkrig, Ezra Joslyn.
City Council.

City Incorporated February 23, 1859.


BIOGRAPHICAL.

MARTIN ABBOTT was born March 6, 1829, in Washington, Mass., where he lived for twenty-three years, and then removed to Springfield, Mass. He was married May 18, 1856, to Miss Ellen M. Kempton, who was born January 15, 1837. They moved to Rockford, Ill., in June, 1857, from there to Aurora, and came to Waukegan in April, 1858. Mr. Abbott has been in the grocery business in Waukegan from 1864 to 1909. His wife and himself, at an advanced age, are yet hale and hearty and Waukegan continues to be their home.

JOHN EDWARD BAGGETT was born in Highland Park, Illinois, September 27, 1864. He was educated in the public and high schools, Illinois Academy and Normal College in Iowa. He was born a Catholic, but reared by foster parents, who were Presbyterians. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Waukegan, a member of its Board of Trustees and its Secretary and Treasurer. Mr. Baggett began life as a farmer. He has been an educator for twenty-seven years—one year in Iowa, four years in Lake County, sixteen years as Principal of the North School of Waukegan, and he has been for six years the Superintendent of the Lake Forest Schools. Fraternally he is an A. F. and A. M., Blue Lodge Chapter and Commandry at Waukegan, Ill. Mr. Baggett is a notable educator. His pedagogic methods are most successful and his influence over the lives as well as the studies of his pupils is a marked feature of his work. His fine perception of art has made his school houses places of beauty, inside and out, and such work has been accomplished by adding his own purse to the public treasury. He is also an enthusiastic musical director. Lake Forest and Waukegan both owe much to him.

DR. WILLIAM C. BARKER was born at Ballston, N. Y., September 26, 1812, and was educated in the local schools. He was graduated from the Western
EDWARD D. BESLEY was born in Waterford, Michigan, July 1, 1838. He was educated in the local schools and the High School at Rochester, Mich., and the Waukegan Academy. He came to Waukegan in 1853. He was married October 30, 1872, to Miss Amelia Joslyn. Mr. Besley was an Alderman of Waukegan for several terms. He died November 10, 1910.

WILLIAM BESLEY was born in Berkshire, England, July 16, 1808. He was educated in the schools of England. He was married December 29, 1832, to Miss Mary W. Windiate, and they were the parents of nine children: Emily M., Sarah J., William B., Edward D., Stephen W., John W., George W., and Lewis C. He came to America and to Michigan in 1835, and to Waukegan in 1853, engaging in the brewery business. His house was Besley's Waukegan Brewing Company, and "Besley's Ale" is a famous brand. Mrs. Besley died May 31, 1891, and Mr. Besley died December 23, 1897.

WILLIAM B. BESLEY was born in Pontiac, Mich., November 22, 1835. He was educated in the public schools and in the Academy at Rochester, Mich. He came with his parents to Waukegan in 1853. He was married January 26, 1864, in Waukegan, to Miss Sylvia M. Joslyn. There were four children: Miriam A., Frederick, Emma M. and Pansy. Mr. Besley has been an Alderman of Waukegan for several terms.

JAMES BLANCHARD was born October 27, 1840, at Dillie's Corners, Lake County. His father, Philip Blanchard, then a young district school teacher of Delhi, New York, came in 1837 to Lake County with an emigrating party and settled near what is now known as Gurnee. James Blanchard since thirteen years of age, has lived at his present home, two and a half miles north of Waukegan on the Sheridan Road. He was married in the fall of 1863 to Miss Sarah Bennett, of Woodstock, McHenry County. Mr. Blanchard is a prosperous farmer, and has served as Commissioner of Highways in the Town of Waukegan for thirty-one years.

PHILIP BLANCHARD was born at Delhi, N. Y., in 1804, and taught school there before coming west in 1837. He was married in 1829 to Miss Hannah Frost. They came to Dillie's Corners and then to the southeast quarter of Section Four in Waukegan township, where they spent their lives. There were three sons, John, Arthur and James.
CAPT. ASIEL Z. BLODGETT was born at Fort Dearborn, Chicago, September 10, 1832. He was educated at Downers Grove, Illinois, and in 1854 began work for the C. & N. W. Ry. In 1858 he became station agent at Waukegan, Illinois, a position he held until his retirement in 1900, excepting from July, 1862, when he became Captain of Co. D, 96th Ill. Vol. Infantry, until September, 1865, when he was mustered out. Mr. Blodgett was married December 22, 1858, to Miss Mary E. Porter. They became the parents of five sons: Henry P., Cyrus W., John H., Frank B. and Lewis D. In politics Capt. Blodgett is a Republican, fraternally a Mason. His military record is elsewhere noticed. Judge Blodgett was an older brother.

HENRY W. BLODGETT was born at Amherst, Mass., July 21, 1821, and after a life full of years and honors, died Feb. 9, 1905, and his body lies buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Waukegan, near his home for many years. He was the son of Israel P. and Avis Blodgett, who came among the first settlers to Downer's Grove in 1833. He received his education in the common schools and later at Amherst Academy, making a specialty of land surveying and engineering. He began the study of law with the late Winchester Hoyt, in Chicago, in 1842, and was admitted to the bar two years later, locating in Waukegan in February, 1845. He was married in April, 1850, to Miss Alathea Crocker. He served as a member of the General Assembly of Illinois in 1852-54; was State Senator, 1859-65; and was appointed U. S. District Judge in 1869, serving until the year 1893, when he retired. A year before his retirement from the judgeship he was appointed and served as one of the United States Commission which did such notable work in the settling of the Behring Sea controversy between Great Britain and this country. Judge Blodgett was President of the Chicago & Milwaukee Railway at the time of the consolidation, in 1863, of that road with the Green Bay, Milwaukee & Chicago Railway, which eventually became the Chicago & Northwestern Road,—indeed, it was largely owing to his efforts that this union was consummated. Lake County points with pride to this eminent son of hers, and perhaps no higher attribute of his character can be recorded than the fact that after a long public life of wide and varied interests and responsibilities, he died a comparatively poor man.

REUBEN S. BOTSFORD was born in Albany, New York, July 31, 1833, and landed on Dickinson pier at Waukegan, August 6, 1854, and settled on a tract of virgin prairie land adjoining Fort Hill on the east, in the town of Fremont. A carpenter by trade, his skill in that line proved invaluable to the early settlers whose log cabins were then giving way to more commodious and comfortable habitations. Many buildings of his construction are yet to be seen, on the farms in Warren, Avon, Fremont, Wauconda and Grant Townships, in good repair and well adapted, even at the present time, for the farmers' use and purpose. A
Whig in politics, he embraced the principles of the Republican party at its birth and cast his vote for its first presidential candidate, John C. Fremont. He married January 9, 1859, Miss Elizabeth E. Marble whose father, Levi Marble, one of the early settlers in the Town of Avon, was well and favorably known. Three children were born to them; a son, Otis M., married and living at Winona, Minn.; Mollie E., wife of County Judge Perry L. Persons of Waukegan; and Anna D. Botsford, deputy circuit court clerk. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War, Mr. Botsford had building contracts which could not well be broken, and did not enlist until in the fall of 1863, when he entered the 17th Illinois Cavalry. Offered a Second Lieutenant's commission for recruiting twenty-five men for Company F, 39th Ill. Regiment, he accepted the same, enlisting fifty-two men, being released from the cavalry regiment before it was mustered in. He was later promoted to First Lieutenant and then to a Captaincy. In an engagement at Wier Bottom Church he was wounded. He was elected sheriff of Lake County in 1866, and served for two years. He also served as express agent for many years and has served several terms as justice of the peace. Mrs. Botsford died December 13, 1894. Mr. Botsford is living in 1910.

SAMUEL J. BRADBURY was born in Albany, N. Y., November 8, 1828. He learned the printing trade in that city, and came to Little Fort in November, 1847. He was married to Mary A., daughter of Luther and Charlotte Spaulding of Spaulding Corners, November 26, 1851. From this union there were three children: Frances M. (now dead), who married A. Ferguson; Dewitt H. (now dead), who married Miss Lillian True, and Samuel H., who married Miss Minnie Davis. Mr. Bradbury and his sons were engaged in the publishing business in Waukegan and Chicago. He published the Lake County Patriot in Waukegan for many years. He was Alderman and Mayor of Waukegan. He died October 22, 1885.

PHILIP P. BRAND was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, August 12, 1839, and was educated in Germany. He came to America with his parents in 1854, and came to Waukegan in 1859. He was married in Waukegan, March 31, 1864, to Miss Julia A. Herberger. Mr. Brand has been Alderman in Waukegan. He is glad to tell the story of his shaving Abraham Lincoln in the afternoon of April 2, 1860, when he came to speak in Waukegan.

DANIEL BREWER was born in Providence, R. I., September 29, 1814. In 1835 he came west, settling in Iowa, where he was elected to the General Assembly in 1838. He came to Lake County in 1846, where he engaged in surveying. He was elected City Marshal of Waukegan in 1861, and Assessor in 1864. He was admitted to the bar in 1868. He was elected City Clerk in 1869, serving seven years. He was married June 24, 1840, to Miss Serena D. Berry, in Knox County, Ill.
ROSTER OF TOWN AND CITY OFFICERS OF WAUKEGAN.

LEWIS O. BROCKWAY was born Sept. 19, 1854, in the town of Ela, on a farm one mile southeast of Lake Zurich, purchased by his father, Martin A. Brockway, in 1847. He began teaching school at the age of seventeen years and followed this, with the exception of one or two years spent in attending school and other occupations, until the year 1889, when he was appointed to a position in the Interior Department at Washington, D. C. This he filled until April 1, 1893, when he resigned and returned to Lake County, to accept a position as Deputy County Clerk. Mr. Brockway was President of the Board of Education of the City of Waukegan, 1899-1900, and held the position of Deputy County Clerk from the time of his appointment in 1893 until the autumn of 1900, at which time he was elected to the office of Clerk of the Circuit Court and Recorder. He was re-elected in 1904, and again in 1908. He was married January 27, 1877, to Miss Abbie L. Vant. He is one of the best type of public servants.

FRED W. BUCK was born in Waukegan, April 11, 1873. He is the son of Jacob and Eliza M. Buck. After receiving his education in the public schools, in 1896 he went into the meat business in which he has continued until the present time. He belongs to the Republican party and is a member of several lodges. He was married August 30, 1898, to Miss Edith L. Walsh. He was elected Mayor of Waukegan May 1, 1909, the term continuing to May 1, 1911.

JOHN R. BULLOCK, M.D., was born in Albany, N. Y., October 28, 1826. He was educated in the local schools and in the Academy at Albany, N. Y., and was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, March 9, 1850. He came to Waukegan in June, 1850, and was married to Miss Sarah Garwood in 1867. The oldest son, John, is a deputy in the circuit court. Dr. Bullock died March 9, 1888.

J. M. G. CARTER, M.D., was born in Johnson County, Illinois. He was educated at the Southern Illinois Seminary at Salem, Illinois; the State Normal School at Normal, Illinois, and St. John’s College at Little Rock, Ark. He received the degree of M.D. from the Chicago Medical College of Northwestern University, of M.A. and Ph.D. from McKendree College and Sc.D. from Lake Forest University. He was Principal of the High School in Shawneetown, Illinois, for three years; later of the High School in Little Rock, Ark., and also taught in Hyde Park Schools four years. He practiced medicine first at Grayville, Illinois. He came to Waukegan in 1883 where he remained until 1907. He made the first move to organize the Lake County Medical Society of which he was president for several years. He also helped to organize the Lake County Hospital, now Jane McAlister Hospital, in Waukegan, in 1891, and served as president of the Hospital Association for a time. Later he was president of the Training School for Nurses and on the medical staff from 1891 to 1907. In
1891-1900 he was Professor of Pathology and Hygiene in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago. He was a member of the Board of Education of Waukegan for fourteen years; Commissioner of Health of Waukegan for two years, and a director of Waukegan Library. He is a member of the Illinois State Medical Society, of which he was president from 1897 to 1898; member of the Chicago Medical Society; American Medical Association and American Academy of Medicine, and of the American Historical Association and American Geographical Society. He was a member of Company K, 60th Illinois Infantry in the Civil War, serving three and a half years, and was then captured and sent to Libby Prison. He is the author of Outlines of Medical Botany of the United States and Catarrhal Diseases of the Respiratory Passages and Diseases of the Stomach. He was married in 1873 to Miss Eunice R. Northrop, of Fairfield, Vt., who died in 1887. In 1890 he was married to Mrs. Emogene Partridge Earle, of Chicago.

WILLIAM WALLACE CHAMBERLAIN was born in Vermont, September 13, 1835, the son of Brewster and Olive Munsel Chamberlain, his paternal grandfather being Amaziah Chamberlain, a soldier in the Continental Army. He was one year old when his parents emigrated to Chateauguay, Franklin County, N. Y., where he received his early education. After his father's death the widow and children moved to Lake County in 1853. They settled at Sand Lake. Mr. Chamberlain worked at the carpenter's trade along with the late Eli Wilder. In 1857 he was married to Miss Mary Maria McLaughlin at Lewiston, N. Y. He enlisted in 1862 in Company D, 96th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving until discharged at Nashville on account of disabilities, when he returned to Lake County, taking up farming. In 1877 he moved to Chicago, returning to Waukegan in 1889, where he conducted a hotel until his decease, March 28, 1893.

REV. SAMUEL W. CHIDESTER was born at Chippewa, Wayne County, Ohio, September 27, 1853. He was graduated from Wooster College in 1875, and from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1878. He was pastor of Grace Church, Milwaukee, from 1878 to 1892, and assistant pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Denver in 1892-93. He came in 1894 to the pastorate of the Waukegan Presbyterian Church, where he now is. He has won for himself a large place along the North Shore of Lake County by those graces of the spirit which are familiar to all in Chaucer's portrayal of "the good parson."

ELAM LEWIS CLARK was born in Waukegan, October 7, 1861, the son of Isaac Lewis and Lemina Mead Deane Clarke. He received his education in Vermont Academy, Dartmouth College and Brown University. He was graduated from Brown in 1885. He was married to Miss Georgina Sylvia Douglas, June 24, 1903. Mr. Clarke is a Master in Chancery of Lake County; is a Republican
ROSTER OF TOWN AND CITY OFFICERS OF WAUKEGAN.

in political belief, and belongs to the Presbyterian Church. He is a member of Loyal Legion and Waukegan Lodge No. 703, B. P. O. E.

FRANCIS E. CLARKE was born in Williamstown, Vt., March 4, 1828. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1851, and settled in Waukegan the same year. He was at the head of the Waukegan Academy from 1851 to 1854, and County Superintendent of Schools from 1852 to 1860. He began the practice of law in 1856. He was married to Miss Hannah C. Scott, a native of Massachusetts, in January, 1858. He was Judge of the County Court from 1879 to 1894. He died July 29, 1899. He was an upright judge and a notable man in his day.

DR. ROBERT W. CLARKSON was born in New York, December 1, 1822. He was graduated at the Baltimore College in 1846 and came to Lake County (then McHenry County) in 1838. He was married January 29, 1866, to Miss Catharine J. Wetherell. He practiced dentistry in Little Fort and Waukegan for many years.

ROBERT B. CONOLLY was born in Waukegan, April 13, 1863. He was educated in the local schools and in a School of Technology. He was married to Miss Cora B. Carhart of Chicago. Mr. Conolly was chairman of the Republican County Central Committee for the period of 1909-1910. He was secretary of the same committee in 1907-1909. He was Chief of Police at Waukegan in 1909-11. He is fraternally an Elk and a Mason. He is a Republican in politics and an Episcopalian.

ALBERT CONRAD was born in Waukegan, January 1, 1859, and educated in the local schools. He was married, May 26, 1886, to Miss Annie Green. Mr. Conrad was Sheriff of Lake County from 1890 to 1894. He has been Chief of Police of Waukegan. At present he is engaged in the real estate business.

HOMER COOK was born at Stamford, Vt., January 5, 1832, the son of Andrew Cooke. He came with his parents to Lake County in 1840, and settled in Wauconda Township. He was educated at the Wauconda Academy, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He had studied law in the office of E. P. Ferry at Waukegan, and was there on that famous day in April, 1860, when Abraham Lincoln was a visitor. He was married June 21, 1863, to Miss Annie Simmons. He is one of the last of the pioneers, and has had a notable part in the history of Lake County ever since the Civil War. He is one of the ablest lawyers in Northern Illinois. He is a member of the law firm of Cook, Pope & Pope.

REUBEN W. COON was born at Franklin, Ind., March 31, 1842, and came to Illinois in 1848. He was educated at Shurtleff College and admitted to the bar in 1866. In 1868 he bought control of the Pana Gazette, and in 1869 of the Belvidere Northwestern. In 1880-84 he was State's attorney for Boone County. In 1885 he came to Waukegan and bought the Gazette, which he conducted until
1898. In 1892-96 he was State Senator for the 8th District. In 1906 he was appointed public administrator for Lake County. His legislative work is recorded in Chapter VIII. He was married in 1866 to Miss Susan Bacon, who died two years later. He was married in 1883 to Miss Mary Keeler. He died February 17, 1908.

JAMES Y. CORY was born in Canada, October 12, 1828, and came to Waukegan, August 21, 1844. He was married to Miss Eliza P. Kellogg, a native of Maine, October 12, 1852. He was Postmaster of Waukegan from 1861 to 1865. and from 1869 to 1877.

RALPH J. DADY is a native of Lake County, and was born in Gurnee, November 1, 1878, the son of James and Margaret Dady, themselves life-long residents of the county. The son received his education in the Waukegan High School, and after graduation from the latter, attended the Chicago Kent College of Law, and was graduated in 1904, and admitted to the bar the same year. He engaged in the practice of his profession in Waukegan, and soon became associated with Charles Whitney, under the firm name of Whitney & Dady. Mr. Dady was elected State's Attorney in November, 1908. He has attained to his present position in the legal world through his own efforts, teaching and working as a stenographer while pursuing his law studies.

JOSEPH DE HART was born in Morris County, N. Y., February 10, 1808. He came to Lake County and settled in Waukegan township, near the later location of York House in June, 1835. In 1839 he was married to Miss Fannie Stowell, who came from Vermont. In 1865 they removed to Waukegan, where Mrs. DeHart died in 1887. The last years of his life were very solitary, and he died alone at his home at 611 Hickory Street, February 15, 1895.

EDWARD PADELFORD DeWOLF was born in Chicago, January 12, 1848. He was the son of William Frederick and Margaret Padelford (Arnold) DeWolf. His father was prominent in the early history of Chicago, and was Treasurer of that city in 1854. He was educated in the public schools of that city, and began business life with Bowen Bros., wholesale dry goods merchants. For several years after 1868 he conducted a stock farm near Ottawa, Kansas. From 1871 to 1878 he was with Farrington, Brewster & Co., wholesale grocers, in Chicago. Then for a year he followed the glue business, inventing the present method of drying. From 1878 to 1890 he was in the wool business. He was married October 23, 1878, to Miss Charlotte H. Middleton, of Charleston, S. C. In 1882 they came to live in Waukegan. In 1889 he became interested in real estate and was instrumental in locating the Washburn & Moen plant. He has owned a number of noted trotting horses. He was largely the agency through whom the electric lines came to Waukegan, and was an original promoter of the harbor there. He was mayor.
ROSTER OF TOWN AND CITY OFFICERS OF WAUKEGAN.

DAVID O. DICKINSON was born in Ellisburg, N. Y., February 7, 1816, and came to Little Fort in 1841. He was for many years one of the leading business men of that town where he carried on a merchandising, milling, and shipping business, at Dickinson's Pier. When Little Fort was incorporated in 1849 he was the first President of the village. He was postmaster of Waukegan in 1849. In 1839 he was married to Susan L. Cory. She died soon, and in 1855 he was married to Miss Cornelia Scott who died March 2, 1896. He died March 27, 1869.

WILLIAM B. DODGE was born in Seneca County, N. Y., in 1824, and came to Little Fort in 1846. He was married to Miss Harriet S. Getty in November, 1850. He was a member of the firm of Dodge & Watrous. He was Supervisor of Waukegan from 1867 to 1874, and a member of the lower house of the Legislature in 1870-72.

HENRY W. DORSETT was born in Painted Post, N. Y., August 14, 1811. He came to Kenosha, Wis., in 1843, coming to Waukegan shortly after. He was married to Miss Martha Lent, March 31, 1831. He was Postmaster of Waukegan, 1855-57; Coroner of Lake County in 1846-48; Sheriff in 1847-50. He died March 1, 1867.

LEWIS C. DORSETT was born in Mansfield, Pennsylvania, May 31, 1836, the son of Henry W. and Martha Dorsett. He came west with his parents in 1843, to Kenosha, Wis., in 1844 coming to Lake County. He was educated in the public schools of Waukegan. He was elected County Clerk in 1877, which office he held until his death, January 18, 1893. Mr. Dorsett was married in Waukegan to Miss Harriet A. Sherman.

ROBERT DOUGLAS was born in England, April 20, 1813, and settled in Waukegan township in 1844. He was married to Miss Sylvia Wheeler, May 12, 1843. Mr. Douglas was an authority on forestry and was known in this connection the nation wide. Among other large estates he had charge of for the planting of trees, was the Biltmore estate, Asheville, North Carolina, and Leland Stanford University, California. The Douglas Pine bears his name. He died June 1, 1897. Mrs. Douglas died January 14, 1879.

R. J. DOUGLAS was born in Vermont, August 20, 1847, one of four children of Robert and Sylvia Wheeler Douglas. His parents came to Little Fort when he was one year old. He was educated in the schools of Waukegan and Waukegan Academy, after which he engaged in the nursery business with his father. He enlisted in Company D, Ninety-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry in the Civil War. In 1877, in company with J. F. Powell, he began the manufacture of pumps, windmills, etc., buying out Mr. Powell's interest in 1884 and
continuing the business under the firm name of R. J. Douglas & Co. until 1895 when he entered the real estate business. He was Mayor of Waukegan, 1890, 1892, City Treasurer 1896-1898, and Assessor 1908-1909. Mr. Douglas was married September 21, 1869, to Miss Ella Steele. He is a Mason, Elk, Yeoman and a member of the G. A. R. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Episcopalian Church.

THOMAS H. DOUGLAS was born at Waukegan July 31, 1852, the son of Robert and Sylvia Douglas. He was educated at Racine College and Lake Forest University. He became a member of the firm of R. Douglas & Sons in 1872. In 1888 he was appointed State Forester for California, and incidentally laid out the grounds of Leland Stanford University. He returned to Waukegan in 1892. He was married in 1890 to Miss Emma Dixon of San Francisco.

BYRON ARCHIBALD DUNN was born August 4, 1842, in Hillsdale County, Mich., and was educated at Hillsdale College and graduated in 1870. His college education was delayed by four years of service in the War of the Rebellion. His army record is: August, 1861, Company A, Chandler Horse Guards; November, 1861, Company A, 1st Michigan Lancers; April, 1862, Company C, 9th Indiana Infantry. He was twice wounded, at Chickamauga and at Nashville and the second time was permanently disabled. He was discharged April 15, 1865. He was married June 25, 1873, to Miss Ida Saunders. She died July 4, 1901, and he was married again September 29, 1904, to Miss Sarah Ogden. He had a journalistic career in 1875-88 with the Marysville (Mo.) Republican; the St. Joseph (Mo.) Daily News, 1888-89; the Winona (Minn.) Herald, 1890-92. He came to Waukegan in 1892 and for six years conducted the Lake County Register, making it one of the best county papers in Illinois. From 1904 to 1908 he conducted the Waukegan Gazette. In 1898 he began a most successful career as a writer of war stories for boys, born out of his own large experience of campaigning. He has published General Nelson’s Scout, On General Thomas Staff, Battling for Atlanta, From Atlanta to the Sea, Raiding with Morgan, With Lyon in Missouri. These are amongst the best of this kind of literature.

WARREN H. ELLIS was born in Barre, Vermont, December 14, 1823. He was married in October, 1846, to Miss Amanda Pettingill. Mr. Ellis settled in Waukegan in 1851. He was County Clerk from 1865 to 1877. Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Ellis. Mr. Ellis was a Republican. Fraternally a Mason.

DAVID M. ERSKINE was born March 3, 1823, in Scotland. He settled in Lake County, Illinois, in the early 50's and later embarked in the real estate, loan and insurance business in Waukegan, which business he followed until his death in 1895. His four surviving sons, David M., Fred S., Lewis P., and Robert J. Erskine are well known residents of Lake County.
ROBERT J. ERSKINE was born in Waukegan January 6, 1872, and is the youngest son of the late David M. Erskine. Mr. Erskine began his business career in the real estate and insurance office of his father in Waukegan, in which line he has steadily pressed forward and has been very successful, having negotiated some of the largest deals in Lake County. He also maintains an office in the Chamber of Commerce Building, Chicago. In 1899, Mr. Erskine married Miss Caroline V. Griffith of Milwaukee, daughter of John H. Griffith, the veteran Fire Insurance Adjuster of the Northwest.

ELISHA PEYRE FERRY was born at Monroe, Mich., August 9, 1825. He studied law at Fort Wayne, Ind., and was admitted in 1845. He came to Little Fort in 1846, and settled on the now historic place, at the corner of Genesee and Julian Streets, entering on the practice of law. He was made postmaster in 1853, but abandoned the Democratic party in 1856, and was chosen an elector for Fremont, as a Republican. He was Waukegan’s first Mayor in 1859. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1861, and Bank Commissioner of Illinois in 1861-63. During the Civil War he was Assistant Adjutant-General, and Colonel on the staff of Governor Yates, and rendered much aid in equipping Illinois regiments. In 1865 he was a direct tax commissioner, with headquarters at Nashville, Tenn. In 1869 he left Waukegan to become Surveyor General of Washington Territory. From 1872 to 1878 he was Governor of the Territory. In 1889 he was the first Governor of the new State. He died in Seattle, October 13, 1895. He was a man of great qualities, which won him the genuine friendship of Abraham Lincoln. It was at his house that Mr. Lincoln slept the night of April 2, 1860, and Mr. Ferry introduced Lincoln to the audience at Dickinson Hall that evening.

CHARLES B. GEORGE was born in Haverhill, Mass., March 8, 1829. He came to Chicago in 1835, and to Waukegan in 1855 as Station Agent for the Chicago and Milwaukee Road. A few months later he became a conductor, running the Waukegan Accommodation, which position he held until 1872. Mr. George was married to his first wife, Miss Caroline E. Rust, November 15, 1849. Mrs. George died March 28, 1884. He was again married to Miss Elizabeth C. Clarke, June 13, 1885.

CHARLES M. GORHAM was born in Fremont township, May 13, 1848, and educated in the local schools. He set up the first creamery in the county at Lake Lunch. He came to live in Waukegan in 1898. He was married in 1875 to Miss Melvina M. Mumie.

ELMER JAY GREEN was born in Waukegan, April 2, 1862, and has been a business employee, first for Rowell & Douglass and then for the American Steel & Wire Company. In 1901 he was appointed City Marshal of Waukegan. In 1910 he was elected Sheriff of Lake County.
SAMUEL S. GREENLEAF was born in Gill, Mass., January 23, 1818, and educated in the local schools. He came to Illinois in 1837, locating in McHenry County. He came to Little Fort in 1844. He was married December 28, 1841, to Miss Elizabeth McOmber. He opened a shoe store in Waukegan in 1844, which he is still conducting, with the help of his only surviving son, at ninety-two years of age. This remarkable old man is an epitome of Waukegan history, and as he stands erect and alert at the place of business where he has been daily for sixty-six years, it is hard to realize he came to the county in the Indian days.

LOUIS J. GURNEE was born in Columbus, Ohio, in December, 1853. He came to Waukegan in 1855 with his father, who was an early engineer on the Northwestern Railroad. He was educated in the public schools, and entered the abstract of title business with W. K. Ellis in 1869. In 1872 he entered the employ of Handy Simmons & Co. who at that time did the same business as successors to the several older firms, and continued there for a number of years. He was married in 1874 to Miss Mary C. Lindsay of Waukegan. In 1898 he organized the Lake County Title & Trust Company, of which he has since been Secretary, Treasurer and Manager. His helpful kindness in the making of this history emphasizes an ancient friendship.

ELIJAH M. HAINES was born in Onedia County, N. Y., April 21, 1822. He came to Lake County with his parents in 1836 and settled in Avon Township, near the present Hainesville. He began as a draughtsman, although he taught the first school in Little Fort in 1841-42. He was made postmaster in February, 1846, at his new "town" of Hainesville. He made the first map of Lake County in 1847. He was admitted to the bar in 1851, and practiced his profession in Waukegan to which he moved his residence in 1852. He was married August 18, 1845, to Melinda Griswold. His work on "Township Organization" is a standard work of great value to the historian. He was a member of the lower house of the Legislature from 1858 to 1864, from 1870 to 1872, from 1874 to 1876, from 1882 to 1886, and from 1888 to 1890. He was twice chosen Speaker of the House, in 1875 and 1885, and proved himself a past master in the arts of parliamentary practice. He was also a most influential member of the Constitutional Convention of 1869-70, holding as an Independent the key to the situation in an evenly balanced house. He was a man of great address and mastery through the subtle workings of an imperious mind, which knows how to conceal its purposes under a mask of plausibility. Mrs. Haines died June 28, 1881. He died in 1889.

LESLIE P. HANNA was born in Livingston County, Ill., October 30, 1862. He was graduated from Illinois Wesleyan University in 1889, and came to Waukegan the next year to practice law. He was married to Miss Olive Edwards, October 18, 1894. He was State's Attorney from 1904 to 1908, and was
instrumental in the prosecutions for violation of the law which finally drove the saloons from Highwood.

ALBERT L. HENDEE was born December 13, 1846, in Avon Township, the son of Harley H. and Lucina Hendee. He was educated in the district schools and in the Waukegan Business College, graduating in 1870. He was married December 12, 1876, in the Town of Fremont, to Miss E. Arletta Rich, daughter of David Rich of Avon. He was Assessor of Fremont, and Supervisor from 1873 to 1875. From 1886 to 1890 he was County Treasurer. He was Assistant County Clerk under Lewis Dorsett and upon the latter's death in 1893, became County Clerk, a position to which he was elected continuously until he retired in 1910. His seventeen years of service as County Clerk, and ex officio Clerk of the Board of Supervisors have made him one of the most influential men in the county.

LEWELLYN A. HENDEE was born in Fremont Township, December 5, 1881. He is the son of Albert L. and Arletta Rich Hendee. He was educated in the public schools of Waukegan, after which he attended St. Albans Military Academy at Knoxville, Ill., graduating in 1900. He soon entered the County Clerk's office as Deputy Clerk, which position he has held until he succeeded his father in 1910. Mr. Hendee was married September 20, 1905, to Lila Mabelle Favor, she, like her husband, being a native of Lake County. Mr. Hendee is a Mason, K. of P., Elk, Woodman, a member of the Royal Arcanum and Brotherhood of American Yeomen and was also a member of the famous Bachelor Club of Waukegan. Politically he is a Republican and in religion an Episcopalian.

C. T. HEYDECKER was born in Newport, Township, September 4, 1846. He read law with the late E. P. Ferry and later with E. M. Haines, and was admitted to the bar in 1870. Mr. Heydecker was married in May, 1872, to Miss Lourena Townsend, who died in November, 1873. He was married a second time April 18, 1875, to Miss Carrie A. Gourley. Mr. Heydecker was State's Attorney from 1890 to 1900. Mr. Heydecker is one of the best known men in Lake County. His unruffled good nature and his long experience at the bar gave him a large practice.

EBER HINKSTON was born in Oneida County, N. Y., March, 1815, and came west and located in Lake County in 1836. He was married to Miss Lucinda Yager of New York, February 11, 1844. One child, Emily, was born December 6, 1844. Mr. Hinkston died July 1, 1885.

LORENZO HINKSTON was born in Oneida County, N. Y., July 24, 1819. He came to Lake County in 1836. He was married May 2, 1850, to Miss Ellen Moulton. There were five children from this union: Lorenzo, Jr., Mrs. Chas F.
Wiard of Waukegan, Mrs. Geo. E. Parmelee and Mrs. J. D. Shugart of Chicago, and Mrs. A. C. Berry of Waukegan. Mrs. Hinkston died January 14, 1884. Mr. Hinkston was remarried December 21, 1888, to Mrs. Sarah Sellers. He was a Republican in politics.

WILLIAM H. HOLDRIDGE was born in Saratoga, N. Y., October 22, 1836, and educated in the local schools. He came west with his parents in 1844 to Lake County, and settled on Section 4 in Waukegan Township. He was married December 22, 1870, to Miss Orpha Stevens. There were two children from this union: Ira W. and Charles E. Holdridge's Crossing on the electric road, two miles north of Waukegan, perpetuates the name.

FRANKLIN HOYT was born in New Orleans, La., March 27, 1845, and came with his parents to Wisconsin when he was five years old. He enlisted in Milwaukee, August 12, 1862, in Co. H, 24th Wisconsin Infantry, and served as a drummer. He enlisted again on May 13, 1864, in Co. G, 40th Wisconsin Infantry and was mustered out in Memphis, Tenn. On October 22, 1864, he enlisted again in Co. I, 1st Wisconsin Heavy Artillery, and was discharged June 26, 1865. In 1867 he came to Waukegan. May 2, 1870, he was married to Miss Mary Waterbury who died in 1876. May 4, 1879, he was married to Miss Emma Holbrook.

HENRY C. HUTCHINSON was born in Tunbridge, Vermont, April 5, 1825. He was educated in Lima, N. Y., and in the fall of 1843 came west with his parents, settling in Libertyville, Lake County. Mr. Hutchinson engaged in merchandise pursuits in Libertyville and removed to Waukegan in 1854, where he resided until his death. He was married in Waukegan on September 22, 1853, to Miss Julia E. Sherman, a native of Vermont, who died December 20, 1886, leaving two children, Francis H., born July 9, 1854 (married to John H. Kennicott), and Gertrude M., born February 22, 1857 (the wife of W. E. Kellogg). On November 8, 1890, Mr. Hutchinson was married to Miss Annie B. Stephens, a native of Illinois. He was mayor of Waukegan, a record of which will be found under another chapter. Mr. Hutchinson was a Mason and a Republican.

JAMES FRENCH INGALLS was born at Nashua, N. H., June 17, 1836. His father was Eleazor F. Ingalls, and he came with him to Antioch in 1838. James came to Waukegan in 1857, and opened the jewelry house which he conducted until his sons took it over. He conducted a watch manufactory in Chicago at the time of the big fire, and in 1880 had a retail store on Randolph Street. He knew the business from the bottom up, and was an authority on the theoretical problems of watches. He was married in 1858 to Miss Ann E. Whipple. She died August 30, 1902, and Mr. Ingalls died at Ainsworth, Nebraska, July 11, 1909.
DEWITT L. JONES was born in the town of Warren, Lake County, September 25, 1842, on the farm entered from the government by his father, Willard Jones, in 1835. His father built the log house where the Judge was born, partly on the Indian trail running from Chicago to Wisconsin, through Independence Grove (now Libertyville), and Indians passing by were displeased that they had to leave the trail to pass. He was educated in the public schools at Gage's Lake, but attended one term at Palmer's Academy in Chicago. He taught penmanship in Lake and other counties for a number of years and district school for some years. He enlisted in Company D, 146th Ill. Infantry in 1864 and served till after the close of the war. He is a member of Waukegan Post No. 374, G. A. R. Judge Jones served three years as Lieutenant in Co. A, 3rd Regiment Illinois National Guards. He commenced the study of law in 1876 and was later admitted to the bar. He was City Attorney for eight years and in 1894 was elected County Judge of Lake County, and retired at the close of 1910, after an honorable and faithful service of sixteen years. His second son, Ben L., died in the Spanish-American war in 1898.

FRANK HAMPTON JUST was born in Rockford, Illinois, September 2, 1871. He was married to Miss Mary E. Davis of Libertyville in 1898. Mr. Just is the Publisher of the Lake County Independent of Libertyville, Illinois, and the Waukegan Daily Sun of Waukegan. Fraternally he is an Elk and politically a Republican.

DAVID KELLOGG, M.D., was born in Farmington, Mass., in 1791. He was graduated from Harvard University. He was married to Miss Sarah Price in Thomaston, Maine, 1823. Their children were: Fred H., Sarah B., Elisa P., Charles, David, George P., Gardner, Edward N. and Ellen H. He came to Waukegan in 1846, where he died in 1869, after a long and useful career.

GEORGE KIRK was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., February 9, 1824, and came to Illinois in 1843 and to Waukegan in 1847. As a member of the firm of Kirk & Marsh he engaged in the foundry business, and in 1859 began to carry on a lumbering and packing business in 1859 in the firm of Mills & Kirk. In 1889 the firm of Kirk & Son was formed, and continued in business until his death in November, 1900. He was married May 23, 1851, to Miss Jane Adams. He was Supervisor for Waukegan in 1877 and 1879, and from 1880 to 1884 was in the State Senate.

FREMONT C. KNIGHT, M.D., was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., October 17, 1856. He was educated in local schools and Genesee State Normal School, and was graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Buffalo in February, 1880. He came to Libertyville the same year. He was married April 10, 1880, to Miss Fannie M. Bard. Dr. Knight was Coroner from 1882 to 1884, and from 1888 to 1900. His home is now in Waukegan.
JAMES S. KNIGHTS was born in Boston, Mass., October 5, 1835, and educated in the local schools. He enlisted April 15, 1861, in Co. I, 6th Mass. Infantry, and with it fought his way through the streets of Baltimore on a historic occasion. After three months' service he re-enlisted for nine months, after which he was mustered out. May 1, 1856, Mr. Knights was married to Miss Betsy J. Foss. He came west in 1866 and engaged with the C. & N. W. Ry. and in 1871 was made conductor, which position he held until pensioned and retired by the company in 1907.

OLIVER S. LINCOLN was born in Sacketts Harbor, N. Y., February 14, 1824, and came to Little Fort in 1838. He was married September 15, 1847, to Miss Mary E. Patterson. Mr. Lincoln died in 1852 and in 1854 Mr. Lincoln was married again to Miss Lois Wait. Mr. Lincoln was a very successful man. He was County Treasurer from 1863 to 1866. His death occurred May 25, 1889.

W. J. LUCAS was born in Amherst, Mass., March 10, 1826, and located in Waukegan in 1845. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Emerson in 1850. He was City Clerk of Waukegan for fifteen years, and was Clerk of the Circuit Court of Lake County from 1868 to 1880. He died April 1, 1880.

ISAAC R. LYON was born in Royalston, Worcester County, Mass., December 4, 1815, was educated in Susquehanna County, Penna., and came to Waukegan in 1843, and established the merchandizing house which his descendants now conduct. He was married in 1845 to Miss Lorinda Carpenter, and some years after her death, May 6, 1895, to Miss B. A. Carpenter. His children are George R., who succeeded his father in the dry goods business; Mary E., Ida C., Fanny E., Helen C., Annie L. He died November 19, 1883. He was Supervisor of Waukegan township in 1880-81.

GEORGE REED LYON was born in Waukegan, July 19, 1846, and was educated at the public schools and Northwestern University. He enlisted in June, 1862, in Company C, 69th Ill. Infantry, and was mustered out September 27. He re-enlisted February 22, 1864, in Company K, 64th Ill. Infantry, and served as orderly-sergeant until July 18, 1865. He succeeded to his father's business in 1893, and has been a most prosperous and influential merchant. He was Supervisor for 1886 and 1887, and chairman of the Board in the latter year. He was a member of the lower house of the Legislature from 1896 to 1900.

MATHEW W. MARVIN, the son of Judge Stephen Marvin, was born at Yates, Orleans County, N. Y., September 5, 1848, and came to Lake County in 1849. He attended the common schools. He enlisted December 12, 1863, in Co. E, 17th Ill. Cavalry, and serving to the end of the war was discharged December 26, 1865. He entered the Soldiers College in Fulton, Ill. graduating in 1871, and has been a public school man for forty years. April 22, 1876, he was married
to Miss Emma A. Slusser. He was County Superintendent of Schools from 1888 to 1902.

J. H. MAYNARD was born in Jaffrey, New Hampshire, in 1809, and came to Lake County in 1843. On April 23, 1835, he was married to Miss Augusta M. Marshall; she was born in 1813. Mrs. Maynard taught the first school at Spauldings' Corners in 1844. Their son is John Hamilton Maynard (present desk sergeant of the Waukegan Police), who was born March 12, 1841, in Oneida County, New York. Mrs. Maynard died June 2, 1884.

ARCH McARTHUR was born in Geneseo, N. Y., October 17, 1863, and came to Waukegan in 1868. He was educated in the schools of Waukegan. September 28, 1887, he was married to Miss Mary Northrop. From 1878 to 1882 he was in the drug business, and for five years in the livery business. In 1893 he entered the service of the Waukegan Fire Department, and has been its chief since 1900. Mr. McArthur reorganized the Fire Department and made it the efficient body that it is. He is U. S. Collector of the Port of Waukegan.

REV. GEORGE McGINNIS was born July 28, 1858, at Mendota, Ill. He was educated at the Union College of Law and the University of Chicago Divinity School and entered the ministry. He has had pastoral charge of Baptist churches at Earlville, Springfield, Sandwich, Chicago, Aurora, Joliet, and Waukegan, to which last he came in 1907. He has published "Anglo Saxon Origin and Destiny." He is a vigorous expounder of a practical gospel. He was married October 18, 1893, to Miss Grace F. Castle.

CLARENCE A. MURRAY was born in Elgin, Ill., February 8, 1851, and came to Waukegan with his parents in 1862. He was educated in local schools. He was married in Waukegan, January 13, 1880, to Miss Lillian Edwards. Mr. Murray was Postmaster at Waukegan from 1890 to his death, which occurred in September, 1904.

ELMER V. ORVIS, Commissioner of Waukegan, was born near Antioch, March 9, 1874, the son of Samuel L. and Levina Orvis. He was raised on a farm and received an education in the public schools and high school at Champaign, Illinois, a business college in Louisville, Ky., and the Iowa State University. He served three years as a soldier in the Spanish-American War, practiced law, was elected Justice of the Peace, and later City Attorney. His father, an old soldier, assisted in the capture of Jeff Davis, and the son participated as a scout in the long, weary pursuit by General Funston and General Bell after Aguinaldo. He is a Republican and is a member of the Elks, Sons of Veterans, Knights of Columbus, Woodmen, Royal Arcanum, Brotherhood of American Yeomen, Eagles, Cubs, and for nineteen years served in the State Militia resigning as lieutenant from Battery "C." He was married November 2, 1904, to Miss Ella V. Ahart.
CHARLES ADDISON PARTRIDGE was born in Westford, Vermont, December 8, 1843, the son of Addison B. and Maria Stebbings Partridge. His parents located upon a farm in Fremont Township in 1844. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. C, 96th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the war (his record of which will be found on another page). He was married to Miss Jennie E. Earle, daughter of Moses Earle of Fremont Township, November, 1866. He was County Treasurer from 1869 to 1873. He came to Waukegan in 1870. In 1871 he took the management of the Waukegan Weekly Gazette, owning one-half interest in it, with the Rev. A. K. Fox, who later sold his interest to Mr. Horace Partridge, a brother of the subject of this sketch. He conducted the Gazette for fifteen years, during which it continued to be an influential paper. Mr. Partridge was postmaster at Waukegan from 1877 to 1881, and served in the General Assembly of Illinois from this district from 1886 to 1892. He was Mayor of Waukegan from 1893 to 1895. He was Assistant Adjutant General of the G. A. R. of Illinois and has been a prolific writer on History of the Civil War and is considered an authority on that subject among members of the G. A. R. Mr. Partridge published in 1887 a History of the Ninety-sixth Illinois Infantry Regiment, and in 1901 a History of Lake County, the great value of which is recognized by all historians who have followed after. His untimely death, November 13, 1910, has removed a notable and illustrious citizen.

HORACE E. PARTRIDGE, son of Addison B. and Maria Stebbins Partridge, was born in the Township of Fremont, November 9, 1846. He was associated for some years with his brother, Charles A. Partridge, in the conduct of the Waukegan Gazette. He was married in the summer of 1870 to Miss Nettie Rice of Vermont. He died.

DR. W. S. PEARCE was born in Clavering, Essex County, England, January 26, 1824. He came to the United States in 1847, and to Waukegan in April, 1855. He was married, May 16, 1853, to Miss Mary G. Copp, in Dundee, Illinois. They had nine children: Dr. W. W., Walter C., Winifred, Beatrice, Percivil, John C., Grace, Mary and Maude, several of whom have become prominent in Lake County. Dr. Pearce died August 30, 1909.

PERRY L. PERSONS was born on a farm in Newport Township, September 13, 1874, afterwards removing to Warren Township, where he lived for several years before coming to Waukegan, which has since been his home. He was educated at the Hyde Park and Waukegan High Schools. He read law with Judge Francis E. Clarke and completed his course in the law department of Lake Forest University. He was admitted to the bar in 1897, since which time he has been continuously engaged in the practice of law in Waukegan. He has been prominent in county and local Republican politics for several years, having been elected Police Magistrate on the Republican ticket in 1901, which office he re-
signed on receiving the Republican nomination and being elected City Attorney in 1903. He filled this office with credit for three consecutive terms of two years each, retiring from the office May 1, 1909. He was elected County Judge in November, 1910, without opposition. He was married June 19, 1901, to Miss Nellie E. Botsford, daughter of Reuben S. Botsford.

ELIHU B. PHILLIPS was born August 1, 1837, in Oswego County, New York. He came west with his parents in 1853, locating in Lake County, on Section 7 of Waukegan township. He was educated in the local schools, after which he became a teacher. He was married to Miss Augusta Maynard in Waukegan, December 24, 1858. Mrs. Phillips died May 19, 1889. Mr. Phillips served as Supervisor of Waukegan from 1874 to 1884 and from 1886 to 1891, and his tenure of office was the occasion of a notable court decision. He is a Mason, fraternally. He has always taken a great interest in matters historical and has been a great help in compiling this history. He is one of the best posted men in the county.

FRANCIS H. PORTER was born in Whitingham County, Vermont, October 6, 1810, and came to Lake County in a wagon, arriving in March, 1836. He was County Coroner from 1856 to 1858, and County Treasurer from 1859 to 1863. He was married to Miss Lois C. Stebbins January 1, 1840, and after her death to Miss Emily S. Wood June 5, 1855.

HENRY F. PORTER was born at Dummerston, Vt., June 17, 1823. He came to Chicago from Cleveland in 1833, and settled at Little Fort in 1843. He sailed the lakes until 1850 reaching meantime the captain's command. He then engaged in business until his retirement in 1895.

GEORGE N. POWELL was born in Chicago, Ill., May 25, 1863. He came to Waukegan with his parents in 1872, and he was educated in the Waukegan schools. He was married in Kenosha, Wis., to Miss Florence Besett on August 10, 1884. Mr. Powell has been Chief of Police of Waukegan; also Sheriff of Lake County from 1902 to 1906.

VINCENT C. PRICE, M. D., was born in Troy, N. Y., December 11, 1832. He was educated in the East and was graduated M. D. in 1856. He located in Waukegan in 1858, and began the practice of medicine. His chemical experiments led to establishment in 1865 of the manufacture of the now world-famous Price's Cream Baking Powder. He was married in 1855 to Miss Hattie E. White of Troy.

GENERAL GEORGE CLARK ROGERS, the son of Captain Charles Rogers and Permelia Ramsey-Rogers, was born in Piedmont, Grafton County, New
Hampshire. He came to Lake County in 1857 and was educated at the famous Wauconda Academy. He was admitted to the bar at Springfield in the year 1860, and came to Waukegan for the practice of the law. General Rogers was a Douglas Democrat before the war, and stumped for the "Little Giant" in the campaign of 1860, but when Lincoln was chosen, he gave in his adhesion to the party of the Union, and was one among the first to assist in raising a company of volunteers in Lake County. He enlisted as a private soldier, but at the organization of his company he was selected and mustered in as First Lieutenant and soon after was made Captain and Brigadier General. His gallant conduct at the Battle of Shiloh won for him the commission of Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment, and shortly after the battle of "Hell on the Hatchie," he was commissioned Colonel of the regiment. He was wounded many times, but, with a pertinacity often remarked upon as a personal characteristic, he refused to leave the ranks, remaining upon the field until the last shot had been fired. General Rogers commanded the Second Brigade of the "Fighting Fourth Division of the Seventeenth Army Corps" for about a year and a half, including the Atlanta campaign and the "March to the Sea," winding up with the sharp and decisive battle of Bentonville, N. C. The men of the Fifteenth Illinois Infantry, of which he was leader, almost idolized him because of his humane qualities. He was always solicitous for the care and welfare of "his boys," often attending the sick in the hospital, and giving personal service and good cheer to his wounded and dying comrades. It was no unusual thing, when upon long and wearisome marches, for him to dismount and give his horse to be ridden by some footsore and nearly exhausted soldier, he, himself, tramping along on foot, with a hearty laugh or good-natured badinage. General Rogers was married in 1871 to Miss Josie Carey of Turner Junction.

CARL EVERETT SAYLER was born on a farm near Winchester, Ohio, October 22, 1864, and received his education in the public school at that place. In 1880 he, with the other members of his father's family, moved to Eaton, Ohio, where he and his father engaged in the real estate and building business. April 21, 1887, he was married to Miss Jennie Hewitt at Monticello, Indiana. In 1889, Mr. and Mrs. Sayler moved to Chicago, where he engaged in the advertising business. In 1904 the family became residents of Waukegan. Mr. Sayler's business is at North Chicago, where during the past few years he has built over 300 buildings, founded the North Chicago State Bank and has been its president from its inception. He is a Republican in politics and belongs to the Masonic Lodge of Waukegan.

SAMUEL SCHWARTZ was born in Jassy, Roumania, June 8, 1865, and was educated in his native country. He came to Lake County, May 2, 1890, where he has been exceedingly successful, due entirely to his own efforts and business
ability. He was married December 25, 1882, to Miss Jacobs. He is a Republican in politics and is a member of the Elks, Western Star and the Brit Abraham.

THOMAS ARTHUR SIMPSON was born in Lake Forest, February 20, begun in a country school in Benton Township, and he was graduated from the Waukegan High School in 1887. In 1903 he was married to Miss Garnet Cecil Colby of Warren Township. He was elected County Superintendent of Schools in 1906, and re-elected in 1910. His service has been most efficient. Mr. Simpson is a Republican, and a member of Waukegan Lodge No. 78, A. F., Modern Woodmen, and Royal League.

ALSON S. SHERMAN was born in Barre, Vermont, April 21, 1811, and educated in the local schools. He was married February 26, 1833, in Williams- ton, Vermont, to Miss Aurora Abbott. He came to Chicago in 1836, and entered business as a building contractor. He was Chief of the Chicago Fire Department in 1841-1844. He was Mayor of Chicago in 1844 and an Alderman in 1842 and 1849. He came to Waukegan in 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Sherman had a family of fourteen children. Mrs. Sherman died July 21, 1884, and Mr. Sherman

ASHBEL V. SMITH was born in Oneida County, N. Y., October 26, 1823, and educated in the local schools. He came to Lake County in 1840. He was married May 1, 1849, in Fremont, to Miss Elizabeth A. Brown. Mrs. Smith died April 28, 1889. Mr. Smith was again married to Mrs. Elizabeth H. Fitzpatrick, March 22, 1891.

A. V. SMITH was born December 1, 1877, at Fort Hill, Lake County, Illinois; he was graduated at the Waukegan High School in 1896 and at the University of Wisconsin in 1901. In 1903 he was graduated at the Chicago Law School and was admitted to the practice of law the following year. He was elected Captain of Battery "C," Illinois N. G., April 22, 1904, and re-elected in 1907.

FRANK G. SMITH was born September 18, 1873, at Volo, in Lake County, the son of Peter H. and Ellen M. (Horen) Smith. Peter H. Smith was an old soldier and a Grant township man, and died in 1905. Frank G. Smith was educated at the Waukegan High School, and then went into commercial business. In 1905, together with his brother William Smith, he secured control of the Waukegan Gazette, of which he is the business manager and of which the brothers have made a live newspaper. He was married January 2, 1907, to Miss Marian Rockefeller.

WILLIAM J. SMITH was born in Volo, Lake County, Ill., February 24, 1877. He was graduated from the Waukegan High School in the Class of 1897. He was married to Miss Etta Allen, September 27, 1905. Mr. Smith has been
in newspaper work since graduating from school. He was City Editor of the Waukegan Sun for five years, and until 1911 was Editor of the Waukegan Gazette. While City Editor of the Sun he carried on a correspondence with Andrew Carnegie which ultimately brought Waukegan its fine public library. He is a Knight of Pythias and a member of the Royal Arcanum, and Modern Woodmen. Politically he is a Republican in national politics but acts independently in local affairs. Mr. Smith is an Episcopalian and an active friend of the Y. M. C. A.

LEONARD SPAULDING was born in Oneida County, N. Y., March 12, 1812, where he grew up on his father's farm. He came to Lake County in 1836, with his brother DeWitt and Eber Hinkston, and returned to settle on Section 17, near York House in 1837. He came to live in Waukegan in 1843. He was married in January 1848 to Miss Elizabeth Slocum. She died August 28, 1882, and he was married a second time, in 1884, to Miss Helen Richter. He died April 28, 1895. He was an influential and conspicuous citizen in the pioneer days.

ALLEN SPAULDING was born in Oneida County, N. Y., November 28, 1807, and came to Lake County in 1839 and settled near York House, where he lived and died. He was married to Miss Hannah Hinkston in 1833. She was born in 1817. Mrs. Spaulding died in 1879, and Mr. Spaulding in 1901.

DEWITT SPAULDING was born in Oneida County, N. Y., July, 1812. He came west with Eber Hinkston and his brother, Leonard Spaulding, and settled in Lake County on Section 18, Waukegan township, in 1836. He was married to Miss Sarah Dean of N. Y., February 27, 1845. He died May 23, 1903. Mrs. Spaulding died July 26, 1891, at the age of sixty-nine.

CAPTAIN ALBERT T. SPENCER was born in Westfield, N. Y., in May, 1821, on his father's farm. He went as a boy to trade on the Lakes, and came to Chicago in 1836. After a few years as a sailor he entered the grocery business in Chicago on the corner where the Tremont House afterwards stood for so many years. On November 6, 1845 he was married to Miss Lucia E. Howe at her home on the outskirts of the village where the Portland Block now stands, at the corner of Dearborn and Washington Streets. For forty years Captain Spencer represented shipping interests on the Great Lakes as A. T. Spencer & Co., or as agent for the Grand Trunk Steamers, the Western Transportation Company, or the Lake Michigan & Lake Superior Transportation Company. He built and owned the ill-fated Lady Elgin, and helped to bring out such famous boats as the City of Duluth, the Superior, and the City of Traverse. Many a boy who prowled the docks of Chicago forty or fifty years ago will recall his jolly personality, in his little office at the northeast end of Wells Street bridge. He came to live in Waukegan in 1856 and there he died September 14, 1895.
CHARLES RICHARDS STEELE was born in Waterbury, Conn., May 23, 1822, the son of Daniel and Sarah Steele. He was educated in Waterbury and at Cheshire, Connecticut. He came to Lake County in 1840, engaging in mercantile pursuits with his uncle, Davis Steele, at Independence Grove (now Libertyville). He was married December 25, 1844, to Miss Margaret A. Steele. Mr. Steele came to Waukegan in 1846, engaging in the mercantile business with different partners until 1852, when he established a private bank. He established the First National Bank of Waukegan in 1865 and was its President to his death. He was president of the Village of Waukegan in 1859. He was Mayor in 1868, 1869, 1870. He died November 30, 1888.

NELSON A. STEELE was born at Waukegan July 31, 1852. He was educated at Racine College, and in 1871 entered the service of Steele & Price of Chicago. In 1885 he became vice-president of the First National Bank of Waukegan.

RANSOM STEELE was born in Waterbury, Connecticut, September 2, 1798, the son of Daniel and Margaret (Welton) Steele. He was educated in Waterbury, Conn., and married Miss Betsy Beecher, October 21, 1821. He engaged in the manufacturing business in Waterbury until 1834, and came in 1835 to Lake County. He settled first at Libertyville, but moved to Waukegan in 1847. Mr. and Mrs. Steele were the parents of two children, Margaret A., who married Charles R. Steele, and Homer B. He was County Commissioner in 1838-39. Ransom Steele died September 14, 1862; his wife died September 21, 1888.

ARTHUR STEVENSON was born at Nottingham, England, August 11, 1866. As a boy he attended the public schools of Nottingham until at the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to the lace business, at which he became very expert. He is an hereditary lace maker, his grandfather having founded the business, his father continuing it, and he and his two brothers transplanting it to America. He continued in this business in his native city until Dr. Dowie in 1901 bought out the Stevenson plant, when he with his brothers came to Zion City, with a large force of operatives, starting the business in America. He was appointed manager of the Zion Lace Industries; to succeed his brother, in 1901, continuing in that capacity until 1903, when as a result of a disagreement with Dr. Dowie concerning the financial management of the factory, he was replaced, but continued with the institution until 1906 when he resigned. He afterwards became interested in the National Office Supply Co. in 1907 becoming its Secretary and Treasurer, and in November, 1908, Manager, which position he now holds. Mr. Stevenson was married December 23, 1886, to Miss Rebecca Thornhill. Their home is now in Waukegan, and Mr. Stevenson is Superintendent of the Sunday School in the Waukegan Methodist Church.
JEREMIAH STOWELL was born February 28, 1807, in Waitsfield, Vermont. He was educated in the local schools. He came to Illinois in June, 1835, locating in that part of Cook County now Lake County. He was married at the New York House, April 15, 1839, to Miss Sophia A. Porter, who died May 11, 1887, at the age of seventy-two. He died February 13, 1892. He was a man of much influence in the pioneer days.

PELEG SUNDERLIN, a pioneer, was born in Canada in 1807. He came to the Green Bay Road, and built his cabin thereon, a mile north of Spaulding's Corners in the spring of 1835. Enoch Chase found him there in April. In 1837 he was burned out, sold the land to Leonard Spaulding and moved to Joliet. In 1839 he went to Ottawa, and a little later to Meacham's Grove, where he kept a hotel. In 1841 he came back to Lake County and settled at Little Fort. In 1850 he went to California with his son, Wallis. He died at Carlin, Nevada, May 31, 1870.

JOHN W. SWANBROUGH was born in Ithaca, N. Y., November 13, 1843. He came to Little Fort with his parents in 1844, locating in Benton Township, where he was educated. He enlisted August 9, 1862, in Co. G, 96th Ill. Vol. Infantry, and was discharged June 10, 1865. He was elected Sheriff in 1876, which office he held for ten years. He was married January 25, 1866, to Miss Mary Williams. Mrs. Swanbrough died in 1800 and Mr. Swanbrough was married again to Miss Dolly Board.

BARTHOLOMEW A. TIERMAN was born in Bettystown, County Meath, Ireland, in 1824. In 1827 he emigrated with his parents to the United States, and they came to Lake County in 1837, where he received a district school education. He was married in 1850, to Miss Margaret Duff, and after her death to Miss Margaret Nolan December 22, 1861. He was a Supervisor for six years, and an Alderman in Waukegan for six years.

REV. WILLIAM E. TOLL was born in Bedford, England, November 29, 1843, and was educated in the schools of Bedford. He came to America in 1866; was graduated from Nashotah Theological Seminary in 1871. He was married September 10, 1872, in Delafield, Wis., to Miss Marie A. Johnson. He served churches in Chicago, Cleveland and Sycamore, Ill., from 1872 to 1881. He came to the Episcopal Church at Waukegan in 1881, and continued as its rector in a long and helpful pastorate until 1909. He then removed to Evanston to assume the duties of Archdeacon. During his long residence in Waukegan he was identified with every good work, and was a most influential citizen.

CLARK W. UPTON was born in Montpelier, Vt., January 28, 1828. He was there admitted to the bar in 1843. He came to live in Waukegan in 1851, and entered into law partnership with Henry W. Blodgett. He was chosen mayor
of Waukegan in 1867. From 1872 to 1876 he was a member of the Senate of Illinois and was chosen Chairman of the Joint Committee to revise the statutes of the State. In 1872 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention. He was elected Judge of the Circuit Court for the Seventh District in 1877, and was re-elected again in 1879, 1885, 1891, until he retired in 1897. He was married to Miss A. B. C. January 00, 1800. He died in January 00, 1906. He was an able lawyer, and a most popular judge.

WILLIAM C. UPTON, the son of Judge Upton, was born in Waukegan, November 22, 1858. He was graduated from the Waukegan High School, and admitted to the bar in 1883. He was married September 19, 1888, in Chicago, to Mrs. Augusta Burdick.

FENNER B. WARD was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., July 22, 1822. He was educated in local schools, and came west to Lake County in 1849. He was married to Miss Sarah Fellows in his native county. Mrs. Ward died in August, 1865. He was married again, May 19, 1868, to Miss Sarah M. Irish.

CHARLES GILBERT WATROUS is the son of Gilbert B. and Nancy M. Watrous. He was born in the city in which he now holds a government appointment, on December 10, 1868, and at the same place where he now resides, 525 North Genesee Street. He was educated in the public schools of Waukegan, leaving at the close of the Freshman year in 1884 to clerk in his father's hardware store for about two years, after which he took a clerical position in the wholesale dry goods house of Marshall Field & Co., Chicago, for about one year. He then accepted a position with A. F. Seeberger & Co., wholesale hardware dealers in Chicago. In 1890 with his brother, William S., he established a retail hardware store at 508 W. 63rd Street, Chicago. He remained here six years, returning to Waukegan in 1896. He was appointed Assistant Postmaster of Waukegan, July 21, 1897, serving in that position until Sept. 15, 1904, when after the death of Postmaster Murray Mr. Watrous was selected by the latter's bondsmen to be Acting Postmaster, pending the appointment of a Postmaster. Within a few days he received the permanent appointment, and was reappointed Dec. 16, 1908.

GILBERT BEACH WATROUS was born in Cairo, New York, September 30, 1835; he was the son of Phineas and Amoretta Beach Watrous. He was educated in the town of Green, N. Y., after which he entered the hardware business. He was married to Miss Nannie M. Getty of Batavia, N. Y., June 1, 1859. He was a Republican in politics and an Episcopalian in religious belief. He died November 16, 1907.

AMOS S. WATERMAN was born in Genesee County, N. Y., December 26, 1823, and located in Lake County in December of 1845. He was married to Emily F. Stebbins July 20, 1852. He held the office of County Clerk from 1849
CHASE EDGAR WEBB was born at Ithaca, N. Y., March 26, 1843. He came to Antioch Township in 1844. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, 96th Illinois Infantry, and served throughout the war. He removed to Avon Township, and was Supervisor for that town from 1883 to 1885, and was Sheriff of the county from 1886 to 1890. He was Chief of Police of Waukegan from 1891 to 1897. He was married October 14, 1865, to Jeanette S. Winto. She died February 18, 1890.

REV. IRA M. WEED we first find at Ypsilanti, Mich., where he was pastor of the Presbyterian Church from 1830 to 1847. From the latter date to 1856 he was distributing secretary for the American Board of Foreign Missions. He came to Waukegan in 1856, and from that time for two years was financial agent for Lake Forest University, which he had a large share in locating. From 1858 to 1862 he lived retired, in broken health, in Waukegan. In 1862 he took charge of the Presbyterian Church at Granville, Ill., and in 1866 went back to Ypsilanti. Here he died, January 11, 1872.

CARL P. WESTERFIELD was born in Wilmette, August 7, 1875; he is the son of Charles P. and Fidelia Burroughs Westerfield. He received his education in the public schools of Waukegan, afterwards taking employment in the American Steel & Wire Company. He was elected City Treasurer of Waukegan in 1909, his term of office extending from May 1, 1909, to May 1, 1911. In November, 1910, he was elected Treasurer of the County. He is a member of the Business Men's Club and Loyal League. He is a Republican in politics and a Methodist—a member of Christ's Church. He was married December 1, 1898, to Miss Anna Sells.

CHARLES P. WESTERFIELD was born in Yonkers, N. Y., September 19, 1846, and came west with his parents in 1857. He was educated in the local schools of Chicago and at North-Western University. He enlisted in November, 1863, in Co. F, 8th Ill. Cavalry and was discharged in August, 1865. He was married to Miss Fidelia Burroughs in Wilmette, Ill., September 14, 1869. Mr. Westerfield is a civil engineer and was County Surveyor of Lake County from 1888 to 1892.

CHARLES WHITNEY was born on his father's farm in Section 17 of Warren Township, October 6, 1849. He was the son of Havelia and Harriet (McNitt) Whitney. He studied law with Blodgett, Upton & Williams and was admitted to the bar in 1871. In 1873 he studied land conveyancing with Handy, Simmons & Co. in Chicago, and then began the practice of law in Waukegan. He was State's Attorney from 1876 to 1887. He was a member of the City
ROSTER OF TOWN AND CITY OFFICERS OF WAUKEGAN. 575

Council from 1884 to 1886, and Mayor in 1886-87. He was married May 3, 1871, to Miss Todina Brown. Mrs. Whitney died February 6, 1893, and Mr. Whitney was married again to Miss Ida E. Brown in October, 1898. She died November 13, 1905.

Mr. Whitney has for many years been a leader of the bar of Lake County, and has been their choice for the judgeship of the Circuit Court. He was chosen to that position to succeed Judge Wright at the Republican primary held early in 1901, and that choice was affirmed at the ensuing election in an overwhelmingly Republican district, where no Democratic candidate for the position of Circuit Judge appears.

ROBERT D. WYNN was born on a farm northwest of Lake Bluff, December 18, 1865. He was educated in the local schools and in Lake Forest Academy. He was married to Miss Lizzie Blanchard of Waukegan, in August, 1888. Mr. Wynn was in the mercantile line for eighteen years at Waukegan. In 1902 he projected the Waukegan and Fox Lake Electric Railway and was manager of the North Shore Electric Co. He was engaged with Mr. A. C. Frost in 1905-1907, and since then has been engaged in investigating and making examinations of electric light and gas plants and in projecting an electric railroad from Waukegan to Rockford. In 1910 he was elected an Assistant Supervisor of Waukegan Township.

MISS MIRIAM BESLEY, daughter of William B. Besley, was born in Waukegan and was graduated from the high school there in 1883. After two years at Wellesley College, she returned to Waukegan, and taught in eighth grade and in the High School from 1887. She was Principal of this school for three years, spent a year and a half at the University of Chicago, and in 1901 was appointed Superintendent of Waukegan schools. That position she filled with much success for ten years and made an enviable reputation as an educator. She retired in June, 1911.

NON-RESIDENT BIOGRAPHIES

FRANK R. GROVER of Evanston, Ill., author of "Early Indian Days" in this work, was born in Lyons Township, Cook County, Illinois, September 17, 1858. He was educated in the local schools of Evanston. Mr. Grover is a practicing attorney of Cook County. He married Miss Ellen F. Smith at Rochester, Minnesota, March 20, 1884. He is a Republican in politics; he was last Village Attorney of Evanston and first City Attorney of the same place. He was also a member of the Board of Village Trustees of Evanston. Mr. Grover is vice-president of the Evanston Historical Society, which position he has held since its organization. He is also a Mason and a member of the following clubs and societies: Evanston Club, Evanston University and Chicago Press Club, Mississippi

CHARLES H. DONNELLY was born August 20, 1855, at Woodstock, Ill., the son of Neill and Mary (McElroy) Donnelly of "Donnelly's Settlement." He was educated in the public schools of Woodstock and at Notre Dame University, where he was graduated in 1874. He was admitted to the bar in 1877, and began the practice of law in his native city. He was married May 2, 1888, to Miss Nina C. Blakeslee. In 1897 he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court for the seventeenth district, and was re-elected in 1903 and 1909. Judge Donnelly is an able lawyer, and has shown himself a learned and fearless judge, commanding the respect of the bar by his decisions, which have been in the main sustained in the higher courts.

ARTHUR H. FROST was born in St. Johnsburg, Vt., May 12, 1855, and came as a child to live at Rockford, Ill. He was graduated from the High School of that city in 1873, and after a course in law in a law office was admitted to the bar in 1879. He was married May 17, 1883, to Miss Ida Southgate. Mrs. Frost died January 15, 1909. Mr. Frost was elected State's Attorney for Winnebago County, Ill., in 1892, and was twice re-elected. He resigned that position in 1902 in consequence of election as Judge of the seventeenth circuit of Illinois which includes Lake County. This election was to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Garver, who had died. Judge Frost was re-elected in 1903 and 1909.

ROBERT W. WRIGHT was born at Belvidere, Ill., July 9, 1862. He attended the public schools of Belvidere and in 1878 entered his father's law office. He took a course in law at the law school of the University of Illinois, and was admitted to the bar in 1883. In November, 1884, he was elected state's attorney for Boone County. He was married March 1, 1885, to Miss Ida Osborn. He was re-elected in 1888 and 1892. In June, 1902, he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court for the seventeenth district, including Lake County. He was re-elected in 1903 and 1909. He died November 29, 1910, from injuries received in a fall about ten days before. But Judge Wright had been a crippled man for some time previous to his fall, and his pluck and determination in fulfilling his judicial duties during his last term of court won the admiration of all who knew the circumstances. The Gazette said of him the day he died: "He was one of the most popular judges that ever sat on the bench in this district. He was always happy despite his constant pain and poor health; he was always credited with being a fair and impartial judge, one who possessed a keen conception of the law and what the law intended. His decisions were upheld in the higher courts to a noticeable extent, and that his ability along judicial lines was recognized even outside of this district, is shown by the fact that he presided so much in the circuit court of Cook County."
CHAPTER XXXII.

LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE

BY CHARLES G. WATROUS.

In compiling the history of the Postal Service of Lake County, which extends over a period of seventy-four years, it has been the aim in this chapter to present only such facts and figures as could be verified. To accomplish this purpose, the writer spent some time in Washington, where, through the courtesy of the officials of the Post Office Department, he was enabled to compile the following complete record of every post office established in Lake County since 1836.

On July 1, 1910, the following named offices were in active operation:

ANTIOCH, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Antioch, located in Antioch Township, was established on December 9, 1845. Before the postoffice was established, between 1840 and 1845, several enterprising citizens, among whom were Charles Haynes, Myron Emmons and William Soule, Sr., took turns in carrying the mail for Antioch and vicinity, from the Brass Ball Tavern, which was situated on the Kenosha and Geneva Lake Stage Line, about six miles north of Antioch. Leroy D. Gage was the first postmaster, being appointed December 9, 1845. Since that time the following named persons, together with the dates of their appointments, have served as postmaster at this place:

Gideon W. Henderson, appointed December 12, 1850.
Nathaniel French, appointed March 31, 1852.
Delos S. Cook, appointed June 7, 1852.
William H. Ring, appointed February 23, 1853.
John M. Clark, appointed November 4, 1854.
John H. Elliott, appointed January 20, 1858.
William H. Ring, appointed March 12, 1861.
Miles Shepard, appointed November 4, 1862.
William H. Ring, appointed June 13, 1866.
Rockwell D. Emmons, appointed January 7, 1876.
Thomas C. Richardson, appointed November 2, 1885.
Levi J. Simons, appointed August 2, 1889.
Joseph C. James, appointed October 14, 1893.
Daniel A. Williams, appointed December 10, 1897.
Rural Delivery Service was established at this office in January, 1903, with one route. Two additional routes were established June 15, 1904. The rural service has been of great benefit as all the hotels and summer resorts on the chain of lakes in the township now have their mail delivered by rural carrier.

DEERFIELD, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Deerfield, which is located in West Deerfield Township, was established May 4, 1850. Caleb Cadwell was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. He served four years, until 1854. The following named postmasters, together with dates of appointments, have served since that time:

- Lewis Beecher, appointed February 14, 1854.
- Eliab Gifford, appointed October 28, 1854.
- Hobart J. Millen, appointed June 8, 1859.
- Madesin O. Cadwell, appointed August 27, 1861.
- Lyman Wilmot, appointed March 26, 1864.
- Nelson C. Hall, appointed August 31, 1866.
- Mrs. Jane McCartney, appointed May 29, 1867.
- Christian Antes, appointed January 15, 1869.
- Walter H. Millen, appointed August 19, 1886.
- Hobart J. Millen, appointed March 20, 1889.
- Jacob C. Antes, appointed December 8, 1890.
- Mathias Horenberger, appointed October 29, 1894.
- James H. Fritsch, appointed December 9, 1898.
- Samuel P. Hutchison, appointed November 21, 1906.

On June 15, 1904, Rural Delivery Service was established at this office with one route.

FORT SHERIDAN, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Fort Sheridan, located in the northern part of Deerfield Township, was established August 5, 1893. The office is located in one of the government buildings on the Fort Sheridan grounds. Jennie M. DeRoo was the first postmaster, being appointed August 5, 1893. Miss DeRoo was reappointed January 9, 1905, and is the present incumbent. The revenue at this office is mainly derived from the officers and privates located at the Army Post and fluctuates according to the number of troops stationed at the Fort Sheridan Army Post.

FOX LAKE, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Fox Lake, located in Grant Township, was established and opened for business on July 7, 1902. John G. Brown was the first post-
master, being appointed on June 9, 1902, and is still serving in that capacity. The postal business at this office has increased each year, as shown by the following amounts of cancellation:

- For the year ending June 30, 1903, $254.25.
- For the year ending June 30, 1904, $295.76.
- For the year ending June 30, 1905, $485.09.
- For the year ending June 30, 1906, $630.30.
- For the year ending June 30, 1907, $952.30.
- For the year ending June 30, 1908, $1,355.09.
- For the year ending June 30, 1909, $1,401.19.

Making a total cancellation for the seven years of $5,446.98. During the same period from 1902 to 1909, 3,821 Money Orders were issued at this office.

The Registration business has increased in about the same ratio as the cancellations. This office now supplies mail to twenty-eight hotels, many cottages and permanent residents, and during the summer season, when the lake resorts are crowded with people, it is estimated that from 3,000 to 5,000 people receive their mail at this office.

**GRAYS LAKE, ILLINOIS.**

The postoffice at Gray's Lake, located in Avon Township, was established under the name of Gray's Lake on December 22, 1886, and changed to Grayslake on February 5, 1895. Rhoderick D. Parker was the first postmaster and served until April 10, 1889. Since that time the following named persons, together with dates of their appointments, have served as postmaster at this office:

- Alexander Riel, appointed April 10, 1889.
- John S. Murrie, appointed July 9, 1891.
- Amy M. Morse, appointed May 19, 1893.
- Annie B. Whitmore, appointed March 8, 1898.
- Edward F. Shaffer, appointed September 17, 1908.

On June 15, 1904, two Rural Delivery Routes were established at this office.

**GURNEE, ILLINOIS.**

The postoffice at Gurnee, Illinois, located in Warren Township, was originally established under the name of Wentworth on February 23, 1847. It remained under that name until August 10, 1870, when it was changed to O'Plains. On June 27, 1874, it was changed to Gurnee Station, and on July 27, 1874, changed to Gurnee, its present name. In 1874 when the office was under the name of O'Plain, the mail was supplied by carrier three times per week on the route from Waukegan to Fox Lake, but in 1875, the mail came on the Chicago,
Milwaukee & St. Paul R. R. The first postmaster who served at this office was Anson L. Kidder, who was appointed on February 23, 1847. Since that time the following named persons, together with the dates of their appointment, have been appointed postmaster at this place:

- Henry Stevens, appointed January 7, 1854.
- Erastus Rudd, appointed May 29, 1855.
- Henry Stevens, appointed January 18, 1858.
- Erastus Rudd, appointed February 15, 1862.
- Joseph Lamb, appointed July 12, 1870.
- Mrs. Susan Galpin, appointed August 10, 1870.
- John R. Bracher, appointed June 27, 1874.
- Chas. H. Welch, appointed June 6, 1894.
- John R. Bracher, appointed July 23, 1897.
- Leroy W. Bracher, appointed October 14, 1903.

On June 1, 1904, one Rural Delivery Route was established at this office.

**HAINESVILLE, ILLINOIS.**

The postoffice at Hainesville, located in Avon Township, was established on January 20, 1846. Elijah M. Haines, prominent lawyer, author and later Speaker of the Illinois House of Representatives, was the first postmaster, being appointed on January 20, 1846, serving until February 21, 1854. Since that time the following named persons have been appointed as postmaster at this office:

- David S. Pierson, appointed May 20, 1851.
- Perley Dickinson, appointed August 25, 1851.
- Orlando S. Wright, appointed May 19, 1853.
- Iona T. Arnold, appointed September 19, 1853.
- Nathaniel Pitkin, appointed February 21, 1854.
- Daniel R. Ingalls, appointed December 26, 1855.
- Harvey Whitney, appointed June 1, 1857.
- Orlando S. Wright, appointed February 5, 1858.
- William King, appointed May 30, 1860.
- Mrs. Ephelinda Wheelock, appointed July 21, 1864.
- Theodore C. Slusser, appointed August 10, 1875.
- George B. Battershall, appointed November 2, 1885.
- Merub Forvor, appointed April 27, 1891.
- George B. Battershall, appointed February 8, 1894.
- Mr. Battershall is still serving as postmaster at this place.
HIGHLAND PARK, ILLINOIS.

The Highland Park postoffice, located in Deerfield Township, was originally established January 13, 1849, under the name of Saint John, changed to Port Clinton March 19, 1850, and again changed to Highland Park December 14, 1861. The records show that the office was discontinued on November 21, 1866, and re-established on December 10, 1866. The following named persons, together with the dates of their appointments, have served as postmasters at this office since originally established under the name of Saint John:

- Jacob C. Bloom, appointed March 19, 1850.
- Warren S. Reed, appointed September 24, 1856.
- Frances McGovern, appointed March 4, 1858.
- Lucilia Gurnee, appointed June 4, 1858.
- Lewis Baker, appointed December 14, 1861.
- Henry Payne, appointed May 23, 1862.
- James W. Ayres, appointed December 12, 1863.
- Mrs. Julia Dooley, appointed December 10, 1866.
- Samuel S. Streeter, appointed April 1, 1869.
- Edward P. Harris, appointed April 13, 1875.
- George B. Cummings, appointed December 27, 1875.
- Mary A. Jennings, appointed March 6, 1883.
- Arthur M. Boyington, appointed August 17, 1889.
- William E. Brand, appointed January 6, 1892.
- William M. Dooley, appointed February 18, 1896.
- Archibald W. Fletcher, appointed March 31, 1900.
- Archibald W. Fletcher, reappointed May 11, 1908, and is still serving as postmaster of Highland Park.

Free Delivery Service has been in operation for several years, and the office is growing very rapidly.

HIGHLAND PARK, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Highwood, located in Deerfield Township, was established May 6, 1872. The name was changed to Fort Sheridan August 10, 1888, and again changed to Highwood, its present name, July 10, 1893. Henry H. Everts was the first postmaster, being appointed May 6, 1872. Since that time the following named persons, together with the dates of their appointments, have served as postmasters at this office:

- Charles H. Summers, appointed January 12, 1874.
- Samuel Breakwell, appointed April 27, 1876.
- Charles Unbehaun, appointed May 22, 1886.
- O. Lawrence Olesen, appointed May 15, 1889.
- Allen G. Clampitt, appointed July 10, 1893.
- Allen G. Clampitt, reappointed January 12, 1894.
- William E. Cummings, appointed May 4, 1898.
INGLESIDE, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Ingleside, located in Grant Township, was established on March 20, 1895, under the name of Dighton and changed to its present name on November 12, 1901. Since its establishment the following named persons have been appointed postmaster at this office:

- August Simes, appointed March 20, 1895.
- Emma Simes, appointed October 16, 1897.
- Mary I. Tweed, appointed November 12, 1901.
- Mary I. Jackson, appointed February 9, 1909.

On June 15, 1904, one Rural Delivery Route was put into operation at this office.

LAKE BLUFF, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Lake Bluff, located in Shields Township, was established under the name of Dulanty on June 2, 1846. The office was discontinued on October 7, 1846, but was re-established and the name changed to Oak Hill on March 24, 1848. The office was discontinued on January 20, 1857, and again established on July 10, 1857. On September 17, 1859, the name of the office was changed to Rockland, and on April 19, 1882, to its present name. Since the establishment of this office in 1846, the following named persons have been appointed and served as postmasters at this office:

- Richard Goodbody, appointed June 2, 1846.
- Michael C. McGuire, appointed December 30, 1847.
- James McVey, appointed December 12, 1850.
- Henry P. Ostrander, appointed June 25, 1855.
- Joseph W. Hart, appointed October 20, 1879.
- Horace B. Butterfield, appointed September 20, 1883.
- William A. Torrey, appointed March 4, 1886.
- William O. Torrey, appointed March 13, 1886.
- Frank Pearce, appointed January 14, 1890.
- Mr. Pearce is postmaster at the present time.

LAKE FOREST, ILLINOIS.

The Lake Forest postoffice, located in Shields Township, was established July 14, 1859. The following named persons, together with the dates of their appointments, have served as postmasters at this office since it was established:

- Samuel F. Miller, appointed July 14, 1859.
- Luther Rossiter, appointed March 16, 1861.
- Joel H. Hulberd, appointed March 23, 1865.
- William Loughlin, appointed September 14, 1866.
- Frances N. Pratt, appointed April 24, 1869.
- Gilbert Rossiter, appointed September 21, 1875.
- Mary McLaughlin, appointed March 3, 1887.
- Mary McLaughlin is still serving in the capacity of postmaster at Lake Forest. The postal revenues are increasing very rapidly at this office.
LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE.

LAKE VILLA, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Lake Villa, located on about the south line of Antioch Township, was originally established under the name of Stanwood, on October 23, 1884. The name of the office was changed to Lake Villa on August 21, 1886, and to Lakeville on January 30, 1895. George G. Grice was the first postmaster, appointed on October 23, 1884. Since that time the following named persons have served as postmaster:

Henry Thacker, appointed June 25, 1886.
Lincoln W. Rowling, appointed January 21, 1891.
Mr. Rowling is the present postmaster at this office. On June 15, 1904, one Rural Delivery Route was put into operation from this office.

LAKE ZURICH, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Lake Zurich, located in Ela Township, was originally established under the name of Flint Creek, July 1, 1839. At that time the office was located in McHenry County, but after the creation of Lake County, was known as Flint Creek, Lake County. The name was changed to Lake Zurich May 14, 1856. The following named persons have been appointed and served as postmasters at this office:

Vincent H. Freeman, appointed July 1, 1839.
John Sears, appointed September 12, 1840.
Abel Keyes, appointed July 13, 1841.
Seth Paine, appointed August 18, 1843.
Leonard Loomis, appointed July 31, 1845.
Alexander Fortune, appointed February 11, 1847.
Harvey Lambert, appointed October 7, 1847.
John J. Bullock, appointed July 26, 1849.
John Jackson, appointed December 18, 1855.
Daniel Martin, appointed February 26, 1857.
Alexander Fortune, appointed June 5, 1857.
John P. Wattles, appointed April 16, 1860.
Seth Paine, appointed November 26, 1860.
Charles Paine, appointed March 30, 1863.
William G. Hunnewell, appointed April 30, 1864.
John P. Wattles, appointed August 13, 1865.
William G. Hunnewell, appointed February 9, 1866.
Truman B. Horton, appointed October 18, 1869.
George Ost, appointed December 6, 1880.
Henry Seip, appointed June 23, 1884.
Emil A. Ficke, appointed January 14, 1890.
Charles H. Seip, appointed January 8, 1894.
Charles W. Kohl, appointed November 9, 1896.
Emil A. Ficke, appointed April 8, 1898.
Herman L. Prehm, appointed December 20, 1902.
Mr. Prehm is postmaster at the present time.
LIBERTYVILLE, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Libertyville, located in Libertyville Township, was when originally established, situated in McHenry County. The postoffice was established on April 16, 1838. Henry B. Steele was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. He served until December 23, 1839. By an act of the general assembly in 1839, the County of Lake was created and the postoffice at Libertyville then became known as a Lake County office. Since 1839 the following postmasters have served at this office:

Asahel Pierce, appointed December 23, 1839.
Jesse H. Foster, appointed May 18, 1841.
Horace Butler, appointed December 15, 1843.
David C. Steele, appointed August 24, 1844.
Squires C. Brown, appointed April 30, 1849.
Henry C. Hutchinson, appointed December 31, 1850.
Horace Butler, appointed April 22, 1853.
James Hutchinson, appointed January 22, 1861.
Jesse H. Foster, appointed January 26, 1863.
Lyman Sprague, appointed August 4, 1863.
E. W. Parkhurst, appointed January 18, 1867.
Mrs. Emily Sprague, appointed January 20, 1867.
Charles T. Brothers, appointed May 1, 1868.
Edwin W. Parkhurst, appointed January 10, 1871.
Isaac Heath, appointed March 21, 1876.
George H. Schanck, appointed November 23, 1885.
Edwin W. Parkhurst, appointed September 28, 1889.
Annie Cater, appointed October 5, 1893.
George C. Schanck, appointed January 31, 1894.
Warren M. Heath, appointed November 13, 1897.
Charles W. Taylor, appointed January 2, 1908.

Mr. Taylor is postmaster at the present time. On June 15, 1904, two Rural Delivery Routes were established at this office.

NORTH CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at North Chicago, Illinois, located in Shields Township, was originally established under the name of South Waukegan on January 9, 1893, and changed to North Chicago on April 11, 1895.

John E. Rastall was the first postmaster, being appointed on January 9, 1893. Since that time the following named persons have been appointed postmaster at this office:

Orrin D. Goss, appointed February 28, 1894.
Lewis M. Miller, appointed April 12, 1898.
Franklin W. Ganse, appointed January 13, 1900.
Charles W. Vedder, appointed January 23, 1903.

Mr. Vedder is postmaster at the present time.
LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE.

PRAIRIE VIEW, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Prairie View, located in Vernon Township, was established on December 1, 1887. William B. Higley was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. He served until September 26, 1888, on which date Edward H. Barrows was appointed. He was succeeded by John S. Gridley, who was appointed on February 15, 1889. Mr. Gridley served until April 24, 1905, when Catherine T. Mason was appointed. Rural Free Delivery was first established at this office on May 1, 1900, with one route. Two additional routes have since been established, Number 2 on February 2, 1902, and Number 3 on June 15, 1904.

RAVINIA, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Ravinia, Deerfield Township, very close to the southern line of Lake County, was established July 2, 1874. Chas. J. Eddy was the first postmaster, being appointed July 2, 1874, and the following named persons, together with the dates of their appointments, have served as postmasters since that time:

- Mrs. Carrie Curtis, appointed August 26, 1875.
- Schuyler M. Coe, appointed November 18, 1879.
- Henry Willey, appointed July 5, 1887.
- Oscar F. Bentley, appointed October 12, 1889.
- Patrick W. Geherty, appointed January 29, 1900.
- Chas. Cowell, appointed November 24, 1905.
- Mr. Cowell is still serving as postmaster at this office.

ROCKEFELLER, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Rockefeller, located in Libertyville Township, was established on February 12, 1887. Fred Moser was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. Since that time the following named persons have been appointed postmaster at this office:

- John J. Rouse, appointed December 23, 1887.
- William Knigge, Sr., appointed July 17, 1889.
- John J. Rouse, appointed November 20, 1893.
- William Knigge, appointed January 21, 1898.
- Mr. Knigge is postmaster at the present time.

Rural Delivery Service on Route 1 was established on March 1, 1902; on Routes 2 and 3, on June 15, 1904.

RONDOUT, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Rondout, located in Libertyville Township, was originally established under the name of Sulphur Glen, on January 30, 1874, and changed to its present name on February 23, 1887. It was discontinued on
September 2, 1891, and mail ordered sent to Libertyville, and re-established March 18, 1892. William H. Conway was the first postmaster, being appointed January 30, 1874. The following named persons, together with dates of their appointments, have served as postmaster at this office since that time:

- William E. Sowle, appointed February 22, 1875.
- Dennis Lancaster, appointed November 9, 1876.
- Frazier J. Petrie, appointed September 29, 1881.
- Dennis Lancaster, appointed April 9, 1886.
- Miles Lancaster, appointed January 28, 1887.
- John Wessendorf, appointed May 3, 1890.
- James Haven, appointed May 12, 1891.
- Edward F. Moran, appointed March 18, 1892.
- John J. Moore, appointed in 1910.

**ROUND LAKE, ILLINOIS.**

The postoffice at Round Lake, located in Avon Township, was established on November 16, 1901. George B. Kirkpatrick was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. He served until March 4, 1903, when Wilton J. Esmond was appointed. He was succeeded, May 27, 1904, by Charles G. Brainard, who served until December 26, 1905, when William A. Rosing, the present postmaster, was appointed. On June 15, 1904, one rural delivery route was established at this office.

**RUSSELL, ILLINOIS.**

The postoffice at Russell, Illinois, located in Newport Township, was originally established under the name of Mortimer, on September 13, 1847. The office remained under this name until April 1, 1851, when it was changed to Newport. For some reason the office was discontinued on February 5, 1866, but re-established April 11, 1866. On July 11, 1876, the name of the office was changed to Russell and still retains that name. James Melendy, the first postmaster, was appointed on September 13, 1847. Since that time the following named persons have been appointed postmasters:

- Elijah F. W. Eddy, appointed April 1, 1851.
- Curtis R. Young, appointed July 10, 1861.
- Myron J. Brown, appointed April 11, 1866.
- Elijah F. W. Eddy, appointed September 24, 1868.
- Sheldon I. Stearns, appointed July 11, 1876.
- Albert C. Corris, appointed February 8, 1878.
- Edward J. Higby, appointed January 15, 1886.
- Ivar O. Colby, appointed November 6, 1889.
- George A. Siver, appointed December 24, 1897.
- James A. Reeves, appointed March 17, 1902.

Mr. Reeves is the present postmaster. On June 15, 1904, Rural Delivery Route No. 1 was established at this office.
LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE.

WADSWORTH, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Wadsworth, located in Newport Township, was established February 9, 1874. Charles A. Goodwin was the first postmaster at this office, being appointed February 9, 1874. He was postmaster until April 9, 1875, when Thomas Strang was appointed and Mr. Strang is the present postmaster, having served in that capacity for about thirty-six years.

The office was first opened in a box car, which was also used as a railroad depot at that time. Soon after being established, the office was made a separating office, with two star routes, one serving Newport, Rosecrans, Hickory, Cypress and Antioch; the other route serving Millburn. This was a daily service. These routes have long since been discontinued. On June 15, 1904, one Rural Delivery Route was established at this office.

WAUCONDA, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Wauconda, located in Wauconda Township, was originally established under the name of Cornelia, March 30, 1843. The name of the office was changed, June 27, 1849, to its present name. Thomas F. Slocum was the first postmaster, being appointed March 30, 1843, and serving until October 17, 1845, when Peter Mills was appointed. Since that time the following named persons have served as postmaster at this office:

Hazard Green, appointed June 27, 1849.
William M. Burbank, appointed February 23, 1853.
Jerome H. Hale, appointed May 29, 1855.
L. M. Kimball, appointed January 30, 1857.
John R. Wells, appointed March 16, 1861.
George Hipwell, appointed October 8, 1866.
William H. Seymour, appointed January 7, 1868.
Justus Bangs, appointed January 15, 1869.
Lewis H. Todd, appointed May 20, 1875.
Hiram B. Burritt, appointed August 4, 1885.
Edward A. Golding, appointed April 11, 1889.
Peter Johnson, appointed October 14, 1893.
A. Ray Johnson, appointed April 25, 1894.
Myron W. Hughes, appointed June 7, 1896.
Edward A. Golding, appointed April 9, 1898.
Eugene W. Brooks, appointed May 9, 1901.

WAUKEGAN, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Waukegan, Illinois, County Seat of Lake County, was originally established on August 27, 1841, under the name of Little Fort, but changed to its present name on April 9, 1849. The following named persons,
together with dates of their appointment, have served as postmaster at this office since its establishment:

Joseph Wood, appointed August 27, 1841.
Daniel O. Dickinson, appointed June 9, 1842.
James B. Gorton, appointed December 17, 1845.
Daniel O. Dickinson, appointed May 29, 1849.
Elisha P. Ferry, appointed April 15, 1853.
Willard G. Smith, appointed September 29, 1854.
Henry W. Dorsett, appointed January 12, 1855.
Edward M. Dennis, appointed September 5, 1859.
James Y. Cory, appointed May 7, 1861.
Charles Case, appointed August 21, 1866.
Moses Evans, appointed April 15, 1867.
James Y. Cory, appointed May 28, 1869.
Charles A. Partridge, appointed October 5, 1877.
Albert C. Bower, appointed December 20, 1881.
James Moran, Jr., appointed May 28, 1886.
Clarence A. Murray, appointed April 9, 1889.
Edmund B. McClanahan, appointed January 3, 1894.
William A. Melody, appointed December 2, 1896.
Clarence A. Murray, appointed June 23, 1897.
Charles G. Watrous, appointed December 16, 1904.

Mr. Watrous is now serving as postmaster.

The growth of the Waukegan office during the last decade has been wonderful, and on July 1, 1910, was admitted to the list of offices of the first class, which makes it rank as one of about four hundred of that class in the United States. It is expected that a Postal Savings Bank will be established at this office in the near future. Since 1905, four postal stations have been established. In addition to the postmaster and his assistant, the office now employs 7 regular clerks, 11 regular city carriers, 2 rural carriers, 4 clerks in charge of stations; 1 substitute clerk, 2 substitute city carriers and 2 substitute rural carriers and one special delivery messenger, a total of 32 people engaged in the postal service in this city in 1910.

Through the efforts of Hon. George Edmund Foss, Representative in Congress for the Tenth Congressional District of Illinois, Waukegan will soon be the possessor of a federal building, Congressman Foss having been successful in securing an appropriation of $95,000.00 for the purchase of a site and the erection of a building for postoffice service. The new building will be located on the southeast corner of Washington and Utica Streets, opposite the Court House Square, the government having recently acquired title to the property at a cost of $20,000.

City Free Delivery Service was established in Waukegan on January 1, 1892, and Rural Delivery Service on two routes out of Waukegan on June 15, 1904.
LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE.

WINTHROP HARBOR, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Winthrop Harbor, located in Benton Township, was established January 23, 1871, under the name of Spring Bluff, but was changed to its present name March 3, 1894. Anson E. Lapham was the first postmaster, being appointed January 23, 1871, and the following named persons, together with the dates of their appointment, have served as postmaster since that time:

Ivar O. Colby, appointed April 1, 1886.
Anson E. Lapham, appointed June 15, 1889.
James H. Bullamore, appointed February 11, 1891.
George A. Truesdell, appointed October 21, 1899, and is now the present postmaster.

ZION CITY, ILLINOIS.

The postoffice at Zion City, located in Benton Township, was established on April 12, 1902. George E. Wiedman was the first postmaster, being appointed March 10, 1902, and is the present postmaster. The postal business of the Zion City office for the first and second years after its establishment was phenomenal. During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1903, the postal receipts amounted to $13,159.13, while three years later, in 1905, the receipts amounted to $29,504.80. City Free Delivery Service was established December 1, 1903, with three regular carriers and one substitute. At the present time there are five regular city carriers. June 15, 1904, one rural delivery route was established at this office.

Following is a list of postoffices that have been discontinued in Lake County since the establishment of the postal service:

ABINGDON.

A postoffice under the name of Abingdon was established on November 4, 1836. It was located a few miles north of Libertyville and was at that time located in McHenry County, being established before Lake County was incorporated. On May 21, 1852, the name of the office was changed to Hartford, and on October 31, 1853, was changed to Warrenton, which name it retained until discontinued on November 4, 1861. The following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster at this office during the time the office was in existence:

Samuel Brooks, appointed November 4, 1836.
Thomas McClure, appointed June 7, 1843.
John M. Rees, appointed February 6, 1850.
Chas. M. Luc, appointed May 20, 1851.
Collins Gowdy, appointed July 20, 1852.
Chas. Bowen, appointed February 8, 1858.
Thos. Sherman, appointed December 3, 1858.
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

APTAKISIC.

The postoffice at Aptakisic, which was located in Vernon Township, was established on July 29, 1889. Geo. M. Weidner was appointed postmaster on that date, and served until June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued, and the mail ordered sent to Prairie View.

BUFFALO GROVE.

The postoffice at Buffalo Grove, which was located in Vernon Township, was established on September 4, 1874, and was discontinued on June 30, 1903, at which time the mail was ordered sent to Prairie View. Joseph Wildeman was the first postmaster, being appointed on September 4, 1874. He served until May 10, 1875, when John G. Weidner was appointed, and he served until the office was discontinued.

CARP.

A postoffice was established in Lake County under the name of Carp on April 18, 1882. Elizabeth M. Smith was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. She served until March 23, 1883, when Christian Fiddler was appointed, he serving until March 17, 1884, when the office was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Waukegan.

CHANNEL.

A postoffice was established in Antioch Township under the name of Channel on June 23, 1840. It remained in operation about ten years, being discontinued on June 14, 1904, at which time the mail was ordered sent to Antioch. Chas. H. Smith was appointed postmaster on June 23, 1894, and served in that capacity until the office was discontinued.

CHICAGO HIGHLANDS.

The Chicago Highlands Postoffice which was located in Cuba Township, was established on April 10, 1902. The office was ordered discontinued on June 14, 1904, and the mail ordered sent to Barrington, but the order was rescinded and the office remained in operation until January 1, 1906, when it was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Barrington. William A. Hobein was appointed postmaster on April 10, 1902, and served until the office was discontinued.
LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE.

DARLINGTON.

The postoffice named Darlington, which was located in Fremont Township, was established on January 8, 1841. Nelson M. Darling was appointed postmaster on that date and served until May 28, 1842, when the office was discontinued.

DIAMOND LAKE.

The postoffice at Diamond Lake, which was located in the extreme southwestern part of Libertyville Township, was established on April 6, 1855, and discontinued on June 14, 1904, at which time the mail was ordered sent to Rockefeller. The following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster at the office while in existence:

- Samuel A. Stockwell, appointed April 6, 1855.
- William Darby, appointed January 30, 1857.
- Levi Lebolt, appointed October 18, 1860.
- Myron Moore, appointed April 27, 1864.
- Curtis G. Wenban, appointed May 8, 1867.
- C. A. Bilinski, appointed February 4, 1879.
- Arthur Fleming, appointed October 8, 1880.
- Myron Moore, appointed April 27, 1882.
- George Ost, appointed July 9, 1886.
- Sophia Ost, appointed July 30, 1891.
- George A. Ost, appointed December 9, 1896.

EAST FOX LAKE.

The East Fox Lake Postoffice was originally established under the name of Fox Lake on April 9, 1850. It remained under that name until December 7, 1901, when it was changed to Long Lake. On January 15, 1902, it was again changed to East Fox Lake, and retained the latter name until June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued, and the mail ordered sent to Lake Villa. This office should not be confused with the present office at Fox Lake, now in active operation. The following named persons were appointed postmasters at this office while in existence:

- Wm. H. Hall, appointed April 9, 1850.
- Miles L. Galiger, appointed July 1, 1862.
- Francis Knoll, appointed December 30, 1867.
- Alexander Tweed, appointed February 23, 1882.
- Miles L. Galiger, appointed December 13, 1902.
ELA.

The Ela Postoffice which was located in Ela Township, was originally established under the name of Serryse, on March 23, 1846, and changed to Ela on February 16, 1852. Geo. Ela was the first postmaster, being appointed on March 23, 1846, and served until June 23, 1849, when Frederick A. Ormsby was appointed. After that time the following named persons served as postmaster at the office until it was discontinued on March 22, 1894, and the mail ordered sent to Palatine:

- Abram Vandawerker, appointed April 7, 1851.
- Daniel Potter, appointed March 29, 1852.
- Chas. Quentin, appointed August 4, 1854.
- Geo. Barbarras, appointed February 24, 1857.
- Chas. Quentin, appointed August 4, 1854.
- Geo. Quentin, appointed January 30, 1891.

EMMET.

A postoffice was established under the name of Emmet on May 28, 1846. The records show that this office was originally a Cook County office, and was discontinued on December 31, 1859, and again established on May 13, 1874, and finally discontinued on June 22, 1875. The persons who were appointed postmaster at this office during its existence are as follows:

- Andrew Steele, appointed May 28, 1846.
- Henry C. Harrington, appointed November 1, 1853.
- David Jones, appointed September 28, 1854.
- Chas. Flynn, appointed June 24, 1858.
- C. J. Burns, appointed May 6, 1874.

EVERETT.

The postoffice at Everett, which was located in West Deerfield Township, was originally established under the name of Lancasterville on March 3, 1887, and changed to Everett on July 14, 1892, which name it retained until June 14, 1904, when it was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Deerfield. The following named persons served as postmaster at this office:

- Edgar B. Sherman, appointed March 3, 1887.
- Oscar P. Spriggs, appointed August 8, 1888.
- Eli A. Frantz, appointed June 17, 1891.
- Mrs. Anna Zerwer, appointed April 27, 1896.
- Edward F. Stuenkel, appointed January 26, 1900.
- Clarence M. Parrish, appointed December 16, 1903.
LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE.

FORT HILL.

The postoffice at Fort Hill was established on July 29, 1840. This office was originally in McHenry County, and when changed to Lake County, was located in the Town of Fremont, but later removed to Avon Township, where it remained until discontinued on June 14, 1904, at which time the mail was ordered sent to Round Lake. The following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster at this office while in existence:

Levi Marble, appointed July 29, 1840.
Samuel L. Wood, appointed March 31, 1841.
Timothy B. Titcomb, appointed February 5, 1844.
Levi Marble, appointed November 27, 1844.
Deveraux Goodale, appointed October 2, 1849.
Alfred Wood, appointed May 1, 1850.
Orrin Marble, appointed April 12, 1852.
Geo. Thompson, appointed February 23, 1853.
Elijah Stanford, appointed July 8, 1884.
Caroline E. Coombs, appointed February 3, 1886.

FOSS.

On February 1, 1900, Foss Postoffice was established near the corner of the Beach Station and Sand Roads in Benton Township and was named after Congressman Foss, who represents this district in Congress. John L. Cadmore was the first postmaster, being appointed on February 1, 1900. He served until June 20, 1903, when Chas. Phillemore was appointed, he serving until June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Waukegan.

FREMONT CENTER.

The postoffice at Fremont Center, which was located in Fremont Township, was established on December 27, 1853, as Fremont Centre, being changed to Fremont Center on October 6, 1892, under which name it continued until June 15, 1903, when it was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Rockefeller. The following named persons were appointed postmaster at this office while it was in existence:

Chas. M. Gorham, appointed December 27, 1853.
Isaac H. Smith, appointed February 21, 1854.
Chas. M. Gorham, appointed November 21, 1855.
H. Smith, appointed July 17, 1857.
Wm. Beach, appointed February 21, 1859.
Ira J. Hoyt, appointed June 23, 1862.
Cornelius F. Bliss, appointed May 7, 1866.
Thaddeus M. Bliss, appointed September 28, 1870.
Ira J. Hoyt, appointed March 14, 1871.
Wm. Washburn, appointed August 8, 1872.
C. M. Gorham, appointed March 26, 1874.
Mrs. Ann Gorham, appointed May 5, 1874.
John Behm, appointed August 31, 1875.
Henry Dornbush, appointed September 19, 1877.
John Hertel, appointed January 13, 1879.
John S. Deinlein, appointed October 6, 1892.

GAGE'S LAKE.

A postoffice was established under the name of Gage's Lake on March 8, 1847. It was discontinued on November 12, 1859, but re-established on January 7, 1862, and continued in operation until April 19, 1887, when it was finally discontinued, and the mail ordered sent to Grayslake. While in operation the following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster:

- Amos Wright, appointed March 8, 1847.
- Asahel S. Kellogg, appointed April 7, 1851.
- Amos Wright, appointed July 14, 1853.
- Henry J. Wright, appointed March 14, 1863.
- John P. Wooley, appointed July 29, 1867.
- Chas. E. Jameson, appointed April 2, 1873.
- Dewitt L. Jones, appointed March 1, 1875.
- Augustus E. Wooley, appointed July 31, 1876.
- Wm. H. Rose, appointed June 23, 1879.
- Augustus E. Wooley, appointed April 16, 1883.

GILMER.

The postoffice at Gilmer was established on May 15, 1844, and was located in Ela Township. John G. Ragan was the first postmaster, being appointed on May 15, 1844. He served until June 27, 1849. Since that time up to June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Rockefeller, the following named persons were appointed postmaster at this office:

- Joel B. Thomas, appointed June 27, 1849.
- Henry Morse, appointed January 30, 1857.
- Washington H. Morse, appointed February 9, 1859.
- August G. Schwerman, appointed December 10, 1896.
GRANT.

A postoffice was established in Lake County on March 4, 1862, under the name of Grant, and George K. Stearns was the first and only postmaster, being appointed on that date. The office was only in existence for a short time, being discontinued on July 22, 1865.

GRASS LAKE.

The Grass Lake Postoffice, which was located in Antioch Township, was established on February 26, 1886, and Mary Allen was appointed postmaster on that date. This office was in operation until January 14, 1905, when it was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Antioch.

HALF DAY.

The postoffice at Half Day was established on August 22, 1836, and was the first postoffice established in the territory now comprising Lake County. The office was originally in McHenry County, being established before Lake County was incorporated. After its incorporation Half Day was located in what is now the Township of Vernon, where it remained until July 14, 1903, when it was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Prairie View. Seth Washburn was the first postmaster being appointed on August 22, 1836. He served until April 17, 1841. Since that time the following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster until the office was discontinued:

John Easton, appointed April 17, 1841.
N. F. Corbin, appointed July 31, 1845.
Josiah Burritt, appointed May 8, 1849.
Calvin B. Rose, appointed July 17, 1849.
O. Brand, appointed April 12, 1850.
Moses Hubbard, appointed August 24, 1853.
John Wells, appointed January 30, 1857.
Ferry Hubbard, appointed February 27, 1860.
John Zimmer, appointed August 9, 1864.
W. Warren Doty, appointed July 1, 1865.
Alex. McLeran, appointed July 9, 1866.
Frederick J. Hertel, appointed November 9, 1868.
Edward Shapter, appointed March 30, 1869.
John McClure, appointed June 20, 1870.
Jacob B. Zimmer, appointed February 13, 1872.
Cesero J. Armstrong, appointed June 3, 1874.
Chas. Ganier, appointed November 2, 1885.
John M. Foote, appointed August 24, 1889.
Myron Moore, appointed December 14, 1898.
HICKORY.

Hickory Postoffice was located in Antioch Township and was established on February 3, 1848. This office was in operation until June 14, 1904, when it was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Antioch. The following named persons served as postmaster at this office while it was in existence:

- Chester Ames, appointed February 3, 1848.
- Henry A. Webb, appointed April 12, 1869.
- David Matthews, appointed May 13, 1869.
- Wallace H. Webb, appointed November 2, 1871.
- Albert Sanborn, appointed August 9, 1878.
- Elenora L. Webb, appointed July 10, 1889.
- Jennie Pickles, appointed December 14, 1899.

IVANHOE.

The postoffice at Ivanhoe, which was located in Fremont Township, was originally established under the name of Dean’s Corners, on August 10, 1861. It remained under that name until May 22, 1876, when it was changed to Ivanhoe. This office was discontinued on July 14, 1904, and the mail ordered sent to Rockefeller. Edwin D. Dean was the first postmaster, being appointed on August 10, 1861. Since that time the following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster until the office was discontinued:

- Wm. B. D. Gray, appointed October 2, 1873.
- Arthur A. Paine, appointed January 7, 1876.
- Wm. Kuebker, appointed December 28, 1885.
- Cornelius Decker, appointed May 13, 1889.
- Mrs. Laura Decker, appointed September 16, 1892.
- Wm. Kuebker, appointed March 21, 1894.
- John Meihle, appointed September 8, 1898.
- Minnie Meihle, appointed February 28, 1902.

LAMAR.

A postoffice was established in Lake County under the name of Lamar on December 8, 1846, but was changed to McHenry County a few years later. The following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster at this office:

- Jonathan Wood, appointed December 8, 1846.
- Aug. Granger, appointed August 30, 1849.
- Daniel Kinsley, appointed October 21, 1852.
- Isaac Griswold, appointed June 7, 1853.
LANGENHEIM.

Langenheim Postoffice which was located in Cuba Township, was established on April 26, 1892. Chas. F. Lederle was appointed postmaster on that date and served until February 8, 1894, when Conrad Kraus was appointed. He served until June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Barrington.

LEITHTON.

The postoffice at Leithton, which was located in Libertyville Township, was established on December 26, 1891, but was discontinued on June 14, 1904, and the mail ordered sent to Rockefeller. The following named persons served as postmaster at this office:

Chas. L. Ely, appointed December 26, 1891.
George F. Carle, appointed April 25, 1894.
John Kruckman, appointed November 27, 1895.

LONG LAKE.

Long Lake Postoffice was established on December 7, 1901. William Wilson was appointed postmaster on that date and was again appointed on March 7, 1902. This office was in operation until June 14, 1904, when it was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Ingleside.

LONG GROVE.

The postoffice at Long Grove, which was located in Vernon Township, was originally established under the name of Muttersholtz on March 8, 1847. It remained under this name until June 28, 1847, when it was changed to Long Grove, and later to Longgrove, which name it retained until discontinued on December 14, 1903, when the mail was ordered sent to Prairie View. The following named persons were appointed postmaster during the time this office was in existence:

Michael Sigwalt, appointed March 8, 1847.
George Ruth, appointed June 28, 1847.
Abraham Gingrich, appointed December 19, 1850.
Frederick A. Ormsby, appointed March 8, 1852.
Chas. Stempel, appointed July 13, 1855.
Christoph A. Sauer, appointed November 2, 1885.
Chas. Stempel, appointed February 16, 1887.
Victor Sauer, appointed April 26, 1894.
LOON LAKE.

The postoffice at Loon Lake which was located in Antioch Township, was established on October 17, 1891. Andrew T. White was appointed postmaster on that date and served in that capacity until June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Antioch.

MILLBURN.

The postoffice at Millburn was established on January 24, 1848. Robert Strang was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. He served until June 27, 1853, when Wm. N. Fullon was appointed. Since that time the following named persons were appointed postmaster up to the time of its discontinuance on June 14, 1904, when the mail was ordered sent to Wadsworth:

- John Thayer, appointed December 14, 1853.
- Samuel Smith, appointed December 30, 1856.
- Richard Pantall, appointed April 20, 1864.

Mr. Pantall has the honor of having held the office of postmaster longer than any person in Lake County.

NIPPERSINK.

Nippersink Postoffice was established on June 7, 1880, and was in operation until November 29, 1902, when it was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Fox Lake. The following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster at this office while it was in existence:

- John L. Tweed, appointed June 7, 1880.
- Robert O'Boyle, appointed November 17, 1886.
- John Stratton, appointed August 16, 1887.
- Christian Knolls, appointed February 20, 1892.
- Ora A. Stanley, appointed November 18, 1892.
- Cora Howard, appointed September 17, 1897.

OTSEGO.

The postoffice named Otsego, originally located in the northwestern part of Waukegan Township and later removed into Benton Township, was established on January 28, 1839. The office was discontinued on November 14, 1865, re-established on February 13, 1867, and finally discontinued on January 25, 1869. Dur-
LAKE COUNTY POSTAL SERVICE.

ing the existence of this office the following named persons were appointed postmasters:

Jeremiah Porter, appointed January 28, 1839.
Philander A. Paine, appointed July 22, 1843.
Moses S. Phillips, appointed January 21, 1846.
Cyrus S. Phillips, appointed December 28, 1848.
Horace C. Joslin, appointed June 13, 1851.
William B. Smith, appointed January 7, 1864.
John W. Swanbrough, appointed February 13, 1867.

ROLLINS.

A postoffice was established at Rollins, which was located in Avon Township, on June 22, 1874, but was discontinued on October 31, 1904, and the mail ordered sent to Lake Villa. Lemuel Edwards was the first postmaster, being appointed on June 22, 1874. He served until January 31, 1891, when Lydia Edwards was appointed. On April 2, 1895, Chester W. Hamilton was appointed and he served until the office was discontinued.

ROSECRANS.

The postoffice at Rosecrans, which was located in Newport Township, was established on March 13, 1863. Lewis H. Turk was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. Since that time the following named persons were appointed postmaster and served in that capacity until the office was discontinued on June 14, 1904, and the mail ordered sent to Russell:

Samuel E. Ames, appointed December 13, 1867.
Lewis H. Turk, appointed September 19, 1881.
Alexander Murrie, appointed May 7, 1883.
Michael Hogan, appointed August 30, 1886.

SAND LAKE.

The Sand Lake Postoffice was originally established under the name of Angola, on February 23, 1847. It was discontinued on December 17, 1849, re-established on March 6, 1850, and the name changed from Angola to Sand Lake on May 4, 1863. The office retained this name until July 14, 1882, when it was discontinued, and the mail sent to Carp Postoffice. The names of the persons who were appointed postmaster at this office during its existence are as follows:

Amaziah Smith, appointed February 23, 1847.
Wm. W. Peck, appointed July 9, 1857.
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

Chas. Woodward, appointed May 15, 1862.
John Swindells, appointed December 23, 1863.
Henry S. Sherwood, appointed February 5, 1864.
Mrs. Eunice Taylor, appointed February 15, 1864.
Henry S. Sherwood, appointed March 30, 1864.
Mrs. Sarah A. Parker, appointed October 26, 1870.
Orange Parker, appointed December 12, 1871.
Chas. Woodward, appointed April 14, 1873.
Geo. W. Kendall, appointed October 8, 1880.

SAUGUTUCK.

A postoffice was established in Warren Township under the name of Saugutuck on February 24, 1868, and Thos. J. Sizer was appointed postmaster on that date. The office was only in existence for a short time, being discontinued on January 10, 1870.

TAYLOR GROVE.

Taylor Grove Postoffice, which was located in Newport Township, was established on October 26, 1892. Joseph Taylor was appointed postmaster on that date, and served until August 24, 1903, when Chester C. Ames was appointed. He served until June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued, and the mail ordered sent to Russell.

VOLO.

The Volo Postoffice, which was located in Wauconda Township, was originally established under the name of Forksville on March 24, 1848, and changed to Volo on November 27, 1868. David Lewis was the first postmaster at this office, being appointed on March 24, 1848. He served until May 12, 1851, when Martial H. Booth was appointed. Since that time the following named persons were appointed postmaster until the office was discontinued on June 14, 1904, and the mail ordered sent to Round Lake:

Clark Gale, appointed June 7, 1855.
David Lewis, appointed January 30, 1857.
Clark Gale, appointed February 17, 1859.
Clark Gale, appointed November 27, 1868.
Mrs. Elizabeth Ackley, appointed January 15, 1869.
Abel C. Smith, appointed October 6, 1880.
Elijah Richardson, appointed January 30, 1885.
Richard Compton, appointed December 30, 1885.
Isaac A. Barrus, appointed June 14, 1889.
John Rosing, appointed October 14, 1893.
Elijah Richardson, appointed January 21, 1898.
Andrew J. Raymond, appointed May 7, 1901.
WARRENDALE.

A postoffice was established in Warren Township under the name of Warrendale on March 19, 1883. Edward F. Hartjen was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. On March 4, 1886, Arthur R. Gerber was appointed, and he served until April 30, 1887, when the office was discontinued, and the mail ordered sent to Waukegan.

WARRENTON GROVE.

The postoffice at Warrenton Grove, which was located in Warren Township, was established on August 9, 1888. Peter L. Benz was appointed postmaster on that date and served in that capacity until June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Waukegan.

WELLINGTON.

The postoffice called Wellington, which was located on the Sand Ridge in Benton Township, was established on May 1, 1851. Peter Lown was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. The following named persons were appointed and served as postmaster at this office from that time until the office was discontinued on April 9, 1860:

- Andrew Rice, appointed December 18, 1855.
- Philo H. Paddock, appointed December 27, 1856.
- Henry S. Tuttle, appointed November 7, 1859.

WHITTIER.

A postoffice was established in Lake County under the name of Whittier on November 1, 1870. Mrs. Hannah T. Lamb was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. Mrs. Lamb served as postmaster until December 9, 1880, when Geo. W. Kendall was appointed, he serving until the office was discontinued on August 26, 1881.

WINDMERE.

Windmere Postoffice, which was located in Grant Township, was established on June 14, 1893. Thos. J. Graham was the first postmaster, being appointed on that date. He served until April 26, 1894, when Edward J. Graham was appointed. He served until June 14, 1904, when the office was discontinued and the mail ordered sent to Ingleside.
CHAPTER XXXIII.

COUNTY OFFICERS OF LAKE COUNTY

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

1835. William L. May, of Sangamon County; Democrat.
1839. John T. Stuart of Sangamon County; Whig.
1843. John Wentworth of Cook County; Democrat.
1851. Richard S. Maloney of Boone County; Democrat.
1853. Elihu B. Washburne of Daviess County; Republican.
1863. John F. Farnsworth of Kane County; Republican.
1873. Charles B. Farwell of Cook County; Republican.
1876. John V. Le Moyne of Cook County; Democrat.
1877. Lorenzo Brentano of Cook County; Republican.
1879. Hiram Barber, Jr., of Cook County; Republican.
1881. Charles B. Farwell of Cook County; Republican.
1883. Reuben Ellwood of DeKalb County; Republican.
1886. Albert J. Hopkins of Kane County; Republican.
1895. George Edmund Foss of Cook County; Republican.

MEMBERS OF BOARD OF EQUALIZATION.

1867. James G. Cory of Lake County.
1868. William A. McConnell of McHenry County.
1871. M. D. Parsons of McHenry County.
1872. Homer Willmarth of Cook County.
1876. Samuel B. Chase of Cook County.
1880. Christian Busse of Cook County.
1884. H. S. Williams of McHenry County.
1892. George W. Eldredge of McHenry County.
1896. Edward S. Taylor of Cook County.
1900. James McComb of Cook County.
1904. Robert M. Simon of Cook County.
1908. John A. Fishleigh of Cook County.

602
STATE SENATORS.

1836. Peter Pruyne of Chicago.
1838. Ebenezer Peck of Chicago.
1842. Samuel Hoard of Chicago.
1854. George Gage of McHenry County.
1858. Henry W. Blodgett of Waukegan.
1862. Cornelius Lansing of McHenry County.
1866. Allen C. Fuller of Boone County.
1870. Allen C. Fuller.
1872. John Early of Winnebago County.
1876. Clark W. Upton of Waukegan.
1880. Merritt L. Joslyn of McHenry County.
1882. George Kirk of Waukegan.
1884. Ira R. Curtiss of McHenry County.
1888. Charles E. Fuller of Boone County.
1892. Reuben W. Coon of Waukegan.
1896. Flavel K. Granger of McHenry County.
1900. Dufay A. Fuller of Boone County.
1904. Albert N. Tiffany of Antioch.
1908. Albert J. Olson of McHenry County.

MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF ILLINOIS ASSEMBLY.

1836. Albert G. Leary (Cook), James Walker (Cook), Joseph Naper (Cook).
1838. Gholson Kercheval (Cook), Joseph Naper (Cook), Richard Murphy (Lake).
1840. Albert G. Leary (Cook), Ebenezer Peck (Cook), Richard Murphy (Lake).
1842. Hart L. Stewart (Cook), Lot Whitcomb (Cook), Isaac N. Arnold (Cook), Richard Murphy (Lake).
1846. George Ela of Ela.
1848. Life Wilson, of Libertyville.
1850. Hurlbut Swan.
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

1854. Hurlbut Swan.
1856. William N. Burbank.
1858. Elijah M. Haines, of Waukegan.
1868. Ansel B. Cook, of Libertyville.
1870. William B. Dodge, of Waukegan, Elijah M. Haines.
1872. Flavel K. Granger, of McHenry; Elisha Gridley, of Vernon; Richard Bishop, of McHenry.
1874. F. K. Granger, Elijah Haines, William M. James, of Highland Park.
1876. F. K. Granger, W. M. James, Edward M. Dennis, of Waukegan.
1878. F. K. Granger, W. M. James, William Price, of Libertyville.
1880. James Pollock, of Antioch; Orson C. Diggins, of McHenry; James Thompson, of McHenry.
1882. Charles E. Fuller, Charles H. Tryon, of McHenry; Elijah M. Haines.
1884. Charles E. Fuller, James Pollock, Elijah M. Haines.
1886. Charles E. Fuller, Charles A. Partridge, of Waukegan; George Wait, of Grant.
1889. Robert J. Beck, of McHenry, to succeed Haines, deceased.
1890. C. A. Partridge, George Reed, of Boone; John C. Donnelly, of McHenry.
1892. Robert J. Beck, George Reed, John C. Donnelly.
1894. Robert J. Beck, George Reed, Patrick Delaney, of Newport.
1896. Dufay A. Fuller, of Boone; George R. Lyon, of Waukegan; Jacob S. Edelstein, of Boone.
1898. Dufay A. Fuller, George R. Lyon, John C. Donnelly.
1900. George R. Lyon, Edward D. Shurtleff, of McHenry; Cornelius V. O'Connor, of Boone.
1904. Edward A. Shurtleff, Frank R. Covey, of Boone; Dennis E. Gibbons, of Deerfield.
1906. Edward A. Shurtleff, Frank R. Covey, Dennis E. Gibbons.

CIRCUIT COURT JUDGES.

1837. John Pearson, of Danville, Circuit Judge.
1841. Theophilus W. Smith, of Chicago, Circuit Judge.
1843. Richard M. Young, of Quincy, of Supreme Court.
1846. Hugh T. Dickey, of Chicago, of Cook County Court.
COUNTY OFFICERS OF LAKE COUNTY.

1846. Richard M. Young.
1847. Jesse B. Thomas, of Chicago, of Supreme Court.
1855. George Manierre, of Chicago, Circuit Judge.
1863. Erastus S. Williams, of Chicago, Circuit Judge.
1873-79. Theodore D. Murphy, of McHenry County.
1877-97. Clark W. Upton, of Lake County.
1879-91. Isaac G. Wilson, of Kane County.
1879-97. Charles Kellum, of DeKalb County.
1891-97. Henry B. Willis, of Kane County.
1897-1902. John G. Garver, of Winnebago County, died.
1897-1903. Charles E. Fuller, of Boone County.
1897-1915. Charles H. Donnelly, of McHenry County.
1903-1910. Robert W. Wright, of Boone County, died.
1911. Charles Whitney.

CLERKS OF CIRCUIT COURT.

1848. Augustus B. Cotes. 1900. Lewis O. Brockway.

STATE'S ATTORNEYS.

1838. Alonzo Huntington. 1864. Charles H. Reed.
1845. William A. Boardman. 1900. S. Delano Talcott, died.
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

PROBATE JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.


CLERKS OF THE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS' COURT.


JUDGES OF THE COUNTY COURT.

1879. Francis E. Clarke.

ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

1849. Eleazar S. Ingalls, Delos S. Cook.
1853. Eleazar S. Ingalls, Peter Mills.
1861. Isaac H. Smith, Eli M. Bates.
1869. John Robertson, Sidney Hall.
1873. Office abolished.

CLERKS OF COUNTY COURT.


RECORDERS.

1843. Samuel M. Dowst.
### COUNTY OFFICERS OF LAKE COUNTY.

**SHERIFFS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>Henry B. Steele.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>Lansing B. Nichols.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>James McKay.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1847</td>
<td>Henry W. Dorsett.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Lyman Sprague.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1852</td>
<td>Augustus Granger.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>John F. Guyles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>Parnell Munson.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>John G. Ragan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>Ichabod Simmons.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td>Patrick A. Brown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>Orson H. Heath.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>Reuben S. Botsford.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>George H. Bartlett.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>Chauncey G. Buell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>John W. Swanbrough.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>Chase E. Webb.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>Albert F. Conrad.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>George H. Brown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1898</td>
<td>Elvin J. Griffin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902</td>
<td>George D. Powell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>Elmer J. Green.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TREASURERS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>Andrew S. Wells.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1839</td>
<td>Lewis G. Schanck.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1841</td>
<td>Matthias Mason.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1843</td>
<td>Dennis S. Dewey.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>Daniel O. Dickinson.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>Jeremiah Porter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1847</td>
<td>Alexander H. Morrison.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1847</td>
<td>William M. Casey.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1847</td>
<td>Ira Holdridge.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1849</td>
<td>John A. Tyrrell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Kirtland M. Hutchinson.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853</td>
<td>John H. Cotes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>Thomas Fellows.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td>Francis H. Porter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td>Horace Lincoln.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>Walter W. Hastings.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>Charles A. Partridge.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>Charles Phillips.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>Judson A. Mason.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>Lazelle C. Manzer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>Albert L. Hendee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>James Jamieson.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>James Murrie.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1898</td>
<td>John M. Foote.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>George N. Gridley.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902</td>
<td>Lewis C. Price.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1906</td>
<td>Fred C. Ames.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>Carl P. Westerfield.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1839</td>
<td>Lewis G. Schanck.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1841</td>
<td>Horatio N. Heald.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1844</td>
<td>Asaheal S. Kellogg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1844</td>
<td>Elijah M. Haines.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1847</td>
<td>Isaac H. Smith.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1849</td>
<td>Lyman Sprague.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Leroy D. Gage.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>Oscar M. Burke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853</td>
<td>Leroy D. Gage.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>Francis E. Clarke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>Charles E. Fay.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>Homer Cook.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

1877. Albert R. Sabin.

CORONERS.

1852. William C. Barker. 1882. Fremont C. Knight.

SURVEYORS.

1858. George Hale.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS FOR McHENRY COUNTY.

1837. Charles H. Bartlett (L.); Mathias Mason (V.); Solomon Norton (L.).
1837. Samuel Sherman (L.); vice Bartlett, resigned.
1838. William Jackson (McH.); Nelson Landon (B.); Solomon Norton (L.).
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS FOR LAKE COUNTY.

1839. Jared Gage (War.); Nelson Landon (B.); Charles H. Bartlett (L).
1842. William Ladd (War.).
1843. Seth Washburn (V.).
1845. D. O. Dickinson (Wk.).
1846. Michael C. Maguire (S.).
1847. Charles Hale (B.); Alvah Trowbridge (L) vice Dickinson, resigned.
1848-49. Darius A. Rees.

*In the brackets are indicated the resident townships of members. L indicates Libertyville; V., Vernon; B., Benton; War., Warren; F., Fremont; Wk., Waukegan; S., Shields; McH., McHenry County after 1839.
CHAPTER XXXIV.

RURAL SCHOOLS OF LAKE COUNTY.

JOHN J. HALSEY.

Lake County has ninety-two rural schools. These schools are today not as well attended, in proportion to our population, as were those of fifteen or twenty years ago. Nor, when one takes into consideration the different conceptions, now and then, of what constitutes a common school education, are they as well supported financially today as they were in the late seventies and early eighties. This falling off in attendance—this reluctance to maintain an adequate curriculum; whence these derelictions from the ways of our fathers? To the earlier farmers of this county the common school was an institution; to their successors it has ceased to be so. Those earlier men either brought it with them from their ancestral homes or caught the inspiration of it and the use for it from their New England neighbors in the counties to the westward. It was almost in their bill of rights, together with the rights of free speech, peaceable assemblage, the weapon show, trial by jury, and the sacred petition. For it they would sacrifice much in the way of sparing the child from the work of the farm and granting a sufficient taxing rate to pay for a good school. They were proprietor farmers in those days, lived on their land all their years, and expected to hand it on to their children for the same process. Its forces were therefore to be fostered and conserved, not extracted in some brief span of time by an alien and therefore reckless renter. The large towns and greater city had not yet exerted in any large degree their fatal hypnotism on the youth of the farm, and as the father was willing to educate the boy, so the boy was willing to contribute the additional capitalization so gained, as an intelligent and interested field hand on acres which would one day be his own. So the farmer and his neighbors pinched themselves, and the little white schoolhouses dotted the prairie, and in the main, an efficient curriculum was maintained through all the grades.

In many portions of the county, especially in the southwest, these conditions have materially changed. The tenant has replaced the farmer. In not a few cases the absentee capitalist has become the landlord. The tenant, not infrequently of a lower grade socially than the displaced farmer, has no permanent interest in the field he works, and no abiding hold on a locality from which he may move on in a few years. He wants all his capital in the field, for a quick and full return on his brief tenancy, and grudges any portion drawn away for schools or roads.
Nor does he care so much for education as did his predecessor, and can hardly be induced to keep the child at school for the statutory period to the age of sixteen. And the lad himself is far more likely to be enticed away at an early age to the factory town or the great city south of us. The more intelligent farmer, who still takes his social duties seriously, is sending his children—at least for the upper grades—to the more completely equipped school in the village or town, which has been made accessible by recent extension of the railways and trolley lines. One denomination is cared for in several places in accordance with its desires by the parochial school, and in one district the public school was recently left stranded with one teacher and one pupil. Thus, through various causes, the population of children, while increasing numerically, has shrunk educationally at the same time that the public spirit which gave generously for the maintenance of the schools has given place to a growing disinclination to be taxed for any public utility.

In the face, then, of a diminishing supply of both pupils and funds, and of a curtailing of the quantity, if not also of the quality, of the curriculum, the question suggests itself:—Is any concentration of rural schools possible, so that the available funds, so grudgingly bestowed, may be made to produce a more satisfactory curriculum in a less number of places? If the mountain may no longer be brought to Mahomet, can Mahomet be induced to come to the mountain?

In the field of graded school work that has been cut out from our rural districts—in villages and towns—there has been for some time an increasing tendency toward specialization and the assignment more and more of a limited range of work to our teachers. It is still impossible in these schools to do as we have been doing in the high schools, and specialize the teachers on subjects to be taught—although some subjects have been specialized even in the graded schools in the larger centers—such as manual training, domestic instruction, drawing, music. But in the towns—Waukegan, Zion, Highland Park, Lake Forest—we have been enabled by the large attendance and consequent increase of funds to specialize in the common schools along the lines of age and attainment of scholars, and teachers have been secured who are expert in handling special grades from the kindergarten to the eighth grade. For the pedagogue, at least, knows that as different fitnesses are as requisite in teachers for the handling and instructing of little children on the one hand and eighth grade boys and girls on the other, as are required in collegiate work for the teaching of mathematics or literature. The country school on the other hand, by reason of depleted numbers and depleted treasury, is forced more and more to offer depleted courses of instruction—generally cut off at the top grades, or else to make a pretense of doing the whole curriculum by means of a teacher, cheap not only in salary but in training and efficiency. The country school in our county is ceasing to be an institution, and is in danger of becoming a fossil survival.
The only plan that seems feasible for the recovery of the rural school and its establishment in a condition of efficiency approaching that of the village schools in the county is some method of redistribution that will make fewer schools, and so bring to the support of each a larger taxing area. These schools should be maintained in all their grades and in a condition of efficiency that could not be attained probably with a single teacher. The progress of American institutions and of American life is calling for more education, rather than less, for the children of the nation, and we cannot endure that the rural population, which is still over one-half of our total population, shall stand still or even retrograde, while every one else goes forward. The only future to consent to contemplate is one of more efficient schools, and the way to that lies through the reduction of their number and a concentration of teaching forces.

A survey of a good county map, equally with a series of jaunts along county roads, will reveal a remoteness of many homes from the central school, involving wearisome journeyings for the smaller children, even in pleasant weather, and making their attendance practically impossible in times of storm and flood. Even with the many “short cuts” which the ingenious boy will find, this is so, for such nearer ways are generally most nearly impassable when most needed. It would be brutal and would defeat the very purpose here had in view to remove the school still further from the already remote children by reducing the number of schools, improving the curriculum and there calling a halt. We must add some system of general, and at the same time inexpensive transportation, by means of which the child may be brought to the school. It is probable that such a system of transportation could be devised and paid for by the moneys saved through a discontinuance of the duplication of schools now practiced.

The roads of Lake County are in the main in sufficiently good condition to be available for travel throughout the year. It is feasible, so far as they are concerned, to set up some system of transportation by which the children of what are now two or three districts could be gathered up in the mornings and returned to their homes in the afternoons. In a number of cases the moneys which at present are used to pay several isolated teachers to instruct a mere handful of pupils in the whole curriculum, and to heat and maintain two or more school houses, might to advantage be centered on one school house, in which the eight grades would be distributed among several teachers, who would prove more efficient by reason of this division of labor and through the stimulus gained from the presence of larger numbers. The combined budgets would maintain the single school in improved condition and also pay the cost of transportation.

The Wilmot School in Deerfield Town, with 40 pupils is one mile west of Deerfield School, with 125 pupils, with a good and straight road between. The Western School in Highland Park, with 25 pupils, is not quite two miles easterly of the Deerfield School on a good but roundabout road. The Everett
School, with 30 pupils is on a good road and three miles north of Deerfield. These four schools could be united in the central one—the Deerfield School. The same number of teachers now employed in the separated schools could give in a single school a more satisfactory curriculum than the present arrangement now affords, and the salary thus set free would pay for the transportation. Just west of Lake Forest, two miles from its nearest school, is the Vickerman School in Shields, maintained for 10 pupils. The older brothers and sisters of these children, who once were pupils in the Vickerman School, drive through Lake Forest every day in order to take the trolley for the High School at Highland Park. District 79, containing just four and a half miles of soil and no more, has maintained at Fremont Center a school and a teacher for from one to five pupils, while the other three dozen have attended the parochial school. A mile and a half away to the west is Gould School, with 14 pupils, while two miles to the southeastward is Ivanhoe, with one of the best schools in the county, with 30 pupils. It would pay District Number 79 to close its schools and give free transportation to Ivanhoe to its few believers in the public school. Wauconda Village in District 86, has about 100 pupils under three teachers. Two miles to the east District 81 has the Murray School, with twenty pupils. Two miles to the north District 85 has Glynch School, with eleven pupils. Two miles to the west District 20 has the Slocum Lake School with seventeen pupils. The money paid these three teachers to care for forty-one pupils, if applied to the Wauconda School, would enable it to haul in the three groups and to reinforce its own corps of teachers so as to care for the increased numbers with even added efficiency. The Gavin School just south of Fox Lake has 32 pupils. A new school at Fox Lake Village has forty-two pupils. District 38 has the Big Hollow School two miles away, with twelve pupils. If a single school were placed at Ingleside Station, half way between these three schools, and a mile and a half distant from each, and the eight pupils of the Brick School, three miles away in District 39, should be hauled in, the combined treasury would pay for the transportation as well as for a better school for all concerned. These are typical cases illustrating the possibilities of concentration of the grade schools. The same need is felt, however, in the high school field. The areas being larger, the difficulty of concentration is greater than in the case of the lower schools. In the Wauconda School already mentioned the principal is carrying the eighth grade and the two lower years of high school work. It is impossible for one man, however gifted, to do satisfactorily half the work of a high school curriculum—work that in a fully equipped high school like that of Waukegan is distributed among half a dozen experts. Yet one must go seven miles southward by wagon to Barrington to reach better equipment, or the same distance eastward to Rockefeller, to the rail end of the trolley road, if the high schools of Waukegan or Highland Park are to be sought. Antioch School is in similar case with that of Wauconda, the principal carrying
the eighth grade and two years of high school work. Libertyville makes a four
years high school course, but this with only three teachers as contrasted with the
eleven at Highland Park and thirteen at Waukegan. Under such circumstances
the smaller places away from the coast must be content with mere teaching with
little or no laboratory work, and the quality of what they produce is often sadly
tested when any of their pupils seek to transfer to a fully equipped city school.

Lake Forest, ten years ago, put in two years of high school work with
two competent teachers, but the results were not satisfactory. In 1905, on
the solicitation of the authorities of Highland Park, an arrangement was made
by which the Lake Forest pupils of high school grade were sent to the High-
land Park School, the Board of Education of Lake Forest paying their trans-
portation, and also a pro rata sum to Highland Park. The existence in Lake
Forest of a private school for boys and another for girls, both of high school
grade, which appeal to many who can afford to pay for such methods of instruc-
tion, has hitherto made it practically impossible to sustain a high school in
Shields township.

The Legislature passed an Act, April 22, 1907, to provide for the annexation
for township high school purposes, of any, or part of any, school township,
not possessing a township high school, to any adjacent school township pos-
sessing a high school. On petition of at least five per cent. of the voters of
the two districts concerned in any such proposed combination a vote was to
be taken at the next election for school trustees on the proposition for annexa-
tion. If the annexation should be voted, the combined territories were to bear
taxation pro rata for the maintenance of the established school. No provision
was made for a common or joint name for the school, or for ever at any time
abandoning the union. Under this Act the township of Deerfield possessing
a school built in 1900, and costing with its equipment, $95,000, and the Lake
Forest precinct of Shields township, covering the southern two miles, held
special elections, July 9, 1907, and voted themselves into a unit for High School
purposes. Deerfield cast no votes against the annexation. Lake Forest cast
90 votes for and 8 against it. Lake Forest elected one of the members of the
School Board in April, 1908, and a second in April, 1909, and now has two-fifths
of the membership of the board.

Co-operation through concentration is the notable work of the industrial
world in the twentieth century. It is equally in the educational world a means
of progress. It is to be still further perfected in both fields through expansion
of our transport system. But, even as things stand today, it is possible to intro-
duce it successfully in the work of education in Lake County. We need not wait
until the trolley—which has done so much for the county in the last six years—
shall reach every township. Other localities have already tested it and approved
it. As long ago as 1869 Massachusetts adopted a law authorizing taxation to
pay for transport of pupils. From this beginning the movement extended throughout New England, and in 1897 the "Committee of Twelve on Rural Schools" of the National Association reported of that section that "many hundreds of schools have been consolidated and with the most gratifying results. Occasionally an unsuccessful experiment is reported, but the great stream of testimony runs strongly the other way. Longer school terms, better teachers, better grading, better instruction, more interest in the pupils, greater physical comfort on the part of the children, better supervision—these are the claims that are made for the new departure. Other things being equal, the new way is never more expensive than the old one, and often it is less expensive."

Before the date of the report just quoted from, the experiment had spread to New Jersey and Ohio, and was about to begin in New York and Wisconsin.

Today, in the words of Superintendent Cotton of Indiana, "consolidation is being considered by every state in the Union." In Ohio consolidation was soon carried as far as a single school for a township. The pioneer township for consolidation in that state is Kingsville Township in Ashtabula County, in the extreme northeast corner of Ohio. This township has an area of 23 square miles, and one of the central schools that was selected was at the village, Kingsville Centre. The superintendent reports, "By this system the pupils of the sub-distincts are given the same advantages for obtaining an education as the village pupils, and this result has been obtained without working any disadvantages to the village pupils, for we have been enabled to open a new room and supply another teacher in the village school, thus reducing the number of grades in each room, and giving all the pupils better school advantages. We have sufficient room yet for several more pupils without crowding the rooms. The pupils of the sub-distincts have not only been given the advantage of more extended associations and larger classes with which to recite, but they have also the advantages of a school where the teacher has fewer recitations and can give more time and attention to each recitation; thus the pupils' progress is much more rapid than is possible in a school where there are three times as many classes (to a teacher) and one-sixth the number of pupils. It is a fact that the work of a teacher depends more upon the number of classes to recite than the number of pupils in attendance. The attendance in the sub-distincts has increased from 50 to 150 per cent in some cases and a larger increase in all cases; the daily attendance in the same sub-distincts has increased from 50 or 60 per cent to 90 or 95 per cent, thus increasing greatly the returns from the school fund invested. This has been accomplished at a saving of more than one thousand dollars to the taxpayers in three years."

In his annual report for 1909, State Commissioner of Schools Zeller of Ohio, says: "The first law relating to centralization, and applicable only to Kingsville township was passed in 1894. In 1898, a law of general application
was enacted. Many other townships on the Western Reserve adopted the same
plan, and the system soon extended to other portions of the state." The plan
is now in operation in nearly half the counties of the state, in 137 townships,
in 43 of which centralization is complete. Mr. Zeller adds: "In some of our
townships the direction of the roads and their condition at times are such as
to render centralization practically impossible. It is to be hoped that through
the rural delivery, the milk routes, the hauling of farm products to market,
and the transportation of school children, we shall soon see a marked improve-
ment in this direction."

The report of the Superintendent of Schools of Madison Township in Lake
County, Ohio, not far from Painesville, sums up the advantages of concentration
as seen in his town, as follows:

1. A much larger per cent of enumerated pupils enrolled.
2. No tardiness among the transported pupils.
3. Irregular attendance reduced, the per cent of attendance of transported
   pupils from two sub-districts being 94 per cent.
4. Pupils can be better classified and graded.
5. No wet feet or clothing, nor colds resulting therefrom.
6. No quarreling, improper language, or improper conduct on the way to
   or from school.
7. Pupils under the care of responsible persons from time they leave home
   until they return.
8. Better school rooms, better heated, ventilated and supplied.
9. That interest, enthusiasm and confidence which large classes always
   bring.
11. More thorough and complete supervision.
   Cost of tuition (on basis of enrollment) reduced from $16 to $10.48.
   Cost of tuition (on basis of average daily attendance) reduced from
   $26.66 to $16.07.
   This cost is for two subdistricts of highest average attendance.

The cost of transportation in this district, the greatest distance being three
and a half miles, was one dollar a day for team transporting eighteen pupils.

The Secretary of the State Board of Education of Massachusetts says: "It
costs $576 to pay the teachers, let us suppose, of three rural schools $8 a week for
six months, the minimum legal period. If these three schools have but eight
pupils each they can be united into a single school of twenty-four pupils. A
teacher of higher qualifications can be secured for from $12 to $15 per week.
The cost of the school for six months will be from $288 to $360, and there will be
a margin of from $288 to $216 for transportation. The building, the janitor
service, the grading of pupils, the teaching, the school spirit—nearly all those things that contribute to a good school should be distinctly better, and in general are better, as a result of such consolidation."

The same Board of Education sent out to school committees of rural schools throughout the State, among other questions, the following: "Do you favor the consolidation of small schools, and the conveyance of pupils when necessary?"

The Secretary reports that nearly all the replies are in the affirmative so far as the theory is concerned, while many committees find difficulties and sometimes impossibilities in the way of application. Fifty out of eighty, however, report results as favorable. Others of the remaining thirty are embarrassed by parental opposition; a few have experimented and are unfavorable.

The Superintendent of Public Instruction of the State of Michigan reports for the year 1905 as follows—"Statistics show us that the cost per pupil per month in village and city schools, which have high schools, is not more, and in many cases it is much less, than the cost per pupil per month in the rural school where only eight grades are found. In the small schools, and there are over one thousand in Michigan, having an average attendance of less than eight, the teachers are nearly always beginners, and the enthusiasm, spirit and competition that are essential for any wide awake, progressive school are lacking. The cost of maintaining these small schools is relatively high, being about forty dollars per pupil, for ten months' school. In large schools there will be found from twenty to thirty recitations per day, or on an average about ten minutes for each recitation, and while much is attempted, little comparatively is accomplished. No teacher, however skillful, can successfully conduct from twenty to thirty recitations each day, or put much enthusiasm into the work of a school when there are only five or six pupils. What is needed is a skillful primary teacher for the first grades, and an equally successful teacher adapted for the more advanced work, both having enough time to do their work in a satisfactory manner."

The state of Michigan in the year 1909, enacted the Township Unit Law, providing that on petition of one-third of the voters of any township the question of organizing the township into a single school district must be submitted to the people at an election. Wherever a majority vote is cast for such organization, a second election is to be held for choice of a township school board, composed of five trustees, elected at large, to serve three years each. Anyone refusing to serve is liable to a fine of ten dollars.

The Superintendent of Public Instruction of Michigan, in his annual report for 1909-10, says: "More than 1,500 districts out of a total of 7,310 have fifteen or fewer children of school age, and less than ten in actual attendance. The great majority of the rural schools of Michigan are under the district system, the township being divided into school districts varying in number from five
to twelve; in other words, there are from five to twelve single room schools in each township, the taxing area being divided accordingly. The number of pupils varies from one to forty, with a few schools of greater enrollment. Nearly the whole of the upper peninsula of Michigan is organized with each township as a school unit.

A comparative table included in this report shows a cost per capita per month, in Bangor township of Bay County, on a township unit basis of $1.19, while the per capita in districted townships ranges from $4.50 to $11.28.

Superintendent of Education Blair of Illinois in his biennial report for 1906-08, says: "There are [in Illinois] ninety-seven district schools with an attendance of five or less. Many districts over the state have voluntarily decided to unite their schools in order to secure better school conditions and better teachers. A number of fine consolidated schools have thus come into existence in Illinois. The one difficulty that stands in their way is the lack of specific grant of power to the directors to levy taxes for the transportation of pupils, who by virtue of such consolidation find it inconvenient, or impossible to walk to school."

Superintendent of Public Instruction Cotton of Indiana, in his biennial report for 1907-09, says: "No state has made more rapid progress in transportation and consolidation than Indiana. It has taken the lead in the centralization of rural schools, and this system has long since passed the experimental stage. Centralization permits better grading, insures the enrollment of the larger per cent of the pupils, and a better attendance."

Out of 92 counties, composing the state of Indiana, all but 28 have introduced in some degree concentration of township schools. In 51 counties two schools have been combined in a total of two hundred and fifty-one instances; in 34 counties three schools have been combined in a total of sixty-five instances; in 20 counties four schools have been combined in a total of twenty-five instances; and in 19 counties, more than four schools have combined in a total of forty-five instances. In the counties of Delaware, Johnson, Elkhart and Daviess there are single schools for whole townships. The first of these was Liberty township in Delaware, just east of Muncie. This concentration was made in 1907. Since 1901 the question of consolidation has been submitted to the legal voters by petition, and since 1907 it has been possible for directors to abandon schools with an average attendance of less than twelve.

Since the above was written a consolidated school has been established in the county. In the spring of 1911 Districts 42, 43 and 44 lying around Hainesville and Round Lake, completed at the Cotter Village a $4,000 two-room, brick school house to concentrate the work for the three districts, and to carry out a cherished plan of Superintendent Simpson.
SCHOOLS OF LAKE COUNTY.

By T. Arthur Simpson.

(Some of the most interesting items taken from the annual report for 1909 of the county superintendent to the state department.)

Number of boys under 21 years of age ........................................ 9,405
Number of girls under 21 years of age ......................................... 9,133

Number of graded schools in the county ...................................... 30
Number of ungraded schools in the county ................................... 90

Number of boys enrolled in graded schools .................................. 3,329
Number of boys enrolled in ungraded schools ................................ 1,216
Number of girls enrolled in graded schools .................................. 3,270
Number of girls enrolled in ungraded schools ................................ 1,098

Number of men employed in graded schools and high schools .............. 34
Number of men employed in ungraded schools ................................ 6
Number of women employed in graded schools and high schools ............ 161
Number of women employed in ungraded schools ............................... 84

Number of volumes in school libraries ........................................ 17,415
Number of private schools in the county ..................................... 16
Number of boys in private schools ............................................. 873
Number of girls in private schools ............................................ 594

Number of men teachers in private schools ................................... 41
Number of women teachers in private schools ................................ 44

The highest salary paid a man teacher, was, per annum ................... $2,500.00
The highest salary paid a woman teacher was, per annum ................. 1,200.00
Lowest wages paid any teacher per month ...................................... 25.00
Average wages paid to men teachers per month .............................. 103.08
Average wages paid to women teachers per month ............................ 56.10
Paid to teachers in the school year '08-'09 ................................... 180,574.55
Total expenditures for school purposes for the year ending June 30, '09 326,545.45
Received from the state for the year '09 ...................................... 5,447.72
Amount of bonded school debt June 30, '09 .................................. 181,700.00
Amount of the township funds of the county June 30, '09 ............... 48,658.25
Income from the township funds for the year ending June 30, '09 ....... 1,991.27

There are six high schools in the county with a total enrollment of 869; there were graduated from these schools in June '09, 35 boys and 82 girls.
CHAPTER XXXV.

LAKE FOREST UNIVERSITY.

By John J. Halsey.

In 1856 Mr. Sylvester Lind, of Chicago, offered to make over to the trustees of the proposed college at Lake Forest six acres of land in Chicago, valued at $80,000, if the association would raise $100,000 for buildings at Lake Forest. A charter for a university, "to be called and known by the name and style of Lind University," was approved by the legislature February 13, 1857. The object of the institution was thus indicated: to promote the general interest of education, and to qualify its students to engage in the learned professions, or other employments of society, and to discharge honorably and usefully the various duties of life." The trustees were authorized "to establish, as their judgment and the exigencies of society may at any time require, schools of every description and grade, together with a college and seminary, or departments devoted to instruction in theology, law, medicine, general or particular sciences, and literature or the arts." The number of trustees was fixed at twenty, and the following gentlemen were appointed the first board: Benjamin W. Raymond, Franklin W. Chamberlain, Thomas B. Carter, Charles R. Starkweather, Charles H. Quinlan, Devillo R. Holt, Amzi Benedict, Peter Page, Shubael G. Spees, D.D.; Harvey Curtis, D.D.; Robert W. Patterson, D.D.; Ansel D. Eddy, D.D.; Rev. Ira M. Weed, Harvey M. Thompson, Rev. Lewis H. Loss, Asael L. Brooks, D.D., William H. Brown, Samuel D. Lockwood, Hiram F. Mather, Sylvester Lind. The trustees were to reside in Illinois or Wisconsin, to hold office for eight years—one-fourth retiring biennially—and to elect their own successors, subject to approval by the Synod of Peoria of the Presbyterian Church (now the Synod of Illinois). Equal privileges of admission and instruction, with all the advantages of the institution, were to be allowed to students from every denomination of Christians. The power to confer the usual academic and honorary degrees was granted. All property of the institution in use for school purposes was to remain forever free from taxation. The trustees were authorized to receive from the Lake Forest Association a ratification of all pledges of land or money made prior to the passage of this act of incorporation. By an act of the legislature, approved February 16, 1865, certain alterations were made in the original charter. The name of the institution was changed to Lake Forest University. The number of trustees was fixed at
from sixteen to twenty-five, the residence limitation was extended to include any state contiguous to Illinois; and it was provided that theological, medical or law schools might be located at or near Chicago by a two-thirds vote of the trustees.¹

In July, 1857, a public sale was had of the six hundred and fifty acres retained by the Lake Forest Land Association, and $109,000 was realized, or nearly double what was paid for the entire original purchase. A financial agent was appointed to raise the $100,000, and secure the gift of Mr. Lind. But the disastrous financial panic of 1857 so crippled the friends of the institution that little money could be had. When $4,000 had been raised it was determined to erect an academy building, and instruction began here in January, 1859. This is the roll of honor of the pioneer class: William Attridge, John Johnson, Ellery Miller, John C. Patterson. These boys were under the instruction of Principal Samuel F. Miller, a civil engineer, who had been engaged in the construction of the railway between Chicago and Milwaukee. Rev. William C. Dickinson came as a teacher of the classics in September, 1859. The ensuing year the school numbered twenty-five students. Cornelius E. Dickinson came as an instructor in December, 1860, and that year the numbers increased to forty-nine.

In September, 1861, the college began a temporary existence with a class of four under the charge of Mr. Dickinson. This class, with some additions, completed the sophomore year, but was discontinued in 1863, and Mr. Dickinson withdrew to become first pastor of the Lake Forest church. Brief as was its existence, the little class gave one life for the cause of the Union.

From October 9, 1859, to April 26, 1864, a medical department was conducted in Chicago, first at Randolph and Market streets, and then at State and Twenty-second streets. Three hundred and fifteen students were matriculated and seventy-six were graduated. In the spring of 1864 this branch became an independent institution as "The Chicago Medical College."

In September, 1859, the Rev. Baxter Dickinson, D.D.—already widely known through his connection with Lane and Auburn Theological seminaries—with the assistance of his four daughters, opened a Seminary for Young Ladies. For nine years this school was one of the most widely known in the West, and its graduates helped to make many of the leading homes of this section. In the course of its career this school educated some four hundred young women. While Mr. Dickinson's school was not a branch of the university system, being housed and conducted at his own expense, he was led to locate it in Lake Forest because of the prospective university, and it was in every sense a forerunner of the present Ferry Hall.
In 1868 Rev. William W. Ferry, of Grand Haven, Michigan, bequeathed to the university $35,000 to establish a seminary for young ladies. In the winter and spring of 1868-69 a handsome four-story brick building was erected, and opened in the following September with eleven teachers and sixty-six students. Ferry Hall cost $45,000. To meet the unguaranteed portion of this amount, the trustees, in August, 1869, scheduled the remaining three hundred and seventy acres, which were bonded for $30,000, redeemable by sale of any portion of the remaining land, as the bondholder might elect. In November, 1870, the Lake Forest Hotel and Manufacturing Company, which had been formed by prominent Chicago capitalists, under an act of the legislature of March 5, 1867, bought for $80,000 over three hundred acres of the endowment lands, and erected on the lake shore, where the home of Mr. Walter C. Larned now is, a grand hotel of six stories and sixty rooms. After conducting this hotel at a continual loss for five years, with $40,000 of the purchase money still unpaid, the company agreed to cancel its indebtedness by making over to the university the hotel, with its twelve acres of park.

The acquisition of this building, in 1875, brought to the assistance of the trustees of the college a far-sighted woman, whose purposes brought about the realization of the charter granted nearly twenty years before. Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Farwell had long resided in Lake Forest, but the approaching graduation of their daughter from the Chicago High School led Mrs. Farwell to the foundation of the college. As a founder she grasped, thirty years and more ago, an educational idea which was then novel and almost untried, and she had faith to put it in practice. She found no collegiate institution of a good grade of scholarship, not under state control, in which a woman might gain an education such as men enjoyed. Her solution of the difficulty was coeducation, and an institution of that type in the neighborhood of Chicago. The unused charter was brought forth, a goodly portion of the graduating class of the high school for 1876 was booked for the new venture, and the college began September 7, 1876, in the hotel, with a freshman class of eight young men and four young women—a proportion of two to one, which has been deliberately preserved, in the average, ever since. Rev. Robert W. Patterson, D. D., of the Second Presbyterian Church of Chicago, who had been so active in the original work of organization for the charter, had already been chosen president in the fall of 1875 and associated with him were Professor John H. Hewitt as professor of Greek and Latin, and the Rev. James H. Taylor, as professor of English. In 1877 Edward P. Morris came as professor of mathematics.

The college building was entirely destroyed by fire December 16, 1877. Only thirteen thousand dollars in insurance was secured, and the hopeful prospects of the young institution seemed blighted. But when the winter holidays closed classes were resumed in the older hotel building. President Patterson
was called elsewhere, and resigned in March, 1878. Under the wise direction of Acting President John H. Hewitt matters continued to improve. The $85,000 pledged in 1875 was now increased to $100,000. Mr. C. B. Farwell gave generously to the endowment, and continued to do so, until he gave a total of nearly three hundred thousand dollars. Rev. Daniel S. Gregory, D.D., an experienced educator, was brought from Wooster College to assume the presidency in June, 1878, and in the September following a substantial college building, five stories high, with chapel, library, halls and dormitory accommodations, was ready for occupancy. This, the first of the many buildings now on the campus, is the present "Old College Hall." To the faculty were added Rev. A. G. Wilson, professor of Latin; LaRoy F. Griffin, professor of natural sciences; J. Adolph Schmitz, professor of modern languages; John J. Halsey, professor of political sciences. In 1879 a boarding hall—the "Old Commons"—was built, and also a president's house. In the same year the Academy Hall burned, and a new building was erected on the main campus. In 1881 "Dickinson Home" was purchased, and became a residence for the women of the college, under the name of "Mitchell Hall," in honor of Maria Mitchell.

The administration of President Gregory continued until the summer of 1886, when, broken in health, he retired, after a service of eight years filled with indefatigable and dauntless efforts for the institution. Fourteen thousand dollars in scholarship funds and eighty thousand dollars in buildings were the material results of these eight years. The immaterial results remain in a school grounded on a secure basis of careful and thorough work in the classroom and laboratory. A high standard of work, the value of ideas in the face of a material world, careful and systematic thinking, and a close and personal relation between the president and every student, were the contribution of President Gregory to the traditions of Lake Forest. He ever stimulated the mental energies of students and teachers by his very presence, and gave the impress of a scholarly mind both at the desk, in the drawing room, and from the pulpit.

In August, 1886, Rev. William C. Roberts, D.D., LL.D., one of the secretaries of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, was chosen to succeed Dr. Gregory, and the trustees pledged him an endowment fund of one million dollars, to be raised in five years. His work as a secretary had made Dr. Roberts well known to the Presbyterians of the whole country; his chairmanship for twenty years of the instruction committee of the Board of Princeton College had familiarized him with college management, and his administration of large business trusts of a private nature in New York City had fitted him to understand the methods and psychological processes of the business mind. Two hundred thousand dollars was secured by January, 1888, but little more was done in that year. In April, 1889, Dr. Roberts announced to the trustees that his acceptance of the presidency had been based on the under-
standing that $200,000 should be added to the endowment each year for five
years. Mr. D. K. Pearsons now offered to give $100,000, if $400,000 should
be raised by Commencement. This was accomplished, making a total endowment
of $600,000. Half of Mr. Pearson's money was designated to establish a
scholarship aid fund, to be loaned to students at three per cent.

Ferry Hall was rebuilt at a cost of $65,000 in 1888. In 1889 the "William
Bross" residence was built and in 1891 the "Jacob Beidler" residence. The
latter year saw the erection of the handsome Henry C. Durand Institute, and
the fine gymnasium—both built of red sandstone. In 1892 the Academy
school left the college campus and occupied its own new buildings further
south. "Reid Hall" with the chapel and recitation rooms was the gift of Mr.
and Mrs. S. S. Reid. "Annie Durand Cottage" was the gift of Mr. and Mrs.
H. C. Durand. "East Dormitory" was built by the trustees. In 1894 Mr. and
Mrs. Ezra J. Warner added the "Remsen Cottage." These fine buildings for
the Academy cost $100,000.

In 1897 the old Academy building on the college campus was rebuilt for
the college use as "North Hall," and in the same year was secured the beautiful
"Lois Durand Hall" for college women. In 1898 the "Alice Home" hospital
was erected. These two buildings were the gift of Mr. and Mrs. H. C.
Durand, at a cost of $50,000. In 1899, Mrs. S. S. Reid gave the "Lily Reid
Holt Chapel" and the "Arthur Somerville Reid Library," most handsome build-
ings of the grey Bedford stone, costing $70,000. In 1902 Mr. J. Henry Smith
of New York City gave to Ferry Hall the "George Smith Hall" at a cost of
$50,000.

In 1906, Mrs. Timothy Blackstone gave two beautiful residences for men,
"Blackstone Hall" and "Harlan Hall." These buildings, of a rich red brick,
cost $70,000. Mr. Calvin Durand also gave the "Calvin Durand Commons,
"an ideal boarding hall for the college men, and Mr. Andrew Carnegie gave "Car-
negie Science Hall."

In April, 1892, President Roberts resigned his position to return to the
service of the Board of Home Missions. The Rev. James G. K. McClure was
chosen president pro tempore, a position he continued to hold until June 1893,
when John M. Coulter, Ph.D., was brought from the presidency of the Uni-
versity of Indiana to be the president of Lake Forest University. Under his
management the curriculum was reorganized. The old course system, leading
to two or more degrees was abandoned, and subjects of study were thrown into
fifteen groups. The division of the college year into three terms was replaced
by one into two semesters. One-fourth of a student's work was to be in one
subject group as a "major," the remaining three-fourths to be "elected" from
other groups after meeting the requirement of eleven twenty-fourths in lan-
LAKE FOREST UNIVERSITY.

guage, mathematics, science, philosophy and history. After the year 1894 the single degree of B.A. was to be given to all graduates.

In February, 1896, President Coulter resigned to take a chair of instruction in the University of Chicago. Professor John J. Halsey of the department of Political Science, was appointed acting president, continuing until September, 1897, at which time Dr. McClure succeeded to the presidency. As he continued in the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church the burden of double duties was too exacting, and in September 1899, Professor Halsey was appointed Dean of Faculty, and assumed the administrative duties involved in the educational and disciplinary management. This position he resigned in February 1901, and President McClure resigned in the following June. Rev. Richard Davenport Harlan was chosen his successor and received before installation, the degree of D.D. from Princeton University.

A marked feature of the administration of Dr. Roberts was the attempt to realize the University idea. In May, 1887, the Northwestern College of Dental Surgery in Chicago became a branch of Lake Forest University. By mutual consent the association was discontinued in 1889 and in 1890 the Chicago College of Dental Surgery, with Dr. Truman W. Brophy at its head, became the dental school of the University. In April, 1887, the famous "Rush Medical College" entered into the same relationship, and in October, 1889, the Chicago College of Law entered into the University.

But the attempt to build up a University in a center that is neither city nor university was not a successful one, inasmuch as the graduate schools of lettres which must be the heart of such an institution, could not be developed without vast expense. President Harlan's administration was marked by the abandonment of the experiment. The trustees unanimously agreed upon this in 1901, and decided to concentrate all their efforts solely on a college at Lake Forest of the highest grade. By 1903 the separation from the professional schools was complete. The name "University" is in the charter of the institution, and must remain, but stress is now laid on the character of the institution as a "College." The promoters of the separation bade farewell, with much regret, to the professional schools, for they appreciated fully the work these schools were doing for technical education, and all well-wishers of Lake Forest College will always be glad for the pioneer work conducted under her name by Dr. Truman W. Brophy, and Mr. Elmer E. Barrett of the law school.

President Harlan resigned in December, 1906, and Professor Halsey filled out the academic year as acting president. In June, 1907, John Scholte Nollen, Ph.D., professor of Modern Languages in the University of Indiana, was chosen to the presidency. The personal characteristics he has brought to his task are clear vision, good judgment, fair dealing, imperturbable self-control, a large capacity for work, and a previous career as a successful educator.
The present value of the College Campus is $140,000, and of the buildings, $450,000. The Academy Campus is worth $15,000; the buildings, $110,000. Ferry Hall grounds are valued at $40,000; the buildings at $185,000. The grand total is $940,000. The college endowment funds amount to $564,000; of this fund, $125,000 came in at the close of Dr. McClure's administration, when he induced Mr. D. K. Pearsons to offer $25,000, conditional on raising $100,000 additional. The prompt accomplishment of this engagement was an achievement, financially, to be ranked with that of 1889.

The personnel of a corps of instructors has much to do with the welfare of an institution. Lake Forest College has always stood for individual work, by both professor and student. Not a few of her instructors have been what is the essential need of a good college—great teachers, men who have managed to conduct a large number of classes, to maintain the closest touch with their students, and at the same time to attain a commanding position in scholarship. Men who have gone from her faculty to great universities or other work where they have achieved national reputation are John H. Hewitt at Williams, Edward P. Morris at Yale, Francis W. Kelsey at University of Michigan, J. Mark Baldwin at Princeton, Robert A. Harper at University of Wisconsin, Fernando Sandord at Stanford, William A. Locy at Evanston, James G. Needham at Cornell, and Charles R. Williams, editor of the Indianapolis News.

The principals or head masters of the Academy have been:

Samuel F. Miller, 1858-62; Milford C. Butler, 1862-64; Lewis M. Johnson, 1864-68; Edmund A. Jones, 1868-69; Ira W. Allen, 1869-74; Albert R. Sabin, 1874-79; Walter L. Rankin, 1879-81; Samuel Woods, 1881-83; Alexander G. Wilson, 1883-86; George R. Cutting, 1886-90; Charles Alden Smith, 1890-97; Alfred Gardner Welch, 1897-1900; Conrad Hibbeler, Jr., 1900-1901; Joseph Curtis Sloane, 1901-06; William Mather Lewis, 1906. Nearly all of these men were able administrators; one towers as a great educator. Mr. Welch was a graduate of the college of the class of 1889, and had made a successful record as principal of the Elgin Academy when he came back to Lake Forest. His predecessors here had patiently built up a high standard of entrance and of work, and his three years of management were to make an exacting demand for manhood and character in his boys which was maintained through his own wonderfully winning personality. His untimely death cannot undo his great work. In 1906 Mr. Lewis, an alumnus of the college of the class of 1900, was made head master. He too had made a reputation as a successful administrator as principal of the Academy at Jacksonville, and he is steadily proving himself a worthy and adequate successor to Mr. Welch.

The principals of Ferry Hall Seminary have been:

Edward P. Weston, 1869-76; Miss Martha P. Sprague, 1876-78; Rev. Alexander G. Wilson, 1878-80; Miss Esther E. Thompson, 1880-86; Miss Sarah
M. Van Vleck, 1886-87; Levi Seeley, 1887-94; Miss Sabra T. Sargent, 1894-1903; Miss Frances T. Hughes, 1903. Miss Sargent's death was a blow to Ferry Hall similar to that received by the Academy through the death of Mr. Welch. Mr. Weston had laid the foundations. Miss Sprague and Mrs. Thompson had set forth high womanly ideals. Dr. Seeley had introduced masculine standards of intellectual attainment, and secured a larger material prosperity. Miss Sargent succeeded along all these lines, through a beautiful and ennobling life, which she gave to the school that is her monument. Her successor is happy in the possession of many of her gifts, and has an added source of power in coming to a thoroughly equipped and tested school in the days of her youth.
A dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge in October, 1849, and charter granted the same year to Union Lodge No. 78 at Little Fort (now Waukegan, Ill.). The first officers were: Salmon Stebbins, Master; H. Joslyn, S. W.; R. D. Dodge, J. W.

Past Masters of Union Lodge No. 78.—Salmon Stebbins, 1849-50-51-52-53; Samuel C. Stevens, 1854; Elijah M. Haines, 1855-56-57; David S. Smith, 1858; Henry L. Hatley, 1859; Caleb Montgomery, 1860-62; Henry C. Hutchinson, 1861; Azro D. Hutchins, 1863; William C. Tiffany, 1864.

The meeting place of Union Lodge No. 78 was the old Union Hall in Madison Street.

Waukegan Lodge No. 324 was chartered October 5, 1859. The Past Masters are as follows: John C. Baker, 1859; Julius L. Loveday, 1860; Henry L. Hatley, 1861; James R. Curtis, 1862; Freman Watson, 1863; George Dewey, 1864. The meeting place of Waukegan Lodge No. 324 was over Steele's Store in Washington Street.

Union Lodge No. 78 and Waukegan No. 324 consolidated February 5, 1864, as Waukegan Lodge No. 78. The Past Masters are as follows: Wallace S. Buell, 1864; Henry C. Hutchinson, 1864-67; George Dewey, 1865; Lyman J. Morton, 1866; John C. Baker, 1868; Daniel Webster, 1869-70-77; Aziel Z. Blodgett, 1871; William H. Fay, 1872-80-81; Azro D. Hutchins, 1873; James A. Watson, 1874-75; Henry L. Hatley, 1876-78-82-84-85-86-88-89; John K. Bower, 1879; John F. Kuhn, 1889-90; S. Delano Talcott, 1891-92; Chas. H. Cheever, 1893; Orrin P. Maxson, 1894; Jay L. Brewster, 1895-96; Dewey Hamilton, 1897; David Raeside, 1898; John R. Bullock, 1899; Cassius Langham, 1900; Thomas A. Newnham, 1901; Lewis R. Conolly, 1902; Edward L. Dyer, 1903; Lyman C. West, 1903; Alrah L. Rogers, 1904; Robert E. Spoor, 1905; Chas. L. Whyte, 1906; T. Arthur Simpson, 1907; Robert B. Conolly, 1908; Lewellyn A. Hendee, 1909; Wm. S. Watrous, 1910.

The meeting place of Waukegan Lodge No. 78, first, third floor over Cleveland's Drug Store and Lyon's Dry Goods Store, East Side of Genesee Street, until the fall of 1886, when they moved into the building which was built by the
Lodge Chapter and Commandery at the northwest corner of Sheridan Road and Washington Street and which they own as a happy family.

John C. Baker was a prominent member who attained to an official position in the Grand Lodge, as follows: Junior Grand Warden, 1861; Grand Sword Bearer, 1860; Deputy Grand Master, 1862.

Elijah M. Haines was Junior Grand Warden in 1854.

Daniel Brewster was Grand Sword Bearer in 1879.

Jay L. Brewster, D. D. G. M. of the 4th, now 8th District, from July, 1897, to date.

Rising Sun Lodge No. 115 was chartered October 8, 1852, in Hainesville, Ill. The names of the organizers are as follows: Christopher Seeber, Jonathan D. Tower, Harvey Whitney, James Day, S. W. Marvin, James Wickham, Alson W. Davis, Chas. M. Gorham, Hon. Elijah M. Haines, W. M. U. D. There are none of the organizers now living. The most prominent member of this lodge was Hon. E. M. Haines, twice Speaker of the Illinois General Assembly. Rising Sun Lodge met at Hainesville until about 1890 when they removed to Grayslake, Ill. The lodge is in a very flourishing condition. Membership at present is 98.

C. J. Wightman is a Grand Lecturer, being the only one in Lake County. He has held his commission since November 6, 1903.


Antioch Lodge No. 127 was chartered October 3, 1853. The organizers were: Eleazar S. Ingalls, Daniel Lewis, Leroy D. Gage, John H. Elliott, John M. Clarke, Gideon W. Henderson and Myron Stevens. None of these gentlemen are now living. Among the prominent members of this body, past and present, are: James Pollock, who served two terms in the General Assembly of Illinois; James Jamieson and James Murrie, both of whom served as County Treasurer for a term of four years each. The lodge was organized in the Village of Antioch and held its first communication June 8, 1853, and held the lodge meetings there until February 25, 1869, when the lodge was moved to Millburn by consent of the Grand Master, and has held its meetings there ever since. The first communication held at Millburn was on April 8, 1869. Antioch lodge owns its own building and Masonry is in a very prosperous condition here.

Wauconda Lodge No. 298 was chartered October 5, 1859. The charter members were as follows: Spencer Dewey, Luther M. Kimball, W. M. Burbank, Justus Bangs, John R. Wells, Curtis St. Johns, John Clark, John S. Ketchum,
Thomas H. Payne and Sterling P. Parker. None of them are now living. In the history of Wauconda Lodge there were 192 who have signed the by-laws and came in by being raised or affiliated. At present there are 50 members in good standing. Their first meeting place was in the upper room of the Old Academy Building; next in a building near present lodge room, but now burned down; next in a room of the Old Pratt Hotel and from there to their present location. There is considerable interest and a steady growth of this lodge.


Waukegan Commandery No. 12, K. T., the only one in Lake County, Illinois, was chartered October 23, 1861, with the following as charter members: J. C. Baker, S. H. Gilbert, H. A. Tucker, W. C. Tiffany, H. C. Hutchinson, W. J. Lucas, A. D. Hutchins, W. S. Pearce, C. Lindsay, W. S. Buell, D. P. Millen, C. A. Montgomery, J. A. Mills and J. A. Baker.

The present officers (1909-1910) are: Alexander Whan, Eminent Commander; Emil Bollinger, General; Chas. E. Russell, Captain General; M. R. Miller, Senior Warden; D. S. Thomson, Junior Warden; P. L. Persons, P. C., Prelate; C. M. Gorham, Treasurer; W. F. Wandel, P. C., Recorder; L. O. Brockway, Standard Bearer; R. G. Sheffler, Sword Bearer; G. L. Brewster, Warder; F. Hoyt, Sentinel.
CHAPTER XXXVII.

LAKE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

By Charles A. Partridge

[This is a reprint of Mr. Partridge's sketch in Haines' History of Lake County, published in 1877. Mr. Partridge is an acknowledged authority on matters pertaining to the Civil War. We believe this the best sketch ever written on this subject.—Ed.]

The dawn of the year 1861 found Lake County without the semblance of a military organization, but the announcement of the fall of Fort Sumpter aroused the people, and no time was lost in setting about to solve the problem as to what could be done to help to restore and save the union of states. The news was first received on Monday, April 15th, although there had been rumors of an engagement on Sunday. On Tuesday evening, a most enthusiastic meeting was held in the Court House at Waukegan, the call for the meeting being issued by the Hon. David Ballentine, then mayor of the city. A. S. Sherman, Esq., acted as chairman, and William H. Wright, Esq., as secretary. Patriotic speeches were made by Hon. H. W. Blodgett, Hon. J. S. Frazer, Hon. E. P. Ferry, Rev. J. J. Ferree, and Rev. Jas. Selkreg. During the meeting, several persons enrolled their names as volunteers, amid much excitement and enthusiasm. On the Thursday evening following, a second meeting was held in Dickinson Hall which was largely attended by both Democrats and Republicans. I. L. Clark, Esq., called the assembly to order, the meeting organizing with the following officers: President, Jas. Wiseman; Vice-Presidents, E. M. Dennis and D. H. Stafford; Secretaries, E. B. Payne and E. D. Colgan. Short speeches were made by Daniel Brewer, E. B. Payne, J. J. Huntley, I. L. Clark, George C. Rogers, J. S. Frazer, P. Munson, J. Dyhrenfurth, A. S. Sherman, and Mr. Coy. Party feeling was entirely ignored, and the most intense Union sentiments were cheered to the echo. A finance committee was appointed to solicit funds with which to defray the expenses of organizing companies, and in a few hours $1,000.00 had been placed at their disposal. During the week, enlistments continued, and at noon on Monday, April 22nd, the first company of Lake County Volunteers had completed their organization, and were aboard the cars at Waukegan for Chicago, being the first company to arrive in that city. The same evening, they were sent forward to Springfield, arriving there on Tuesday morning, and being placed in quarters.

Meanwhile, in other parts of the county, active preparations for the war were going on. War meetings were held at Antioch, Milburn, Wauconda, Libertyville and in other places. At the two places first named, several volunteers were enrolled in a company organized in Chicago with Hiram Hugunin, of Waukegan, as its Captain. This company was assigned as Company K of the Twelfth Regiment, and spent the greater part of their three months in the vicinity of Cairo. A company was also organized at Libertyville, April 25th, composed largely of men from the southwestern part of the county, and known as the "Lake County Union Rifle Guards." They were officered as follows:
LAKE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Captain, J. B. Jones; First Lieutenant, George C. Rogers; Second Lieutenant, J. S. Pratt; and were quartered in Waukegan for nearly two weeks before receiving orders to rendezvous at Freeport. During this time a neat, gray uniform was procured at the expense of citizens, and the company attained considerable proficiency in drill under First Sergeant Wm. Reid. Arrived in Freeport, the company was assigned as Company I, Fifteenth Regiment, and sworn into the state service for thirty days, it being found that no more troops could be accepted on the three months' call. The company reorganized, and nearly all the men re-enlisting and were recruited nearly to the maximum number. The regiment was mustered into the United States service May 24th, and was the first regiment organized for the three years' service in the state. After its organization, it proceeded to Alton, where it remained for six weeks, and then participated in the campaign in southwestern Missouri during the fall and winter. In February, it returned to St. Louis, embarking on transports and arriving at Fort Donelson on the day of the surrender, too late to take an active part in that engagement. It next proceeded to Fort Henry, and embarked on transports for Pittsburg Landing, taking a part in the memorable battle of the 6th and 7th of April, 1862. This was its first real battle and its losses were very heavy, 252 men being killed or wounded. It subsequently participated in the siege of Corinth, and during the summer guarded points of importance in that vicinity. In the battle of the Hatchie, in September it was actively engaged, losing fifty in killed and wounded. It then took part in most of the severe campaigning of General Grant, and participated in the siege of Vicksburg. After the surrender of that place, it marched to Jackson, Natchez, Kingston, Harrisonburg and other points, and assisted in the capture of Fort Beauregard on the Washita River. In February, it moved with General Sherman through Mississippi to Meridian, having a severe engagement at Champion Hills. During the spring of 1864, many of the members re-enlisted and visited home on veteran furlough. Upon their return, the regiment marched across the country to Huntsville, Alabama, where the non-veterans were mustered out.

The veterans of this regiment were subsequently consolidated with those of the Fourteenth Regiment, and followed General Sherman's army on the Atlanta campaign, being employed most of the time in guarding the railroad in the rear of the main army. After the fall of Atlanta, the Confederate General, Hood, passed around to the rear of General Sherman's army, and followed the railroad, succeeding in capturing the greater part of the men of this command at Ackworth and Big Shanty, among them nearly every one of the Lake County members. The few remaining marched with Sherman to the sea, thence north through the Carolinas to Washington, and were finally mustered out in May, 1865.

During the early part of the summer of 1861, a few from the county enlisted in the Nineteenth Illinois, and a few joined other commands, most of them
being accredited to other counties. In the latter part of the summer, recruiting again became active, and two companies were organized in the county with Eugene B. Payne and Erwin B. Messer as Captains. These companies reported at Camp Fry, Chicago, in August, and were assigned as Companies C and F of the Thirty-seventh Regiment. On the 19th of September, the command was ordered to St. Louis, and shortly after marched to Booneville, Otterville, Springfield and Warsaw, making many hard marches, and spending the winter at the latter place. March 7, 1862, it participated in the battle of Pea Ridge, doing excellent service and losing very heavily. Shortly after the battle it returned to Cassville, and subsequently to Springfield. In September, it was present at the Battle of Newtonia, and later at Fayetteville. In the early part of December, it made a forced march to relieve General Blunt, traveling one hundred and twelve miles in three days, and going at once into action at Prairie Grove, where its losses were again very heavy, ten of the regiment being killed and fifty-seven wounded. After this engagement, the command followed the enemy to the Arkansas River where, with the aid of a battery, two or three small boats were sunk. After this, they returned to Carrollton, and subsequently to Cape Girardeau, making a very severe march from the latter place to St. Genevieve in the attempt to capture General Marmaduke. The expedition was attended with severe skirmishing, and some lives were lost. The command was obliged to return without accomplishing any very satisfactory result. With the exception of occasional expeditions of this character, the winter was passed at Springfield, Missouri. In April, 1863, the command was sent to St. Louis, but disturbances warned them back by rail to Cape Girardeau, from whence an expedition, of which they formed a part, set out, making a march of more than two hundred miles, and fighting quite a severe battle at Chalk Bluff, Mo., on the 2nd of May. After this expedition, they returned, via Cape Girardeau, to St. Louis, thence by rail to Pilot Knob, and on foot to St. Genevieve where transports were taken down the Mississippi nearly to Vicksburg. Landing above that stronghold in June, the command marched around the city to a point below and assisted in the environment. During the siege, and up to the time of the surrender upon the 4th day of July, 1863, frequent reconnaissances were made, and much labor was expended in digging intrenchments in all of which the 37th bore its full part. After the surrender, the regiment was sent up the Yazoo River to Yazoo City, scouting in that vicinity for two weeks. It then returned to Vicksburg, and subsequently went down the river, arriving at Port Hudson on the 26th day of July. It subsequently stationed at Point Coupee, Carrollton, Morganza, and New Orleans. On the 24th of October, they left the latter place and went by transports to Point Isabel near the mouth of the Rio Grande. Encountering a severe storm while on the gulf, they experienced considerable inconvenience, and did not land until the 4th of November. Then they marched to Brownville, Texas, remaining there most of the winter. On the 10th of
February, 1864, a majority of the regiment re-enlisted, fifty members of Companies C and F signing the muster roll for three years more. They were shortly afterward sent home on veteran furlough, and were given a hearty reception upon their arrival in Waukegan, March 23rd.

The non-veterans were left in Texas for a time after the re-enlisting of the majority of the regiment, but were subsequently ordered to New Orleans, doing duty of various kinds at different points along the Mississippi during the summer of 1864 and until the expiration of their term of enlistment when they were formally mustered out and returned home. After a little more than a month at home, the veterans were off again for the port. Arriving at Memphis, they were hurriedly ordered from the boats and immediately sent out upon an expedition to head off the Confederate forces under General Forrest, then threatening that and other points along the river, marching to Ripley, Miss., and return. Again embarking upon the transports, they were taken up the Red River, and subsequently up the Atchafalaya to meet the Banks expedition then on its disastrous retreat. A little later, they were marched fifty miles to Morganza Bend, where they lay until July, when they went by boat to the mouth of the White River, where they remained until October. Their next move was to Durall's Bluff where they were quartered until February 16, 1865, when they went to Kennerville, La., and thence by ocean steamer to Pensacola, Florida. Joining the forces sent against Blakely, they lay siege to the place, and on the 9th of April, joined in the assault upon the works which resulted so successfully. The only casualty to the Lake County boys was the losing of a finger by Thomas McAllister. The forces next moved across Mobile Bay, and up the river, the Confederates surrendering Mobile, Selma and Montgomery to their advance. Returning to Mobile, they were sent across the gulf to Galveston, Texas, by steamer, reaching there July 1st, and participating in a grand 4th of July celebration. Shortly afterward, they went by rail to Columbus, being separated into detachments, and hunting up and looking after branded horses and mules and other government property. In the fall, they were sent to Houston, where they were practically idle all winter, and until their final muster out, April 16, 1866. As near as we can learn, they were the last regiment of volunteer infantry to leave the service, being in almost five years. No other volunteers from the county were in the service so long as the veterans of the Thirty-seventh Regiment, and few, if any, troops in the service were ever called upon to march as many miles on foot or to travel as far by rail or water. The veterans finally reached home upon the last day of May, 1866. Of the Lake County boys in Company F, ten were killed in action, and two died in Andersonville, besides others who died of disease, while more than one-half of the remainder were wounded.

The battles in which the Thirty-seventh participated were: Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6, 7 and 8, 1862; Prairie Grove, Ark., Dec. 7, 1862; Chalk Bluff,
Mo., May 2, 1863, and the siege of Vicksburg and Blakely. The skirmishes were: Sugar Creek and Springfield, Mo.; Cow Skin Prairie, Indian Ter.; Neosho, Mo.; Atchafalaya, La.; Kings River and Van Buren, Ark.; and Yazoo, Miss. Before re-enlisting, the regiment marched 2,441 miles on foot.

About the time that the companies for the Thirty-seventh Regiment were filled, recruiting for a company for the Washburne Lead Mine Regiment, afterwards designated as the Forty-fifth Regiment, was begun under Messrs. Putnam, Boyce and Balfour. Only about fifty men were secured, however, and these with about an equal number from Rock Island County were united and mustered as Company I, the captaincy being given to Oliver A. Bridford, of Millersburg, and the First and Second Lieutenancy to James Balfour and Henry H. Boyce respectively. The regiment was mustered into service at Chicago on Christmas Day, 1861. On the 15th of January, 1862, it moved to Cairo, Illinois, thence southward by transports, landing below Fort Henry on the Tennessee River February 4th, and marching into the fort after its surrender to the gunboats two days later. On the 11th of February, it moved toward Fort Donelson, and during the succeeding days bore its full share in the hardships and dangers attendant upon that great battle, its flag being the first planted upon the works after the enemy's surrender. Its losses were two killed and twenty-six wounded. Two weeks later, it returned to Tennessee, and again moving southward, took part in the expedition to Pin Hook, and on the 25th of March encamped at Shiloh Church. In the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th and 7th of April it bore a conspicuous part, its losses being twenty-six killed and two hundred wounded. During the summer of 1862, it was actively engaged in guarding railroads and in the various expeditions in Western Tennessee and Northern Mississippi, being considerable of the time in the vicinity of Jackson. In the winter following, it took part in the various maneuvers, looking to the capture of Vicksburg, but engaged in no severe fighting until the summer campaign commenced, when it had a conspicuous part in the rapid and brilliant series of engagements under General Grant whereby the Confederate forces intended to protect and operate outside of Vicksburg, were completely out-manuevered and driven off while the environment of that great stronghold was made possible. The engagements participated in immediately preceding the siege of Vicksburg were Port Gibson and Thompson's Hill on the 1st of May; Raymond, May 12th; Jackson, May 14th; and Champion Hills, May 16th. During the siege of Vicksburg, the regiment was constantly under fire and frequently engaged in serious work. On the 22nd of May, they were part of a charging column, and lost heavily in the assault. At the exploding of the mine prepared by this regiment on the 25th of June, they were the first to spring into the breech and hold the advantage won. During the day, the regiment had one field officer wounded and two killed, and lost many line officers and enlisted men. Their losses during the forty-two days' siege were more than one hundred in
killed and wounded. On the 4th of July, 1863, the Forty-fifth led the advance of General Logan's Division into the surrendered city, and their flag was the first to wave over the cupola of the Court House. After the surrender, the Forty-fifth did provost duty in the city most of the time until the 14th of October, when it joined in the Canton raid, having a skirmish at Boguechitto Creek on the 17th. Returning to Vicksburg, it was sent to Black River on the 7th of November, from which point it started on the celebrated Meridian raid. Its only fight on this expedition was at Chunky Station where it drove off a vastly superior force of the enemy. On the 5th of January, 1864, and before this raid begun, a large part of the regiment re-enlisted, and on their return from Meridian the veterans were sent home on a furlough, Galena being their general rendezvous while in the state. Returning, they reached Cairo, Illinois, on the 1st of May, and on the 14th arrived at Clifton, Tennessee. From this point it marched to Big Shanty, Ga., more than three hundred miles, arriving there and joining Sherman's army on the 9th of June. During the remainder of the Atlanta campaign, it was engaged in guarding the railroad, the main part of the regiment being stationed at Marietta, Ga., after the Confederates retired from the Kenesaw Mountain line until October. It was then moved to Ackworth and subsequently to Atlanta, from the latter place it joined in the memorable march to the sea, its experience being similar to that of the other troops engaged in that triumphal expedition. The non-veterans were mustered out two days after the fall of Fort McAllister, and as soon as transportation could be obtained, returned home via New York City. From Savannah the veteran regiment was sent by water to Beaufort, and on the 14th of January, 1865, engaged the enemy at Pocotaligo, driving them off with considerable loss to itself. It then rejoined Sherman's army, and marched northward to Washington, from whence it was sent to Louisville for final muster out. The Regiment arrived in Chicago on the 15th of July, 1865, when it was disbanded.

During the active recruiting of the autumn of 1861, an effort was made to form a company in the county for the Fifty-first Regiment which was so far successful that about sixty-five men were secured, and these with a few from McHenry County, and others from Chicago, were organized as Company G going into Camp Douglas, Chicago, and being finally mustered in on the 24th of December. The regiment remained in Chicago until February 14, 1862, when it was ordered to Cairo and assisted in looking after the prisoners of war just arriving from Fort Donelson; two weeks later, it crossed the river into Kentucky, and on the 4th of March joined General Pope's forces at Bertrand, Missouri, subsequently moving with that command against New Madrid and Island No. 10, being present at the surrender of General Mackall with 4,000 prisoners. Returning to New Madrid, it embarked on transports on the 11th of April, moving down to Osceola, Arkansas, and subsequently to Hamburg Landing, Tennessee, disembarking on the 22nd. From this point it moved out to-
ward Corinth, being severely engaged in the Battle of Farmington. After the evacuation of Corinth, the Fifty-first joined in the pursuit of the retreating enemy for a time, but was afterward assigned to duty along the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. In September, it was ordered to Nashville, in which vicinity it remained until December, being engaged in the defence of the city on the occasion of the demonstration against it on the 6th of November. At the Battle of Stone's River late in December, the Fifty-first bore a conspicuous part, losing heavily in officers and men. From the 6th of January, 1863, until the 4th of March, it remained in camp three miles south of Murfreesboro. It then made a rapid march to Eagleville, surprising and capturing a small force of the enemy. From there it moved to Franklin, joining in the Duck River campaign, and afterward returning to Murfreesboro. On the 24th of June, it started on the Tullahoma campaign, and had the advance much of the time until the Tennessee River was crossed about the 1st of September. It then marched with its corps to Alpine, Georgia, the movement being successful in flanking the Confederates out of Chattanooga. Moving across the mountains toward Chattanooga, they joined the main army on the 19th of September, and immediately went into the engagement at Chickamauga. During the afternoon of the first day's fight, the Fifty-first occupied, for a time, a terribly exposed position, and suffered very severely. Company G had its commanding officer, Lieutenant Simons, of Antioch, killed, also six enlisted men besides twelve that were wounded, and five captured, only seven men escaping unhurt. At the close of the battle, Sergeant Strickland was the ranking officer, and had command of the three left companies of the battalion. From the close of the engagement until the Battle of Mission Ridge, the Fifty-first lay in Chattanooga, living on part rations, but performing no severe labor. During the progress of the last named battle, it moved across the plain and up the steep sides of the ridge, aiding the work of routing the enemy, whom it followed until nightfall. Immediately afterwards, it started for the relief of the army of General Burnside, making forced marches, and enduring much suffering from wet and cold. For months they had received no pay, their clothing was worn to shreds, and full rations had been almost unknown since Chickamauga. Add to this that it was the middle of such a winter as Eastern Tennessee had hardly ever before experienced, and one can justly appreciate the lofty heroism which inspired these battered veterans after two full years of arduous service, to re-enlist almost to a man. As soon as they could be safely spared, they were returned to Chattanooga and furloughed home, reaching Chicago, February 17, 1864. After thirty days among their friends, they were summoned to Chicago and on the 28th of March, returned to the front, marching most of the way from Nashville to Chattanooga and camping at Cleveland, from whence it moved out for the Atlanta campaign on the 3rd of May. From this time until September it was almost constantly under fire. At Rocky Face Ridge it bore a conspicuous
part and lost men. At Resaca on the 14th and 15th of May and at Dallas before the first of the month, it suffered to some extent. At Kenesaw Mountain, on the 27th of June, it was in the charging column which was so disastrously repulsed, losing very heavily. At the crossing of the Chattahoochie River, and again at Peach Tree Creek the casualties were serious. During the siege of Atlanta, it participated in numerous reconnaissances, and after the evacuation, it followed the enemy to Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station, being engaged at both places. Returning to Atlanta, it enjoyed a brief season of rest, but after a month or less, again set out with the Fourth Corps, following Hood's army via Dalton to Gaylesville, Alabama, then marching to Chattanooga, subsequently proceeding—partly by rail and partly on foot—to Pulaski, Tennessee. It was on the retreat under Schofield and at Franklin they lost very heavily, occupying in the early part of the engagement an unfortunate position in front of the main Union lines from which it was compelled to retreat in the face of a murderous fire. The gauntlet was too terrible, and quite a percentage of the regiment surrendered. At the Battle of Nashville, two weeks later, it was in the reserve most of the time, its losses being light. Following Hood to Huntsville, Alabama, it went into winter quarters on the 5th of January, 1865, remaining until March, when it went by rail to Strawberry Plains, East Tennessee, marching from there along the railroad to Greenville. On the 15th of April, it started by rail on the return to Nashville, where it remained until June 15th. At this place, the non-veterans were mustered out and sent home. The veterans were then sent via New Orleans to Placider, Texas, and remained in that vicinity until the 25th of September, when they were mustered out and sent North, being finally paid off and discharged at Springfield, Ill., October 15, 1865.

During the winter of 1861-1862, the Sixty-fifth Regiment, known at the time as the "Scotch Regiment," was raised in the northern part of the state, this being the last complete regimental organization of infantry in the state under the earlier call for troops. While the work of recruiting was going on, a nucleus for a company in Lake County was formed by the consolidation of a part of a company from this vicinity, recruited for the Forty-fifth Regiment with the fractional company from Rock Island County by which there was a small surplus of men and officers. James S. Putnam of Waukegan, who had been tendered a Lieutenant's Commission in the Forty-fifth, set about raising a new company for the Sixty-fifth, and with such success that in a few weeks he had more than the maximum number, one-half of whom were from Lake County. This company was assigned as Company F and was mustered at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois, April 26, 1862. After remaining there for a short time, it was sent to Martinsburg, Va., and subsequently to Harper's Ferry, where it was surrendered to the Confederates. The next day it was paroled and sent to Chicago, where it remained until April, 1863, when an exchange was ef-
fected. It was then ordered to Eastern Kentucky, campaigning in that region for some months, and subsequently being sent to Knoxville, Tennessee, being attached to Burnside's command. In the two heaviest engagements at Knoxville, in November, 1863, the Sixty-fifth bore an honorable part and suffered quite severely. The winter campaign was a very severe one, and the members of the Sixty-fifth were subjected to many hardships and privations. But no sooner had the announcement been made that having served for two full years they might re-enlist for three years more and be given a short furlough home, than the men began enrolling their names, more than four hundred going on the roll of veterans. In March, 1864, they were sent to Chicago, and after the expiration of their veteran furlough were returned to Tennessee, rejoining the 23rd Army Corps, then well advanced upon the Atlanta campaign. Its first sharp engagement after its return was between Kenesaw and Lost Mountains on the 15th of June. It had a more or less conspicuous part in most of the subsequent engagements of the campaign, including the Battle of Jonesboro. On the 9th of September, 1864, they went into camp at Decatur, Alabama, remaining until October the 5th, when they joined in the pursuit of Hood, following him via Rome and Dalton to Gaylesville, Alabama. Returning to Dalton, it moved by rail to Nashville, and subsequently to Pulaski, Tennessee, where the Fourth Corps was intrenched. On the 22nd of November it retreated with the main army to Columbia, Tennessee, and on the 25th and the 26th, was severely engaged, losing more than fifty men in killed and wounded. Retreating again, it was next engaged at Franklin on the 30th, occupying the position most frequently assaulted by the enemy and doing valiant service. In its immediate front at dark, lay more than two hundred Confederates dead and wounded, and the flag of the 15th Mississippi was in its possession. Again retreating, it moved to Nashville, and participated in the battles of the 15th and 16th of December, afterwards following the enemy to Clifton, Tennessee, where it went into camp, remaining until the 15th of January, 1865, when it went aboard transports, being taken to Cincinnati, Ohio, and from that place by rail to Annapolis, Maryland. Here it embarked in an ocean steamer, and was taken to Federal Point near Wilmington, North Carolina, landing there on the 7th of February. After two or three skirmishes they occupied Fort Anderson, and on the 20th had quite an engagement at Smithtown Creek, capturing three hundred and fifty men, and three pieces of artillery. After the fall of Wilmington on the 22nd, they went into camp until the 6th of March, when they moved toward Kingston, Goldsboro and Raleigh. Here the non-veterans of Company G were mustered out and sent home, just after the surrender of Johnson's army. From Raleigh the veterans moved to Greensboro, going into camp and remaining there until the 13th of July, when they were finally mustered out. The trip to Chicago occupied until the 22nd, and on the 26th of July, 1865, they received their final payment and discharge.
LAKE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

During the period in which the regiments sketched were recruited, a few Lake County men scattered in various other commands, some joining the Eighth Cavalry, others the 19th Illinois Infantry, and still others enlisting in Chicago batteries. They formed no complete organization, however, and we cannot follow their campaignings in a work like this, so far as they are credited to Lake County. Quite a number were also members of three months' regiments enlisted in the spring of 1862 for the express purpose of guarding Confederate prisoners at Camp Douglas, but many of these, as of other regiments, were credited to Chicago, although residents of Lake County, and we must pass their rosters without extended comment.

The spring of 1862 brought comparative quiet at the North, and it was hoped and believed that the Union armies were sufficiently large to cope with and eventually crush the enemy. For some months there was almost an entire lull in recruiting, but in the early summer months there came the news of fresh disaster to our armies in the battles at the East, while from northern Mississippi and Tennessee, reports were received that the campaigns were unsuccessful and our faithful soldiers were being overworked in caring for long lines and watching their wide-awake enemy. Then came the call for 300,000 additional troops, and in a few days the supplemental call, swelling the aggregate of men asked for to 600,000. Recruiting began at once, but in Lake County the harvest was just coming on, and many who were willing to volunteer were needed upon the farms for a few weeks at least. Assurances being given that the volunteers would not be required to report for duty until about the 1st of September, a fresh impetus was given to the work, and enlistments were rapidly made. A. Z. Blodgett, C. A. Montgomery, and others of Waukegan procured a muster roll, and within a few days had the satisfaction of seeing a full company enrolled. Isaac L. Clark, Esq., of Waukegan, and Dr. Salisbury, of Hainesville, started out to recruit a company, but speedily their lists were overflowing, and about the middle of August two companies were organized, one at Hainesville with Dr. Salisbury as its captain, and the other at Waukegan with Mr. Clark as its ranking officer. At about the same time J. K. Pollock, Esq., of Millburn, had quite a list of volunteers, and two or three others had a few. It was supposed that the county had already raised about its quota, and that very few, if any, additional men could be obtained. But in a few days, Captain Clark's company had a surplus, and a dozen of his men were asked to join in the organization of a new company; these being obtained, the fourth company was formed and recruited to ninety-four men. Meanwhile, the leading men of the county were pondering the question as to what could be done to secure their assignment to good and well-officered regiments. Remembering that while our enlistments in the county had aggregated half a regiment, yet because of the different companies and parts of companies being so scattered in different organizations, we had not had up to that time a single field officer, it was determined to have the four companies
assigned to a single regiment, with one or more field officers. Accordingly these four companies, with six from Jo Daviess County, were assigned as the Ninety-sixth Regiment, and ordered to rendezvous at Rockford. Going into camp September 5, 1862, they organized with Thomas Champion, of Jo Daviess County, as colonel, Isaac L. Clarke, of Lake County, as lieutenant-colonel, and John C. Smith, of Jo Daviess County, as major. The Lake County companies were lettered as follows: Company B, Captain David B. Salisbury; Company C, Captain J. K. Pollock; Company D, Captain A. Z. Blodgett; Company G, Captain James Clarke. On the 8th of October, the Ninety-sixth was ordered to Cincinnati, and for some weeks was engaged in guarding various points on the Kentucky side of the Ohio River. Early in November it marched southward, camping for a short time at Lexington, and for some weeks at Harrodsburg. At the latter place the printers of the regiment, under Major Hicks, who was an old newspaper man, obtained possession of an office and issued a spicy sheet, entitled "The Soldier's Letter." The next move was to Danville, Ky., where the regiment remained until near the close of January, 1863, except that late in December they made a severe march in the direction of Lebanon, for the purpose of diverting the attention of a force of Confederates, and preventing their joining General Bragg, then fighting the battle of Stone's River. This march was made during a severe and prolonged winter rainstorm, the command going out one day and returning the next. From Danville they marched to Louisville, taking transports down the Ohio and up the Cumberland River, arriving at Fort Donelson the day after the severe engagement in which the Eighty-third Illinois drove off a large force of Confederate cavalry, which had made a desperate effort to retake the fort and intercept the fleet then coming up the river. Proceeding to Nashville, they remained in camp for a few days, then going by rail to Franklin and joining in the Duck River campaign. Returning, it remained in camp, doing picket duty and assisting in building forts, until the last of May, when it marched to Triune. While here the Confederates made a strong demonstration against the place, but the Ninety-sixth suffered no casualties. Joining in the Tullahoma campaign, made especially memorable from the fact that it rained for seventeen successive days, it marched nearly to Shelbyville, where it took charge of a large body of Confederate prisoners, conducting them to Murfreesboro. Returning, they were stationed for a short time at Shelbyville and War Trace, and subsequently guarded the railroad bridge across Elk River and Estell Springs until September. At this time it was part of the Reserve Corps. On the 6th of September it broke camp and moved forward, making no stop of importance until it reached Bridgeport. Here, after a stop of a day or two, the regiment was ordered to move to Chattanooga, leaving all camp equipage, and all men not able to march. Marching all day and the succeeding night, the command reached Rossville, a little distance out from Chattanooga, on the 14th of September. On the afternoon of the 18th the brigade was ordered out to recon-
LAKE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

noitre the Ringgold Road, the Ninety-sixth leading. At Chickamauga Creek the Confederates had a small picket force, which fired upon the command, but at first without injury to any one. Company D was at once deployed as skirmishers, and moved forward. In crossing the road Corporal Elisha Haggert was killed, he being the first man in the regiment to fall in action. Pushing the Confederates back for a short distance, night put a stop to further operations, and the command lay on its arms. During this skirmish Captain Blodgett and two or three of his men were wounded. The next morning the regiment retired a short distance, and during the day was under an annoying fire, although not actively engaged, the main fighting on this part of the line being upon its right. On Sunday morning, September 20th, the enemy was gone from its immediate front. The command, however, lay near its position of the day before until nearly noon, when it made a rapid march to join the main army, then heavily engaged. Arriving on the field, the command passed to the extreme right, and immediately went into action, being upon the right of the front line, charging the enemy, then massing upon a wooded hill, and it met a murderous fire, but maintained an advance position until every regiment to its left and rear had given way. Retiring for a short distance only, it reformed its lines and moved to the support of a battery, then in danger of capture, and saved it after a desperate fight. Through all that Sabbath afternoon the Ninety-sixth was on the move, and in the front line, and when night shut down over the field it was the last organized force to retreat. The Reserve Corps had saved the day, and made a retreat possible, and no regiment had contributed more to that result than the Ninety-sixth. But at what a fearful cost! Early in the afternoon the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke had been carried from the field with a bullet wound in his breast, from which he died next day. The casualties of the regiment, including capture, numbered 231 out of a total of a little more than 400. In the Lake County companies there were twenty killed and mortally wounded, and about sixty more or less severely wounded. Retiring from the field at dark, the fragment of a regiment rested for the night in the camp at Rossville, from which it had gone out for the fight. Next day it fortified a line on Mission Ridge, but abandoned it by midnight. Not all, however, for by some blunder Company C, fourteen strong, under Lieutenant Earle, together with Company H, from Jo Davies County, and two or three companies from other regiments, were left on picket, and next morning found themselves within the enemy’s lines, and were obliged to surrender. Lieutenant Earle afterward dug out of Libby prison and escaped. Of the fourteen men captured with him, nine died in Confederate prisons. After Chickamauga, the regiment occupied an exposed position on Mocassin Point, across the Tennessee River from Lookout Mountain, for some time, afterward crossing the river and going out to meet Hooker’s forces coming from Bridgeport. It was next sent to Nick-a-Jack Cove, near Shell Mound, but again moved out to take part in the battle of Lookout Mountain with its brigade, which had been
temporarily detached from its corps, and assigned to Hooker's command. In this engagement the Ninety-sixth had the honor of bearing a conspicuous part. Ascending the mountain by the flank some three or four miles from the river, it had the head of the column composing the rear line. When the advance had marched nearly to the mountain top the grand forward movement began, the long lines, extending from the base to the summit, swinging around the mountain and surprising the Confederates occupying the works upon its side by charging them from the flank. Before much progress had been made the rear line moved forward, and the Ninety-sixth was in the advance throughout the whole of the fight. During a part of the day heavy clouds hung far below them, and they were indeed fighting above the clouds. The casualties embraced one Lake County man, Esau Rich, of Company B, killed, and a number wounded. Night checked operations before the Confederate forces were driven off, but they discreetly withdrew, and next morning the Ninety-sixth Illinois and the Eighth Kentucky were permitted to mount to the top, and from their elevated position watched the battle of Mission Ridge. Returning to Nick-a-Jack, the Ninety-sixth Regiment remained in winter quarters until near the close of January, 1864, when it marched to Cleveland, Tennessee, stopping at various points, and taking part in the reconnoissance to Dalton, having quite a severe skirmish at that point. The remainder of the winter was spent at Cleveland and Blue Springs, and from the latter place it started out for the Atlanta campaign, about the 1st of May. On the 9th of May it took part in a strong demonstration against Rocky Face Ridge, and toward night reconnoitered the gap through which the railroad passes to Dalton. Its losses during the day were thirty, four of whom were killed or mortally wounded. On the 14th and the 15th of May it was engaged at Resaca, losing twenty-four men. Skirmishing its way to Dallas, it lost nine men, and before reaching Kenesaw Mountain line, six more. At Kenesaw Mountain it lost fifty men, most of them on the 20th of June, where Colonel Champion and Lieutenant-Colonel Smith were both severely wounded, and Captain Gilmore, of Company D, and Captain James, of Company G, mortally wounded. In the engagements along the Chattahoochie, at Peach Tree Creek, and along the Atlanta line, it had a constant part, and during July and August it lost more than twenty men. Marching to the rear of Atlanta, it was engaged at Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station, having the advance upon the latter place, losing about a dozen in killed and wounded. Returning to Atlanta, it rested for a month, then joined in the pursuit of Hood, via Dalton to Gaylesville, Alabama, when it marched to Chattanooga, taking the cars until near Huntsville, when it marched to Pulaski. Retreating to Nashville, it had a part in the battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864, losing but four or five men, however. Two weeks later it was engaged at Nashville, charging the enemy on the afternoon of the second day, breaking their line and capturing a four-gun bat-
tery and more prisoners than there were men in the regiment. Its losses in this
engagement were about twenty. Following the retreating Confederates to the
Tennessee River, it encamped at Huntsville, Alabama, January 5, 1865, remain-
ing there until March, when it went by rail to East Tennessee, stopping at
Strawberry Plains, Russellville and Bull's Gap. Upon the receipt of the news
of Lee's surrender, it moved by rail to Nashville, when it was mustered out on
the 10th of June, its recruits being transferred to the Twenty-first Illinois Regi-
ment and sent to Texas, where they remained until the following autumn. From
Nashville the regiment was sent to Chicago, being finally paid off and discharged
on the 28th of June, 1865. On the same day a grand reception was given the
Lake County companies at Waukegan, the ladies spreading an elegant collation
at Dickinson Hall, and Judge Upton delivering an eloquent welcoming. During
the service of the four Lake County companies between ninety and a hundred of
the four hundred who left their homes were killed or died of wounds, exposure
or disease. During the summer and autumn of 1863 the movement in behalf of
the Sanitary Commission, whose object was to furnish vegetables, fruits, and
other necessaries to the soldiers in the field and hospitals, took definite shape, the
people organizing for the work and carrying it forward with an earnestness that
bore hearty testimony to their patriotism. At the great North-Western Fair,
held in Chicago October 27th, Lake County bore a conspicuous part, forwarding
large amounts from various railroad stations, besides sending more than eighty
wagons in procession loaded with sanitary stores labeled with patriotic inscrip-
tions and ornamented with flags and banners. And there were no small loads,
but such a generous offering as only the big hearts of the sturdy patriots, who
formed the rank and file of the population could have conceived. And the ladies,
too, were wide awake, and soldiers' aid societies, and other organizations for the
purpose of providing hospital stores and dainties for the sick and wounded hus-
bands and brothers, sprung up in every township and neighborhood. This work
was continued until the very close of the war, and until the very name of Lake
County became a proverb in the Northwest for all that was noble, or generous,
or patriotic in the grand work of alleviating the sufferings of the soldiers. But
even the six hundred thousand was not enough, and when the armies of the
West were checked at Chickamauga, and the campaigns of the summer of 1863
had failed to secure any substantial advance at the East, there came a feeling
that more men were wanted. During the summer and fall of 1863 the militia
roll was prepared with the expectation that a possible draft might be required.
During the winter of 1863-1864, after a lull of more than a year, recruiting was
again begun, Nathaniel Vose, Esq., of Warren, raising a company of one hun-
dred and three men for the Seventeenth Cavalry, a new regiment then forming
at St. Charles, in this state. The company was mustered in as Company I Feb-
uary 12, 1864. Nearly all of the men purchased their own horses, and the regi-
ment was especially well equipped. From St. Charles they proceeded to St.
Louis, and then to Alton, Illinois; early in May the Third Battalion, of which Company I formed a part, guarding prisoners at that point until August, when it was ordered to Benton Barracks, Missouri, and subsequently to Rollo. From the latter place it made a forced march to rescue General Ewing's command at Leesburg. Returning to Rollo, it moved to Jefferson City, where it crossed the Missouri River, alone, in the face of a vastly superior force, estimated at nearly ten times the number of men in the Seventeenth. The next morning Price's forces attacked the regiment, then reinforced by the arrival of troops in the night, but speedily withdrew upon discovering that additional troops were confronting them. The command quickly followed marching to Boonesville and October it joined in the pursuit of Marmaduke, moving seventy miles in twenty-four hours, and helping to capture that general, with ten cannon and a thousand men. With scarcely any rest, they followed the main Confederate force to nearly Fort Scott, having frequent skirmishes and completely wearing out their horses, so that not a few of the men were compelled to travel on foot. So badly used up was the command that the pursuit was necessarily abandoned, the forces returning to Springfield, and then to Rollo via Cassville. In forty-three days it marched over a thousand miles, and lost over six hundred horses. In January, 1865, they were ordered to Pilot Knob, where new horses were furnished them. In April they were ordered to Cape Girardeau, from whence detachments were sent out in different directions to guard various points, having occasional encounters with bushwhackers, who swarmed in that locality. Early in May they went with the commissioners to Jonesboro, Arkansas, where the last of the Confederate army, under Jeff Thompson, was surrendered. Returning to Cape Girardeau, they were ordered to Kansas City, marching across the country. Their next move was to Fort Smith, whence they returned to Fort Scott, remaining there until October. They were then ordered out for a trip to the plains, but on arriving at Fort Leavenworth, the order was changed, and on the 23d of November, 1865, they were mustered out, and started for Springfield, whence they received their final payment and discharge.

Upon the arrival in Chicago of the Thirty-ninth Regiment, in January, 1864, upon veteran furlough, R. S. Botsford, of Waukegan, was commissioned to recruit Company F, and in a short time had sufficient men to fill it to the maximum number, fifty-two of whom were from Lake County, Mr. Botsford being commissioned second lieutenant, and subsequently promoted to captain. Joining their command at Camp Fry, Chicago, they started on March 15th for the seat of war, going to Washington and then to Alexandria, where it lay in camp until April 24th. On that day the Thirty-ninth took a steamer down the Potomac to Fortress Monroe, and afterwards up the James River to City Point, from whence it moved out with the Tenth Army Corps, joining in the operations along the Richmond and Petersburg railroad. On the 14th and 15th of May it was engaged to some extent, and on the 16th had a hard fight, being forced to retreat.
LAKE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

for some distance, and losing one hundred and fifteen in killed and wounded. On the 20th it attacked the Confederates, carrying two important positions and capturing many prisoners, including General Winder. Its losses in killed and wounded were about forty. On the 2d of June another action was had on almost precisely the ground fought over on the 20th of May, and with an equal loss. From the 16th to the 19th it was under heavy fire, losing thirty-five men. On the 20th of June it withdrew to a point near Bermuda Hundred, and was not particularly exposed until August 14th, when they crossed the James River and operated with the Second Corps in a movement against Richmond. On the 16th they had a hard fight at Deep Run, charging the enemy's breastworks and breaking their line, the regiment losing one hundred and four men. It next moved into the trenches in front of Petersburg, remaining there several weeks. Moving to the north side of the James River, it met and repulsed three Confederate charges on the 7th of October, and on the 13th charged the enemy's works, losing sixty men, and coming out of the fight under command of a lieutenant. On the 27th of October it was engaged in a heavy skirmish. From that time until March it had no severe fighting, but lay in the works on the north side of the James River. On the 2d of April it took part in the charge on Fort Gregg, and was the first to plant its flag upon its works. Its losses were sixty-one out of one hundred and fifty, but its successes were remarkable, as the fort, with its entire garrison, fell into their hands. The regiment was highly complimented for its gallantry, and received a magnificent bronze eagle as a testimonial to its courage. When the Confederates retreated from Richmond the Thirty-ninth had the advance in the pursuit, making very severe marches and having frequent skirmishes, its final engagement, on the 9th of April, resulting in the loss of several men. It was present at the final surrender of Lee's army, after which it marched to Richmond, remaining there until August. It then removed to Norfolk, doing provost duty until December 6th, when it was mustered out and ordered to Springfield, Illinois, where it was finally discharged December 16, 1865.

In January, 1864, the Sixty-fourth Regiment re-enlisted, and was allowed to return home for a brief furlough. Previous to this time the command had been composed of but six companies, and had been known as the "First Battalion of Yates' Sharpshooters," but it was decided to fill up the regiment and authority was given to raise four companies for that purpose. Charles Case, Esq., of Waukegan, undertook to fill one, and in a short time had more than one hundred men upon his roll, thirty-two of whom were from Lake County. This company reported at Ottawa, where the regiment was to rendezvous in March, and was assigned as Company K. On the 17th they started south, and made their first stop at Decatur, Alabama, where they remained until May, when they moved to Chattanooga and joined in the Atlanta campaign, being attached to the Sixteenth Army Corps. Their first engagement was near Resaca, where they met with slight losses. At Kingston and Van Wert they had more or less skirmishing,
and at Dallas, from the 27th until the 30th, they were quite heavily engaged. Other skirmishes followed, but the next severe fighting was at Kenesaw Mountain. On the 27th of June the Sixty-fourth led the assaulting column upon the left, pushing its way to nearly the summit of the mountain, and holding its advance position until relieved, and ordered to fall back at two o'clock next morning. In this fight it lost fifty-seven men. When the Confederates fell back, on the night of July 20th, the Sixty-fourth was the first to occupy the mountain. The national holiday was spent in driving the Confederates back toward the Chattahoochee, the Sixty-fourth having the skirmish line, and losing twenty-five in killed and wounded. At the crossing of the river they were again engaged, and on the 19th of July had another fight near Decatur, Alabama. In the battle of the 22d, when the gallant McPherson fell, they bore a conspicuous part, losing eighty-nine men. They captured forty prisoners and one battle flag, and recovered the field glass and papers taken by the Confederates from the person of General McPherson. On the 28th they repulsed three successive charges, inflicting heavy losses upon their assailants. Moving with the main army around Atlanta, they had a part of the fights at Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station, and returned via Atlanta to East Point. After a reconnoissance to Fairburn, they followed Hood to Gaylesville, Alabama, having a sharp skirmish at Snake Creek Gap. Returning to Atlanta, they marched to the sea, and when near Savannah they had a part in some reconnaissances and skirmishes. Early in January they went by steamer to Beaufort, South Carolina, and thence to Pocotaligo, having a skirmish at the crossing of the Salkahatchie, in which they lost a few men. Most of this fighting was done while the water was up to their waists, and when the weather was quite cold. At Cheram the Sixty-fourth captured a beautiful English Rodman gun in the street, with the horses attached, on which was inscribed, "Presented to the State of South Carolina by Friends Residing Abroad in Commemoration of the Act of Dec. 20, 1860." At Bentonville, on the 20th of March, they attacked the enemy, capturing General Johnson's headquarters, with twelve prisoners and thirty-five horses. Their losses in this engagement was thirteen in killed and wounded. They then camped at Goldboro until March 10th, when they marched to Raleigh, and subsequently to Washington, where they lay until June 6th, at which time they were sent to Louisville, Kentucky, for muster-out. They were finally paid off, and disbanded at Chicago July 18, 1865. Of the Lake County boys in Company K, ten died or were killed during their sixteen months' service. In the spring and early summer of 1864 quite a number of men from the county volunteered for the one hundred days' service, but no organizations were effected in the county. Most of these men were sent to guard various points in Kentucky and Missouri, and in some instances their terms of service were prolonged to four or five months. During the latter part of the summer the One Hundred and Forty-sixth Regiment was raised, the men enlisting for one year, for service within the state. Lieutenant William Reid, of Wau-
kegan, who had recently returned from three years' service with the Fifteenth Regiment, was authorized to recruit a company, and raised something over fifty men from this county alone, and filled up with recruits from other counties. This company was assigned as Company D, and mustered into service September 3, 1864. Upon the organization of the regiment, Lieutenant Reid was made lieutenant-colonel, and Julius L. Loveday became captain of Company D, being at Quincy most of the time. During the latter part of its service it was stationed at Camp Butler, where it was mustered out of service on the 5th of July, 1865. So far as we can learn, no deaths occurred among the Lake County men during the entire period of enlistment. The next company organized in the county was recruited by Captain J. S. Pratt, of Wauconda, who had previously served three years in the Fifteenth Regiment. About fifty of his men were from Lake County, and upon their organization were assigned as Company I, One Hundred and Forty-seventh Regiment, being mustered into the service for one year at Camp Fry, Chicago, February 18, 1865. Three days later they moved via Louisville to Nashville, thence via Chattanooga to Dalton, Georgia, from which point they made numerous reconnaissances in various directions, having several skirmishes with Confederate cavalry and bushwhackers. On the 2d of May they moved to Resaca, where, ten days later, the Confederate general, Wofford, surrendered his forces. June 26th they moved to Calhoun, where they remained a month. From Calhoun they were sent via Macon to Albany, Georgia, arriving there July 31st, and remaining three months. Their next move was to Hawkinsville, from whence they went to Savannah, remaining until their final muster-out, January 20, 1866, when they returned to Springfield, Illinois, and disbanded. During the winter of 1864 and 1865 two other companies were largely recruited in the county by Captains Turner and Judd, and on the 27th of February, 1865, were mustered in as Company F and Company H of the One Hundred and Fifty-third Regiment, at Camp Fry, Chicago. On the 4th of March they left the state, proceeding by rail to Tullahoma, Tennessee, where they were encamped until July 1st, when they moved to Memphis, being mustered out September 15th, and sent to Springfield, Illinois, receiving their final discharge September 24, 1865. Captain E. B. Messer, of Libertyville, who had served three years with the Thirty-seventh Regiment, helped to organize the One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Regiment, the last organization formed in this state, and was elected its lieutenant-colonel. The regiment had in it no organized force from Lake County.

During the autumn of 1864 the war was being pushed vigorously, and large bodies of men were enlisted under the stimulus of big bounties, but the quota of a county had not been furnished, and on the 29th of September the provost marshal of the district ordered a draft at his office at Marengo, Illinois, three hundred and eighty men being taken from this county. The enrollment was quite imperfect, however, and some of the men drawn were already in the service. A few were physically unfit for duty, and still others were dead or had removed
from the state, so that two supplemental drafts were found necessary, that of
November 3d being ninety-six men, and that of November 17th twenty-four men.
These men were scattered through various Illinois regiments, and took part in
the closing campaign of the East, or were hurried forward to assist in driving
back the Confederate forces, then making a desperate effort, under General
Hood, to capture Nashville. As a rule, the drafted men from Lake County
accepted the situation gracefully, and made excellent soldiers. Just before the
close of the war still another draft was ordered, and preparation for it had been
completed, and a few names drawn, when the surrender of Lee's army, and the
collapse of the Confederacy, was announced. Next to the regiments sketched,
perhaps the Twelfth and Thirteenth Cavalry received the greatest number of
three-year volunteers, but they were scattered through the various companies,
and were enlisted at different times, so that it is next to impossible to give a con-
nected account of the part they bore. A few from the county entered the naval
service, most of them being attached to the gunboats on the Mississippi, the
Tennessee and the Cumberland rivers. During the four years, from April, 1861,
to April, 1865, Lake County furnished about two thousand men for the various
branches of the service, of whom more than 1,600 were volunteers, and this, with
a population of less than 19,000. Indeed, it is probable that her volunteers were
considerably in excess of the number stated, as, owing to her near proximity to
Chicago, many men drifted there to enlist, and were credited to Cook County,
especially at the time the draft was impending and large bounties were being
offered. Her soldiers were widely scattered in the various departments, and bore
a part in nearly every battle and skirmish in the West, and in many of the cam-
paigns and engagements of the East. At Fort Donelson, where the first sub-
atal success of the war was received; at Pea Ridge, where it was sheer pluck
that won; at Pittsburg Landing, where a victory was snatched from the jaws of
death; in the campaigns and battles and the siege that gave us Vicksburg; in
the march, march, march through successive days and nights to Prairie Grove,
helping to save the left at Stonewall; standing like a wall of fire between the
Confederates and their coveted prize at Chickamauga; fighting above the clouds
at Lookout Mountain; helping to win the "Private's Victory" at Mission Ridge;
enduring hardships in that mid-winter campaign in East Tennessee, without a
parallel since Valley Forge; in the campaign to Atlanta, where the engagements
succeeded each other so rapidly that they seemed like a continuous battle of a
hundred days; guarding the outposts of Texas, or the forts along the Southern
waters; pressing through the seemingly impenetrable abattis to the defences
of Mobile; aiding to check Hood's forces at Franklin, and to crush them at
Nashville; marching from Atlanta to the sea; fighting amid the swamps and fro-
est of the Carolinas; galloping over the plains and through the groves beyond
the Mississippi; bearing up under hardships and adversities at the East, and
waiting through long years for the oft-deferred victory, that came only when
the heart of any other than an American soldier would have grown sick, and
given up the contest; starving in foul prisons of a foe whom desperation had
made inhuman; in at the death when Lee's army had been pushed to Appom-
mattox, and Johnson's into North Carolina; witnessing the final surrender of the
Confederates west and east—everywhere where daring and endurance were
demanded, there were the representatives of our county, always responding with
alacrity to the call of duty, no matter how arduous the service or how dangerous
the undertaking, until the Union was restored, and the cause for which they
fought so long and well had finally triumphed. But there were saddened homes,
for more than four hundred of the noble men who went forth to the field were
counted with the "unreturning braves." The sacrifice was a costly one, and only
justified by so worthy a cause as restoring and redeeming from the curse of
slavery the Union of the States.
CHAPTER XXXVIII.

LAKE COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

BY R. M. INGALLS,

Secretary of Lake County Historical Society.

In telling of the parts taken by Lake County's sons in the war with Spain, I shall not attempt to review all of the events leading up to the declaration of war by our country.

The student who is looking for the origin of this war must go back as far as 1814 when the Spanish system was first shown in its perfidy. It reached its climax of cruelty under Governor-General Weyler, known as "the Butcher," who landed in Havana on February 10, 1896. The Cubans had been in revolt from time to time for half a century, the last outbreak having started early in 1895. Weyler was appointed because he had in former years made a reputation for pitiless rigor in the exercise of official powers in the island. Of the atrocities perpetrated by the Spanish soldiers during his regime—how unarmed men were shot for the pleasure of seeing them quiver and die, and how women were outraged—no adequate account has ever been given or ever can be, or ever should be. In speaking of Weyler, the English author of Cuba, Past and Present, says: "His desperate struggle to stamp out the revolts seems to have driven him to a frenzy. He might be Caesar Borgia come to life again. He conceived it his duty to extinguish the civil war at any cost, and he used the self-same methods which made the fame (or shame) of Hernando Cortez. Since the days of Alva the horrors he perpetrated have rarely been equaled in human history."

The prostrate Cubans appealed to us for help. Their misery had created a fierce sympathy in the United States and when on the evening of February 15, 1898, the Battleship Maine was blown up in Havana harbor, and two hundred and sixty-four men and two officers killed, the nation made ready to fight. This gigantic murder of sleeping men in the fancied security of a friendly harbor was the overt act. "The diplomatic relations which formerly existed between the two countries" were ended on April 21st. The first shot of the war was fired by the Nashville at 7:02 o'clock the next morning, on Friday, April 22, 1898.

The honor of firing the first gun in the war with Spain belongs to our gunboat, the Nashville, which is now used as a training ship.

When the important events of the first part of April 1898, were shaping themselves toward an inevitable conflict, many Lake County boys were already
LAKE COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

planning to go to the front. As there was no military organization in the county at that time, they were obliged to join commands in other places. To compile a complete account of their experiences or even a complete list of those who went to the front is impossible, for almost twelve years have passed away. Some have neglected to comply with oft-repeated solicitations for complete accounts of the parts taken by them in this short but thrilling war; some of the boys have moved to other parts of the country; and some are dead.

Benjamin L. Jones.

Benjamin L. Jones, the son of DeWitt L. Jones, gave his life for the Cuban cause. He was, when he went to war, only a boy of nineteen. The proclamation came one day while he was mowing his father’s lawn, and leaving the task unfinished, he went to Chicago, enlisting in the 1st Ill. Vol. Inf. Co. I, on June 22, 1898. He saw but one day on the firing line, and then in common with other recruits, he was detailed to camp duty. However he ranks with all the heroes of the brief conflict, for with one hundred and seventy-five more men, he was selected to construct a yellow fever camp at Siboney and went unflinchingly about a task far more hazardous than actual warfare. At Siboney he fell ill, first with yellow fever, and then on a partial recovery, with typhoid fever. He was brought, according to dispatches, to Montauk Point, Long Island, New York, but his presence was not made known until a week later he asked the nurse to telegraph his father where he was and in what condition. He died on September 4th, 1898, while his father (with Hon. C. T. Heydecker, who was State’s Attorney at that time), was on his way to his son’s bedside. Just before his death, he asked the nurse to recite the Twenty-Third Psalm, and his last words were, “Yes, the valley of the shadow!”

He was given a soldier’s burial in Waukegan. The services were held at Christ Episcopal Church, Rev. William E. Toll giving an address that expressed the reverence of the city for his generous youth.

His war-time trip in detail was from Waukegan to Chicago, to the south, to the Picnic Islands, to Cuba and the camp at Siboney, to Montauk Point on Long Island, where death took place.

Few have a more tender place in the heart of Waukegan than this one of her favorite sons.


In April, 1898, Robert J. Douglas, Jr., Harry M. Giles and Robert M. Ingalls joined the 4th Division of the Illinois Naval Reserves at Chicago. The services of the entire battalion had been tendered to the government, and in May Commander John M. Hawley of the U. S. Navy was sent on from Washington, to select 200 from the 800 Chicago reserves for service.
The three Waukegan boys had the good fortune to be among the ones selected. After numerous physical and seamanship examinations, this detachment was sent to Key West, Florida, leaving Chicago on May 24th by special train. The excitement in Chicago at this time was intense, and great crowds turned out to cheer the boys' departure. As the patriotic fever in the south ran even higher than in the north, the entire trip as far as Port Tampa was one of continual ovations. The train was made up of Pullman sleepers, and the experience of "going to war" contrasted somewhat with that of the "Boys of '61," who went to the front in box cars.

On May 26th, the detachment arrived at Port Tampa, Florida. Thousands of troops were encamped here, waiting for orders to go to Cuba, and dozens of transports were tied at the docks waiting to take them. At 9 o'clock in the evening the Chicago boys were put aboard the transport "Mascott," and started for Key West, where they arrived at 5 in the afternoon of the next day.

The Waukegan boys, being strangers to the remainder of the detachment, naturally desired to be placed on the same ship. To this end they had armed themselves with letters from Senator W. E. Mason and Congressman Foss, addressed to the officer in charge at Key West. Here the detachment expected to be stationed some time before being apportioned to the different ships. They were somewhat alarmed therefore, when, immediately after landing, they were ordered to line up on the dock and an officer began picking men here and there, saying he had orders to select sixty men. Before the Waukegan boys realized what was happening, this squad was marching off down the street in charge of a bos'n and it was discovered that the three Waukegan boys were again "among the chosen." It was a happy moment.

Even at this time they did not know to what ship they were assigned, and when, a moment later, in answer to a query from an officer, the bos'n answered "To the Oregon, Sir," their joy knew no bounds. At this time the Oregon was the most talked of ship in the navy. On March 6th she had started from the Puget Sound on her famous 14,000 mile trip to the Atlantic. The entire voyage was watched with keen anxiety by the whole American people, who feared she would be intercepted by the Spanish fleet. She had just arrived at Key West and lay in the offing coaling ship.

Just as the sunset gun was fired, and the colors were being lowered, the Chicago boys climbed over the side. As the ship was short of men, the squad was particularly welcome, especially the electricians and machinists who constituted a majority. The boys were immediately assigned to their different billets and soon it was impossible to distinguish them from the older members of the crew, showing what a short time it takes for inexperienced, willing boys, under the guidance of competent superiors, to adapt themselves to a new mode of life. The Waukegan boys were rated as able-bodied seamen. Giles was stationed on
a six pounder on the port side of the gun deck; Douglas was a powder man on
the forward six inch gun on the starboard side of the gun deck; and Ingalls a
shellman on the forward six inch gun on the port side. In addition to their duties
as members of the gun crews, they were obliged to coal ships, stand watches,
scrub decks, hoist ashes, wash clothes, and in fact, do all of the manual labor
necessary in navigating and keeping in shape the ship, excepting, of course, the
work in the engine and dynamo rooms.

The “Oregon” was commanded by Captain Charles E. Clarke. The loyalty
and devotion shown him by his crew of five hundred men exceeded anything of
the kind the writer has ever known and could be understood only by those who
knew this brave and efficient officer.

On the evening of May 28th the ship got under way and steamed southeast.
The destination was unknown to the men. On the next morning, the vessel
joined Admiral Sampson’s fleet, and proceeded to Santiago de Cuba, arriving
there on the first of June—just one week after the Chicago boys had left home.

It was discovered that Cervera’s fleet was inside the Santiago harbor and
from this time on until the third of July the Oregon remained on the Santiago
blockade. During this time hardly a day passed without excitement of some
kind. The forts were bombarded repeatedly, cables were cut, the American
collier “Merrimac” was sunk in the mouth of the harbor, and on June 20th forty
transports loaded with troops from Key West arrived. The men were landed in
small boats detailed from the different ships.

On Sunday morning, July 3rd, at 9:30, the Spanish fleet, consisting of four
battleships and two torpedo boats, attempted to escape from the harbor. Then
began one of the most remarkable naval battles in history. The American ships
got into action instantly, and at 11:15 a. m. all of the Spanish ships, excepting the
Colon, were totally destroyed. The Colon had skirred along the beach inside
of the other ships, and, protected by their hulls, had escaped with scarcely a
wound. The Oregon and the Brooklyn were the only American ships which
could equal her speed and they gave chase. That was a record race in the
annals of naval warfare. At 1:15 p. m. the Oregon dropped a thirteen inch
shell so close that it splashed water on the quarter deck of the Colon, and she
immediately struck her colors. She turned in shore and was beached at the
mouth of Rio Tarquino. This shot terminated the part our navy took in the
war with Spain.

One of the Waukegan boys was a member of the prize crew that took off
the prisoners and stayed on the captured ship until about midnight when she sank.

That the Chicago boys did all that was expected of them was shown by the
fact that immediately after the surrender of the last survivor of the Spanish fleet,
Captain Clarke stepped out on the forward thirteen inch turret and proposed three
cheers for “the Chicago Naval Reserves.”
It is said that the success in securing favorable legislation for the Naval Militia since the war is due to this incident. And during this incident, the Oregon, according to all authorities, played the most conspicuous part.

The next day, July 4th, the American ships steamed to Guantanamo Bay, a few miles east of Santiago. There the "Eastern Squadron" was organized with the Oregon as Flag Ship and Admiral Watson in command. It was intended to send this fleet to Spain; provisions and coal for the long voyage were already on board when Spain, realizing the hopelessness of her condition, signed the peace protocol.

On August 14th, the fleet sailed for New York, arriving there August 20th. A tremendous ovation was given the members of the fleet—one which they will never forget.

On August 31st the Chicago boys were transferred to the old receiving ship "Vermont," at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, and on September 9th started for Chicago, where they arrived the next day and were honorably discharged from the service.

**Brown Thacker, Ben Thacker, Charles Bairstow, Guy Detweiler and Phil Kingsley.**

Brown and Ben Thacker, Charles Bairstow, Guy Detweiler, and Phil Kingsley joined the Navy on June 3rd, 1898, and left for the Norfolk Navy Yard the following week. They were at once assigned to the U. S. S. Saturn, which was at that time getting ready to carry a load of supplies to the U. S. fleet then in the West Indian waters.

On July 1st they left the Norfolk Navy Yard and sailed under sealed orders. Later they found that they were to meet part of the fleet at Mole St. Nicholas, Hayti. When they arrived there, there was no fleet to be seen, but orders awaited them to go to Ponce, Porto Rico. While there they had the ill luck to spend five days on a reef; after this they transferred some of the supplies to other ships. They had two days' shore leave here and later sailed for Guantanamo, Cuba.

By this time the war was a matter of history, and as there was nothing left for them to do, they spent four days in painting the outside of the ship. They were given one day's leave to visit the scene of the first battle of the war and then turned homeward. After spending one week in the Brooklyn Navy Yard, the boys were then given passage to Waukegan, Ill.

These young men say that they had a good many side trips and a first class vacation.

They were discharged as Ordinary Seamen, September 12, 1898.
LAKE COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

HUGH A. KENNEDY AND WILLIAM BROWN.

Hugh Allen Kennedy and William Brown of Waukegan, Ill., enlisted in Chicago, Ill., May 9, 1898, in Co. C, 7th Reg. Ill. Vol. Inf. This company was mustered into service at Springfield, Ill., in May and left for Camp Alger, Va., May 18, 1898, under the command of Capt. T. M. Kennedy. They were honorably discharged October 20, 1898, and then came home.

Hugh Kennedy was born in Waukegan, Ill., November 2, 1880, and was the son of Capt. Hugh Kennedy. He died on July 30, 1902, from the effects of a fall from a building.

William Brown was born in Waukegan, Ill., and is now in the meat business in that place.

FRANK W. PEARCE AND FRED NORTON.

Frank W. Pearce and Fred Norton of Lake Bluff, Ill., enlisted in Chicago, Ill., May 31, 1898, in the 1st U. S. Cavalry, Troop L. They were stationed in Georgia for a time and then at Lakeland, Florida, and later were discharged at Fort Robinson, Nebr., February 24, 1899. Frank W. Pearce re-enlisted in New York, November 12, 1901, in the 11th Cavalry, Troop K, to serve three years. He was promoted to the rank of Corporal on the 21st day of December, 1901, at Fort Meyer, Va., and left for the Philippines in January, 1902. He was promoted to the position of Sergeant on the 4th of October. He served under Captain S. N. Elliott and also under Colonel Francis Moore, then stationed at the Philippines. He was made Quartermaster Sergeant to take charge of Troop K before leaving the Philippines. He arrived at Fort Sheridan, Ill., in April, 1904. He was discharged on November 12, 1904, his term having expired, leaving him with the excellent character of an honest and faithful soldier.

PAUL D. MAY.

Paul D. May, of Waukegan, Ill., joined the navy in Chicago, Ill., and was sent to the U. S. Navy Yards at Pensacola, Fla. He was assigned to the U. S. S. Tacoma. Orders came about June 21st to sail for Key West. After arriving there about the 26th under the command of Lieut. C. J. Sutherland, the Tacoma set sail for Santiago as soon as it was possible to coal up and to get supplies.

OTTO HORNLEIN.

Otto Hornlein of Waukegan, Ill., enlisted in Chicago, Ill., in Co. C, 4th U. S. Inf. The boat landed at Bagniro, Cuba, on June 22nd, 1898, and took part in the first Cuban expedition of the 5th Army Corps. During this
engagement he was severely wounded in the battle of El Caney, on July 1, 1898, receiving gunshot wounds, one through the pelvic cavity and another in the shoulder. He was discharged because of disability, on January 7th, 1899.

Otto Hornlein was born in Ilmenan, Thurnigia, Germany, in 1874, and came to Waukegan, Ill., in 1891.

Aro D. Ferguson of Waukegan, Ill., enlisted in the Hospital Corps at Fort Sheridan, Ill., but was unassigned about May 18, 1898. On June 31st, 1898, while the men were at drill, a call came for all of the Hospital Corps, to leave as soon as possible for Chickamauga Park, Ga. There were 47 men in the line that marched to the station under the command of Acting Steward Knights, and boarded the train. They arrived at Chickamauga Park, Ga., a few days later. As there was not much work to be done at that time, except to clean up, they all pitched in and were soon ready for the sick boys. They were stationed here until the following August when they were discharged and sent home, not having seen any active service.

James F. Cooper and Fred H. Alden.

James F. Cooper and Fred H. Alden enlisted in the 3rd Wis. Militia at Marienette, Wis., March 12, 1898. They went into camp at Milwaukee, Wis. (Camp Harry), until the 28th of March. While there they were enlisted as U. S. soldiers known as the 3rd Wis. Vol. Inf. From there they went to Chickamauga Park, Ga., in April, and from there to Charleston, S. C. Receiving final orders here, they embarked on the transport “Obdan” for Porto Rico. In May they landed at Port Ponce, P. R.

They went into camp here until the mobilization was completed and then took full possession of the island. In June the army swept over the hills and planted the Stars and Stripes instead of the Spanish colors on the island. There was little opposition to this except at Aibonito Pass. Here a stubborn defense was waged until the coming of the final message of peace.

After marching from town to town to keep the troops in shape, they departed for home in October on the transport “Manitoba,” and watched over all the time by the U. S. Battleship Massachusetts.

They arrived at New York City in October, 1898, and were discharged at Camp Douglas, Wis., in December, 1898.

Samuel Barr.

Samuel Barr of Waukegan, Ill., enlisted at Fort Sheridan, Ill., in the 4th U. S. Regulars, Co. A Light Artillery. He was wounded at Santiago. Barr had served eight years previous to this in the English army in the East Indies.
LAKE COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

WILLIAM PARKER AND ANDREW COOK.

William Parker and Andrew Cook enlisted in Chicago, Ill., April 26, 1898. They were assigned to Troop M, 1st Ill Cav. Vol. This troop was mustered into service at Springfield, Ill., and later left for Chickamauga Park, Ga. (Camp Thomas). While there Cook was made 3rd Sergeant of Troop M. A review was called of all the troops stationed at Camp Thomas at that time and Gen. Wade was to pick his men to go to Porto Rico with him if called. He selected Troop M, 1st Ill Cav. Vol. This is an honor for Illinois as there were at that time 35,000 men from all states in the Union. Most of Troop M was made up of railroad men from around Blue Island Ave., Chicago, Ill. It was nicknamed the Destruction and Construction Troop.

Capt. Jas. H. Conlen was the captain of this troop. He was a graduate of West Point. He was also a civil engineer and he held a position on the Rock Island Railway at the time the war broke out. Capt. Conlen was made senior officer at Camp Thomas on their arrival and had the choice of drill grounds. He selected what is known as Snod Grass Hill. Capt. Conlen said that if the men could drill on this rocky hill, they would surely be able to travel the land in Porto Rico.

Andrew Cook was born in Waukegan, Ill., May 9, 1878. He was made 4th Vice-President of the Harris Trust and Savings Bank of Chicago, Ill., in January, 1910.

William Parker was also born in Waukegan, Ill., and is the junior partner of the firm of Judge & Parker, real estate agents at Waukegan, Ill.

PERCY N. AMET AND HERBERT P. AMET.

Percy N. Amet and Herbert P. Amet of Waukegan, Ill., enlisted in Chicago, Ill., in Co. I 1st Ill. Vol. Inf. This Company left Chicago at once and went to Tampa, Fla., and made camp on the Picnic Islands, in Tampa Bay. They left here and arrived at Siboney, about 15 miles from Santiago, Cuba, July 9, 1898. Here they built a hospital to care for the typhoid fever patients, and also later acted as nurses and guards.

Percy Amet was taken with the typhoid while here and was brought to Montauk Point, Long Island, New York, and placed in the hospital there. His brother, E. H. Amet, then of Waukegan, Ill., went direct to the hospital at Long Island and had him placed in the Presbyterian Hospital, where he died November 5, 1898, in service. His remains were brought to Waukegan, Ill., and the funeral was held at the Christ Church by the Rev. Wm. E. Toll. Many of the boys of Co. I 1st Ill. Vol. Inf. of Chicago, Ill., as well as all Waukegan, attended the funeral. The service was one that will always be remembered by the people of Waukegan.

Herbert P. Amet served with his Company until they were mustered out in the fall of 1898.
CHAPTER XXXIX.

BATTERY C, I. N. G.

By CAPTAIN A. V. SMITH

Battery C was organized and mustered into the Illinois National Guard, April 22nd, 1904. This was the result of two years of hard and earnest work. The idea of establishing a military organization in Waukegan owes its inception to a conversation between Mr. Wilbur Blows, afterwards first sergeant of the battery, and myself, sometime during the early winter of 1902. We took up the matter with Hon. Geo. R. Lyon, who was then in the General Assembly as Representative for this district. Mr. Lyon advised us to get up a petition to Governor Yates signed by the prospective members. This was done and Mr. Lyon presented the same to the governor. Governor Yates promised Mr. Lyon that the first vacancy in the National Guard would be given to Waukegan. From that time on Mr. Lyon never let the governor forget his promise. Adjutant General Thomas W. Scott was also a firm friend of Mr. Lyon and Hon. Charles A. Partridge and he assured both of these gentlemen several times that Waukegan would be given the first vacancy. But vacancies are slow in the National Guard and it was nearly two years before one occurred in the northern part of the state. It was finally learned that old Battery D of Chicago had been mustered out of service. Mr. Lyon was absent in the south at the time. But Charles Lyon, his son, was a colonel on Governor Yates’ staff and he wrote the governor, reminding him of his promise. We received a telegram the next day asking us to meet General Scott in Chicago. At that meeting General Scott assured Col. Lyon and myself that the battery would be placed in Waukegan. The batery was mustered in within the next few weeks and the following officers elected: A. V. Smith, Captain; L. A. Hendee, First Lieutenant; Chas. Bairstow, Second Lieutenant; and E. C. Upton, Second Lieutenant. Wilbur Blows was appointed First Sergeant. The battery at this time had an enrollment of eighty-four enlisted men, and was equipped with four Gatling guns, eight sets of harness, saddles, clothing, tentage, etc.

At first the equipment was stored in the Old Tannery building on Grand Avenue and the weekly drills were held in Perrin’s Hall. Mr. John Sutherland had, however, agreed to construct an armory to rent to the state and this was finished in the fall of 1904. It was a neat brick building located on Spring Street.
From the very beginning Battery C took a leading place in the Artillery Battalion of the Illinois National Guard. At the annual encampment in August, 1906, the Inspector General reported as follows in regard to it: "Battery well prepared for inspection with guns, limbers, and caissons in splendid condition. Harness in excellent repair; leather soft and pliable. . . C Battery outranked the other two batteries at inspection." The greatest honor the battery ever won, however, was in winning a new equipment by a competitive inspection. In the fall of 1905 the Federal Government determined to issue eight new equipment of 3" field guns to the National Guard in the United States. The value of each of these equipments was about $100,000. One of these equipments was assigned to the State of Illinois. The Adjutant General of the State determined to hold a snap competitive inspection to determine which battery in the state was best entitled to this equipment. About 11 o'clock, A.M., November 24, 1905, I received a telegram from the Adjutant General's office stating that Battery C would be inspected at 8 o'clock that evening by the Inspector General of the State. That was the first intimation we had of the inspection and at that time we did not know what its purpose was. The inspection took place and the Inspector General made the following remark in his report. "Considering the fact that Battery C has not been in the service two years, it has made very creditable advancement, and in preparation, personnel, enthusiasm, care of government property and general efficiency, is entitled to first place in the Artillery Battalion of the Illinois National Guard." In designating the battery to receive the new equipment he reported as follows:

"The Adjutant General, Springfield, Ill.,

"Sir—Pursuant to your verbal orders of November 25, 1905, and in answer to the communication of the Chief of Ordnance U. S. Army, dated War Department, Washington, D. C., November 6, 1905, addressed to the Governor, State of Illinois, and which is herewith returned to you, I have the honor to report as follows: From close observation at the inspection of Batteries A, B and C, I am of the opinion that Battery C of Waukegan most fully conforms to the requirements set forth in said communication. This opinion is based upon organization, discipline, instruction, efficiency, preparation and esprit de corps, together with zealous care of state and government property, and the superlative condition of its armament. I, therefore, have the honor to designate Battery C to receive the issue of one battery of 3 inch guns, carriages, caissons and limbers and their necessary implements, equipments and spare parts. . .

"Respectfully submitted,

"WALTER FIELDHOUSE,

"Colonel, Inspector General I. N. G."

This report can be found in the Adjutant General's report, Illinois, 1905-1906.
The new equipment did not arrive until February, 1907. Previous to that time the Adjutant General had notified me that a new armory would have to be provided for it. When it arrived this was apparent. The equipment almost completely filled the old armory. The building of a larger and better armory seemed an almost impossible task. At a meeting held in Durkin's grocery store on Genessee Street in September, 1906, at which A. V. Smith, Jos. R. Durkin, E. C. Upton and Wm. J. Fitzpatrick were present, it was determined by those present to organize a joint stock company for the purpose of erecting the armory, to be called the Battery C Stock Company. Application was made to the Secretary of State for a license to open books for subscription to the capital stock. The four commissioners named in the license were A. V. Smith, Jos. R. Durkin, E. C. Upton and Wm. J. Fitzpatrick. When the books were opened a strenuous campaign was immediately started by these four to secure subscriptions to the capital stock. Largely through the efforts of Wm. Fitzpatrick, Mr. A. C. Frost, president of the Chicago, Milwaukee Electric Railroad Company was induced to subscribe for a $1,000.00 worth of stock. Other large subscriptions followed. Mr. A. F. Banks, president of the Elgin, Joliet and Eastern Railroad Company subscribed for $1,000.00 worth of the stock. The American Steel & Wire Company and the Corn Products Refining Company each subscribed in the amount of $500.00. The Northwestern Railroad Company donated $500.00 outright, not caring to take any stock. Many citizens and corporations took stock in the amount of $100.00 and $50.00. Mr. Robert Dady finally took all the stock not previously subscribed or paid for, in the amount of over $1,300.00. At a meeting of the stockholders held in January, 1907, the organization of the stock company was completed. The following officers and directors were then elected:

- Hon. Chas. A. Partridge, President.
- Mr. Edward P. DeWolf, Vice-President.
- Mr. Wm. J. Fitzpatrick, Secretary.
- Mr. Theodore Durst, Treasurer.
- Mr. Michael Hussey, Director.
- Mr. Louis J. Yeager, Director.
- Mr. Edward C. Upton, Director.
- Mr. Edward P. DeWolf, Director.
- Mr. Ashbel V. Smith, Director.
- Mr. Damon Amschler, Director.
- Mr. Theodore Durst, Director.
- Mr. Chas. A. Partridge, Director.
- Mr. Fred Buck, Director.

The officers and directors included the best business men in Waukegan and they immediately gave a great amount of time and their best ability to the affairs of the company. Through them the company purchased the Haines
property at 325 County Street and let the contract for erecting the building to Mr. E. E. Hines. Ground was broken for the new armory in the spring of 1907. The building was completed the latter part of August, 1907. The land and building cost $15,000.00. The building was a large and attractive one and is probably the best armory for a city of this size in the state. It has proved a credit to the City of Waukegan and made a fitting home for the new equipment. It immediately established the battery on a firm and sure foundation.

On April 22nd, 1907, the battery completed its first three year period of enlistment. An election was held at that time and the following officers were elected:

A. V. Smith, Captain.
Wm. J. Fitzpatrick, First Lieutenant.
Jos. R. Durkin, Second Lieutenant.
Elmer V. Orvis, Second Lieutenant.

Because of business reasons, Wm. J. Fitzpatrick did not qualify to the position for which elected and for the same reason Elmer V. Orvis after about a year's service, resigned his commission. An additional first lieutenancy was also created about this time by law. These vacancies were filled by election. The present officers are:

A. V. Smith, Captain.
Joseph R. Durkin, First Lieutenant.
Nelson Trimble, First Lieutenant.
Fred Morey, Second Lieutenant.
Townsend F. Dodd, Second Lieutenant.

Lieutenants Durkin, Trimble and Morey have served in the battery for over five years, each having worked through the various grades of private, corporal and sergeant. Lieutenants Durkin and Morey serving at one time as First Sergeants, and Lieutenant Trimble as Quartermaster Sergeant. They have proved pillars of support in the battery when it most needed help. Lieutenant Dodd has only served in the battery for a period of two years, but during that time he has worked through the grades of corporal and sergeant to that of lieutenant; he has also proved a valuable officer. In addition to these the names of First Sergeant Wilbur Blows, Sergeant Major Wm. J. Fitzpatrick and Stable Sergeant Byron Orvis will never be forgotten in the battery because of their valuable service. Sergeant Blows and Sergeant Major Fitzpatrick have been compelled to leave the battery because of interference with business but their records have set an example for those that follow that will be difficult to equal.

The battery, since its organization, has attended six annual encampments, three at Springfield, Illinois, in the years 1904, 1905 and 1906, two at Camp Logan, Illinois, in 1907 and 1908, and one at Elgin, Illinois, in 1909. In July,
1909, the battery marched overland to Elgin, Illinois, taking seventy-five men and sixty-five horses on the trip. The battery made a fine showing at this time. It was received with much enthusiasm and good will on the road, large crowds turning out to see it at Libertyville, Lake Zurich, Barrington, Dundee and Elgin. At Elgin the battery was inspected by Governor Deneen and General Frederick D. Grant. It also participated in a large parade given in honor of the Spanish American War Veterans. In the year 1904, the battery also visited the World’s Fair at the City of St. Louis, Mo.

The battery at the present writing has been organized for a period of nearly six years. Because of the difficulty of maintaining a battery as compared to a company of infantry or troop of cavalry, many doubts were expressed at first as to the probable permanency of the organization in Waukegan. These doubts have now been entirely removed. The battery has now been established, after much effort and work, on a firm foundation and will undoubtedly be a fixture in the City of Waukegan.

Very Respectfully,

A. V. SMITH,
Capt. Art. Batt. Ill. N. G.
Commandg. Battery C.
CHAPTER XL.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN LAKE COUNTY.

JOHN J. HALSEY.

The first Catholic priest known to have labored in Lake County was Father John Guegnin. From the year 1837, in which the territory was opened to white settlement, until 1844, Lake County was under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Vincennes, Indiana, whose see, comprising Indiana and Illinois, was carved out of that of Bardstown in 1834. Sometime in this period Father Guegnin was sent as a mission priest to the Catholic settlers in Shields, who were probably the most numerous group of worshippers of their faith in the county. The Catholic Almanac for 1841 has the first mention of him, as visiting once a month the church at Corkstown in Will County. In 1843 he is mentioned as priest at Little Fork. In 1839 this place is called Small Fork in close association with the Grand Calumet. It is probably the Little Calumet. In 1844 the almanac speaks of Father Guegnin as in charge of churches at Little Fork, Little Fort in Lake County, and “four other churches.”

Father James J. McGovern, now of Lockport, Ill., who had the Corduroy church from 1875 to 1880, and who knew Father Guegnin well, was told by him how he used to start out from his log cabin on the Corduroy Road, with his baggage in his saddle-bags, and ride the long circuit. He would go west by McHenry and Belvidere as far as Rockford, then southerly by Amboy and Mendota, and then, returning home, by Corkstown and Little Fork, to the cabin parsonage. What a debt the then “northwest” owes to this grand and sole but not solitary missionary priest may never be made known.

The early pages of the official marriage book of the county reveal the fact that all the persons married prior to July, 1842, had English names with three exceptions. After that date Irish names abound, and their appearance coincides with the coming of Father Guegnin. One is led to conclude that the coming of the Catholic settlers led to the sending from Vincennes of a Catholic pastor.

A patent is entered in the County Recorder’s office, July 12, 1842, conveying to Father Guegnin the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 30 in Shields. In August of the same year he conveyed to Godfrey Dwelly that part of this forty which lay east of the Telegraph Road. On the northeast corner of the western portion he built himself a log cabin and there he lived for some years, approved of by neighbors, both Catholic and Protestant.
At first he must have been a real missionary priest, going from house to house for his ministrations. It was at the house of Mrs. William Dwyer on the Green Bay Road he was found on that Sunday in the spring of 1842, by William Whitnall, ready to give real estate advice equally with religious instruction. At that spot on the Green Bay Road the first church building in Shields was put up for him in 1844. He officiated July 19, 1842, at the first marriages in Lake County according to the rites of the Catholic church, when he united in marriage Lawrence Masterson and Mrs. Ann Fagan (born Davin) and Dennis Kearney and Mary McLaughlin. His last marriage here on the record is of July 8, 1844.

MISSIONING FROM CHICAGO.

In that year Shields came under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Chicago, and our narrative must retrace a few years. The first Catholic Church in northwestern Illinois was St. Mary's, established in Chicago in 1833 by Father St. Cyr, under the spiritual jurisdiction of the Bishop of Bardstown, Kentucky. It stood at first near the southwest corner of State and Lake Streets, but Father James O'Meara, who succeeded to the pastorate in 1837, removed it to the southwest corner of Wabash and Madison, where the writer well remembers it in the fifties as an humble appendage to the newer brick edifice. Father Maurice de St. Palais came to the church in 1840, and was succeeded in May, 1844, as fourth priest and first bishop of Chicago, by the Right Reverend William Quarter. Within a year after his arrival, Bishop Quarter had done three important things: begun the new brick church, which he consecrated in the summer of 1845; brought about the enactment, February 24, 1845, of an Illinois statute by which the Catholic Bishop of Chicago was created a "corporation sole," with power "to hold real and other property in trust for religious purposes"; and established, under the statute of December 23, 1844, the "University of St. Mary’s of the Lake," at the corner of Chicago Avenue and State Street. It was from St. Mary’s that the priests were to go forth to carry on the work in Shields town begun by Father John Guegnin.1

The earliest Catholic church established north of Chicago was that at Grosse Point. Here the early settlers were Germans from the electorate of Treves, and they gave the German name of their home land to their township in the new land—New Trier. The first notice we find of this church is in Bishop Quarter’s diary under date of November 24, 1845:—“During the Bishop’s absence (at Galena) there arrived the Rev. Mr. Plathe, a German priest from Boston, who was yesterday the 23rd, appointed pastor of the German congregation at Grosse

---

1 Andreas Chicago, I. 289-291; The Catholic Church in Chicago, 3-9; Laws, 1845, 318, 331.
Point.” June 21, 1846, he records:—“Visitation Grosse Point German Catholic church. On Sunday morning John Davlin took the Bishop in a carriage to the above named place, where he administered the sacrament of confirmation to twenty-four persons. The Rev. William Plathe, the pastor, preached in German, and forty-one received the Communion.” October 1, 1847, he records that the Rev. Mr. Plathe has been sent to St. Marie Church at Picquet’s Settlement, in Jasper County. The baptismal registry of St. Joseph’s Church records Father Plathe as officiating from December, 1845, to February, 1847. The Catholic Almanac for 1847 mentions Father Plathe as in charge of the churches at Grosse Point, McHenry, and Dutchman’s Point.

A church almost as ancient was that at “Donnelly’s Settlement” in northern McHenry. December 30, 1844, Bishop Quarter records that Father P. McMahon has the “mission” in Donnelly’s Settlement. In 1845 the Bishop records that on October 21 on his way from Little Fort to Elgin, he administered the sacrament of confirmation at “Donnelly Settlement, where P. McMahon is pastor, to thirty-one persons.” June 15, 1849, Bishop Van de Velde, on his first diocesan trip reports that coming from Belvidere to Chicago he “said mass, preached and administered confirmation to about eighteen persons in the church of Donnelly’s Settlement, attended by Rev. Mr. McMahon.” The annual “Catholic Almanac” from 1845 to 1849 indicated Rev. Patrick McMahon as the priest at Donnelly’s, and added that he did mission work at Bangs Lake in Lake County, Crystal Lake in McHenry, Elgin and Blackberry and St. Charles in Kane, Sycamore Grove in DeKalb, and Bullock’s Grove in DuPage. There was one church building and four others under way. This was heroic service. Father Hugh Brady takes the succession in May, 1850. In 1850, when McHenry County adopted township organization, the area including Donnelly’s Settlement became Hartland township, and the church is known thereafter as the Hartland church. The Almanacs of 1851 and 1852 give the patron as St. Andrew, in 1853 the Almanac gives St. Anthony; so also in 1855. The present brick church was built in 1856 and was dedicated as St. Patrick’s. Father Patrick Hampston succeeded Father Brady in 1852 and built the new church, and dying March 1, 1856, was buried near it.

A third early church was at McHenry Village. Bishop Quarter records October 4, 1847:—“Left Chicago for McHenry to administer the Sacrament of Confirmation, purposing to stop first night at the residence of a Mr. Dwyer near Little Fort: took the wrong road and had to remain over night at a tavern at a place called Half Day. Started next morning at 6 o’c [for McHenry] and
arrived about 11 o’c. The Rev. Mr. Fortman, the clergyman who attended
the mission, had commenced mass, and was at the offertory. Immediately after
mass Confirmation was administered to forty-one persons. After some short
delay for refection set out again for Chicago, and stopped that night at Mr.
Murray’s, near whose residence is a Catholic church. There are in that neigh-
borhood about twenty-five Irish Catholic families settled, who are visited occa-
sionally by the clergyman from Little Fort.” Father John H. Fortmann, who
conducted this mission, is shown by the baptismal registry to have been pastor of
St. Joseph’s church at Grosse Point in New Trier, from February, 1847, to May,
1852. But the McHenry congregation was “missioned” from Elgin in 1848 and
1849, as well as from Gross Point and Donnelly’s. In 1851-53 the missioner
comes from Hartland. A frame church 50x35 feet in area, was projected and
probably built in 1850, and the Bishop records with satisfaction that the lot was
“given by Mr. Brown, a Protestant.” In 1854 a 30x20 brick church was built
and called St. Bridget’s, and a pastorate was established. As this church mis-
sioned the congregation, first at “Murray’s” and later at Wauconda, from 1864
to 1903, the list of pastors is here given with the kind assistance of Father
Lehane, the present pastor. Father P. Gafney began in March, 1856; Father
James Moran followed January 1, 1857; Father Andrew Eustace, October, 1857;
Father James Meagher, January, 1859; Father Eustace again March, 1860;
Father Gerald Prendergast, March, 1862; Father Peter Birch, March, 1866;
Father John Kilkenny, March, 1872; Father John A. Hayes, March, 1873;
Father Peter J. Gormley, September, 1873; Father Michael Welby, April, 1875;
Father Patrick M. O’Neill for a long and famous pastorate, August, 1876;
Father Paul Bourke, April, 1906; Father D. Lehane in June, 1909. Father
O’Neill lost the Wauconda dependency in 1903.

THE LITTLE FORT CHURCH—ST. BERNARD’S.

The Little Fort Church was the earliest in Lake County to become a parish.
In the “Diary” which Bishop Quarter left he speaks, under date of August 31,
1844, of the Rev. Walter J. Quarter, his brother, and the Rev. Patrick McMahon,
as gone to Little Fort, where “the former purposes erecting a church.”

As a result of the visit of the two fathers, Michael Dulanty conveyed,
September 2, 1844, to Bishop Quarter lots 5 and 6 in Block 24 in the Town of
Little Fort. This is the northwest corner of Genessee and Water Streets, where
the Catholic church of Waukegan has stood for sixty-four years. Dulanty was
just building his own tavern home on Lot 4, immediately north of the lots he sold

---

6 Catholic Church in Chicago, 84, 128; MS. Baptismal Registry of St. Joseph’s of New Trier;
Almanac, 1854, 154; Baptismal Registry of St. Patrick’s.
to the Bishop, and he would be in good company. The Catholic Almanac for 1845 mentions the Rev. John Brady as in charge of Little Fort and “four other churches in his mission, and several scattered congregations who have not yet created churches.” Father McGorisk is mentioned in 1846-47, Father Kean in 1849, and Father Henry Coyle from 1850 on. In 1851 the Almanac for the first time names the church as St. Bernard’s, and so continues until 1864, when it becomes the Immaculate Conception.

Under date of November 29, 1846, Bishop Quarter writes:—“Rev. Bernard McGorisk left today for Little Fort, probably to remain there as pastor.” The Porcupine for May 26, 1846, announced that the Rev. Mr. McGorisk would lecture Sunday at 4 o’c p. m., at the Court House, on temperance; also that he would conduct divine service in the same place at 11 o’c a. m. the same day. The Catholic Almanac for 1846 mentions Father B. McGorisk, apparently as successor to John Brady, in charge of Little Fort church, three missions and several congregations.

In the Porcupine for June 9, 1846, appeared the following:—“With a view to the erection of a church in this village, I will be glad to meet such architects as may wish to contract for the same, on Monday the first inst. at the dwelling of M. Dulanty at 10 o’c a. m. in order that I may obtain such information from them as will lead to a proper specification of the building. The contract thereafter will be entered into with as little delay as possible. Bernardo McGorisk.”

The same paper said September 15:—“The Catholic Church is progressing rapidly. It is to be thirty-four by seventy feet. When finished it will be the largest church in our village.” Again we read, April 8, 1847:—“The new Catholic Church of Little Fort was opened for divine service on Easter Sunday, April 4, at 10 o’c a. m. A collection was made for the benefit of the church.”

November 10, 1847, Bishop Quarter notes the arrival, for the first Theological Conference of the Diocese, of the Rev. James Kean of Little Fort, whom he had ordained to the priesthood April 11 of the same year. After the Bishop’s death his brother Walter enters in the diary, under date of May 28, 1848, that Father McGorisk has gone to the church of St. Michael’s at Galena. Under date of January 15, 1849, he records that the Rev. Henry Coyle left for Little Fort to assist Mr. Kean. Father Coyle was ordained a priest by Bishop Lefevre at Detroit, December 10, 1848.

Bishop Van de Velde records in his diary “July 7, 1849. Left for Little Fort, alias Waukegan. June 8, said Mass and preached at Little Fort at 8 o’c a. m.: gave confirmation to about twenty persons, and instruction at 10 o’c: and

---

*Catholic Church in Chicago, 68, 69; Almanac, 1846, 111; 1846, 173; 1849, 132; 1850, 112; 1851, 148; 1864, 158.*
preached again to a crowded congregation at 5 p. m. June 9, said Mass and preached in the small church of Dwyer’s Settlement about six miles from Little Fort. June 10. Said Mass and preached at Meehan’s Settlement, a log church, much too small for the congregation. In the evening returned by land to Chicago.”

**THE MOTHER CHURCH AND THE MISSION.**

Just as St. Mary’s Church in Chicago was the mother church from which these missions sprang—at Grosse Point, at Donnelly Settlement, at McHenry and at Little Fort—so these in turn became mother churches for congregations that from missions were to grow into parish churches. From the Little Fort Church missions were established at Dwyer’s Settlement, Meehan’s Settlement, Murray’s Settlement, and Mill Creek. Meehan’s, Murray’s and Dwyer’s are first mentioned by name in the “Almanac” for 1849, although they are probably the “three missions” from Little Fort noted in 1846. The Mill Creek church first appears in 1851. From the Grosse Point parent sprang the German church of St. John the Baptist at Müller’s Settlement, or Dutchtown, now Johnsburg, in McHenry County. The church was begun in May, 1850. It is recorded that it was “frame and 75 by 32 feet, well designed.” This church was missioned from Grosse Point until 1854, then the name was changed to St. Joseph’s. Fathers J. B. Jacomet and J. B. Kraemer missioned it in 1853-54, and in 1856 Father M. Gipperich was the first pastor. His successors have been Father J. P. Carolus, 1853; Father Anthony Jaeger, 1854; Father Thomas Frauenhofer, 1858; Father J. P. Vogt, 1860; Father Philip Pohr, 1861; Father W. Liehrmann, 1862; Father Edward Kermann, 1865; Father William Gerst, 1866; Father Leander Maria, 1866; Father Clemens Venn, 1866; Father N. W. Fegers, 1868; Father Otto Greenbaum, 1883; Father H. Mehring, 1884; Father S. Wolfgarten, 1908. Father Venn built the church that was burned in 1900, when the present church was built. So the church at Meehan’s, “the corduroy,” soon after it changed from the Mission to the pastorate in 1856, took care of the Murray Settlement as a mission from 1857 to 1860. Mr. Patrick Farrell, who lived so near “the corduroy,” was in the habit of hitching up his buggy and driving over with the priest. The trip was no trifle, winter and summer, in those days when gravelled roads were unknown, for the church at Murray’s lay a mile east of Bangs Lake, and fifteen miles from the Corduroy Church. Faithful and valiant was the service in those days, regardless of mud or weather. The church at Murray’s was organized as St. John’s in 1844, and the church was built that year, on land owned by John Murray, in Section 30 in Fremont. Father Guegnin visited them in that

*Catholic Church in Chicago, 81, 85, 88, 92, 93, 108.*
year and this was no doubt one of his "four missions" from Little Fort mentioned in the Almanac of 1844. The founders of the church were John Murray, Michael Murray, Hugh Devlin, Felix Givens, Robert Conmee, Michael Senott, John Roney, William Simmons, and John Ryan. The Catholic Almanac for 1845 mentions the church at Bangs Lake as missioned by Father Patrick McMahon from Donnelly's. The Almanacs for 1846-49 speak of it as missioned from Elgin. The church is first mentioned as "Murray's" in 1849. In 1850 it is said to be "log," and in 1852 it is called St. John's. Little Fort has it as a mission from 1849 to 1852, then Father P. Hampston comes from Hartland for two years. In 1854 a frame building replaces the one of logs, and is named St. John's, and the missioner comes from St. Joseph's at Johnsburg. In 1857 it is transferred to the care of the Corduroy Church, and Fathers Edwards and Ford come in succession until 1866. In that year Waukegan church cared for Murray's Settlement, in 1861 it was transferred to the church at Richmond in McHenry County, and in 1864 the church at McHenry took charge of the mission. This relationship continued until July, 1903, when the independent pastorate was established. Father Patrick M. O'Neill came on this mission all through the years from 1875 to 1903. In the latter year Father S. F. Woulfe became the first pastor and was succeeded by the present pastor, Father Paul Burke, in March, 1910. The Church with its congregation was transferred to Wauconda in 1877, when a church building was put up in that village, and was named anew, The Church of the Transfiguration. John Murray's son, who was born near the Murray Church, and has lived many years at Wauconda remembers all these priests, from the pioneer Guegnin down, although the recollection of the early days is keenest as to Father Jacomet, who came from Johnsburg on a fiery steed.

GROSSE POINT CHURCH—ST. JOSEPH'S.

The Grosse Point Church of St. Joseph's was the mother church from which the churches in the south and southeast of the county of Lake were born as missions. It stands west of Wilmette, where Lake Avenue crosses the Ridge Road, and its steeple is plainly visible from the Northwestern R. R. right of way. Its history to 1850 has been given above. Bishop Van de Velde notes in his diary:—"April 21, 1850. Said Mass at 8 o'clock at the Grosse Point Church: 40 persons made their first Communion. At 10 o'clock blessed the new frame church, 70 by 30 feet, dedicated in honor of St. Joseph. High Mass by Rev. W. Fortmann, the pastor, at which I assisted with cope and miter, together with Rev. Fr. Di Maria and Rev. M. Hampston, sub-deacon, and Mr. Laymacher in dalmatics.
After Mass, exhortation on confirmation in German: confirmed eighty-one. Assisted at Vespers. April 22. Returned to Chicago with Fr. Di Maria: stopped on the Ridge and made arrangements to have a new church built at Ridgeville, just half way between Chicago and Grosse Point." The latter is the famous church of St. Henry's among the German Catholics of Lake View and Evanston, located just north of Rose Hill at Devon and Ridge Avenues. Evanston Township was originally named Ridgeville.8

Father T. B. U. Jacomet was St. Joseph's pastor from March to September, 1852: Father L. Kuepfer followed to May, 1854: Father Nicolas Stauber to May, 1855: Father A. Kopp to October, 1860: Father Peter Hartlaub to July, 1861: Father F. Blaesinger to November, 1864. Then the Redemptorist Fathers of St. Michael from Chicago served the church nearly a year. Father B. Heskmam became the pastor in October, 1865, and dedicated the present fine edifice in July, 1870: and Father William Netstraeter came in May, 1872. He is still there, beloved and honored, making a brave fight for righteousness and temperance. All the pastors did mission work in Lake County at Buffalo Grove until 1869, and at Highland Park until the latter was included in the Waukegan parish in 1875. It links the early past with the present to find today living in his retirement close under the walls of venerable St. Joseph's, that well-known and well beloved army chaplain, Father E. J. Vattmann, who was for a number of years identified with all good work at Fort Sheridan.

BUFFALO GROVE CHURCH—IMMACULATE CONCEPTION.

Not only the church at Johnsburg and St. Henry's Church, but the church at Dutchman's Point or Niles in Cook County, and two churches in Lake County, came as missions from St. Joseph's at Grosse Point. Bishop McMullen writes in March, 1852, that the church building will be begun at Buffalo Grove in that spring, and the five acres have been bought for its site. July 25, 1853, Bishop Van de Velde records:—"Confirmation at New Trier [Grosse Point] to eighty-four persons. High Mass by Rev. A. Kopp. Present—Rev. N. Stauber, Rev. J. B. U. Jacomet [pastor of St. John Baptist Church, near McHenry]. Confirmation on the twenty-sixth at Buffalo Grove and blessing of new church, assisted by Rev. Messrs. Kopp, Stauber and Jacomet." Mr. Haines says of this church:—"St. Mary's Catholic Church at Buffalo Grove was formed in 1848. Rev. Mr. Fortmann was the first priest." This church is five hundred feet north of the county line (at southwest corner of Section 33) and a portion of the members live in Cook County. The first church building was destroyed by fire in 1854. It was rebuilt in 1856. The Buffalo Grove congregation is first mentioned in the annual

---

8 Catholic Church in Chicago, 11; Baptismal Registry of St. Joseph's.
almanacs in 1853. There was a frame church and it was attended by the priest from New Trier. In 1854 it is spoken of as attended from St. Joseph’s church in McHenry, and this expression continues for several years. In 1857 it is spoken of in the almanac for that year, as attended from the church at Dutchtown, now known as Johnsburg, west of Lake Pistakee. St. Joseph’s and Dutchtown are one and the same church. This service continues for a number of years, and Father Peter Vogt visits from Dutchtown in 1860. In 1864 the Buffalo Grove church is missioned once more from the McHenry church. In 1899 the old structure was replaced by the present handsome brick church which seats 450 worshippers, who represent seventy families. Father J. P. Carolus from Dutchtown came to Buffalo Grove from June, 1855, to August, 1858. Father Thomas H. Frauenhofer came for the next six months; then Father Carolus again in 1859-60 came from Naperville. In rapid succession came the Jesuit Ignatius Maes, the Redemptorist Joseph Mueller, and Father J. P. Vogt in 1860, Joseph Mueller again in 1860-61, Philip Poch in 1861. Father H. Lehrmann came from May, 1861, to April, 1865, Father Edward Hermann till March, 1866, the Benedictine Corbenian till December, 1867, the Redemptorist J. Oberli till January, 1868. In the spring of that year came Father B. Heskermann of Grosse Point and the Benedictine Suitbert, and for the rest of the year, Father Corbenian again. The first resident pastor, Father Joseph Goldschmidt, came in April, 1869. His successors have been Father W. Goebbels in March, 1870, who gave a long and faithful service, Father Matthias Orth in July, 1891, Father Anthony Royer in June, 1897, and Father Nicholas John Otto in November, 1907. To the courtesy of the latter and the perusal of his baptismal registry, this sketch is due.8

ST. MARY’S OF THE WOODS.

Finally the old church of “St. Mary’s of the Woods” grew up as a mission from Grosse Point, in the earliest days of the settlement along the Military Road in Deerfield, even before St. John’s village was laid out in 1849, where the Fort now is. Miss Mary Dooley of Highland Park, who has investigated the early church, says that “in the early forties the few and far between families over a radius of four or five miles gathered at one or another farm house, and religious services were held once in three months by an itinerant priest.” The later history indicates that this was mission work from St. Joseph’s. Miss Dooley goes on to say that when the families had increased to about thirty a permanent place of worship was provided on a little knoll just west of the Northwestern tracks,
and just south of Deerfield Avenue. This spot is now within the grounds of Mr. Wrenn. She adds:—"In those early days money was a great scarcity. One pioneer tells how his parents were saving for six months before they had accumulated the small sum of two dollars and fifty cents, with which to pay the tuition of their children at school. Without money, lumber and other necessary materials for building could not be obtained." The forest surrounding was appealed to "and soon with the rude implements of those times, a building twenty-eight feet wide and thirty long, of logs hewn from the sturdy oak, appeared."

August 14, 1846, John Rectenwald bought the land on the Military Road patented by John McCready the year before—the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 26 in Deerfield. John died and went to his fathers, and his widow married her neighbor Goehum. April 12, 1853, Eliza Goehum, "widow of John Rectenwald," joins with her Rectenwald children to convey to Bishop Van de Velde for $12.00 the south four acres of the forty lying west of the Military Road—a tract two hundred and seventy-six feet wide.

Miss Dooley says that John Rectenwald himself sold two acres to the congregation, and donated two more, but the only deed of sale on record is the warranty sale above noted. When the new lot was acquired the old log church was moved to that site: "the logs were taken apart, having been marked first for proper replacement, and were hauled to the new location. It took but a short time to hoist each log into place, and to fill the chinks with fresh mortar." A shingled roof was added, the inside was floored and ceiled with the commonest dressed lumber, and in each side were two windows of six panes each. The entrance was at the north. Bishop McMullen says, in March, 1852, that it was finished.

The church was dedicated and a huge cross erected in the churchyard August 15, 1853. Father Fortmann from the New Trier Church said Mass, and was assisted in the erection of the cross by Father Weyninger. This cross was of black walnut twelve by twelve timber, and stood twenty-five or thirty feet high. It was hauled from Grosse Point by oxen, and its establishment on its base was saluted with a volley of guns. It was suggested by the German priests from Grosse Point that a German do duty as patron saint in the person of Saint Stanislaus, but the Irish element was predominant around the new place of worship, and St. Mary of the Woods was most appropriately installed; and no nationality could feel slighted. This church is first mentioned in the Almanac in 1857, as built of logs, attended by Germans and missioned from New Trier.

When the Church of St. Mary's was located, in 1873, on the present site at the intersection of the Green Bay Road and Laurel Avenue in Highland Park, the old log St. Mary's in the Woods was suffered to fall into decay, and the final wreck came in 1890 when the roof fell in under the weight of a heavy snow. The
very land was forfeited through a tax sale. Now, even the graves in the surrounding burial ground have been obliterated, and a modern residence conceals a most quaint and pathetic bit of local history.

This old church building never saw a pastor. Father Fortmann was first to come to it, and his successors at St. Joseph's conducted its services for many years as a mission. Father Netstraeter began to come in 1872. When the log house was abandoned in 1873, he still continued this mission to the new church on Laurel Avenue. This mission service was transferred in 1875 from St. Joseph's to that other German St. Joseph's at Waukegan. Then Father C. Backus of Waukegan came on the Mission, until in 1893, the Highland Park congregation was made into a parish, and Father John Madden was brought from Lake Forest St. Mary's to be its first pastor. He was succeeded by Father John Morrissey in October, 1902, and finally in May, 1908, Dr. James D. O'Neill, the present pastor came.10

THE DWYER CHURCH IN SHIELDS.

Patents are recorded, under date of July 26, 1845, conveying to St. Mary's of the Lake two forties in Section 30 in Shields, the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter adjoining Father Guegnin, and the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter. In July, 1844, Father Guegnin conveyed his forty acres to Bishop Quarter for the benefit of the diocese, and September 10 of the same year, William Dwyer and Dr. Richard Murphy conveyed to the bishop one and a half acres of land on the west side of the Green Bay Road in the southwest quarter of Section 17. The Guegnin forty appears to have been conveyed to the bishop personally and in his will dated April 12, 1845, he devises it to St. Mary's. It and the forty west of it were conveyed August 17, 1858, by James Duggan, Bishop of Chicago, to Thomas Shiel. The earlier intention to locate a church on Father Guegnin's Corduroy Road foundations thus disappeared. The one and a half acre bought from Dwyer and Murphy was intended for a church and burial ground for the congregation mentioned in the annual Almanac of 1844, as one of the four missions attended from Little Fort. Here a modest log building was put up and consecrated in 1845. In the small "God's acre" about it lie buried in unmarked graves the McCormicks and Lavins and other early settlers. This church stood a little south of the residence of Mrs. Dwyer, and the site may be found today about one hundred and twenty rods north of the electric line from Lake Bluff to Rondout. It is mentioned for the first time in the Almanac for 1849, as the church at Dwyer's Settlement, and as dependent on Little Fort. The Almanac of 1850 says "log church." That of 1851 names it St. Anne and it is so named again in 1858. In this church the settlers in the upper part of the

10 MS. Sketch of St. Mary's of the Woods, by Miss Mary Dooley. Life of Bishop McMullen 62.
towship worshipped until 1859. They then abandoned the humble log church, which gradually fell into ruin, and the congregation traveled each week three miles to the southward to worship, going across the fields to the Telegraph Road, and so south to their destination.

Father Guegnin was the only resident priest during the existence of this church. His successors came down from Waukegan or Little Fort, where a Catholic church had been, established in 1844, a block south of the county building on County Street. From here it was a journey of five miles in the saddle to the "Dwyer Church"—as it was popularly christened—and Mrs. Dwyer's hospitable home had a "prophet's chamber" for the entertainment of the reverend guest. Father Bernard McGorisk came until 1847: he consecrated marriages from March 17, 1845, to May 22, 1847. Father James A. Kean then came for two years: his marriages are from July 26, 1847, to December 17, 1848. Father Henry Coyle came after 1849, and Father P. Hampston in 1853, from Hartland. Father Coyle came again in 1854 and 1855, and in 1856 St. Anne's was made dependent on the Corduroy church. Father McGee came from there in 1856, Father Edwards in 1857, Father Ford in 1858 and 1859. Mr. Melody thinks that, for a time, Father Kean occupied the cabin of Father Guegnin across the fields. Barnardo McGorisk was one of two seminarists in Chicago when Bishop Quarter arrived. He was ordained and raised to the priesthood May 24, 1844. That summer he was made a professor in the University of St. Mary's, and in 1849 he was a trustee of the institution. In those early days Shields was occasionally ministered to by other priests, two of whom were Father Maurice de St. Palais of St. Mary's Church in Chicago, and Father Kinsella, president of St. Mary's of the Lake. Bishop Quarter himself visited the county in 1845 and records that he "administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at Little Fort, where Rev. Bernard McGorisk is pastor, to fifty-six persons."11

THE "CORDUROY" CHURCH—ST. PATRICK'S.

The earliest place of worship for the Catholics in the southern part of Shields was the log church already alluded to, which was built on the land of Michael Yore on the west side of the Telegraph Road in the southeast quarter of Section 7 in Deerfield. This, St. Michael's Church, was built in 1844, by the neighbors, on land given by Yore. It was forty feet long and thirty wide. It was the common place of meeting for Deerfield and Shields until 1855, and the faithful frequently came in from the four adjacent townships. In the course of ten years the movement of population created a new central location and it was decided to move the congregation and the worship two miles northward into

11 Almanac, 1849, 132; 1850, 112; 1851, 149; 1853, 109; 1854, 153; 1856, 93; 1859, 173.
Shields. The log church was sold to Michael Vaughn, who removed it to his land, half a mile south on the same road, and made a dwelling of it for his family. It continued in this use until 1905, when it was taken down to make room for a more modern dwelling.

In its issue of October 29, 1853, "The Western Tablet," the first Catholic newspaper in Chicago, said:—“Bishop Van de Velde administered the sacrament of confirmation last Sunday to sixty persons in 'Meehan's Settlement,' Lake County, and afterwards laid the cornerstone of a new brick church to be erected to the honor of God, under the patronage of St. Ignatius, the founder of the Society of Jesus. The church is to be eighty feet long and fifty feet wide. The sermon was preached by Dr. Ives of Milwaukee.” The Bishop himself says in his diary:—“October 22, 1853. Left Chicago by lake steamer, with Rev. Dr. Ives of Milwaukee, for Waukegan. October 23. Said Mass at 7 o'clock at Waukegan. After breakfast left for Meehan's Settlement. Many, in all sorts of vehicles, followed from Waukegan. Mass was celebrated under a temporary shed by Rev. Henry Coyle: the sermon by Dr. Ives. After mass, confirmation of sixty persons: laid the corner stone of new church, 80 by 50 feet: dinner on the way: returned to Waukegan. October 22. Started late at night for Chicago on steamboat Fashion.”

Meehan’s Settlement took its name from Michael Meehan, who lived in the southern part of Section 18, in Deerfield, on the Corduroy Road. From there it extended along this road to Shields and took in the Vaughns, Fagins, Yores, Mastersons, Lancasters, Burnses and Melodys. They built the old log church in the early forties, about midway of the settlement. It was probably one of the four missions from Little Fort mentioned in the Almanac of 1844. It is first mentioned as St. Michael's in 1851. Fathers Guegnin, McGorisk, Kean, and Coyle performed the marriage rites here until 1851, coming for the purpose from Waukegan. In 1852 the County Marriage Book records that Father P. Hampston performed marriages in 1852 and 1853. The Annuals show that he came from Hartland Church in McHenry County. Father Coyle came again from Waukegan in 1854, and Father John T. Magee became the pastor in 1855. He came to a larger and more substantial building at the northern end of the strip. The new church, while it was building, was called St. Ignatius, in the Almanacs for 1853 and 1854. It is so designated again in 1857. No one, now living in the parish, can be found who recalls such a designation, and the church has been known as St. Patrick's for half a century. It was located on the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 21 in Shields, on the east side of the Telegraph Road, a quarter of a mile north of the Corduroy Bridge. The corner stone was laid before the community was quite ready for further action. The two and one-half acre lot was conveyed on March 24, 1853, by Peter Bickel and Margaret, his wife, to the Very Reverend James Van de Velde, Bishop of Chicago, for $86.00. The bricks for the
structure were made that same year. The clay was taken from a spot just south and east of the bridge. Patrick Melody's house stood right across the road and Mrs. Melody engaged to lodge and board the brick layers, who were brought from Chicago. The brick were of a good quality, but lay where made for two years, until the church was erected. In 1855 a substantial brick building was completed and occupied, and became a fit and commodious home for the growing congregation. The name of St. Patrick was probably given at the dedication. The cost of the church building and parish house together was $14,000, and ten years later it was estimated there was a congregation of eight hundred souls. From its location this church was popularly known as the "Corduroy Church," an expression more frequently heard than its official designation, St. Patrick's. After many years of good service to the community, this church was burned by lightning in the night, in July, 1895. Father Magee was the priest under whose pastorate the brick church was occupied, and who brought the congregation to it from Lancaster or Everett in 1855. He was a masterful man, just the one to engineer the new church through. He was followed by Father M. Edwards, in 1856, a frail and delicate man who shivered with the chill in the still unfinished building, and Father Michael Ford in 1858. Fathers James Coyle in May, 1859, William Herbert in September, 1860, William Phew in May, 1861, Patrick O'Dwyer in May, 1862, came and went in quick succession. Father J. W. Kennedy followed in March, 1866, and in 1867 he bought for the congregation the site now occupied by the Lake Forest Church. He was succeeded by Father Michael Lyons in September, 1867, Father Dominic Egan in April, 1868, and Father P. L. Hendricks in December of that year. His successors were Fathers Patrick T. McElherne in September, 1869, James Molony in November of the same year in consequence of the death of Father McElherne, R. H. McGuire in April, 1872, and in April, 1875, James J. McGovern. Father McElherne was a distinguished old man, and had administered the diocese.

ST. MARY'S AT LAKE FOREST.

Father McGovern built the St. Mary's Church in Lake Forest in 1875, which from that time became the home of the priest, who thereafter served both communities, St. Mary's and St. Patrick's. He is now priest of the church at Lockport, full of vigor and activity at seventy-one and delightful in reminiscence of the earlier days. He is remembered in Lake Forest as a helpful and beloved pastor. He was welcomed by his old parishioners of St. Mary's at the dedication of the new church, December 11, 1910. Father McGovern was succeeded by Fathers Michael Welby in May, 1880, and Thomas Carroll in January, 1882. Father William T. O'Mahoney officiated in May, 1883, and Father John H. Grogan came in June of that year. The latter died as pastor of St. Bridget's in
Chicago. Father John Madden succeeded him in Lake Forest in November, 1890, and St. Patrick's was detached in 1891 to be missioned from Libertyville by Dr. Gavin. He was followed by Father Edward O'Reilly in January, 1893, and St. Patrick's was again annexed. He, after a long pastorate of twelve years, was succeeded in 1905 by the present pastor, Father Francis J. Barry. Father O'Reilly is now at St. Patrick's in South Chicago. Father Madden went from Lake Forest to be the first pastor of the Highland Park St. Mary's.  

August 28, 1875, the Waukegan Gazette announced that the new Catholic Church of St. Mary's at Lake Forest would be ready for use in three weeks. It also gave a list of Protestants in Lake Forest who had subscribed liberally for the new building: They were Charles B. Farwell, Ebenezer Buckingham, Sylvester Lind, William H. Ferry, Col. Johnston, Hugh Samuels, J. P. Manchester, Ezra J. Warner, Amzi Benedict, A. R. Sabin, Simeon Williams.

The Corduroy Church, as has been said, was destroyed by fire in July, 1895. Almost immediately a similar structure arose from the ashes. But gradually the congregation that had originally gathered from the farms around "Old Corduroy," scattered, partly to Lake Forest, partly to the southward. So when, by a sad misfortune, the second brick church followed in the way of its predecessor, and was burned in the night, August 20, 1908, it was concluded to abandon the old site. In 1909 the handsome new church was erected on the Telegraph Road just north of the military station at Everett, and not far from the site of the original log church of St. Patrick's. To this pleasant home the rural congregation has transferred itself, and it is under the care of Father Thomas Quinn. This new church of St. Patrick's was dedicated by Archbishop Quigley in October, 1910.

The St. Mary's Church in Lake Forest, after a service covering thirty-four years, was outgrown by its congregation and was taken down in 1909. A handsome and more commodious structure, sixty-five feet wide and one hundred and ten deep, has been raised in its stead, at a cost of $50,000, and wood is replaced by brick. As in the case of the earlier building, the new church has drawn liberally on the purses of Protestants. It was dedicated on Sunday, December 11, 1910. Archbishop Quigley officiated and delivered a discourse on Christian education to a large audience.

The establishment of a separate church and possibly a separate congregation at St. Mary's at Lake Forest, when it was first projected in the late sixties, produced much discussion and some neighborhood heart burnings. These are only softened memories today, over which the survivors laugh, but they produced one "Battle of the Pen" which is worth recalling from old scrap books.
The combatants, William M. Loughlin and Patrick Doyle, both left Lake County long ago, Loughlin forty years ago and Doyle in 1884, and both died, honored and respected, within the last five years. Loughlin was the efficient carpenter who built so many of the first houses in Lake Forest, including the Academy, and who was one of the first trustees of the newly organized town and also, in 1861, one of the first aldermen when the city government was established. He was as belligerent as he was efficient and he had served as a captain of infantry in the Civil War. When in 1867 an attempt had been made by Lake Forest to have the northern sections of Deerfield Township incorporated with Shields Township, so as to include all of Lake Forest in a single town, he was most active for the measure, which was defeated. An Act of the Legislature allowing the annexation was obtained, but the Lake County Supervisors turned it down, in view of the fact that a petition for the change signed by thirty-five citizens was overwhelmed by one in opposition signed by three hundred and forty citizens.

Patrick Doyle came to live in Deerfield Township in 1840 when still an infant. He was thoroughly educated for the priesthood, but became a farmer. He was Supervisor of the town of Deerfield from 1862 to 1866 and in 1867-68. "He was possessed of a strong physique, a bright mind, and a big warm Irish heart, full of friendship, and strong in opposition." His pen was a trenchant one and his nom de guerre was "Justitia." All through the spring of 1869 a battle royal was waged in the columns of the Lake County Patriot between Justitia and Loughlin over the attempts, both proceeding from purse proud and "Congress gaitered" Lake Forest, to steal from brawny farmers in "stoga boots" a church and a polling place. After the last word was said the Patriot published a very clever "summing up," in which Deerfield Township proved that it had another literary light who could shine in the best reflection of Hudibras. He signed himself "Half Day." His really good verse is here reproduced:

"A mighty war has late begun
'Tween Mac of Shields and Deerfield's son,
And each has taken to the field,
Resolved to die before he yield.
The way this mighty war arose:—
Justitia, famous for his prose,
Accused Lake Forest in her pride
Of trying old Deerfield to divide;
And in a bitter fierce oration,
Defied that wealthy corporation.
The mayor and each alderman
In conclave met to form a plan
And find a champion for their cause,
A man deep-studied in the laws;
And eager sought 'mongst all their men
To find one mighty at the pen.

"The one they chose right well they knew
Had courage bold, his heart was true;
For three long years had worn the blue,
Had rebels fought on southern plain,
Was willing now to fight again,
Now that the Union was restored,
To try the pen in place of sword.
So down he sat, and seized his pen;
Lord! didn't Justitia catch it then?
At his opponent now he hammers,
Outraging spelling books and grammars;
And in his headlong haste and hurry
He sadly maimed poor Lindley Murray.
After this galling, scathing lecture,
The folks began for to conjecture
That Deerfield's hero, vanquished quite,
Had left the field and lost the fight.

"But no such thing; for off he went
To pore o'er Blackstone and Old Kent,
To see if he could find a flaw
That might be covered by the law.
And deep in venom dipped his pen
And answered Loughlin back again.
His bold assertions did confute
And tore him clean up by the root.
So still each cause is well defended
No telling when this war is ended,
Filling our towns, oh sad to see,
With strife and bitter rivalry;
You'll scarcely find a boy or man
That don't belong to either clan.

"And now I ask for information:—
What means all this retaliation?
The folks would like, I have no doubt,
To know what all this war's about?
Justitia, come! I mean no harm,
This contest cease and mind your farm;
Repair your fences, plough and sow,
Let poor unlucky Loughlin go,
Not worth your steel is such a foe.
Small honor, it seems plain to me,
You'll gain by such a victory.
If he's not smart, he's not ill looking,
But still a bird scarce worth the plucking.
And Loughlin, you return again
And try your chisel and your plane.
You'll find your hammer and your saw
Will pay you more than quoting law.
So be a good and honest creature
And don't go on perverting nature,
For I feel certain and quite sure
You'll never thrive in literature.

"Cast bitter feelings all aside,
Shake hands, be friends—you both have lied;
And in the future pull together.
Abandon all this senseless blather,
Don't public approbation seek,
Give wiser men a chance to speak.
Come, cease this fierce and bitter strife,
Return again to private life.

Half Day, May 1, 1869."

This signature was an attempt to conceal the identity of a clever lad of twenty named Michael Farley, who lived in the northeast corner of Vernon Township, just east of the DesPlaines, three miles north of Half Day. For a farmer boy with a country school education, he was much out of the usual.

The demands of sober history, however, make it necessary to say that, while Loughlin's letters can not exhibit that Gallic wit which sparkles in those of Justitia, neither of the contestants slaughtered the rules laid down by Lindley Murray or Noah Webster. The letters of both Loughlin and Doyle are well worth reading for their good as well as vigorous and epigrammatic English.

THE WAUKEGAN CHURCHES.

Waukegan Church of the Immaculate Conception has had a most unusual pastorate. Seven pastors have cared for this congregation in the whole sixty-six years of its organized life. Father Guegnin, who left in 1844, was succeeded by Father Brady in 1845, Father McGorisk in 1846, and Father James A. Kean in 1847; he by Father Henry Coyle in 1849; he by Father M. Donahue in February, 1859; and his successor, Father Edward W. Gavin, who came in 1872, is still there after thirty-eight years full of service and of honor, begun in November, 1872. He is respected by all, both Catholic and Protestant, as not only a worthy priest but as a public spirited citizen. Through his scholarship, his integrity, and
his long years of service, he has been a power in the best part of Lake County history, and especially of Waukegan.13

ST. JOSEPH’S AT WAUKEGAN.

The coming of a German population to Waukegan, which for the first twenty years of its growth was inhabited almost entirely by native Americans or Irish, led to the establishment of a German church in 1863, on the south side, at the corner of McKinley Avenue and Oak Street. The congregation was organized July 19, 1863, and for five years was cared for as a mission by various members of the congregation of the Holy Redeemer of Redemptorist Fathers. The first baptism was performed early in 1864, by Father Charles Hahn, who still lives in feeble old age at the Alexian Hospital in Chicago. In the number of ministrants from time to time is found Father J. Oberli whom we have found at the same time on mission at Buffalo Grove. Father Heskerman came at the beginning of 1869 from St. Joseph’s at Grosse Point, and then on January 31 of that year the church became a pastorate, under Father Joseph Beineke. He retired at the close of 1871, and the Redemptorist Father Theodore Majerus, who had come occasionally before 1869, came again for six months. In July, 1872, Father A. J. Thiele (who is now at St. Aloy’s Church in Chicago), began to come up from Niles Centre, and continued until October, 1874. Then Father Carl Backus entered upon a pastorate of nineteen years, ended only by his death in November, 1893. Father J. M. Genuit followed until September, 1895, and Father W. H. Verharen came in the following October, but soon retiring in broken health, J. Newmann, his assistant, followed him for a year, and in July, 1907, the present pastor, Father B. J. Schuette, entered upon his labors. The present church was built in 1893, and has a capacity of 400 in a community of 250 families.14

MILL CREEK CHURCH.

The Mill Creek Church in the northeast quarter of Section 21 in Newport Township was probably one of the four missions dependent on the Little Fort church mentioned in the Catholic Almanac for 1844 and 1845. In the Almanacs for 1846 to 1848, the four missions have shrunk to three, which were undoubtedly the three log churches mentioned at Meehan’s, Murray’s and Dwyer’s in 1850. So that Mill Creek gets no mention, direct or indirect. In 1851 the Almanac reads that the congregation of St. Andrew’s at Mill Creek has a log church, still unfinished. Bishop McMullen, writing in March, 1852, says it is a frame church,
and just finished. The Almanac of 1853 says “Log.” It is said to be of the modest dimensions of thirty by twenty feet. In either 1862 or 1863 the logs were replaced by a frame building which was rechristened as St. Patrick’s. From the first mention in 1851 until 1867 the church was served as a mission from Waukegan by Father Coyle for eight years, and then by Father Donahue. In 1867 Mr. J. Traynor donated an acre of land beside the church for a parish residence which was built that year, and Father Dalton was appointed to be the first resident priest. The land for the church and cemetery had been previously obtained, partly by donation from Mr. A. Tucker. In the autumn of 1869 Father Peter Corcoran succeeded to the charge, and continued until November, 1875. Then Father J. J. Grogan took the church and was succeeded in the beginning of 1877 by Father E. J. Guerin, who died there in the spring of 1878. Father James McGlynn took the parish in June, 1878, and was succeeded in October, 1879, by Father P. V. Daly. He died there in October, 1885, and was succeeded by Father Joseph McMahon. Father McMahon did much for the spiritual improvement of the parish, and also for its material advancement. In 1892 he was succeeded by Father M. A. Bruton, who continued as pastor to 1904. Under his care the church was enlarged and the mission at Antioch was established. In 1904 Father Joseph Joyce took the parish and transferred the parochial residence to Antioch. Since then no pastor has resided at the church. In February, 1909, Father J. E. Lynch took the church, administering it from Antioch. In the latter part of 1909 the Archbishop decided on restoring the pastoral residence to the parish, and located it in the eastern edge of the Village of Wadsworth. In November of that year Father J. B. Foley, to whose kind help this sketch is mainly due, took the church and the new residence. He writes:—“It is hoped to erect a church in Wadsworth in the near future. The old church of Mill Creek will remain, it may be for a mortuary chapel, a chapel of ease for the people of that district, or for many dear memories’ sake. Father Guerin and Father Daly are buried in Mill Creek grave yard.”

Fremont Centre Church,

The congregation at Fremont Centre, which gathered at the cross-roads in the northwest quarter of Section twenty-three, is first mentioned in the Catholic Almanac in 1861, although Mr. Haines says it was organized ten years earlier. It was known as St. James’ Church, and was missioned from St. Joseph’s Church at Johnsburg until 1868. Then St. Joseph’s of Chicago cared for the mission for a year, but it returned to the patronage of the McHenry St. Joseph’s until, in 1877, another St. Joseph’s, that of Buffalo Grove, took the mission. This

---

Baptismal Registry of St. Patrick’s of Mill Creek.
THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN LAKE COUNTY.

dependence upon the Buffalo Grove church continues until 1889, and in all those years Father William Goebbels came from Buffalo Grove, at first once in each month only. In 1889 Father Emerich Weber became the first resident pastor. In that year, also, the church migrated to the northeast corner of Section 23, and the present house of worship was erected. In February, 1890, Father Joseph Rhode came as pastor and served until August, 1901. Father George Thiele succeeded him, and remodeled the church at a cost of $3,500. In the summer of 1907 he was succeeded by Father A. Leising, and he in October, 1910, by the present pastor, Father F. J. Schildgen.

VOLO CHURCH.

The first mention of the Volo church of St. Peter's in the Catholic Directory is in 1878, when it appears as a mission from St. John's Church at Johnsburg, and this dependence continues until the Fremont church becomes a pastorate, when it becomes sponsor for Volo church. Mr. Haines says the church edifice was built in 1869.

BARRINGTON CHURCH.

The church at Barrington first appears in the Catholic Directory for 1878, as a mission from St. Mary's of Woodstock. But the Catholics of that section were already organized sufficiently in 1873 to buy from the Methodists a church building, put up by them in 1858. This building was dedicated as St. Ann's. Father E. J. Fox was the first pastor in July, 1904, and was succeeded in February, 1909, by Father M. A. Dorney.

LIBERTYVILLE CHURCH.

The earliest Catholics in the neighborhood of Libertyville attended church service either at St. Patrick's on the "Corduroy Road" or at Fremont Centre. Father Charles Hahn of St. Michael's Church of Chicago, began the mission to Libertyville in 1885, and said mass for the first time September 6th in the Town Hall. In the following year he built the first church at the north end of the village, at the upper end of First Street, just south of Newberry, and it was dedicated as St. Peter and St. Paul. In December of 1889, Father E. Weber came from the Fremont Centre Church to reside at Libertyville as pastor, and he attended the Fremont Centre church as a mission. He remained until May 3, 1891. He was succeeded July 26 of that year by Dr. J. Gavin, who also attended the Corduroy Church as a mission. He was succeeded January 11, 1893, by Father Edward O'Reilly, who, however, came on mission from Lake Forest, the services being given on Thursdays. Father Thomas Kearney acted as his assistant, and in 1895 was made the resident priest and built the first parsonage. To him succeeded, November 21, 1897, Father William J. A. Meehan,
who did much for the upbuilding of the parish and continued nearly two years. Father Carden succeeded him, July 2, 1899, and continued until 1901. Father P. Scanlon was appointed April 21, 1901, and did a faithful service for nine years. The church building was destroyed by fire June 19, 1904, and in the same year the present handsome church building was erected on the southern edge of the village park and dedicated as St. Joseph's. Father Scanlon also built in 1909-10 the new priest's house, but when it was completed in May, 1910, he had been transferred to St. Dominic's Church in Chicago. His successor at Libertyville in May, 1910, was the present pastor, Father William J. Kinsella, who came from our Lady of Lourdes at Ravenswood. The new church has a seating capacity for four hundred worshippers, and ministers to about seventy-five families.18

ANTIOCH CHURCH.

The church of St. Peter's at Antioch was begun as a mission from the Mill Creek Church by Father M. A. Bruton in 1894. When Father Joseph Joyce was appointed his successor at Mill Creek in 1904, he transferred his pastoral residence to Antioch, and the Mill Creek Church became the appendage, receiving Father Joyce on mission. Father J. E. Lynch succeeded Father Joyce in February, 1909, as resident at Antioch and missioner at Mill Creek. But in November, 1909, the two churches each received a resident pastor, and Father J. E. Lynch was sent to the Antioch church where he is today. The church edifice was built in 1904 and seats two hundred, from about fifty families.19

FOX LAKE CHURCH.

This church has not yet passed beyond the stage of a mission. Mr. Haines says it was established in 1865. The Catholic Directory first mentions it in 1875, as attended from the McHenry Church. It was later attended from the Wauconda church, and in November, 1909, it was attached to the parish of Antioch.20

PARISH OF HOLY FAMILY, NORTH CHICAGO.

Rev. John S. Finn.

The first efforts made by the Catholics of North Chicago to obtain the services of a priest crystalized in a meeting held April 21, 1901. A committee, consisting of Messrs. John Sherwin, P. J. Drury and E. A. Maginnis, was chosen to bring the matter before the proper church authorities.

18 Baptismal Registry of St. Joseph's of Libertyville.
19 Baptismal Registry of St. Peter's of Antioch.
The congregation was established as a Mission to be attended from Waukegan, and it was not until October 20th, 1901 that the service of a priest was obtained. On that day Mass was celebrated in the hall above the postoffice, in the presence of about 150 persons, made up of various nationalities, principally American and Polish.

The congregation remained a Mission until August 4, 1902, when Rev. Michael Luby was appointed resident pastor. Father Luby at once sought to obtain a suitable building for the holding of services, and, eventually purchased a little church which had been used by the Episcopalians as a Mission Church. This building was the first church building ever erected in North Chicago, and was built by Mr. W. H. Stripe—an old and highly honored resident of the town. In it he and his good wife were accustomed to gather the people—especially the young—for prayer and instruction. It was the work of his own hands, built in 1894, and he has lived to see it pass into the use of the Methodists, then of the Episcopalians, and finally of the Roman Catholics; and,—broad-minded, good old English gentleman that he is,—he has found delight in the thought that it has always remained dedicated to the service of God.

Father Luby was changed from the charge to hospital work in Chicago, April 24, 1904, and Rev. Geo. T. McCarthy was appointed temporarily as rector. At this same period, the Polish people organized a parish for themselves, leaving but a mere handful of English speaking people to continue the work in Holy Family Parish. Property had been secured for the church site, and a parochial residence had been built by Father Luby, and a mortgage of $3,000 rested on the property. The active membership of the parish reached about 150 at this time. Rev. John S. Finn, the present rector, was appointed permanently to the charge, July 27, 1904.

At present the active membership reaches a total of about 300, and has kept pace with the growth of the city. The parish has become a substantial factor in the life of the community,—and, though small, is as perfect in its working, and as harmonious as the ideal parish should be. It is ready now to assume its place among the leading Roman Catholic Parishes of Lake County.

ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S AT WAUKEGAN.

Father M. Kranzcuems organized this parish for the Lithuanians as St. Mary's, April 14, 1895, coming on mission from St. George's church in Chicago. Father E. Stefanavicius came as first resident priest in May, 1900. To him succeeded Father M. Smolauskis in December, 1901, and died in February, 1904. Father C. Ambrozaitis then succeeded, Father J. Staszkevicze in October, 1905. Father Michael L. Kruszos, the present pastor, in September, 1909. The congregation is made up of 300 Lithuanian families, and there is a parochial school.21

21 Baptismal Registry of St. Bartholomew's.
CHAPTER XLI.

THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LAKE COUNTY.

John J. Halsey.

The first settlers in what is now Lake County were from New England and New York State, and were of English stock and Protestant faith. As has been indicated in Chapter III of the general history, both the marriage registries and the baptismal registries bear out this statement as do the names the settlers bore. The marriages were recorded by the county, and for several years they were performed by justices or an occasional Protestant clergyman. The early baptismal registries have been preserved only in the Catholic churches, yet these do not begin with the settlement, but only after the Irish and German Catholics had begun to come in any number. The Protestant churches were therefore first in the field and the organization of the first ones is contemporary with the earliest settlements.

THE METHODIST CHURCHES.

The Methodist Elders, Joel Walker and Stephen R. Beggs, came to Chicago in 1831. The territory that is now Lake County, in 1835 was made part of the "Fox River Mission" of the Chicago District of the Illinois Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Chicago District covered the whole north end of the state to Ottawa, Peoria and Galena, and in that year the Rev. John Sinclair was the presiding elder. The Fox River Mission reached on the north of Chicago from Lake Michigan to Rock River. This circuit was assigned to the Rev. William Royal, and Samuel Pillsbury was his assistant. There were twenty-eight preaching stations, including Rockford, Sycamore and Yorkville, and three places in Lake County. These were Ladd's, two miles northwest of Gurnee, Brooks's, just west of the Saugatuck crossing of the DesPlaines, and Varden's Grove, now Libertyville. A fourth station was on the Cook County line crossing of the Des Plaines River, and was called Wissencraft's.

In 1836 the Rev. John T. Mitchell was presiding elder, and the Fox River circuit was divided. Mr. Royal was assigned to the northern half, or "Lake circuit," but broken health caused his replacement by the Rev. Washington Wilcox. The latter had a four weeks' circuit of thirty-two stations, extending to Crystal Lake, Elgin, Aurora and Naperville. He had four stations in Lake
THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LAKE COUNTY.

County—at Brooks’s, Half Day, York House, and Lake Shore Road. This last station, Mrs. Edwin Hart says, was a “floating” one, sometimes at Swain’s, at the Naval Station, sometimes over on the Corduroy Road, at Dwelly’s or Whitnell’s.¹

From 1837 to 1840 Rev. John Clark was the presiding elder. In 1837 there were 119 worshippers. Mr. Wilcox continued in charge of the circuit, although the first clerical marriage on the record book of McHenry County—which then included Lake—was performed by the Rev. Joel Wheeler, the Baptist elder from McHenry town, on the fifth of October of that year. Elijah M. Haines, who came to the county at that time, says that the Rev. Samuel Hurlbut, a Methodist clergyman, came to reside at Libertyville in June of 1837, and preached probably to the congregation gathering there. In 1838 the section was included in the “Elgin Circuit” under the ministrations of the Rev. J. M. Snow and Rev. J. W. Fink. In 1839 the Rev. John Nason replaced Mr. Fink. In 1840 the north end of Illinois was constituted the Rock River Conference. The Rev. John T. Mitchell was again Presiding Elder of the district, and continued in 1841. The “North Shore” was taken from Elgin Circuit in 1840 and made into two additional but associated ones, Wheeling under Mr. Nason, and Lake under William Gaddis. In September of 1839 Rev. Mr. Hurlbut twice performs the marriage ceremony, and on the last day of 1840 Milton Shields and Martha Cole, both of Shields township, are united in marriage by William Gaddis, “deacon of the Methodist Church.”²

Mr. Gaddis continued in Lake Circuit in 1841 and Rev. Ora A. Walker cared for Wheeling circuit—which included the two Lake County congregations at Fairfield and Half Day. The circuits are still associated in work, and the “Annual Minutes of Conference” of the Methodist church give the first statistics for our county in this year. The two circuits have 287 worshippers. In 1842 Rev. Nathaniel P. Swift assists Mr. Walker from Wheeling, and the Rev. Salmon Stebbins, from his cabin home in Benton township, cares for the Lake Circuit. The Rev. Hooper Crews was presiding elder in 1842 and 1843. In 1842 the worshippers for Lake alone are 274. In 1843 they are 179. Mr. Walker has the circuit that year. In 1844 the Rev. Michael Decker has the circuit and there are 205 worshippers. The Rev. N. Jewitt has Wheeling Circuit in 1843 and 1844 with about 290 worshippers. The Rev. James R. Goodrich was presiding elder from 1846 to 1847.³

THE FIRST BUILDING AT LIBERTYVILLE.

In 1844 the first house of worship was erected at Libertyville. Dr. Jesse H. Foster and James Hutchinson gave a piece of land at the spot where Brainerd

¹ Annual Minutes, II, 296, 283.
² Annual Minutes, II, 690; III, 8; Church of Libertyville, 3, 4; Haines' Past and Present, 226.
³ Annual Minutes, III, 89, 134, 283, 386, 499.
Court now enters Church Street, and also assisted in the building of the house of worship. This church faced eastward, and here the Methodists worshipped, until it was burned in the autumn of 1866.

In 1845 Rev. Samuel Pillsbury was again in charge of the northern field as well as of the Libertyville Church and Rev. H. S. Brunson had this field and church in 1845. The Rev. Seymour Stover had Wheeling. In the latter field, in 1847, F. A. Reed was associated with Mr. Stover, and Rev. R. S. Beatty and Rev. S. Robinson succeeded in 1848, and Robert Beatty in 1849. In 1847-48 the Rev. Solomon F. Denning was pastor at Libertyville and in charge of the field. The name of the circuit was changed to Little Fort, and the appointments were:—Little Fort, Brookline at Elder Stebbins' house, North Prairie, East Class at Dickerville, Millbrook at Hickory, Underwood's, Libertyville, Angola at Sand Lake, Fox Lake, Loon Lake, Fort Hill and Antioch. The worshippers had now reached the number of 361. Mr. Denning was able, in 1848, to establish an independent church at Little Fort, which Rev. John F. Devore took in charge. John Hodges was appointed as an assistant to Mr. Denning. The name of the circuit of the north was now changed to Libertyville, and in 1849 Rev. F. A. Reed took charge of it for two years. In 1850 Mr. Beatty took the Waukegan Church. Rev. A. L. Risley was presiding elder from 1849 to 1851. The Waukegan Gazette for August 2, 1851, announced the preaching appointments in Lake County made by the Rock River Conference for the ensuing year. At Waukegan with 123 worshippers, the Rev. William P. Jones was to succeed the Rev. Robert Beattie. The Rev. Thomas F. Royal and the Rev. Samuel Jewett were to have the Libertyville field in charge, with 200 worshippers. The Wheeling Circuit, including the congregations at Lake Zurich, Bangs' Lake, Russell's Grove and Half Day, was assigned to Rev. Isaac Poole and Charles French.

The southern part of the county was still included in Wheeling Circuit. Rev. John F. Devore took charge of it in 1852 with the assistance of Charles F. French, and in 1853 aided, by D. E. Markle. In 1854 Rev. J. J. Gridley had the circuit, in 1855 Rev. M. P. Jones, in 1856 Rev. H. S. Truest and aided by J. W. Odell. In 1858 the Rev. T. Cochran had the field. After that the "annual minutes" make return from Wheeling only for the new Methodist Church among the Germans, of which the first pastor noted is in 1859—the Rev. H. Eberhardt. The English-speaking congregations of the southwest part of the county then passed under the jurisdiction of the northern circuit, centering in Libertyville. The Northfield Church, just over the line in Cook County, appears, however, in the "minutes" in 1860 with a pastor, the Rev. O. Huse, and it is probable that for a while this church missioned in southern Lake County.

---

4 Annual Minutes, III, 637; IV, 153, 261, 400, 486, 624.
5 Annual Minutes, V, 115, 276, 461, 624; VI, 114, 413; 1858, 218; 1859, 302.
In 1852 the Rev. Horace S. Trumbull succeeded Mr. Royal at Libertyville, and had the field for two years. He built the parsonage. In 1854 the Rev. Elijah Stone took it for another two years. During his ministry Lake Circuit was set off around Antioch Village. In 1856 the Rev. F. B. Harrison succeeded him, and in 1857 Mr. Trumbull returned for another year. In 1858 the Rev. Samuel Bundock came for a year, and from 1860 the Rev. W. P. Jones had the charge for two years. Rev. John E. Hibbard followed him for a year, and from 1863 to 1866 the Rev. Leonard Clifford had the charge. In 1866 the Rev. J. H. Thomas came. In that year the old church was burned, and the Methodists united with the four other evangelical church organizations to build the Union Church, which was finished in 1868. In that year the Rev. T. L. Olmstead succeeded to the work.

In 1870 the Rev. Thomas R. Satterfield took charge. By that time the county had been redistricted, and the Libertyville church had five out-congregations, all worshipping in school houses. These were Diamond Lake, Fairfield, Lake Zurich, Wauconda, and Volo. The six congregations had ninety members. The Rev. Robert Beattie, who had been at Waukegan twelve years before, came in 1873. He was succeeded in 1875 by the Rev. William A. Adron. The Diamond Lake church building was erected in 1876 although the congregation continued to be an out-parish from Libertyville. In 1878 the Rev. S. F. Show had the field for over a year, and the Rev. J. T. Cooper followed for nearly two years. In 1881 the Rev. J. M. Wheaton succeeded him, and served for three years. Under his ministry a chapel was built on the parsonage lot, and to this the church services were transferred from the Union Church, in which, however, the organization retained a part ownership. In his ministry, in 1883, the Libertyville church, now restricted to two dependent stations at Diamond Lake and Fairfield, was transferred to the Rockford District of the Conference, together with all the churches in the western half of the county.

In 1884 the Rev. W. A. Cross took the parish for three years, and in 1887 the Rev. O. E. Burch followed for a single year. In 1888 the Rev. Fletcher Pomeroy entered upon a four years' pastorate. A new church building, which had cost $4,142 was dedicated January 10, 1892. In 1891 Lake County was transferred to the North Chicago District, which since 1897 has been known as Chicago Northern District. In 1892 the Rev. J. B. McGuffin came for a pastorate of four years, and in 1896 the Rev. John Lee for a year's period. The same year Fairfield Church ceased to be, and the church building stands abandoned. Only Diamond Lake remained in dependence on the Mother Church. In 1899 the Rev. M. E. Dix took the charge, and in 1900 the present parsonage was built. In 1901

---

4 Annual Minutes, V, 115, 451; VI, 114, 413; 1856, 218; 1860, 327; 1862, 182; 1863, 205; 1866, 190; 1868, 247.
5 Annual Minutes, 1870, 278; 1873, 101; 1875, 143; 1878, 64; 1881, 279; 1883, 276.
the Rev. J. B. Robinson became the pastor of this Mother Church, of which he is the historian. In 1904 he was succeeded by the Rev. H. F. Lawler, and he in 1909 by the present pastor, the Rev. W. L. Whipple.  

**HALF DAY CHURCH.**

It has been stated that in 1836 Half Day was one of the four preaching stations in Lake County, and Mr. Wilcox preached there. Mr. Haines records that a class was formed at Half Day with William Hamilton as class leader and Joseph E. Kennicott as steward. Among the first members were Mr. and Mrs. David Hamilton, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew S. Wells, Mr. and Mrs. Elbert Howard, Mrs. John Gridley, Elizabeth and Mary Gridley, Hiram Parsons and Warren Sprague. This congregation worshipped at first in the early school house which was located on the land now owned by H. Schroeder, east of the main road and just south of the Indian Creek. Here was the earliest burying ground. At a later day, but before 1850, a Union Church was built where the Presbyterian Church now stands. When the latter building was erected in 1876 the earliest building was removed a short distance, to become the town hall. It still serves that purpose. The contractor for the new building in some way got around the resolution passed by the church trustees—that the new building was "to be built on the site of the old one, and the latter was not to be removed until the new building was finished."  

**THE METHODISTS OF BENTON TOWNSHIP.**

The Rev. Salmon Stebbins, a Methodist, was the first clergyman in Benton Township. He bought a farm on the northern edge of Section 19 at the intersection of the Green Bay Road. "He was a marked man and a preacher of great power. He was one of the pioneers of the Methodist Church in Northern Illinois, extending his labors over a large district. In those days church edifices were rare: the religious meetings were generally held in school houses. But school houses for many years were few and far between. It was the custom of Elder Stebbins, traveling the country from point to point, to stop in a neighborhood and invite the inhabitants to assemble. Preaching was rare, and the Elder was a man of impressive manner: thus he scarcely ever failed to obtain an audience." In 1838 he conducted the first class meeting at his own house. For many years after this event he was the presiding elder of this section and rode circuit widely. Mr. John D. Pope remembers him well as "tall, spare and clean shaven, with equal virility of mind and body."

---

8 Annual Minutes, 1884, 274; 1887, 292; 1888, 321-23; 1891, 368-61; 1892, 346; 1896, 323; 1899, 384; 1901, 344; 1904, 339; 1906, 600; Libertyville Church, 8-16.

9 Past and Present, 314.
In 1843 the "class" at the home of Elder Stebbins had increased to a membership of one hundred, and a division was made into three classes. One continued at the house of Mr. Stebbins; a second was established in the school house at North Prairie on Section 8 in Benton at the intersection of the Putnam Road and the township line road; and a third was established on Section 27 where Thirty Third Street in Zion City now comes in on the Sand Ridge Road. This locality was then known as "Dickertown" and is still so indicated on the marine charts of the Federal government. It was so named by Mrs. Nelson Landon, who lived to the northward, because, as she said, two neighbors could hardly meet without swapping horses, jackknives, or some personal property. A church was built at Dickertown in 1868, and was worshipped in until its destruction by fire in September, 1908. The church records were burned at that time, and the imperfectly kept "Annual Minutes of Conference" do not supply names of ministers.

The successor of this East Benton Church is the new one in Zion City on the northeast corner of Thirtieth Street and Sheridan Road. This building was dedicated June 26, 1910, and the congregation is ministered to by a divinity student from Evanston. The original class at the house of Elder Stebbins was largely depleted by these two migrations, and no house of worship was erected there. In course of time a Methodist community along the Green Bay Road centered itself on the York House locality, and then in 1877 a new church was built, where it now stands, at the intersection of the Holdridge Road.10

THE CHURCH AT FAIRFIELD.

A Methodist Church was organized in 1843 at Russell's Grove, or Fairfield, a mile southwest of Gilmer. The organizers were Charles Fletcher and wife, Alexander Russell, James Millard, Captain Turner, William Wenban, John Clark, Thomas Haggerty and wife, and James, Jane, Cyrus and Harvey Haggerty. This congregation was ministered to for a number of years by the circuit rider of the Wheeling circuit, in which it was included. Before 1870 it, with the other churches in Southern Lake County, was transferred to the Lake County circuit. It was henceforth visited by the circuit rider from Libertyville, who preached at Fairfield and Lake Zurich on one Sunday, and at Wauconda and Diamond Lake on alternate Sundays. The services were held at first at the houses of Thomas Haggerty and Alexander Russell. In 1850 the church was built. Services were held here for about forty years, but since 1896 this consecrated building has stood disused and desolate. Until its disbandment this congregation was cared for by the Libertyville pastor.11
THE NORTH PRAIRIE CHURCH.

The Methodist congregation that was set off from the earlier one at the home of Elder Stebbins to gather around the school house at North Prairie, continued to worship in the humble school house until about 1870, when the present church edifice was built. The list of ministers has been kept only since 1886. G. H. Detweiler came in October of that year. He has been followed by E. D. Warren, March, 1887; D. H. Scarrow, October, 1887; William Dable, October, 1888; F. G. Boylan, October, 1890; W. J. Pusey, March, 1891; A. F. Comey, October, 1892; Benjamin Rist, October, 1893; W. M. Ewins, October, 1894; George C. Cobb, October, 1896; Joseph W. Zaring, October, 1897; Andrew A. Geiger, July, 1898; Rome G. Parsons, April, 1900; E. A. Price, October, 1901; A. C. Wood, May, 1902; G. F. Mead, October, 1902; Francis P. Cook, March, 1903; D. M. Simpson, October, 1903; E. C. Bartlett, February, 1906; A. O. Stixrud, October, 1907; O. P. Shenefelt, February, 1909; Alexander Bryans, October, 1910.18

THE HICKORY CHURCH.

A Methodist Church was organized in 1844, three miles north of Milburn, on the borders of Antioch and Newport townships, and services were held in the school house just east of the Mill Creek. Mr. James Anderson of Lake Forest, who lived near Milburn in 1856-59, says the services in the Milburn Congregational Church were at times so irregular, that many of the congregation would drive up to the Hickory school and worship with the Methodists. This preaching station is first mentioned in the “annual minutes” in 1855, when the Rev. A. D. Field was assigned to it. The Reverend N. Jewett followed him in 1856 and there was a congregation of ninety. In 1857 this appears as the Lake Circuit, still served by Mr. Jewett. The Rev. Leonard Clifford succeeded him in 1858 and 1859. In 1860 the Rev. M. E. Jacobs came and the Rev. Samuel Bunday followed from 1861 to 1863. Then the Rev. John H. Thomas served for two years. A. T. Needham assisted him in 1864, and H. N. Stoddard in 1865. The circuit was vacant in 1866, and Rev. R. H. Wilkinson had it in 1867. “Vacancy” was reported in 1867 and 1868. The Rev. J. Hitchcock came in 1871, and the first church building was put up in that year, a mile east of Hickory Corners. Although so equipped the congregation was not supplied in 1873 and 1874. In 1875 the Rev. Nathaniel Crickett was in charge, aided by Isaac Witcomb, and he was alone in 1876. The church was pastorless in 1877 and 1878. There is then no record until 1883 when the Rev. Edwin Brown has the “Antioch and West Newport” church. There is no record, again, until it is reported vacant in 1886 and 1887. In 1888 the Rev. E. D. Hale became the pastor. He was suc-
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

was begun. Previous to this the place of worship was a ten by twelve room over
the shop of M. J. Brown on the northwest corner of Utica and Madison Streets.
In 1849 the Rev. John F. Devore succeeded Mr. Deming as the local pastor and
completed the building. It was dedicated October 10, 1849. The sermon on that
occasion was preached by the Rev. Hooper Crews. Mr. Crews was the presiding
elder for Northern Illinois, and was one of the earliest clergymen in the state.
Charles French in 1853, Rev. Charles P. Bragdon in 1855, Rev. Wilbur McKaig
in 1857, Rev. E. M. Boring in 1859, Rev. James I. Feree in 1860. The last named
served only six months before he enlisted as an army chaplain. Rev. Lucius
Hawkins succeeded him in 1861, and was succeeded by Rev. Festus P. Cleveland
in 1862, Rev. S. G. Havermale in 1865, Rev. J. L. Harris in 1866. Under the
latter the church was rebuilt and was dedicated February 24, 1867.

In 1867 the Rev. James H. Brown succeeded to the pastorate and was fol-
lowed in 1868 by Rev. George E. Strowbridge. Rev. N. M. Stokes served for
six months in 1871 as supply. Rev. H. L. Martin became pastor the same year
and was succeeded by Rev. Marcus H. Plumb in 1873, Rev. E. W. Adams in
1874, Rev. W. D. Atchinson in 1875, Rev. Lewis Meridith in 1878, Rev. W.
Thatcher in 1880, Rev. W. C. Dandy in 1881, Rev. Walter Evans in 1884, Rev.
E. C. Arnold in 1888, Rev. R. H. Wilkinson in 1887. Rev. Isaac Linebarger, who
married the granddaughter of Elijah Wentworth of Plank Road fame, came in
1888; Rev. R. H. Pate in 1890, Rev. T. R. Green in 1894. Under him the
parsonage was built. Rev. H. G. Leonard came in 1896, and had the longest
pastorate, continuing until 1901. Rev. W. J. McKay then took the church and
was succeeded in 1903 by Rev. J. A. J. Whipple. Rev. C. W. Thornton came in
1906, and Rev. L. C. Burling in 1907. The present pastor, Rev. H. T. Clendening
came in 1910.\footnote{Hist. Sketch of Waukegan Church, Past and Present, 459: Annual Minutes, IV, 153, 261,
361, 456, 624; V, 276, 624; VI, 114, 1561, 211, 1562, 152, 1864, 228; 1866, 90; 1867, 267; 1869,
278; 1871, 267; 1873, 101; 1874, 130; 1875, 144, 1878, 65; 1880, 290; 1881, 290; 1884, 274; 1894,
306; 1897, 292; 1898, 323; 1899, 342; 1894, 372; 1896, 322; 1901, 343; 1903, 379; 1907, 466.}

FOX LAKE CHURCH.

A preaching station of the Methodist Church was established at Fox Lake or
Monaville (named thus by settlers from the Isle of Man) as early as 1848, and
in that year it was in the Libertyville Circuit. A church was built here at an
eyday, but in 1888 it was moved away.

A Methodist preaching station at Fort Hill is mentioned in 1848, and is at
that time in the Libertyville Circuit. A church was built here, but was afterwards
moved to Gray's Lake.
THE CHURCH OF GAGE'S LAKE.

The Methodist Congregation at Gage's Lake was organized, apparently about 1850, by the union of three classes previously organized by the Wesleyan Methodists, and meeting at the school houses at Saugatuck, near the Des Plaines bridge, Gage's Corners in the southwest of Warren, and at Wright's, just south of the Lake. The combined congregation met in the latter school and were ministered to successively, until 1877, by the Rev. W. W. Lathrop, Rev. E. M. Baxter, Rev. E. S. Wheeler, Rev. Daniel Bond and the Rev. Ira Rood. In 1877 the congregation became affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Rev. A. Wake- man from Evanston took charge. He was followed by the Rev. W. S. Stewart in 1878, Rev. J. A. Wallace in 1879, Rev. William Vivian in 1881. Rev. E. M. Glasgow succeeded in 1882, and in 1883 he became the settled pastor. In 1884 was built the present house of worship twenty rods south of Gage's Corners, and it was dedicated September 14, 1884. The Rev. W. H. Pierce succeeded to the pastorate before the close of that year. He was followed by the Rev. M. R. Heckman in 1887, A. M. Griffith in 1888, Thomas Nicholson in 1889, J. S. Montgomery in 1890, John W. Taylor in 1891, William G. Van Grund in 1892, B. W. Powell in 1894, A. P. Hamilton in 1895, A. E. Slowhower in 1896, L. D. Stuts in 1897, W. H. Cable in 1898, C. E. Chapler in 1899, C. E. Stevens in 1902, who continued until 1904. Charles M. Reed came in 1907, S. Wallies in 1908, W. L. Hunt in 1909 and H. C. Townley in 1910.  

THE CHURCH OF LAKE VILLA.

In 1850 the Methodists organized at the school house on Section 36 in Avon on the McHenry road near the Warren line. The class leader was the Rev. Francis Reed. The charter members were, Henry and Mary Vandemark, S. E. and Rebecca Vandemark, D. C. Lewis, Abigail and Laura A. Lewis, Lorenzo and Chloe Adams, Nancy Whitney, Lydia Lindsey, Minerva Dimmick, and O. H. and Lucinda Crawford. This congregation met in school houses, until in 1876 they built a church on the Antioch road on the land of Lozell Manzer in Section 4, about a mile south of Cedar Lake. Rev. John F. Arnold of Lake Villa says:—

"The Lake Villa charge was originally part of a large circuit of several appointments, and as was the custom of the Methodist Church in early times, two ministers travelled the circuit together. As the different appointments grew stronger and able to support a pastor, the circuit was divided, and finally there were only two appointments left in Avon, Lake Villa and Hainesville. The latter was abandoned in the course of a few years. In 1892 the people of Lake Villa and

Gage's Lake Church Records.
vicinity remodeled the church and removed it to the village of Lake Villa, and on Sunday, December 11, 1892, it was rededicated. The Rev. S. H. Wirsching was the pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. W. E. Way in 1893, Mr. Hughes in 1894, Mr. Barnes in 1895, Rev. E. J. Aiken in 1897, Rev. O. S. Gard in 1899, Rev. Clyde L. Hay in 1901, Rev. James W. Lee in 1903, Rev. John Hitchcock in 1904, Rev. F. B. Nixon in 1907, and the present pastor, Rev. John F. Arnold in 1910. There is a church membership of about sixty today.\(^7\)

THE CHURCH OF LAKE ZURICH.

A congregation of Methodist worshippers had been gathered at Lake Zurich before 1851, and in that year it is spoken of as in the Wheeling circuit, which included northern Cook County and southern Lake. The services were held in the "Hall of Humanity," built by Seth Paine as a general clearing-house of ideas social and religious. Later on the congregation was transferred to the Lake circuit, and the rider from Libertyville came every other Sunday, preaching at Fairfield and Lake Zurich the same day.\(^8\)

THE CHURCH OF WAUCONDA.

The Methodist Church of Wauconda was organized September 3, 1853, under the direction of the Rev. Charles French of the Wheeling circuit. The first minister was the Rev. Robert Beattie, who was at Waukegan in 1851, and the trustees were Cyrus Bowen, Richard Bonner, Nathan Wells, Lewis H. Todd, and Charles Fletcher. A church building was erected in 1855-56. This building was occupied by the Methodists and Baptists on alternate Sundays until 1870, when the Baptists built their own house of worship. This Methodist Church had come under the care of the Libertyville circuit in 1870, and was visited on every other Sunday by a circuit rider who preached at Diamond Lake the same day. From 1884 to 1892 the Volo minister rode this circuit; from 1892 to 1896 the Wauconda and Fairfield churches were associated. In the latter year apparently the Wauconda church was abandoned. It was always a mission, or outstation. The abandoned churches of Lake County are a pathetic memorial to the faith of the pioneers, who out of their poverty worshipped God with a costly yet glad service in places when now a new and alien population knows not even their traditions.\(^9\)

\(^7\)Lake Villa Church Records; Past and Present, 249. 
\(^8\)Minute from L. O. Brockway. 
\(^9\)Same; Past and Present, 320.
THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LAKE COUNTY.

THE DIAMOND LAKE CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Diamond Lake was organized in 1858, and a church building was erected that year, and the Rev. H. S. Trumbull came from Libertyville as the first pastor. The church was organized by William Wenban, Charles Whitney, Mrs. Daniel Cruver, Gideon Wenban, Samuel Hurlbut, Mrs. Stephen Bennett. For fifty years the Libertyville pastors cared for the Diamond Lake church. This dependency was at last terminated in 1905, since which time the church has been cared for by students from the Garrett Divinity School.20

THE LAKE BLUFF CHURCH.

The Methodist Church at Lake Bluff was organized in 1888, and the house of worship was built and dedicated in 1889. In 1903 the present church was built and it was dedicated August 30, 1903. The ministers of this church have been the Rev. J. C. Cavan, who came in 1888, the Rev. A. J. Jutkins in 1889, the Rev. C. A. Van Anda in 1894, the Rev. J. C. Smith in 1895, the Rev. J. B. Lucas in 1896, the Rev. F. W. Barnum in 1897, the Rev. E. J. Erlanger in 1899, the Rev. C. W. Van Meter in 1900, the Rev. A. L. Fisher in 1904, the Rev. T. R. Greene in 1906, the Rev. J. Clayton Youker in 1909. The present membership is 135, and the value of the church and parsonage is $15,000.21

THE CHURCH AT VOLO.

A "class" of the Methodist Church was formed in the period of the Civil War at Forksville in the northern edge of Wauconda township, on the Waukegan and Belvidere Road. Mrs. Sarah E. Huson of Volo, who died January 11, 1911, was the last surviving member of the original class. This congregation met for some years in the log school house half a mile west of the crossroads of Forksville. In 1868 the name of the place was changed to Volo. In those earlier days there were school-house congregations at Forksville, Hainesville, Gage’s Corners and Angola at the north end of Sand Lake. A parsonage was built at Sand Lake for the regular pastor, the Rev. Mr. Averill, and an assistant pastor, Mr. John Adams, came out from Evanston. Before 1868 the Forksville log school house gave way to a frame one, which still stands. In 1872 the class was organized into the Volo church, and the house of worship was built. The Rev. Mr. Wright became the pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. John Hitchcock in 1874, the Rev. Nathaniel Critchett in 1875, the Rev. William Tasker in 1878.

20 Past and Present, 286.
21 Annual Minutes, 1889, 309; 1894, 372; 1897, 391; 1904, 339; 1909, 609.
After his departure in 1880 students from the Garrett Institute cared for the church for four years. In 1884 the Rev. Mr. Lee was the pastor, and this church and that at Wauconda were united until 1892. He was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas R. Satterfield in 1885, the Rev. William Pierce in 1887, the Rev. E. S. Lytle in 1889, the Rev. J. B. Robinson in 1890, the Rev. John Long in 1891, the Rev. William Groves in 1892, the Rev. Joseph Caldwell in 1893, the Rev. Mr. Cook in 1896, the Rev. John R. Clark in 1897, the Rev. Mr. Hocking in 1898, the Rev. D. C. Dutton in 1898, the Rev. F. N. Lapham in 1901, the Rev. Mr. Gee in 1903. The church building was destroyed by a cyclone March 24, 1904, but the present house of worship was built the same year. In that year the Rev. William Cross took the church, and was followed by the Rev. J. H. Alling in 1905, the Rev. John Ball in 1906, the Rev. Arthur Heinlein in 1907, the Rev. Alexander Bryans in 1910, and finally the Rev. D. H. Fleet, who is there to-day.

THE WARREN CHURCH.

A class of the Methodist Church was established in January, 1877, at the Stafford school house in the town of Warren at the cross-roads half way between the centres of Sections 9 and 10, and a mile north of Dilley's Corners. The Rev. A. Wakeman from Evanston directed this organization which began with seventeen members. In 1879 the congregation bought land near the school from Levi Stafford and built a church. Here they worshipped from year to year until the movement of population depleted the neighborhood of Methodists, so that in 1903 preaching was discontinued, and in 1907 the Bishop of the Conference caused the congregation to be united with that of Gray's Lake, nine miles away. In 1908 it was represented that Ellsworth Metcalf and certain other persons, claiming to represent the property rights of the Warren congregation in the dilapidated church building at Stafford's, were planning to tear it down or to remove it. The trustees of the Gray's Lake and Warren Church sought from the Circuit Court an injunction to stay this proceeding. A decree was given for the trustees January 4, 1909, and the Warren claimants were enjoined. The latter sued out a writ of error to review this decree in the Supreme Court. The testimony taken in the lower court was not preserved for presentation in the higher court. The Supreme Court reversed the decision of the Circuit Court, and remanded the case. The court said:—"It has long been a settled rule of law in this State that in chancery cases a party in whose favor a decree granting affirmative relief is entered, in order to maintain it must preserve evidence by a certificate of evidence, or the decree must find specific facts that were proved on the hearing."

Volo Church Records.
Past and Present, 317; 245 Ill. Reports, 54.
THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LAKE COUNTY.

THE CHURCH OF YORK HOUSE.

As has been shown in the account on page 693 of the “class” organized at the house of Elder Stebbins in Benton township, the congregation migrated in installments from that immediate neighborhood. The most recent of the three churches growing out of that house was organized about York House, and in 1877 the present York House Church was built. It has been impossible to find a record of the earlier ministry to this church. Mrs. H. W. Wilson, whose home is in York House itself, furnishes the list of ministers since 1894. The appointments have been for brief periods, and no one since that time has served the church more than two years. The succession has been:—1894, W. J. Davidson; 1895, O. E. Read; 1896, W. E. Judson; 1897, John Dawson; 1898, F. J. Spreckine; 1899, H. L. Lyon; 1900, P. R. Heplinger; 1901, C. E. Lumsden and K. L. Smith; 1902, B. C. Holloway; 1903, C. H. Clerke and M. J. Perdue; 1905, Mr. Airheart; 1906, N. V. Andrews; 1907, A. Swanson and W. L. R. Hurtt; 1909, R. T. Hollard. Mrs. Wilson said, in January, 1911:—All the men who have served the York House Church since 1894 have been students from the Garrett Biblical Institute at Evanston, and, as a rule, came only on Sundays. During vacations they spent some time on the field, and visited. I remember when the church was built, and think the same conditions have existed from the first.”

THE CHURCH OF ANTIOCH.

The Methodist Church at Antioch Village was organized in 1879 with about forty members. The first pastor was the Rev. W. F. Atchison. He was succeeded by the Rev. C. W. Lawsen in 1882, Rev. Edwin Brown in 1883, Rev. A. J. Whitmore in 1884, Rev. A. N. Simmons came in 1886, at which time the church building abandoned by the Baptists was purchased. Rev. J. W. Barker came in 1887, and then in rapid succession of six months each through 1888-90, Rev. J. A. Wiley, H. J. Ducker, R. A. Wright, J. P. Davis, in 1890 Rev. W. B. Doble, in 1892 Rev. Clarence Abel, in 1895 Rev. P. S. Lent, in 1896 Rev. Benjamin E. Reitt, in 1897 Rev. H. H. Strenahan, in 1898 Rev. A. B. Smart, in 1899 Rev. E. J. Aiken. He it was who built the present handsome church which was dedicated November 24, 1901. He was succeeded by the Rev. W. C. Cleworth in 1903, Rev. T. R. McNamer in 1905, and Rev. Adolph O. Stixrud, the present pastor, in 1910.”

**York House Church Records; Past and Present, 255.**  
**Antioch Church Records; Annual Minutes, 1883, 276; 1890, 342; 1892, 346; 1895, 352; 1896, 323; 1897, 391; 1898, 365; 1899, 384; 1903, 379; 1905, 496.**
THE CHURCH OF HIGHWOOD.

A Methodist preaching station was established in December, 1879, in the northern edge of Highland Park. The Rev. M. D. Gillette ministered to the congregation until the close of 1882, and was succeeded by Rev. W. F. Atchinson in October of that year, and in the summer of 1883 the present church was built on Highwood Avenue, a few rods east of the Highwood railway station. He was succeeded in that year by Rev. Leon E. Bell, and in rapid succession by Alexander T. Luther in 1884, Enos Holt in 1885, F. M. Stone, George Ferguson and N. G. Martin in 1886, J. H. Haggerty in 1887, R. L. Griffith in 1889, William Dingle in 1890, J. J. Waters in 1891, John O. Foster in 1892. He was followed by a succession of students; Halsey C. Gavett in 1895, Sidney S. Clay and Clyde O. Hay in 1898, Hiram F. Lawler in 1900, O. C. Woods in 1902, Lewis R. Horton in 1903, Rudolph C. Doenges in 1904, George E. Parisoe in 1905, and Rev. W. D. Tremaine in 1910. A parsonage was built in 1907-08.27

THE GRAY'S LAKE CHURCH.

A Methodist class was organized at Gray's Lake Village in September, 1900, by the Rev. C. E. Chapler, with eleven members. The meetings were held in the town hall. The Rev. J. Thompson came to this congregation in October, 1901. He was followed in the fall of 1902 by the Rev. C. V. Gillesland. In the February following it was decided to build a church which was dedicated September 13, 1903. The Rev. Dr. Hayes of Garrett Biblical Institute preached the dedicatory sermon. In October of that year W. C. Terrill took the church, H. J. Schutz followed early in 1904, J. B. Martin in October, 1905, R. D. Welch in October, 1906, H. L. Thrall in October, 1907, J. H. Stuart in 1908, C. H. Preston in October, 1909, and Rev. M. A. Gable in October, 1910. These annual "supplies" since 1903 have been students from the Theological School at Evanston.28

GRACE CHURCH, PRAIRIE VIEW.

By Rev. Charles Evans Lamale.

The Church at Prairie View, Ill., owes its origin to a Sunday school started in May, 1903, by Mrs. Elmira Purdy, now Mrs. W. H. Stancliffe. Calling together a number of the boys and girls, and young people of the community, an organization of the school was effected, and sessions held thereafter regularly each Sabbath in Woodman's Hall.

27 Highwood Church Records.
28 Past and Present, 249; Gray's Lake Church Records.
During the summer of that year, the Rev. C. A. Koten, of Wheeling, Ill., was invited by the Sunday school and others to conduct religious services Sunday evenings in the Hall. Mr. Koten responded, and held services regularly throughout the ensuing fall and winter. By April, 1904, the Sunday school had become a permanent feature of the village. Its membership of forty began to look forward to a church organization, and with this in view procured as its first pastor Rev. Arthur J. Byas. The newly-made minister and the prospective new church at once began earnest work together, and on October 2, 1904, a church of twenty-one members was organized. It was named Grace Church, of the Evangelical Association. It assumed at once all the elemental branches of an efficiently-working church.

The pastorate of Rev. Mr. Byas ceased in April, 1906. He was followed for a year by F. S. Seegmiller, a student of Chicago University, now pastor of the Methodist Church, at Elberon, Iowa. On Feb. 10, 1907, a handsome modern church edifice, erected at a cost of $6,500.00, was dedicated. In April, 1907, the Rev. Charles Underkofler began a pastorate which continued one year. Rev. Philip Koeneke became the next pastor and served two years. Under his guidance the church prospered. The church membership was increased to nearly sixty and the Sunday school to more than a hundred, with good interest in all the auxiliaries of the organization. Failing health compelled him to give up the pastorate. The present pastor, Rev. Charles Evans Lamale, began his work in May, 1910.

Grace Church now has all the departments of a well-organized church, including three adult Bible classes in the Sunday school, a young People's Alliance, with Junior auxiliary, Ladies Aid Society, Mission Study and Catechism classes, Mid-week prayer-meeting, etc. It has services regularly morning and evening each Sabbath, and observes the special anniversary days throughout the year with considerable success.28

There are to-day sixteen Methodist churches in Lake County. They are Waukegan, Highland Park, Lake Bluff, Antioch, Libertyville, Barrington, Diamond Lake, Gage's Lake, Lake Villa, Rosecrans, North Prairie, York House, Zion City, North Chicago, Volo, Gray's Lake.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

In his larger history of Lake County Mr. Haines says that "The first minister of the Gospel who settled in Avon township was the Rev. James Kapple, a Congregationalist, who came in the summer of 1842, and settled on what was afterward the McHenry Road, on the east of George Thompson's [just east also of

---

28 Prairie View Church Records.
the Fort Hill]. There was no congregation or society of that denomination in the town, but he preached in the school houses in different parts of the town, whenever and wherever an audience would come together. He usually preached at the Marble School House and at Hainesville [in the school house]. He was liberal as to his religious views, and everybody went to hear him preach out of personal respect." The quality which Mr. Haines, writing in 1877, calls "liberal," was undoubtedly what we to-day would characterize as "tolerant."  

THE CHURCH OF IVANHOE.

A Presbyterian Church was organized February 20, 1838, at the log house of Alfred Payne on the south side of the road from Mechanic's Grove to Fremont Centre, three quarters of a mile west of the site of Rockefeller, where the wires turn south on their way to Wauconda. The Rev. John Blatchford, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Chicago and father of Eliphalet W. Blatchford, acted as moderator of the organization meeting and preached the sermon. The organizers were: Elisha and Cornelia Clark, Hiram and Melinda Clark, Matthew and Lucy Hoffman, Ira and Phoebe Harden, Sarah Harden, Mrs. Mercy Hitchcock Payne, Oliver L. and Nancy Payne, Alfred Payne, Nancy Gridley, Paulina Norton, Emeline A. Schanck. Twelve of the sixteen were from Hartford, N. Y. The first elders were Elisha Clark, Hiram Clark, and Oliver L. Payne. Service was at first held in log cabin homes, and worshippers came long distances on "trucks" mounted on wheels sawn from ends of logs, and drawn by oxen. At a session of the church held March 28, 1838, the Rev. Samuel Hurlbut, a Methodist clergyman, was asked to conduct the communion service, in the absence of any Presbyterian minister. For over two years the congregation heard occasional preaching from the Rev. Flavel Bascom, the successor of Mr. Blatchford and Messrs. Samuel Hurlbut, Parker, Nelson Cook, and Hart. April 20, 1840, the church was reorganized as a Congregational Church. The Presbyterian and Congregational Churches were at that time in close alliance in the Northwest, and in many cases in a sparsely settled community "Union" churches were formed under a minister of either allegiance as convenience might suggest. In consequence, it was easy, as the balance of numbers in a congregation shifted, for it to go as a body from one of these denominations to the other.

February 19, 1841, the congregation engaged the Rev. Elbridge G. Howe as their pastor for one year. To him succeeded, January 3, 1842, the Rev. Joseph H. Payne. He was a son of the widowed Mercy H. Payne, and a brother of Alfred and Stephen Payne. He gave half his time to the church at Indian Creek at Half Day, and continued in his labors until 1846. January 14, 1844, the church

Past and Present, 247.
formally severed its connection with the Presbyterian denomination, and entered into the Rock River Association as the Congregational Church of Burlington, Illinois. In 1845 the congregation built a house of worship, and concluded to locate it at the centre of population at Burlington or Libertyville. "Mr. Wynkoop offered timber if they would get it across the river, little thinking, however, that they would do so, as he did not care much for the church. In spite of the obstacle in the way the offer was accepted and Hiram Clark went with four yokes of oxen around by Mr. Rudds [at the Gurnee Ford] and hauled the timbers to the river. With much difficulty and at that season of the year with some risk of life, it was taken across, and men were on hand to commence the hewing immediately. Alfred Payne, at a time when the mud was of unfathomable depth, drew the lumber from McHenry. Oliver Payne was the builder. Every one contributed personal service as well as money to the erection of this house." Through failure to receive the expected aid from Libertyville, it was necessary to sell the building, which long served as the town hall at Libertyville.

In 1846 Mr. Payne retired on account of failing health, and for two years the Rev. Nelson Cook preached in a cabin, given by Oliver Hitchcock, and moved to "the corners," where it served alternately as school and meeting-house. "He was a faithful minister to this people and a strong anti-slavery man." Mr. Payne returned in 1848, and was able to minister to this flock until 1854. He did a good service for this pioneer community, and brought many of his people to a pronounced opposition to slavery. In 1849 a new school was built on the northwest corner opposite Mr. Payne's home. Here the congregation worshipped until 1856. The little 32 by 40 house still stands there abandoned. Mr. Payne was compelled to cease preaching in 1854, and in that and the following year the Rev. Mr. Kellogg supplied the pulpit. In the early part of 1856 the Rev. Mr. Sanford, a Methodist, ministered to the church.

January 18, 1856, the name of the church was changed to the First Congregational Church of Fremont. In the following November the Rev. Calvin C. Adams came to the pastorate. That same summer the congregation came back to Fremont Centre or Dean's Corners, and built the church of to-day on the west of the cross-roads in Section 22. The building was dedicated December 10, 1856. The sermon was preached by the Rev. William B. Dodge of Milburn. The Rev. James Kapple of Hainesville, the Rev. Mr. Grey of Ela, the Rev. Mr. Halleck of Ela, the Rev. Mr. Smith of Libertyville, the Rev. H. S. Trumbull, Methodist clergymen from Fremont, and clergymen from Algonquin, Dundee, and Rockford were present.

Mr. Adams gave eleven years of faithful service, and was succeeded in 1866 by the Rev. E. J. Roke in 1867. The next year came the Rev. A. K. Fox. He remained until 1883, when the Rev. Gilbert L. Shull came. To him succeeded, in 1891, the Rev. Nathaniel Hankemeyer. Following him were the Rev. Isaac B.

THE CHURCH OF MILBURN.

In September, 1841, a Congregational Church was organized in the log school house at Milburn, by the Rev. Flavel Bascom, one of the notable pioneers of the day. The original members of this church were William and Eliza F. B. Abbott, Mark and Harriet Pitman, Robert and Elizabeth Pollock, George and Jane Trotter, Merrill and Lydia Pearson, Samuel M. Dowst, Alexander Kennedy, Mary Thayer, and Abigail Berry. The Rev. Elbridge G. Howe was the first pastor, continuing for two years, with interruptions. Rev. Lucius Parker followed him for a year, and then, in July, 1844, the Rev. William B. Dodge, so well known and so influential in the county as “Father Dodge,” took charge. After a year of service he was asked to become the permanent pastor. A condition of his acceptance was that a house of worship should be built, and this was at once undertaken. June 1, 1847, the house was dedicated and Mr. Dodge was installed as pastor. He preached to this congregation for eighteen years, commanding them not so much by his pulpit gifts, which were moderate, as by his character and wisdom. “It is said that Father Dodge planted his stake, and from that out in every direction his parish extended. Milburn owes more to him than to any other man. Many years of faithful service in the formative period left an impress which nothing can efface. He was sixty-one years of age when he began this crowning work of his active and useful life. He entered heartily into all reforms as they claimed his attention and support. In his hospitable home many temperance advocates and anti-slavery agents found a welcome. From here started many an oppressed slave on the underground railway for the land of freedom. It is not surprising to find the church under his leadership giving no uncertain sound against slavery, and pledging to abstain from intoxicating liquors, and for many years standing opposed to secret societies. While it is distinctly as a leader in building up the religious sentiment of the community he is remembered, he also used his influence and his sanctified common sense where questions arose, as they necessarily must in a new settlement, demanding wise and judicious handling. Many cases of dispute were brought before him, and settled without recourse to law.”

*Past and Present, 285; Semi-Centennial of Fremont Church, 1-6; Fremont Church Records.
Father Dodge resigned in December, 1862. In the following January the Rev. Calvin Selden came for a pastorate which continued to May, 1864. In September the Rev. Harman Bross succeeded him, and in 1866 the congregation built the present church, which has since been remodeled in 1887 and in 1905. In September, 1867, the Rev. Thomas Lightbody took the pastorate in which he continued three years. He it was who brought about the Lake County Conference of Congregational Churches, which still continues. In June, in rotation, the churches of Ivanhoe, Milburn, Waukegan, Rockefeller and Gray's Lake entertain, one the others, thereby promoting a community of social and religious interest.

On Mr. Lightbody's departure in 1870 followed a period of "supply" for four years. Mr. M. L. Noyes came that summer. Mr. E. B. Payne, son of the pioneer preacher, Rev. Joseph H. Payne, came for another six months, and the Rev. J. H. Parker supplied from 1872 to 1873, and the Rev. W. B. Millard followed for another year. The Rev. Charles M. Bingham became the pastor in 1874, and in a six years' ministry did good work for the church. He was followed by the Rev. James M. Campbell in 1881, the Rev. Victor F. Clark in 1883, the Rev. W. A. Millard in 1887, the Rev. S. G. Arnett in 1891, the Rev. S. A. Harris in 1893, the Rev. George A. Mitchell in 1901, the Rev. F. T. Lee in 1903. To the last succeeded, in March, 1905, the present pastor, the Rev. Andrew W. Safford.

The first clergyman in Avon township was the Rev. James Kapple, a Congregationalist who came in the summer of 1842, and settled on the McHenry Road, about a mile east of Gray's Lake. There was no organized congregation in the township, but he preached in the schoolhouses, usually at either Hainesville or at the "Marble" School near Fort Hill.

The Congregational Church of Waukegan.

The Congregational Church of Little Fort was organized August 3, 1843, with nine members. These were D. O. Dickinson, Mrs. Susan L. Dickinson, Henry A. Kerr, Charles H. Miller, Philander A. Payne, Mrs. Philinda Foreman, H. B. Daily, Hannah Daily, and Sarah Corey. The church was organized at the house of Mr. Dickinson, 323 State Street. The Rev. C. C. Caldwell presided at this first meeting and became the pastor. The Little Fort Porcupine, of September 10, 1845, announced that the Congregational Church would be dedicated on the following Sabbath, September 14. This building was the old school house. The Rev. B. F. Parsons succeeded to the pastorate in 1847 and continued until 1853. The Rev. William M. Richards came in 1853 and continued until 1856. There were brief pastorates of Rev. G. L. Little and Rev. Joseph W. Cross before 1859, when the Rev. Mr. LaDue came for a year. On November 11, 1857,
forty-six members seceded and established a Presbyterian Church. Rev. L. E. Barnard was the congregational “stated supply” in 1860-62, Rev. B. C. Ward for six months in 1862, and Rev. Henry E. Barnes followed for five months. A church building was erected in 1862 on the corner of Utica Street and Grand Avenue, and the dedication sermon was preached by that famous preacher, the Rev. J. E. Roy of Chicago, Oct. 12, 1862. In August, 1864, the Rev. B. B. Ball took the pastorate and continued until 1866. He was followed by the Rev. Moore M. Colburn, who was succeeded in 1871 by the Rev. C. M. Sanders. He in turn was succeeded by the Rev. F. H. Baker in 1876, who continued until 1878. B. Fay Mills, a senior student in Lake Forest College, ministered to the church in 1878-79. Rev. J. O. Evans then had the church for several months, and in succession to him have followed Rev. Amos J. Bailey, Rev. J. M. Strong, Rev. F. H. Smith, Rev. Mr. Elledge, Rev. J. N. Stratton, Rev. Seth M. Wilcox. The latter was succeeded in 1896 by the Rev. Mr. Long. Rev. Clarence M. Burkholder followed as pastor, serving five years to 1903. Rev. Luther Burtis Talmage served for two years. Rev. Ray Eckerson was pastor for 6 months, then Rev. J. G. Wade acted as pastor for 3 months. Rev. T. M. Higginbotham began his work as pastor July, 1906, and resigned in 1911.

THE CHURCH OF ROCKEFELLER.

The Congregational Church of Rockefeller was organized in March, 1889, and recognized by the Council June 26, 1890. The present house of worship, which was originally a school building, was purchased and dedicated January 27, 1895. The pastors have been the Rev. Arthur Miles, who came in March, 1889; Rev. S. D. Horine, July, 1890, after a vacancy of five months; Mr. J. E. Evans in May, 1891, after a four months intermission, Mr. J. D. Stone in June, 1893, Rev. Isaac Cookman in September, 1894, after an intermission of seven months; Mr. George J. Buck in April, 1897, after an intermission of two years; Rev. J. A. Cole in April, 1898; Rev. G. D. Stromire in April, 1900; Rev. F. R. Anderson in August, 1901; Rev. S. W. Depew in January, 1904. Mr. Depew ministered for four years, and after February, 1908, Mr. Armitage and Mr. Johnson supplied until October, 1910, when the present pastor, the Rev. J. Scott Carr came. There is a well appointed manse.

THE CHURCH OF GRAY’S LAKE.

The Congregational Church at Gray’s Lake was organized November 29, 1890, with the Rev. L. Adam Smith as pastor. The present church building
was completed in March, 1892. The Rev. C. E. Drew came in October, 1892. He was succeeded by the Rev. Norman Harrison in February, 1894; Rev. J. C. Daze in February, 1895; Rev. Edward A. Harris in August, 1896; Rev. E. A. Fredenhagen in January, 1898; Rev. T. E. Stevens in November, 1899; Rev. T. A. Stephens in March, 1903; Rev. James A. Walton in November, 1906; Rev. Charles E. Havener in July, 1907, and Rev. S. C. Garrison in November, 1908. In January, 1911, the pulpit was vacant.

There are to-day in Lake County five English Congregational churches—those of Waukegan, Milburn, Rockefeller, Gray's Lake and Ivanhoe.

THE GERMAN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF WAUKEGAN.

A church was organized at Waukegan as the Second Reformed Church of that city on the twenty-second of February, 1885. A church building was erected and was dedicated July 5th, and in December of the same year the Rev. G. L. Brackemeyer was called to be its pastor. Mr. Brackemeyer was a Congregationalist, and when the congregation accepted him it entered his denomination. He was succeeded by the Rev. H. Niemeyer in 1888, A. Traudt in 1891, Rev. T. A. Wening in 1894, Rev. K. Fretag in 1895, Rev. G. B. Baumann in 1898, Rev. H. W. Stein in 1907, and the present pastor, Rev. Charles H. Pillasch in 1908.35

THE BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The Baptists were early in the field. The Rev. Allen B. Freeman organized in Chicago the first Baptist Church in 1833. In the year 1837, when McHenry County was organized, the Baptist Church had its pioneer, Elder Joel Wheeler, at the outpost at McHenry Settlement, and he performed the first marriage ceremony in the two counties.36

THE CHURCH OF WAUCONDA.

A Baptist Church was organized at the village of Wauconda in the fall of 1838, by Elder Wheeler from McHenry. The early services were held at the at the house of Zebina Ford, or at the little red school house. The church was more fully organized in 1849, chiefly through the efforts of the Rev. J. L. Brooks. The charter members were Daniel Hubbard and wife, Deacon John Wells and wife, Theodore Wells and wife, Zebina Ford and wife, Mark Bangs, Mrs. Nancy Winch, and Mrs. C. St. Johns. Mr. Brooks had the pastorate until 1853, when the Rev. E. W. Freeman succeeded him, and continued until 1857. From 1856

35 Gray's Lake Church Records; Reformed Church Records.
36 Andreas' Chicago, I, 114.
to 1870 this congregation occupied on alternate Sundays the Methodist Church building in the village. In February, 1870, the Baptist Society was reorganized and a church building was erected that year and dedicated October 20, 1870. The Rev. J. L. Brooks was once more pastor from 1857 to 1874. "Elder" Brooks was for many years the soul of this church and not only preached to it on the Sabbaths, but worked with his own hands at his trade on the other six days. In the spring of 1875 the Rev. G. J. Burchett came to the pastorate for six months. In June, 1877, the Rev. Joseph Mountain came. He was succeeded in August, 1880, by the Rev. W. T. Green. In October, 1881, Mr. Brooks once more took the church, continuing until November, 1886. To him succeeded the Rev. Joseph Mountain, who continued for a year. After his departure in December, 1887, the pastorate was vacant nearly six years, and was supplied occasionally by students from the Theological School. Rev. W. H. Eaton came as pastor in September, 1893. Rev. H. H. Alger succeeded him in June, 1895. Rev. John H. Dobyn followed in March, 1896, Rev. H. J. Shutts in December, 1896. After his departure in December, 1897, the church was closed until 1902. Rev. A. J. Brasted then was pastor until June, 1905, Rev. C. Bain to June, 1906. The church was then closed until November, 1909. Another year of student supply followed, and in October, 1910, the Rev. W. T. Howard came as pastor.37

THE BENTON AND NEWPORT CHURCH.

A Baptist Church was organized in Benton Township for the community on the Military Road centering about the postoffice called Otsego in Section 30. Worship began here in 1841, and, as was usual was conducted in the school house. Here the church was later built on the west side of the road, where the cemetery, Greenwood, still marks the site. The first records of the Association are in 1856 and in that year Alman Howe, on whose land the church stood, was clerk, and he so continued to 1870, and the Rev. Rodney Gilbert, whose biography is given on page 712, was the pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Bruce, and in 1861 the Rev. Thomas M. Palmer. In 1862 the Rev. W. B. Smith came and continued until the spring of 1869. A mission was conducted in the town of Newport in the neighborhood on the line of Sections 11 and 12. At first the service was held in what is now known as the "little red school" on the road that now unites Winthrop Harbor and Russell, but in 1866 a church was built just east of the school. This church was dedicated in November, 1866. A little to the eastward across the road to the south the cemetery was located. April 20, 1869, the Newport congregation was organized as an independent one and the "Benton and Newport Baptist Church" became two churches. As in so many
other localities, here also the old families broke up, or removed, and the church locations were abandoned. In 1886 the Benton church building was moved five and a half miles to the village of Russell. In 1895 the Newport building made the shorter journey of one mile to the same place, and it was re-dedicated on May 19 of that year. The Benton Church building is used to-day as a place of storage, and the Newport Church, although still in use as a place of worship, is without a pastor. The record for the Newport Church is imperfect. Rev. John Young was pastor in 1886-87. Then for a brief time Rev. L. M. Waterman. In September of 1887 Rev. S. B. Breakwell came. Rev. M. W. Back came for six months in May, 1891. Rev. J. F. Hunter came in May, 1893, for three years. E. M. Martinson came in 1896, Rev. J. F. Hunter again in 1897 for three years. Rev. George McDougall in 1903 for two years.

THE CHURCH OF WAUKEGAN.

On the first of April, 1845, the American Baptist Mission Society commissioned Rev. Peter Freeman to visit Little Fort for the purpose of organizing a church. On the fifteenth of April of the following year he organized with the following members: Mrs. Peter Freeman, Mrs. Cordelia Jilson, Jacob Montgomery, Miss Sarah Montgomery (Mrs. R. Earle), Miss Maria Montgomery, Miss Sarah Allen, Jeremiah Eaton, Mrs. Elvira Eaton, John H. Swartwout, Mrs. Adelaide Loveridge, and Mrs. Julia Thayer. The church was organized in the Congregational Church building, at 317 Utica Street. The first baptisms were in the Little Fort River, where the Northwestern R. R. tracks now cross it. The first church building was erected in 1849, at 411 N. Genessee Street. Its dimensions were 22 by 30 feet. Mr. Freeman was succeeded as pastor in 1850 by the Rev. John M. Coggeshalls. From March of 1854 to the fall of 1856 the church had no pastor, but was supplied by Mesrs. Montague, Cole and Saute. Then the Rev. John Simmons came for a year and a half, and in December, 1858, the Rev. Thomas Kerr. In November, 1860, the Rev. J. S. Mahon succeeded to the pastorate for a few months. From November, 1862 to August, 1864, the Rev. Jesse B. Thomas was the pastor, to whom succeeded Rev. Thomas P. Campbell. A new church was dedicated September 30, 1866, and President Burroughs of the University of Chicago assisted in the services. In January, 1868, the Rev. F. D. Rickerson became the pastor and in October, 1872, the Rev. S. S. Fisk succeeded him, continuing until February, 1876. After an interregnum of eighteen months the Rev. E. P. Savage came, continuing until September, 1879. He was succeeded in November of that year by the Rev. Loren T. Bush, who continued in the pastorate for ten and a half years. In June, 1890, the Rev.

---

*Benton and Newport Church Records.*
Harry W. Reed succeeded Mr. Bush. The industrial boom came to Waukegan during Mr. Reed's pastorate and the church increased in numbers and power. In November, 1895, ten members were dismissed to organize the Swedish Baptist Church. Rev. W. R. Andereck, on November 1, 1896, succeeded Mr. Bush. During his pastorate the church was remodeled and the parsonage built. In May, 1900, Rev. John G. Briggs accepted the call of the church and began pastoral labors which extended over seven fruitful years. On April 28, 1907, Rev. George McGinnis preached his initial sermon as pastor. During this pastorate the benevolences of the church has been more than doubled. A great temperance revival has led the church to take an advanced position against the liquor evil. A Sunday school and preaching station has been established at Rondout and a commodious chapel secured. There have been 136 additions to this church during this pastorate up to the close of 1910.

**MONAVILLE CHURCH.**

Rev. Rodney Gilbert was born in Schoharie, N. Y., March 27, 1815. Left an orphan at five, he lived with an uncle at Hillsdale, N. Y., and worked on a farm. Preparing as best he could for the ministry he received a permit to preach as a Baptist clergyman in September, 1842. He was married March 12, 1842, to Miss Harriet E. Tyler, a teacher of Hillsdale. In September, 1844, they came to Lake County and settled on a farm a mile and a half west of Round Lake on Section 19 of Avon Township. Mrs. Gilbert died October 31, 1845. Mr. Gilbert was married again September 23, 1846, to Miss Lydia Hall. January 13, 1847, he was ordained to the Baptist Church at Fox Lake or Monaville. He preached for many years in school houses in that section of the county, and took part in many revival meetings. He was pastor of the Baptist Church of Benton and Newport for some years from 1856. He also, over a period of many years, officiated for the churches at Wauconda and Antioch when they were without regular pastors. In 1867 he became pastor of the church at Geneva Lake for two years. Mr. Gilbert died on his farm in Avon, December 16, 1888, and Mrs. Gilbert died April 18, 1894.

**ANTIOCH CHURCH.**

A Baptist Church was organized in Antioch Village in 1862, and a church building was put up in 1876. This congregation flourished for a few years only and declined, through removals and deaths, until it was disbanded in August, 1886. The new building was sold to the Methodists of Antioch, who had recently organized. A narrative of this church is to be desired.

---

*Past and Present, 458; Waukegan Gazette, April 18, 1896; Waukegan Church Records.*  
*Letters from the Gilbert family.*  
*Past and Present, 244.*
The first Protestant religious organization in Highland Park was an association of the different evangelical denominations of the place called the Highland Park Religious Association, organized in October, 1869, of which the Rev. G. L. Wrenn, a Baptist clergyman, was the first president. Baptists, Presbyterians and Episcopalians for a time worshipped together in this association as a "Union Church."

The Baptists were the first to withdraw. They met together May 13, 1871, and organized a Baptist Church. Those present at the meeting were the Rev. George L. Wrenn, Mr. and Mrs. C. R. Field, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Jeffrey, Mr. and Mrs. C. R. Huntington, Mr. and Mrs. Seelye, Jonas Steers, C. G. Hammond, Simeon Mears, J. Ashley Mears, Henry Evarts, Mrs. Pickard, Mrs. S. S. Streeter, Mrs. S. S. Dickerson, Miss Grace Dickerson and Mrs. G. V. Orton. This congregation built a church in 1872.

The Presbyterians organized as a church June 2, 1871, but did not withdraw from the Association. Their organizers were Mr. and Mrs. Thomas B. Willard, Mr. and Mrs. Stephen B. Williams, Mr. and Mrs. James C. Dean, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob S. Curtiss, Mr. and Mrs. Lucius Hardinge, Mr. and Mrs. S. M. Allen, Mr. and Mrs. Ephraim H. Denison, Mr. and Mrs. Pliny Allen, Mr. and Mrs. Edward B. Rambo, Mr. and Mrs. Lucius Field, Mr. and Mrs. William B. Hayes, Mrs. Abbie M. Hardinge, Mrs. Mattie C. Walker, Mrs. Pamela H. Bronnell, Mrs. Dea, Mrs. Josephine Carter, Mrs. Anna M. Allen, Mrs. Julia S. Atwater, Mrs. Emma S. Allen, Miss Eliza Dean, Miss Cornelia G. Hayes, Miss Mary E. Hayes and Miss Sarah A. Patchin. This church organization built a house of worship in 1873, and dedicated it early in 1874, but offered its use to the Religious Association. The Association worshipped there until the separation of the Episcopalians in March of 1874, when the Association was dissolved and the Presbyterians took their church over from "Union" uses.

BAPTIST CHURCH OF HIGHLAND PARK.

BY MRS. C. G. HAMMOND.

The First Baptist Church of Highland Park was organized May 13, 1871, with eighteen persons present. They continued worshipping with the Religious Association until the spring of 1872, when it was determined to build. June 1, 1872, the church was recognized as a regular Baptist Church with thirty-one constituent members. The building was dedicated October 20, 1872. This house of worship was renovated and improved in 1908, and rededicated November 15, 1908.

Past and Present, 266.

A number of the ministers of this church have been student pastors from the Divinity School of the University of Chicago, and occasional service has been rendered by the professors of the school. The effort is now being made to find a permanent pastor. October 2, 1908, the first pastor, the Rev. G. L. Wrenn, who had continued to serve the church as a deacon, died. In his memory his children gave the beginning of a fund for a pipe organ, which was added to by Mrs. C. N. Kimball and other friends. On October 20, 1909, a fine memorial organ was dedicated.

The church has had four hundred members, but with the losses by death and the fluctuating membership of a suburban church, the present membership is 141, of whom 53 are non-resident.

There are today five Baptist Churches in Lake County—those of Waukegan, Highland Park, Barrington, Russell and Wauconda.

THE PRESbyterIAN CHURCHES.

As has been shown in the sketch of the Ivanhoe Congregational Church. The Presbyterians came to the county when it was still a part of McHenry County, and organized the Mechanics' Grove Church in 1838. It was really a Union Church of Presbyterians and Congregationalists. In two years, however, the Presbyterians lost control and the church passed from them to become the Congregational Church, now of Ivanhoe.

THE CHURCH OF HALF DAY.

On the other hand a Congregational Church was organized at Half Day, November 20, 1841. The Rev. Elbridge G. Howe was the first pastor, but remained only for a brief period. The Rev. Joseph H. Payne came in January, 1842. The first members were Mr. and Mrs. Joshua Pelton, Mr. and Mrs.

*Highland Park Church Records; Gazette, May 23, 1896.
Joshua Pelton, Jr., Thomas Pelton, Sarah Hawkes, Levi Walker, Jane B. Walker, Lyman, Jesse and Clarissa Wilmot, Luther Farnham, Mary Cook, Silas and Selina Stevens. A house of worship was begun, in the village, in 1844. In the process of the years, although the date cannot now be ascertained, this church passed from the Congregational to the Presbyterian form of organization. The church was too feeble to maintain a pastor and it was served from Libertyville on alternate Sundays from 1869 to 1881. In that year the two churches were separated, and the Rev. Hannibal S. Stanley served the Half Day Church until 1884, driving over from Lake Forest. In 1885-86 the service was abandoned. In 1887 Prof. LeRoy F. Griffin came from Lake Forest. In 1889 and 1891 a supply came from McCormick Seminary. In 1890, 1892 and 1893 the church was vacant. The church disappears on the “General Assembly Annual Minutes” of 1894, and the organization, as such, was probably abandoned in that year. A new population had come in and a remnant of the old time worshippers have from time to time, ever since, fitfully resumed the service. Student “supply” from Lake Forest or McCormick Seminary has carried on this work, and the writer of this sketch conducted a service in the old historic church as late as 1908. But the place is now closed and silent."

THE CHURCH OF WAUKEGAN.

The Presbyterian Church of Waukegan was organized November 11, 1859, by a colony from the Congregational Church of that town. In those days in the sparsely settled West, “Union” churches were frequently formed by the fraternization of Congregationalists and Presbyterians under a single organization, and one pastor of either denomination. Forty-five Presbyterians, who had previously worshipped in the Congregational flock formed the new church. They were: William Ladd, Mary A. Ladd, Mrs. N. Cleaveland, Mrs. J. S. Frazer, H. A. Rew, Matilda A. Rew, John M. Hartnett, Margaret I. Hartnett, Dr. W. C. Barker, Sarah A. Barker, Mrs. McCrone, D. O. Dickinson, Mercy Dickinson, Leonard Dickinson, R. W. Clarkson, Susan Clarkson, W. C. Newman, Letitia Newman, Thomas Hartzell, L. D. Hartzell, Prudence Ingalls, Hilda Ingalls, Sarah Barker, Elvira A. Baker, Mrs. C. W. Upton, Sarah Ferry, Mrs. John Cloes, Sophia Bacon, Matilda Dorsey, Sarah Barker, Emily C. Poultt, Sarah Hinckley, Jane Belshaw, Margaret McKay, Mary Douglass, Lydia Thompson, Julia S. Geer, C. H. Millen, Mrs. Ann Millen, Mary A. Millen, H. H. Hawks, Sarah Hawks, Phoebe Landon, Susan A. Look and Amanda Deacon. From other churches came J. W. Kelly, Mary J. Kelly, Horace Hurlburt, Elizabeth Hurlburt and Eliza Bates. The Rev. George L. Little took charge of this

44Past and Present, 315; Minutes of Assembly, anno cit.
congregation in 1857, although Mr. Haines says he was not formally installed until August 23, 1859. Mr. Chidester thinks the installation was in 1858. In the later year, on June 28th the corner stone of a church building was laid, and it may be that the pastor was installed when the building was completed, in the following year. Mr. Little served the church until February, 1863, and in January the Rev. Joseph Lyman Morton came, although not installed until May, 1865. He resigned in January, 1867, and died soon afterward, and in 1868 was succeeded by the Rev. J. J. Wolcott. The Rev. Coles R. Wilkins came the next year, and was succeeded in 1872 by the Rev. C. H. DeLong. He remained until November, 1873, when the church came under the care of the Rev. Edward H. Curtis, now Dr. Curtis of the Woodlawn Presbyterian Church in Chicago. In 1880 the Rev. Robert K. Wharton came and served the church two years. From 1882 to 1884 the Rev. James T. Ford was stated supply, and in the latter year the Rev. William C. Clarke took the pastorate. He was succeeded in 1886 by the Rev. James Frothingham, now the Nestor of the Chicago Presbytery and its secretary. He was succeeded in 1891 by the Rev. James E. Odlin. On November 18, 1893, the corner stone of a new church building was laid and it was dedicated March 18, 1894. This service began the notable pastorate of the Rev. Samuel W. Chidester who still continues in this charge.

THE CHURCH OF LIBERTYVILLE.

The Presbyterians of Libertyville worshipped with the Presbyterians of Mechanics' Grove at the house of Alfred Payne until the Grove congregation came to Libertyville and built their church in the village in 1845. In 1856 this building was abandoned and the Presbyterians had no place of worship for a number of years. In 1858 a "Union" church building was erected for the joint use of the Methodists, Congregationalists, Presbyterians, Baptists and Universalists. September 7, 1869, a Presbyterian congregation was organized in the village and the Rev. E. R. Davis, synodical missionary, and the Rev. J. H. Woodbridge officiated for the Presbytery of Chicago. There were twenty-three members. The Rev. George P. Folsom was the first pastor, and the elders were Simon P. Stratton, Hartley Merrick and E. S. E. Casey. Mr. Casey had the church for three years. In August, 1872, the Rev. Elias Benedict succeeded Mr. Folsom and continued until October, 1873. The Rev. Newton Barret then came and continued to June, 1875. The Rev. Alexander Kerr came from Lake Forest University for the next two years. In April, 1877, the Rev. S. R. Dole took the pastorate and ministered for three years. In the summer of 1880 the Rev. H. L.

---

46 Past and Present, 268; Semi-Centennial of Waukegan Church.
Stanley of Lake Forest cared for the church. In March, 1881, the Rev. H. D. Deems, a student at McCormick Seminary, took charge of the congregation. For more than ten years this congregation had worshipped in the Union Church building on Church Street, and the Methodists and Presbyterians had used the building on alternate Sundays. On the off Sunday, for all that period the Presbyterian minister had gone to the church at Half Day. In 1881 the present building on East Church Street was built. From April, 1884, to April, 1886, La Roy F. Griffin, a Baptist and Professor of Science at Lake Forest University, supplied the pulpit and the Rev. S. Conebarre came in 1887 and 1888, although other ministers supplied occasionally in those four years. The Rev. William Morrow preached from December, 1890, to March, 1891, the Rev. William W. Armour for the next three months, the Rev. J. M. Thompson for nearly a year. The Rev. Robert H. Milligan came in April, 1893, and continued for a year. Mr. Burton A. Konkle came from Lake Forest for the next six months. In December, 1893, the Rev. J. H. Malcolm came for a year, and after him in April, 1895, the Rev. Gerrit D. Heuver, a Lake Forest graduate, took the pastorate for five years. To him succeeded the Rev. William Caldwell for three years. In April, 1903, the Rev. Thomas R. Quayle came for three years. To him succeeded in 1906, the Rev. John Van de Erve.*

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LAKE FOREST.

ABRIDGED FROM A SERMON PREACHED IN 1905.

REV. JAMES G. K. MCCLURE, D.D.

If the question is asked, "How did it come about that there ever was such a place as Lake Forest?" the stones of the Lake Forest Church may cry out and say, "We can give you the answer." Then those stones, if allowed to speak, will tell you how when they were originally built into the structure of the Second Presbyterian Church of Chicago, standing on the corner of Wabash Avenue and Washington Street, meeting after meeting used to be held within their walls to consider what could be done to advance Christ's interests in the Northwest through the purchase of a town site, the erection of homes and the creation of an educational center. "Here we stand," these stones may proceed to say, "at the very heart of Lake Forest. We deserve to stand here. Within us the whole idea of Lake Forest was pondered, prayed over and developed." And then these stones may add, "We look upon our history as most interesting. Previous to the great Chicago fire of 1871 people, calling us 'The Spotted Church,' and seeing the black oil oozing out of us, used to say, 'If there ever

* Past and Present, 285, 299; Libertyville Church Records; Minutes of Assembly, ann. cit.
comes a terrible fire, these stones will go up in smoke.' But we passed through
the great fire absolutely uninjured, and though every building about us was de-
stroyed and all our interior construction was consumed, we remained as erect and
sound after the fire as before. Everybody remarked as they saw us, 'Look at
the walls of the Spotted Church! Is it not amazing that those oily stones did
not burn?''

Nor are those stones willing to resume their wonted silence until they have
further declared, that when they were to be taken down from the walls, they were
purchased for the purpose of building a church at Winnetka, where they remained
near the steam railway track for years; that then they were purchased again,
for the purpose of building a house on the bluff at Lake Forest (near Mr. Alfred
L. Baker's), where, after being dressed, they remained a few years longer; and
that then they were purchased once more, this time to be worked again into a
church, within which children and children's children of the original Chicago con-
gregation now worship.

Nor can these stones be silenced until they are allowed to say one addi-
tional word, namely, "It was within us that all the preliminary action took place
whereby a plan to buy the site of the present Lake Forest, erect its parks, create
its educational institutions, and organize its life was effected. We remember
perfectly all the meetings held within us in the study of the pastor, the Rev.
Dr. Robert W. Patterson, that led up to the larger meeting convened in the
lecture room when the motion was made whereby 'The Lake Forest Association'
came into being. Yes," say those stones, as their tones begin to sing within
them, "we can even now hear the earnest almost tearful prayers offered, that
this Lake Forest movement might always be a blessing to Christ's Church and to
the world. We feel that as, when at Shechem, Joshua charged Israel to be
loyal to God, a stone was set up, a stone that by its very presence should always
testify to that charge, so we have been set up here in Lake Forest as an abiding,
visible testimony to the purpose for which this place was created, the glory
of God."

Of the Protestant religious life of this vicinity up to 1850 our informa-
tion is very meagre. The first preaching seems to have been done by
a Rev. Mr. Tate, a Methodist, who, finding three Protestant families clustered
about the present home of Mr. William Atteridge, came quite often to the
original log house and held a service for these neighbors. A Rev. Mr.
Howe also preached with some regularity further west on the Chicago and
Milwaukee stage road, north of Mr. George A. McKinlock's place, as well as at
Millburn, Libertyville and Half Day. It was a time when the Indians were-still
seen occasionally (they would peer in the windows of houses on the Green Bay
Road) and when the oak forests were almost unbroken. Somewhat later,
in 1856, a Sunday School was held at Five Points, four miles north of the
The Protestant Churches of Lake County.

Present Deerpath Avenue, on the Green Bay Road, which for four years was attended by Protestant children even from the Lake Forest neighborhood.

Protestant services, however, were coming nearer and nearer to what is now Lake Forest. The completion of the steam railway in 1854 marked a new era. As soon as this railway was finished the first regular preaching service of this vicinity began, in 1857, in a log house on the Green Bay Road just west of Lake Bluff station. The Rev. Mr. Cooper, a Methodist, came for this service, from Evanston. A Sunday School was held each week. The services continued until the Lake Bluff Camp Meeting Association was formed.

It was in May, 1858, when there was an almost unbroken forest between the Des Plaines and the Lake, that the General Assembly of the New School Branch of the Presbyterian Church met in Chicago. The Chicago Presbyterians, animated with their purposes and enthusiastic with their expectations for this region, invited the General Assembly to make an excursion to Lake Forest, and view the situation of the proposed University. They, with others, came to the number of some hundreds. Refreshments were served on the stumps of trees in the grounds of the hotel, and then speeches were delivered from similar stumps on the ground where Mr. I. P. Rumsey now lives.

A very agreeable impression of the place was made upon the members of the Assembly, who represented all portions of the country, and in this way the new movement became widely advertised in ecclesiastical circles.

One incident in connection with this visit is told. One of the visitors wandered over to the ravine that is in front of Mrs. Gilbert Rossiter's and Mr. R. C. Watson's, and suddenly fell into it. While he was lying prostrate, people who saw him asked who he was. "He is a layman," was the jocular answer. The person who had fallen was the very distinguished theologian, Dr. Henry B. Smith, and the person who gave the answer was the great preacher, Dr. Roswell D. Hitchcock.

The gentlemen who were boarding at the hotel during the summer of 1858, desiring to be useful in religious work, resolved to start a Sunday School. An old public schoolhouse was then standing upon the Green Bay Road, and there, on July 4, 1858, two members of the Second Presbyterian Church of Chicago took charge of the first session of a Sunday School of seven pupils, Mr. S. Lockwood Brown acting as superintendent, and Mr. T. R. Clark as teacher. That same summer preaching services were conducted in the hotel by Rev. I. M. Weed. As winter approached, the Sunday School and preaching were discontinued. During that winter the academy was completed, and opened with four regular students—John C. Patterson, John Johnson, Elbery L. Miller and William Attridge—a young man named Jones, who attended at the station, occasionally reciting. Professor S. F. Miller, who lived at Waukegan, and who came down each morning on the train, was in charge. The academy building could accommodate from fifty to sixty pupils.
When March, 1859, came, the Sunday School was resumed. It met in the chapel room of the academy. The academy then stood upon the present Art Institute grounds. By this time several new families were residing nearby, and these, with those who had come to Lake Forest the year before, felt that it was desirable to organize a church. The chapel of the academy was at their disposal for services. So at a special meeting of the Presbytery of Chicago, held at the Protestant Orphan Asylum in South Chicago (near Twenty-second Street and Wabash Avenue), July 10, 1859, a petition was presented from several individuals at Lake Forest requesting to be organized into a Presbyterian Church in connection with that body, and under the designation of "The First Presbyterian Church of Lake Forest." The petition was granted, and the Rev. Messrs. C. L. Bartlett and Yates Hickey and Elder Devillo R. Holt, all of Chicago, were appointed to organize the church on Sabbath, July 24, 1859. The committee met at Lake Forest at the time appointed, and, assisted by the Rev. A. T. Norton, performed the duty assigned them. The day was bright and pleasant. The church was organized with fourteen members. C. H. Quinlan and Samuel F. Miller were chosen, ordained, and installed ruling elders.

The names of the other twelve members were: Mrs. Charlotte H. Miller, Hugh and Mrs. Elizabeth Samuels, Mrs. Ruth E. Quinlan, James Anderson, James H. and Mrs. Eunice Wright, Harvey L. and Mrs. Jessie House, and Mrs. Elizabeth Baldwin, who came by letter, and Miss Elizabeth Desencamper (Mrs. Robert Russell), and Miss Mary Lynch (Mrs. John Ladds), who were received on profession of their faith. On the evening of that same day the ruling elders met, the Rev. A. T. Norton acting as moderator, and the session became an organized body by the election of S. F. Miller as clerk.

On the following Sabbath, July 31, 1859, the Sunday School was permanently constituted in connection with the church, Dr. C. H. Quinlan being elected superintendent, Rev. Yates Hickey, assistant, and Velasco Chandler, secretary and treasurer. Since then it has had a continuous life. On November 23 of that same year the church was regularly incorporated, and trustees were elected.

For the two following years the congregation worshiped in the academy chapel. At first no regular ministerial supply was secured, sermons being read by laymen when no minister was present. In August 1859, Rev. Ira W. Weed of Waukegan preached, and baptized William Sylvester Lind Anderson, the first baptism in Lake Forest. In the fall of 1859, Rev. William C. Dickinson, who had been pastor of a Union (Congregational and Presbyterian) Church at Kenosha, came to be instructor in the academy. He very soon began to take charge of the church services, being often aided by Rev. Yates Hickey and others; but, in 1862, he felt that he could not fulfill the duties both of instructor and of preacher, as he desired, and he asked to be released from the agree-
ment which the church had made with him. He was followed, in July, 1862, by the Rev. A. H. Post, a student of Lane (Cincinnati) Theological Seminary, who was called as Stated Supply for a year. During that year a church building was erected and first used. The academy chapel was scarcely large enough for the audiences, composed of the students, who now numbered nearly forty, and of the residents of the neighborhood. It was also thought that the academy boys, being accustomed to live in the building every day, did not feel any special dignity in their surroundings for Sunday worship, and so were not very sober-minded. A lot was accordingly bought (the present lot), in August, 1861, from a stockholder of the Association, Mr. C. H. Quinlan. The price paid was $300. The original price was $400, but Mr. Quinlan contributed $100. By July 15, 1862, the building was ready for occupancy and the pews were rented. It was thirty feet wide and sixty feet long, ten of the sixty feet being used by the vestibule, and another portion being used by the pulpit platform. Space also was taken up by the stove, and afterward by the furnace, for the building never had a cellar.

This building was, in 1867, enlarged. An addition of thirty feet in depth and sixty feet in width was placed across the rear of the church, thus securing wings, and an additional space twenty by thirty, which made a small lecture room. In 1877 the lecture room was increased to double its size by an addition, twenty by thirty.

Various traditions attended the inception and completion of this original building. It is said that an excursion from Chicago to Lake Forest was given for the benefit of the original building fund, and that $117 were so secured; that every person in reach was levied on for material, service or money; that even after the material had been secured and was on the ground no one felt like taking the initiative and seeing that the church was actually built; that finally carpenters were set at work without any clear commission from authorized parties; and that then, when the matter was actually under way, all turned in and did what they could, from the giving of advice to the drawing of sand. The Church Erection Fund of the Synod of Peoria, in whose bounds the Chicago Presbytery was, loaned the church $300 for three years, without interest. This amount was subsequently repaid.

Some time after the church had been completed one of those vexed questions arose which make church life somewhat spicy for the time being. The cushions were red. A competent committee of ladies had purchased a green carpet, as very appropriate for a church. But there were those in the congregation whose aesthetic tastes were too highly developed to allow them to enjoy a religious service where there was such a lack of harmony in the furniture. They could not sit in a church which had a green carpet and red cushions! Fortunately, a Chicago woman (Mrs. Gurdon S. Hubbard) was willing to take the carpet at cost price, and a new one was bought, which harmonized all injured tastes. The
first painting of the church was a matter of much thought and some little controversy. A whole evening was spent in discussing the color. A conclusion was only reached by the passage of a motion that the person who would give the largest sum of money to paint the church might have the selection of the color, it being understood that in case that color was not satisfactory any other person might have the right to change it to any other color at his own expense.

By this time other changes had taken place in Lake Forest. The Rev. Baxter Dickinson, D.D., had built, in 1859, a large house for a female seminary, in which he at first accommodated twelve, and later, twenty boarders. With his four daughters he was sustaining a successful school, where are now the homes of Mr. Harry C. Durand and Mr. C. M. Trowbridge, the land being named "Dickinson Park." Lake Forest had become incorporated as a city, and had held its first election for officers March 23, 1861. The academy students were boarding in a part of the house of Mr. David Fales, which then stood where Mr. Thomas Byrnes' house now is, the Rev. D. Kent being at the head of this first "commons." The academy, according to the catalogue of 1861-62, had between forty and fifty boys in attendance. Connected with the University was a medical department in Chicago, with over fifty students. A collegiate department was also advertised to be opened with the first term of 1861-62, the candidates for the freshmen class to be examined in the usual preparatory studies for college. In 1863 the college class was discontinued. This left the Rev. William C. Dickinson, who had been in charge of that class, free to accept the call which was now pressed upon him—first to be stated supply, and then, by a unanimous vote, to become the pastor of this church—and on May 10, 1864, having served the church since the preceding July, he was installed the first pastor. He remained as such until June 24, 1867, when he resigned. He died March 12, 1899, at Evanston, Illinois.

It was during his pastorate, February 16, 1865, that the name of the University became "Lake Forest University." It was also in 1865 that persons connected with this congregation organized a Sunday School for colored children, which met in the brick schoolhouse (the first public school of the city of Lake Forest, which was recently the residence of Miss A. M. Brown, but was taken down in 1909.) From that Sunday School the African Methodist Episcopal Church of Lake Forest developed, which was organized in 1866.

The second pastor was the Rev. James H. Taylor, who was unanimously called from his charge at the Old Brick Church, Orange, New Jersey, and was installed June 25, 1868. The congregation in the years of his pastorate was peculiar for its prevalent element of children. Almost every home was a home of a large family, whom parents had brought here that they might have the advantages of country life. At one time the families of six elders and of the pastor represented about forty children, an average of six in a family, and the
well-filled family pews on Sabbath told any observing stranger a plain story of that average.

Dr. Taylor resigned May 25, 1875, and in the latter part of the year was chosen Professor of English in the college soon to be opened. He did not remain until the opening, as he was called to a church in Rome, New York.

Some time intervened between the close of Dr. Taylor's pastorate and the beginning of that of his successor. Rev. W. A. McCorkle, D.D., of Princeton, New Jersey, was invited, in January, 1876, by unanimous vote, to succeed him, but after trying the climate for a few weeks, he decided that he could not accept. It was during this period, when the church was without a pastor, that the largest addition was made to its membership at any one communion season in its history. January 7, 1877, thirty-three united by profession, and three by letter, the Rev. W. A. Nichols then, as at many other times, acting as the spiritual head of the church. Mr. Moody, and those associated with him, had been at work in Chicago for some weeks previous, and a spirit of deep religious thought pervaded the entire community.

On November 20, 1877, Rev. William R. Brown, D.D., of Peewee Valley, Ky., was installed as the third pastor by unanimous vote of the church. On April 27, 1881, Dr. Brown resigned. He is living quietly at Louisville, Ky.

The fourth pastor, Rev. James G. K. McClure, D.D., after spending four Sundays with the church, was called on the 27th of July, 1881, entered upon his work as pastor the 18th of the succeeding September, and was formally installed November 3, 1881.

The time has not yet come for writing the history of the church during his pastorate. Still it may not be out of place even now to mention some features that have appeared in the church and place since 1881. First, there has come a change in the church building. The old structure of 1881 was unworthy of the surroundings and inadequate for the attendance. Every one felt this condition, but no one was willing to assume the responsibility of starting a movement looking toward the erection of a new church. It is merely stating a historical fact to say that this congregation originally was made up of men of marked individuality. Great diversity of opinion on every subject characterized them; that diversity led to some absurdities of spirit and caused each strong character to think some one else would better assume the responsibilities involved in initiatory action. But in due time the absurdities quieted down, the congregation became unified and the decision was reached to pass the subscription paper for a church and manse. So came about the erection of this house of worship which was first used in June, 1887, the manse having been entered in May, 1887—both buildings being completed free of debt. The Meeting House and the lots on which it stands were secured in 1901 at a cost of $4,212.

Second, in the community life, the town hall and every public school building now in use have been erected since 1881. The streets have been paved,
the sidewalks cemented, the fire department started, the public library created. Twice have there been new railway stations. The double track of the North-Western has been laid. The electric road has come. The Onwentsia Club and the Winter Club have been set in operation. The residence district has been extended southward, northward, and westward. The one, colored, driver in the community, Mr. Samuel Dent, who was the soul of honor and honesty, and who took care of everybody, has given place to a score of helpful livery drivers. The five stores and business houses have increased to more than thirty. In 1881 there was not a street lamp in Lake Forest, and the belated man who returned from Chicago on a black night found himself as often off the sidewalk among the trees as on the sidewalk. City water, city sewerage, electric and gas light have all come. The fences and hedges that indicated individual places in 1881 were all taken down a little later that Lake Forest might seem "one great open park"—and then, a little later still, the fences, hedges and shrubbery resumed their function.

Third, in the University development, there have been advances. Ferry Hall was enlarged by two wings and the addition of a chapel—at an expense of $70,000 in 1888—and in 1893 Smith Hall was connected with it through the gift of James Henry Smith, of New York City. The Academy (school) as an institution has been transferred from the college campus to its present location, and Reid Hall, Annie Durand Cottage, East Dormitory and Eliza Remsen Cottage erected. The college grounds have witnessed the building of the gymnasium, the Beidler Cottage, the Bross Cottage, the Art Institute, the Lois Durand Hall, the Alice Home, the Arthur S. Reid Library and the Lily Reid Holt Chapel. Efforts made for endowment in 1889 and 1900 were successful.

Fourth, there have been new expressions of the religious life of the community. From the outset of the history of the place, for almost forty years the community enjoyed the noteworthy experience of having but one congregation of Protestant white worshipers. That fact was widely known in the United States, and was often quoted. That fact was possible because this church, while thinking most highly of its own methods, also believes that grace is not confined to any one method of baptism, nor to any one method of ordination or of church reception, nor to any one method of conducting public worship. This church, therefore, looks on every follower of Christ, whatever the name he bears, as belonging to the Church of God, and on every minister of the truth as a valid channel of the grace of God, and looks on every form of worship as warranted, provided it guides the soul into communion with God. This church, accordingly, tried to do but one thing—to bring the essential, vital truths of the Scriptures home to the hearts and wills of men. The community recognized that fact—and we had here, for all those years a very remarkable sight; persons whose education or temperaments caused them to prefer some other special denomination, generously sank all preferences and made one harmonious body of common worship.
ers. At one time there was a member of one denomination leading the choir, a member of another denomination leading the Sunday School, a member of a third denomination presiding over the Trustees, and members of three other denominations teaching in the Sunday School.

But the community has enlarged its numbers and its borders, and accordingly we have now, in the order of their creation, a Swedish Methodist congregation, a German Lutheran congregation, and a Protestant Episcopal congregation.

I cannot forbear adding what a wondrous privilege it was to me for so many years to look on every white Protestant man, woman and child in this place with the care and sympathy of a pastor. And I must also add that I never in any case whatever—during those years had the least thought of influencing one person away from the denomination of his home into another denomination. The one and only thought—for man, woman and child—was that they should be delivered from the power of sin and made free and holy in Christ.

The sense of responsibility for every man, woman and child gave a freedom in approaching all people and urging attendance upon public worship that no pastor can ever have when he is afraid that he may seem to proselyte if he follows earnestly those whose affiliations are possibly different from his own.

Our experience as a community seems to teach that if the time shall ever come when questions of ordination and sacraments shall be laid aside, and only truths essential to individuality shall have the field, the parish system, of one congregation in which every soul is known and watched over, will be the system most effective for the world's welfare.

There are many, many more things to be noted in a retrospect covering almost forty-six years. The people who have worshiped here have represented the largest social, commercial, political, educational and religious interests of the Northwest. This church has sent its members to be laborers for Christ into many mission fields. It has contributed regularly and abundantly to worthy causes of benevolence from the day of its beginning. The higher educational life of this special place has been dependent upon this congregation—and nobly has this congregation given to sustain that life.

Already this is a church of inspiring traditions. The memorial placed here, so many in number and so beautiful in design, make this building a sacred place. Here the children have been baptized, here young men and women have been married, here the funerals of the beloved dead have been held, here the communion has been celebrated, and here again and again we have felt the power and beauty of God's word.

May this church life be guided by God in coming days! The present age is unlike that in which this church originated. That was the era when moral earnestness expressed itself very largely through church attendance and church activities. Our era finds moral earnestness expressing itself in many ways that
are not directly associated with public worship! Let it be so. Whatever is not against Christ is for Him. And still may it never be forgotten that the nourishing thought of all moral earnestness is the thought of God in Christ, and that it is public worship that brings the hearts of mankind back to that thought, and feeds them with that thought.

To be true to ourselves and to mankind, we must sustain the Church of Christ, and must sustain the ideals which that church is appointed to preach. Lake Forest is a place because of the Church, is a place of refinement because of the Church, is a place admitting of so much happiness because of the Church.

Every one, therefore, who comes to this place and sees the stones of this particular edifice only appreciates Lake Forest aright as he keeps mindful that the men who proposed, planned and prayed this place, did so in the fear of God and in the love of fellow-man. May succeeding generations be worthy of those men! May we who have received the heritage preserve it, and increase its beauty! May we realize our debt to the past, and see to it that we pass over Lake Forest to those who come after us a sweeter, stronger, holier Lake Forest than the fathers knew!

In the fall of 1906, Dr. McClure, after a pastorate of twenty-five years in Lake Forest, accepted a call to a newly created position in Chicago, and went to be President of the McCormick Theological Seminary. His ministry in Lake Forest had been a phenomenal one, and during its period the Lake Forest church, although suburban had grown to be cosmopolitan. To succeed him in so important a charge the Rev. W. H. Wray Boyle, D.D., was called from the House of Hope Church of St. Paul, and entered on his new pastorate at the beginning of 1907. He came with the reputation of a social worker, and has labored diligently along the lines of the institutional church.

HIGHLAND PARK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

By W. M. Goodrich.

The first religious organization in this city outside the Roman Catholic Church was the Highland Park Religious Association and this was a union of Baptists, Methodists, Congregationalists, Presbyterians and a few Unitarians and Universalists. The Rev. Geo. L. Wrenn, a Baptist minister, was their pastor.

After worshiping together for several years the various denominations decided to separate and out of this Association there grew three separate churches, Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopal, in the order named.

The first meeting of the Presbyterians to consider a separate organization was held at the home of Mr. Jacob S. Curtis, May 15, 1871, and there were present: Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Curtis, Mr. and Mrs. S. B. Williams, Mr. E. H. Denison, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. B. Hayes, Lucius Field, Mr. C. B. Rambo, Mr.
and Mrs. A. K. Allen, Miss Sarah Patchen, Mrs. Davis, Mrs. J. I. Mosier, Mr. and Mrs. T. H. Spencer, Mr. S. M. Allen, Mr. and Mrs. Dean and Elijah Dean. There were several denominations represented in this gathering and the first matter to be decided was the denomination of the new church and an informal ballot was taken to indicate the wishes of the majority. The persons present were permitted to cast a vote for each member of their family. The total number of votes cast was twenty-four of which number sixteen were for a Presbyterian, five for a Congregational, and three for an Episcopal church. A motion was carried making the vote unanimous for a Presbyterian Church and the name settled upon was the Highland Park Presbyterian Church. Messrs. Spencer, Denison and Allen were appointed a committee to ascertain the names of all those in the community who desired to unite with the new organization and then the meeting adjourned to meet at the house of Mr. S. B. Williams on the 26th of May, for further conference, before the final meeting for perfecting the organization. A committee had been appointed to wait upon the Presbytery of Chicago and lay the matter before that body and arrange for a permanent organization to take place on June 2, 1871.

At the adjourned meeting which was held at the home of Mr. S. B. Williams, May 26th, there were present most of those who had attended the former meeting. The committee to the Presbytery reported that arrangements had been completed and that the Rev. Arthur Swazey, D.D., Rev. W. M. Blackburn, D.D., and the Rev. J. H. Taylor had been invited to be present at the organization, which would take place June 2, 1871. The following persons were chosen as Elders: S. B. Williams, Lucius Field, S. M. Allen and E. H. Denison. The Trustees chosen were: T. H. Spencer, J. S. Curtis, T. R. Willard, J. C. Dean and C. B. Rambo. It was arranged between the new church and the association that the Presbyterians should supply the pulpit the first Sunday of each month and that they should hold a communion service every second month. In accordance with the proceedings of these preliminary meetings and due notice having been given, there assembled at the hall of the Association at 7:45 o'clock p. m., June 21, 1871, an audience composed of a large portion of the people of Highland Park and among them and occupying seats in front and near to the pulpit were the persons who had been present at the preliminary meetings. In the pulpit were the pastor of the Association, Mr. G. L. Wrenn, and the Revs. W. M. Blackburn and G. L. Wilkins. The sermon was preached by Dr. Blackburn, after which Mr. Wilkins made a few remarks concerning the nature of the ordinance of baptism and then baptized Mrs. Emma S. Allen and received her into the church as the first member admitted upon profession of faith, after which Dr. Blackburn in the name of the Presbytery of Chicago, declared the persons who were present and had taken part in the preliminary meetings, members of and composing the Highland Park Presbyterian Church. There were
a number of persons included as charter members who were not at either of the preliminary meetings. The new society continued to worship in the hall of the Association until such time as they should feel able to build a house of worship for themselves. Various clergymen preached from time to time during this interval and among them was Dr. E. L. Hurd who afterwards became the regular pastor. On the 31st of July, 1873, a meeting of the trustees was held to consider the purchase of a lot and the erection of a building. Mr. A. O. Fay had made a proposition to the trustees to sell them lots No. 2 and 3, Block 52, for the sum of $2,000.00 for which he would take three notes payable in two, three and four years with interest at 10 per cent, said trustees to endorse the notes. It was decided to accept the proposition. The notes were made out, signed and endorsed as required and the society decided to proceed at once to the erection of a church building. Mr. Elisha Gray, Mr. E. H. Plummer and Mr. T. R. Willard were appointed building committee with power to act. Mr. W. W. Boyington was employed as architect to prepare plans and specifications for the new building and these plans being accepted the work was commenced and progressed rapidly and the building was ready for occupancy sometime in January or February, 1874. The first wedding to occur in the new church was that of a daughter of Mr. T. R. Willard, one of the trustees. The church was not quite finished but it was put in order for the wedding and the marriage was celebrated there. The first annual meeting to be held in the new church occurred April 29, 1874, at which meeting the session was instructed to call a meeting of the congregation for the purpose of electing or choosing a pastor. This meeting occurred May 13, 1874, and by vote it was decided to call the Rev. Dr. E. L. Hurd and that he be offered a salary of $2,000 a year. Dr. Hurd accepted the call and became pastor of the church.

A very interesting event occurred in the church the last week of December, 1874, the following notice of which appeared in the Chicago Sunday Times of December 27, 1874:

**HIGHLAND PARK.**

"The residents of this suburb are just wild in a flutter of excitement over the 'event of the season,' which is to occur on Tuesday evening of this week, at the Presbyterian Church, in the shape of a 'Grand Concert,' complimentary to Miss Clara Willard. The well known Blarney Quartette and other talent has been secured and an interesting feature will be the first public exhibition of Elisha Gray's Electric Telephone, by means of which popular airs transmitted by electricity from a long distance will be received upon violins and various other instruments within the room."

The concert took place as advertised and the auditorium was filled with people. The transmitting apparatus was placed in the study at the home of Dr.
Hurd and the receiving instruments were in the church. Tunes or melodies played at the parsonage were conveyed by wire into the Church and were received upon the various receivers loud enough to be heard in every part of the house. Out of the experiment grew Mr. Gray's invention of the speaking telephone.

Dr. Hurd remained until July, 1876, the society having discovered that they had been too ambitious. The running expense added to the salary offered was more than they could afford, so it became necessary to retrench. Dr. Hurd retired July, 1876. After this the church depended upon two of its lay members, Mr. T. H. Spencer and Mr. Edward H. Beebe, who alternated Sundays, reading selected sermons. This arrangement was kept up until May, 1877, at which time a call was tendered to the Rev. Frank T. Lee of Kenosha, Wis., to occupy the pulpit for the next nine months or until January 1, 1878. He accepted, but about the first of September, 1877, he was offered a position on the editorial Staff of the "Congregationalist," in Boston and requested a release and offered to procure a substitute. He suggested the Rev. J. E. Bissell, a friend of his, who was accepted by the congregation to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Lee.

At the end of this term he was engaged for another year and remained pastor of the church until May 1, 1880. The Rev. J. B. L. Soule was next engaged as stated supply from year to year and he served the congregation faithfully for six years. He resigned April 1, 1886.

Then followed a call to the Rev. Henry Neill, who accepted and was installed pastor, December 17, 1886, and he remained with the church nine years. During his stay the Sabbath School increased so that more room was needed. The classes were too near together in the body of the church and the auditorium was too large for the prayer meetings so the ladies of the church decided to raise sufficient money to put on an addition in the shape of a chapel and they carried their plan through successfully and the addition was made at a cost of about $1,200.00.

Mr. Neill was followed by Rev. S. M. Johnson, who was engaged by the year as stated supply. He resigned October, 1897, and was followed by supplies until April, 1898, when the Rev. A. A. Pfansiehl accepted a call and was installed as pastor June 22, 1898. Shortly after entering upon his duties as pastor the congregation purchased property adjoining the church lots and erected a parsonage for the use of the pastor at a cost of about $7,900.00. Mr. Pfansiehl occupied this house from the time of completion to the date of his resignation, which occurred April, 1907. He was pastor nine years, and left with the best of feeling between the congregation and himself and his family.

The church then called the Rev. C. P. Goodson of St. Louis, Mo., who preached his first sermon May 3rd, and was installed pastor June 25, 1908. Soon after Mr. Goodson's coming the congregation discovered that they needed a larger church building and efforts were made and meetings held to discuss the
feasibility of building a new church which should meet the requirements of the Church and Sabbath School, and it was finally decided that a new church must be built and should cost not less than $65,000.00, and that work should be commenced early in the spring of 1910. A Building Committee was appointed and authorized to secure plans and specifications and this has been done, and ground is to be broken very soon, and it is to be hoped that the new building will supply all the needs of the society for many years to come.

The writer of this article has been connected with this church for thirty-three years and has seen it pass through seasons of depression and rejoicing and has come to love the old building and will be sorry to see it pass away, but all things must pass away and old things become new. Many and many are the pleasant hours that have been spent in the old church with friends that have passed away and many tender memories come back while sitting in the church and looking at familiar places and thinking of those who have gone, never to return. There are two of the charter members still in the church, Miss Sarah Patchen, who still continues to be an active worker, and Mrs. Lucy C. T. Allen, who has passed her 91st birthday, and can still remember the time when the church was organized and can remember the various persons who took part therein. Her son's wife was the first person to join the church by profession and her granddaughter was the first person to be baptized.

When the new church is completed the writer will rejoice with the rest of the congregation, but with regard to the old church his feelings and sentiments are expressed by the old hymn which has been often sung in the old church and doubtless will be in the new:

"I love Thy church, O God!
Her walls before Thee stand,
Dear as the apple of Thine eye,
And graven on Thy hand."

Since Mr. Godrich wrote the preceding narrative Mr. Goodson has been succeeded in the church by the Rev. Roy Calvin Dodson, who took up the work in the fall of 1910. Mr. Dodson came from Bloomington, Illinois, and had been offered the Highland Park pulpit in 1908, but could not then be drawn from the Bloomington church.

THE DEERFIELD CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church at Deerfield Corners was organized in May, 1876, by the Rev. E. S. Hurd, D.D. The first members were Lyman and Clarissa Wilmot, Lyman Wilmot, Jr., Philip and Adelia Gutzler, Louis and Caroline Todd, Mrs. Lizzie Hall and Mrs. Mary S. Muhlke. The church edifice was built the same year. Dr. Hurd continued only for a year and for a number of years the church was "supplied" from Chicago or Lake Forest by Students. The "Min-
utes" record the church as "vacant" from 1893 to 1904, with the exception of 1900 and 1902. This means only that the supply was precarious and for short periods, but not abandoned. The Rev. Frederick R. Rosebro had the church for 1905 and 1906, the Rev. Jesse C. Engel in 1907, and the Rev. Joel C. Lininger in 1908.47

THE NORTH CHICAGO CHURCH.

A Presbyterian congregation was gathered at South Waukegan in 1893, and January 22, the first preaching service was held in the Protestant Cemetery Chapel, just north of the town line. A building was begun immediately on the corner of Sheridan Road and Fourteenth Street, and the church was dedicated June 4, 1893, with 160 worshippers. The church was formally organized by a delegation from Chicago Presbytery June 30, 1893. During the year 1893, the church had the service of temporary supplies. In January, 1894, the Rev. Paul D. Bergen, the eminent Chinese missionary, at home on a year's furlough, took the pastorate for nine months. He was succeeded by the Rev. Marshall C. Hayes in November. From September, 1895, to 1899, the church was supplied from McCormick Seminary. From August, 1899, to April, 1910, the Rev. J. Horner Kerr had the church and was succeeded by the Rev. Harry P. Dunlop. The name of the church was until 1895, the South Waukegan Presbyterian Church.48

There are at present six Presbyterian churches in Lake County. They are at Waukegan, Lake Forest, Highland Park, Libertyville, Deerfield and North Chicago.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

There are three organized parishes of the Episcopal Church in Lake County—those of Waukegan, Highland Park and Lake Forest. The history of the Highland Park Trinity Church has been prepared for this history by the present rector, the Rev. Peter C. Wolcott, D.D., and follows this sketch. In addition to the parishes there are missions at Gray's Lake and Libertyville. The recent report on the Gray's Lake Mission indicated thirty-eight individuals. The report from the Libertyville mission gives twenty-six families, including one hundred and seven individuals. The Rev. A. G. Richards, from Lake Forest was, at the opening of 1911, in charge of this mission of St. Lawrence. Services are held in the old Union Church building, which has recently been remodelled.

47 Past and Present, 247: Minutes of Assembly, ann. cit.
48 North Chicago Church Records: Minutes of Assembly.
CHRIST CHURCH OF WAUKEGAN.

The first religious service held in Lake County by a clergyman of the Episcopal Church was at the solicitation of John and Elizabeth Strong, who had come to live in the north end of Shields Township, on the Green Bay Road, in 1835. They had stopped for a year or two in Chicago and had worshipped in St. James Church, listening to the ministrations of the Rev. Isaac W. Hallam. On their invitation Mr. Hallam came out to Little Fort early in February, 1845, arriving in the midst of a great snowstorm. He conducted an evening service in Cary's Exchange Hotel on the corner of State and Water Streets, and baptized the infant Alexander Strong. The first number of the Little Fort Porcupine published March 1, 1845, announces: "The Rev. J. Hommon of Southport, will perform Episcopal service in this place on Sunday evening, March 9, 1845." A monthly service followed and Mr. Hommon drove the fifteen miles after his morning service at Southport. The congregation numbered about forty and assembled in Callihan's building on Genesee Street. In November, 1845, the Rev. Roderick H. Ranney succeeded Mr. Hommon in this work, having come to reside in Libertyville, where he had already held services. A meeting was held February 7, 1846, at the house of Theron Patterson, at which Christ Church parish was organized, and declaration of conformity signed. The organizers were Mr. Ranney, Theron Patterson, John Ely, William Butterfield, M.D., Samuel H. Metcalf, Augustus B. Coates, William H. Hills, Edward Hearne, and Captain Hiram Hugunin. A rent parchment has ended the list with these nine. The first vestry included all the above mentioned laymen but Mr. Ely. In the occasional absence of Mr. Ranney, Captain Hugunin, a veteran of the Battle of Lake Erie, read the service.

Services were held in the court house. Curiously the Porcupine of July 14, 1846, announced that the Rev. R. H. Rumsey of the Episcopal Church will perform divine services in the court house on Sabbath evening at 6 o'clock.

Mr. Ranney served only till August, 1846, and August 26 Bishop Philander Chase wrote to the vestry assigning the Rev. William Allanson to begin the care of the parish the next Sabbath. Archdeacon Toll says that he became the first rector October 1, 1846. However, the Porcupine of February 9, 1847, announced that "the Rev. William Allanson has been assigned to the missionary station at Little Fort." He held services in a room over Brown's lumber office on Utica Street, where Mrs. L. C. Dorsett afterward lived. Mr. Allanson died at his post June 18, 1848. Then followed a period of two years without leadership, until in June, 1850, the Rev. John McNamara took the parish. The corner stone of "the little brick church" was laid October 28, 1850, and the church was consecrated by Bishop Chase May 13, 1851. In the fall of the same year came the Rev. J. McKeown, an unauthorized clergyman from Canada, who kept his secret
THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LAKE COUNTY.

until his departure in September, 1852. In February, 1853, the Rev. J. W. Pier-son came and did a faithful service until November, 1854. In May, 1855, the Rev. Sylvester Nash took the parish in his old age, and as “dear Father Nash” served most acceptably until April, 1859. Mr. McNamara then returned and continued only until March, 1860. The Rev. William H. Cooper then had the parish for a year and then very briefly the Rev. Mathew Magill.

In June, 1861, the Rev. E. Purdon Wright, D.D., came and continued until Christmas of 1863. The Rev. C. H. Van Dyne succeeded him and continued to May, 1865. In December of the same year the Rev. Richard F. Sweet came, and after a happy ministry he retired, broken in health, in June, 1868. The Rev. S. Brainerd Duffield followed him until May, 1873, when Mr. Van Dyne came again for a year. After an interim the Rev. Frank C. Coolbaugh took the parish in November, 1875, and continued until December, 1880. In October, 1881, the Rev. William E. Toll came to the pastorate and gave it more than a quarter of a century of good service. In those years the church had a wholesome growth and an enlarged life. In 1886 was built the handsome building in which the congregation worships to-day, and in 1904 its very fit companion, the parish house was built. October, 1907, the present rector, the Rev. William W. Love, took the parish.

TRINITY CHURCH RECTORY, HIGHLAND PARK.

BY REV. PETER C. WOLCOTT, D.D.

In February, 1874, a petition, signed by thirty-one citizens of Highland Park was presented to the Right Rev. H. J. Whitehouse, D.D., Bishop of Illinois, asking him to approve the organization of a parish of the Protestant Episcopal Church to be known as Trinity Church, Highland Park. The names of the signers of the petition are as follows:


Upon February 28th of the same year Bishop Whitehouse gave his formal consent to the organization, and upon March 15th the Rev. Edward Sullivan, D.D., rector of Trinity Church, Chicago, afterward Bishop of Algoma, Canada, completed the organization and held the first service in the Baptist Church which was kindly offered for the use of the new congregation. Upon this oc-

Past and Present, 456; Waukegan Church Records; Gazette, October 10, 1896.
casion Mr. Edmund R. P. Shurley and Mr. J. W. B. Fraser were elected wardens and Messrs. E. R. Hall, D. R. Cameron, F. F. French, W. J. Davis and E. Cross, M.D., vestrymen. Mr. J. M. Smith was made clerk of the vestry, and Mr. W. A. James, treasurer.

Upon May 4th, following, the Rev. Frank Olin Osborne was elected rector of the parish at a salary of $800 per annum, and immediately entered upon his duties. Services were held in Central Hall in the McDonald Building, where the Erskine Bank Building now stands. On January 24, 1876, the Rev. Mr. Osborne resigned, and five days later Mr. John C. Cushman, who on the previous Easter Monday had been elected Junior Warden, was appointed Lay Reader by Bishop McLaren, who in December, 1875, had succeeded Bishop Whitehouse as Bishop of the Diocese. Mr. Cushman conducted the services until September 19, 1879, when the Rev. James P. Lytton became Priest in charge. In 1876 the vestry bought Lot 21, Block 23 in the City of Highland Park for the sum of $900 and proceeded to erect a frame church upon it, which building was completed in January, 1877, at a total cost of $3,197.24, including furniture. These were days of small things for the little congregation but by personal effort and self-sacrificing devotion the cost of the building was met and the current expenses of the church provided for.

In October, 1883, Mr. Lytton resigned after a residence of a little more than four years and again lay services were conducted by Mr. Cushman, with occasional visits of a clergyman to administer the sacraments, until July 28, 1885, when the Rev. J. J. Elmendorf, D.D., became Priest in Charge. Dr. Elmendorf at this time was a Professor in Racine College, where he continued to reside, spending only his Sundays and one or two days each week in addition, at Highland Park. He was a man of great learning and high character and won the respect and confidence of the entire community. Under his ministrations there was a steady growth, but in 1889, owing to increasing infirmities, he resigned and the Rev. J. Woods Elliott was called as rector and took up his duties in October, 1889. Mr. Elliott was a young man of great zeal and ability and under his administration great progress was made in both spiritual and material affairs. Among other things a Sunday School room was built, the choir room enlarged and a handsome altar and reredos of carved wood was erected as a memorial to Mr. John C. Clark. On September 6, 1891, the Rev. Mr. Elliott resigned and there was an interval of five months during which lay services were conducted by Mr. Hipwell and Mr. Cushman, with occasional clerical ministrations.

On January 31, 1892, the Rev. Peter C. Wolcott of the Diocese of Iowa, was elected rector and shortly after entered upon his duties. At this time the wardens of the parish were W. O. Hipwell and John C. Cushman and the vestrymen were George D. Boulton, Edgar S. Boynton, R. P. Street, C. D. Ringold.
and F. C. Brown. Of these gentlemen, Mr. Hipwell still remains Senior Warden, though temporarily resident in California because of ill health, and Mr. Brown is Junior Warden. Mr. Boulton, Mr. Boynton and Mr. R. P. Street have died and Mr. Cushman and Mr. Ringold have removed from the parish. In addition to those already mentioned, General F. F. Flint was for eight or nine years identified with the parish as vestryman and warden until his lamented death in 1891. At Easter, 1892, about the time that the Rev. M. Wolcott became rector, the parish reported 98 communicants and 45 families and a total of financial receipts for the year 1891 of $1,900.94 and disbursements of $1,546.48.

The history of the next few years is one of steady growth in numbers and ability. The various parish organizations, the Choir, the Ladies' Aid Society, the Bodkin Club, which about this time developed into St. Margaret's Guild, the Altar Guild, all worked faithfully and contributed to the general result. In 1893 a lot on Central Avenue was bought and a house was built for a rectory. In 1897 this property was sold and the seventy-five feet east of the church with the house so long occupied by Mr. Hull, was bought and remodeled for a rectory, thus giving the church a frontage of 150 feet on Laurel Avenue.

On the evening of December 30, 1899, the church was burned to the ground by a fire which originated in an overheated furnace. Almost nothing was saved and it was with great difficulty that the rectory was preserved. The loss, however, was well covered by insurance and plans were at once begun for rebuilding in more permanent material. During the following year services were held in the hall of the Public Library Building on Sheridan Road just north of Central Avenue, while the work of rebuilding proceeded. It was decided to erect the chancel and three bays of the nave of a permanent church in the Early English Style of Gothic, using vitrified brick as the material. Mr. E. A. Mayo was chosen to be the architect and on Easter Day, 1901, the church substantially as it stands today was opened for worship and blessed by Bishop McLaren. The beautiful organ was the gift of the women of the parish. In August, 1905, the very beautiful memorial reredos, the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Robert B. Gregory, was erected and blessed. Many other gifts have been added and more are in contemplation.

The parish now owns a handsome property clear of debt and will shortly begin the erection of a parish house for the use of the Guilds, Clubs and Sunday School. It will be necessary before many more years to complete the church by lengthening the nave as originally planned, in order to provide room for the growing congregation.

The present officials of the parish are as follows: Rector, the Rev. P. C. Wolcott, D. D.; Church Wardens, W. O. Hipwell and Francis C. Brown. Vestrymen, F. P. Boynton, J. L. Fearing, G. A. Mason, H. E. Mason, G. H.
Merryweather, J. V. Norcross, Francis Thorn. For the year ending Easter, 1909, there were reported 100 families and nearly 500 souls, and 225 communicants belonging to the parish.

The parish now owns a handsome property clear of debt and will shortly begin the erection of a parish house for the use of the Guilds, Clubs and Sunday School. It will be necessary before many more years to complete the church by lengthening the nave as originally planned, in order to provide room for the growing congregation. The present officials of the parish are as follows: Rector, the Rev. P. C. Wolcott, D.D.; Church Wardens, W. O. Hipwell and Francis C. Brown; Vestrymen, F. P. Boynton, J. L. Fearing, G. A. Mason, H. E. Mason, G. H. Merryweather, J. V. Norcross, Francis Thorn. For the year ending Easter, 1909, there were reported 100 families and nearly 500 souls, and 225 communicants belonging to the parish.

CHURCH OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AT LAKE FOREST.

The first service for the Episcopal Church was held at the Inn (then called the Brewster House) April 3, 1898, by the Rev. Peter C. Wolcott, D.D., of Highland Park. Dr. Wolcott continued for sometime to hold services on Sunday afternoons. After about a year the Rev. F. E. Brandt of Wilmette, was appointed to act as visiting priest. Under Dr. Wolcott's supervision, January 12, 1901, the Rev. Edward Simpson Barkdull was appointed priest in charge and for a year and a half rendered a faithful service. Services were held by him in the Public Library room, but the beautiful little church was built before he left, and was opened for service on the last Sunday in June, 1902. In May the mission had been made a parish, and a vestry elected. July 1, 1902, the Rev. Owen John Davies came as the first rector. Two years of helpful work was done, but failing health led to his withdrawal in June, 1904. Until November the Rev. Prof. Fosbrooke cared for the parish and on the first of November the Rev. Albert Glenn Richards became the rector. He has brought to the whole community large uplift through his scholarly and broad-minded ministrations. 80

THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

The United Evangelical Church which arose in Germany in 1817 through a union of the Lutheran and Reformed Churches, established a branch in the United States in 1840.

St. Paul's Evangelical Church at Deerfield Corners was organized May 5, 1875, and a building was erected the same year. The Rev. J. W. Allard was the first pastor. The church later grew into two organizations, one of the Bishop Dubs allegiance and the other of the Bishop Esher allegiance. 81

80 Lake Forest Church Records.
81 Past and Present, 267.
THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES OF LAKE COUNTY.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CONGREGATION OF HIGHLAND PARK.

BY REV. ALVIN M. C. STARCK.

This congregation was organized January 1, 1891, by the Rev. A. Detzer. A few of the old organizers of the congregation who are today still members are: H. Chlwein, Carl Wetzel, Geo. Leffert, Fred Garling, H. Lawrentz, William Arnswald, Gottfried Arnswald.

The congregation had uphill work from the very beginning but under the Rev. A. Detzer, grew very rapidly. But after six years of hard work, Mr. Detzer accepted another call, and the Rev. A. Salleman followed as minister of this congregation. The latter died in the year 1900 and the Rev. A. Baumann, from Indiana, was called as minister. He accepted the call and remained the minister of the congregation for five years. During his stay a beautiful parsonage was built on Green Bay Road. In the year 1905, the Rev. A. Baumann accepted a call to the congregation at Elmhurst, Ill., and the Rev. Alvin M. C. Starck, the present minister, was called. The congregation has had a steady and healthy growth. It has now 140 communicant members, a beautiful church and school and a parsonage.

THE LUTHERAN CHURCH AT LIBERTYVILLE.

The Evangelical Lutheran St. John's Congregation at Libertyville is a daughter of the Immanuel Church at Waukegan. In 1895 the Rev. M. Sauer gathered the German Lutherans of Libertyville into a congregation, preaching to them at various houses. Later, the Union Church at Libertyville was used for worship. In September, 1900, Mr. Sauer was called to Brillion, Wis., and after a few months the Rev. Theodore Volkert took the pastorate. The congregation grew and in the summer of 1905 the present church was built. In June, 1908, the present pastor, the Rev. R. O. Buerger, was installed and under his ministry the debt incurred in building was cancelled.6

THE EVANGELICAL CHURCH AT LAKE ZURICH.

In 1900 St. Peter's Church of Lake Zurich was organized by members of the German Evangelical Synod of North America. The Rev. J. Hoffmeister of Palatine organized the congregation, and with the assistance of Mr. Helfer, collected the funds necessary for building. In that same year the present house of worship was built, and together with the parsonage cost $6,000. The first

6 Libertyville Church Records.
pastor, the Rev. H. Heinrich, served the parish for six years. He was succeeded by the Rev. Theodore Tilmans in 1908, and served for one year. In December, 1909, the present pastor, John J. Silberman came. There is a congregation of fifty-five families, or about one hundred and seventy-five communicants.  

THE "CHRISTIAN" CHURCHES.

The first religious meeting in Antioch Township was held in the summer of 1839, in the new barn of Darius B. Gage in the village. Elders Young and Davenport of the "Christian" Church, coming from Kentucky, conducted the service, and organized a church of fifty members. The congregation was re-organized in 1848. A church building was erected in 1863. The Rev. Andrew Jackson Smith was the pastor just before the Civil War, and held meetings at O'Plain, out of which grew the Gurnee Church in 1860. This congregation worshipped here for many years, but long ago abandoned the organization, and the building was sold to a Swedish organization.

A Campbellite or Disciples of Christ Church was organized January 12, 1856, at the Marble School House which stood at the centre of Section 31 on the road to McHenry. The original members were Mr. and Mrs. J. L. Corell, Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Knox, Mr. and Mrs. Chester Hamilton, Mr. and Mrs. Dayton Gilbert, Mr. and Mrs. William Dalzell, Mr. and Mrs. Nahum White, Mr. and Mrs. Abner Marble, Mr. and Mrs. James Wickham, Otis Marble and Samuel Waldo. The preacher was Mr. Corell. After worshipping in the school for ten years a church was built in 1866, a mile to the northward at the centre of Section 30.

The change of population and removal of pioneer families led to the decline of the organization and it was abandoned about 1885. A son of that section writes: "These churches have been abandoned for lack of interest, waning faith in the old orthodox creeds, and through the supplanting of early eastern settlers by Poles."

THE GURNEE CHURCH.

The Christian Church at Gurnee was organized February 12, 1860. There were twelve charter members. Of these A. R. Knox and Mrs. Mary E. Kidder were living in March, 1911. The others were Mr. and Mrs. Proctor Putnam, Joel Kidder, Mr. and Mrs. James Lows, Mrs. A. R. Knox, Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Ruchabarger, Mrs. Jane Knox, Mrs. Mary Matteson. The Rev. A. J. Smith, the first pastor, had the church possibly until 1870. The Rev. L. H. Dowling came in 1870. In 1882 the Rev. T. W. Grofton took the pastorate for a year.

Lake Zurich Church Records.
Past and Present, 242, 244, 249.
In 1883 the Rev. T. F. Richardson followed, also for a year. In 1891-92 the Rev. E. E. Hartley was pastor, in 1895 the Rev. Dr. Butchart. In 1901 the Rev. W. W. Frost had the church for a year, and was followed for another year by Rev. John S. Kenyon. In 1903 Rev. John R. Ewers succeeded, in 1904 Rev. A. W. Fortum, in 1905 Rev. J. H. McCartney, in 1906 Rev. John S. Zeran, in 1908 Rev. J. D. Williams, in 1910 the present pastor, Rev. R. L. Handley. The congregation met for fifteen years in the O'Plain school house near the bridge. The church structure was built in 1875, and remodelled recently. The "Golden Anniversary" was celebrated February 12, 1910. Mr. A. R. Knox was present.

THE WAUKEGAN CHURCH.

The Christian Congregation at Waukegan was organized August 14, 1870, and worshipped for the first twenty years in the old public school building on Utica Street. It has not been possible to obtain a list of the ministers during this period. The church was reorganized February 24, 1890, and in the spring and summer of that year the present church structure was built. The dedication services were conducted by the Rev. T. A. Boyer. The first pastor was the Rev. Edward A. Ott, who was followed by the Rev. W. H. Hayden. In November, 1893, the Rev. James N. Lester succeeded to the pastorate, and continued until his withdrawal, through loss of health, in 1897. In 1896, in the midst of a busy pastorate, he took the collegiate degree of B.A. from Lake Forest University.

*Gurnee Church Records; Past and Present, 317.
*Past and Present, 460.
CHAPTER XLII.

ZION CITY—RELIGIOUS LIFE.

BY THEODORE FORBY

The unique city, forty-two miles north of Chicago, on the shore of Lake Michigan, was founded by the late John Alexander Dowie, in the year 1901. Zion City, unlike any other city that ever existed, was, and is, a necessity in this age of the world's history. Its conception and inception were the outgrowth and development of the plan of the ages for the people into whose hearts had come the actual, living principles of the gospel of Jesus the Christ; and that the ideas and ideals are still potent, will be shown later.

In 1888, when John Alexander Dowie first landed on the American continent from Australia, where success had attended his labors as a religious teacher, the American religious world, through his teaching and ministry, began to be reminded that the occupants of the pulpit and the pew had been, and were, simply playing with the principles of Christianity, and that the joy, power and far-reaching influence and effects of the gospel had been, and still were, enshrouded in mysticism and buried in world-mindedness. Doctor Dowie, for indeed he was a doctor—a teacher—whose peer the religious world has never beheld since apostolic days, fresh from years of service in Australia, where God had mightily used him in stirring religious thought, in making people to realize that God's Word cannot be trifled with; that it meant what it said, that true religion meant obedience to all of God's commands; that genuine turning from sin and righteous living brought to man's grasp every needed blessing, toured the Pacific Coast states expounding the gospel as God had verified it to him, and, by the results which followed his labors, proved that the message he gave was true and that the gospel of the kingdom of God was the only solution and cure for all of earth's sorrows, troubles, and humanity's sickness and diseases; for Dr. Dowie insisted that the Word of God taught not only salvation for men's spirits, and holy living, but also that sickness was the result of sin, and that the Atonement of Christ was all-sufficient to cause every sick and diseased one to claim and expect complete healing and cleansing.

This message spread all over the country, and accomplished two results: First, many embraced the truths of scripture as expounded by Dr. Dowie; and, second, all the so-called churches, as organizations, seeing some of their membership deepening in spirituality and faith to trust God for healing, and for every
needed blessing, repudiated and opposed his teachings, and made fellowship with them, by those who had been healed according to the gospel plan, unpleasant, and even impossible.

During this condition of test and contest, Dr. Dowie never wavered or faltered, but in many of the large cities of the United States he preached the gospel—in each place with like results: victories over sin, sickness and disease for many oppressed, and the oppositions and persecutions of the world, in particular hatred and reproach.

In 1893 Dr. Dowie took up his headquarters in Chicago (near to the famous Columbian Exposition grounds), where battles over sin, sickness, disease and death were fought that have gone into history as unsurpassed since the days of Christ and His apostles. Notwithstanding every combination—the city administration, the doctors, the hospitals, the preachers and the churches—to bring discredit upon the work accomplished, in the effort to impeach it and to break it up, on through the years 1893-95, the crowds of hundreds and thousands surged day and night to hear the marvelous man teach and preach, and to witness the miracles of healing as a result of his labors.

Necessity was upon Dr. Dowie and the people who had accepted the gospel as he taught it; tens, scores and hundreds had been unchurched by the pretenders of religion, and these, who were living in a holier and more enlightened spiritual atmosphere, were without a visibly organized church home; but at heart they were one, made so by the unifying power of God's spirit, which had drawn them.

Hence it was that on February 22, 1896, John Alexander Dowie, with these faithful ones, organized the Christian Catholic Church in Zion, with Dr. Dowie as the General Overseer, and thus afforded an organized church home for all who had been healed in accordance with the Word of God, and for all others in sympathy with its ideas and ideals, principles and practices.

The work grew, and the hundreds became thousands, and the multiplied scores of marvelous cases of healing, and the pointed, indisputable teaching of Dr. Dowie, agitated the public mind until the common subject of conversation was "Dowie and Zion," and until almost every column of the secular and so-called religious press throughout the land echoed and re-echoed "Dowie and Zion," and he and the movement he headed came to be almost the best-known person and institution in any city and hamlet of the entire world.

Dr. Dowie's striking personality, his undaunted courage, his almost boundless faith, and his cutting, biting and telling words and printed page against the sins, follies and vanities of the age, at once made him the most loved and the most hated of men.

The attacks of pulpit, pew and press, cemented the closer those who had been freed by the full gospel for which Zion stood; and on the battle waged—right against wrong; Zion against the sleepy, back-slidden churches; Christ's way of
healing against the doctors'; faith and obedience against drugs; and joy, peace, happiness and prosperity against sadness, unrest, discontent and poverty; and day by day Zion was winning the hearts and lives of men, the suffering as well as the thoughtful strong.

It soon became apparent that Zion was not a sect, a denomination, or a petty church in the ordinarily accepted meaning of the word "church"; but that Zion stood for, aye, indeed was, a dispensational movement, and as such was to be as broad and as high and as deep as the glorious message she heralded and the motives that actuated her existence. In short, Zion was a nation, pregnant with the hopes, the aims, the desires, the possibilities, the destinies of the Kingdom of God; for her supreme enchantment was to do the will of God and to manifest in worship, in daily toil, in school and in state the unfailing love of God shed abroad through Christ Jesus for the redemption of the world; in its every thought, act and deed to conform with the Divine plan of all ages—that God's law and will should be supreme.

A "peculiar people" had been chosen and called out to demonstrate actually and practically that the designs of the Savior were that Christianity was, and is, more than a belief—that it is a being, a practice, a life to find its full fruition in the development of man's religious, educational, industrial and social natures under the benign influence of the spirit of love and of truth.

Therefore it was that Dr. Dowie, with a far-seeing vision, comprehended the necessity of establishing a community life—a city—as a cradle in which the ideas and ideals of the people, touched with the divine life of the new birth and experience, could be nourished, grow and be moulded into the fuller stature of more perfect men and women in the Christ life.

As multiplied hundreds and thousands were added to the Zion movement, as people remote from the headquarters longed for greater knowledge and deeper insight into the marvelous truths and possibilities of the gospel, as Zion literature—winged messengers of the new dispensation of grace—entered homes in all parts of the world, slew the wicked, spoke words of cheer, counseled for righteousness, and melted hearts into submission to the rule of God, the plaintive cry, as of sheep scattered without a shepherd, was for a closer walk with God and a refuge from the hatred and antagonism of a thoughtless, Godless world, and for freedom from the blighting influence of the cold formalism of dying and dead churches.

To care for these needs, plans were carefully made to found a settlement away from the immediate environment and influence of the evil, modern cities, but sufficiently near so that the evangelizing force of such a community could be felt.

Hence it was that the Zion people were apprised of the opportuneness of building a city wherein should dwell righteousness; and what a shout of praise echoed to earth's remotest bounds at the announcement!
The first selection made was near the Town of Blue Island, Illinois, a few miles to the southwest of Chicago, and some options were taken on lands; but it soon became apparent that a tract of sufficient size could not be secured in a compact body without great difficulties and enormous extra expense. Accordingly, trusted agents were set to work to look elsewhere, and the years 1898-99 witnessed one of the largest single real estate deals in the annals of Illinois, when the present site of Zion City, Lake County, Illinois, comprising approximately six thousand five hundred acres, was secured, and the announcement made to the world at an "All-Night With God" Meeting, December 31, 1899-January 1, 1900, at which time the guessing, but amazed, world rubbed its sleepy eyes and wondered "What next?"

The Nineteenth Century was entering upon the last year of its cycle, when suddenly, before the gaze of three thousand expectant people, as a scroll of terrific importance, like a writing of destiny, there slowly unfolded a map revealing the definite location of Zion City, and the joy of exultation of a happy, hopeful people echoed and re-echoed in the crisp morning of a New Year and of a new era.

The hopes of months were soon to ripen into fruition—the first God-rulled city was soon to become a reality.

It was to be a city where Christian co-operation was to be the policy in business and in manufacturing; where none of the institutions of crime and vice, which curse the modern cities and communities and drag victims to misery and to death, were to enter. It was to be a city where the children could be trained and educated according to God's standards for the duties of life, and where parents could feel that every foot of the city's site was to be forever sacredly guarded and kept exempt from the encroachment of the deadly foes of purity and morality—tobacco, liquor, drugs, and its vendors; theaters, and all that offend spirit, soul and body; in short, a "Utopia," a city of refuge for the oppressed of God's people.

This beautiful site was developed; streets were laid out, and needed conveniences provided for the incoming of the waiting thousands, requiring the expenditure of hundreds of thousands of dollars, furnished by a devoted people, and long before the day announced for the opening of her gates, eager throngs were waiting to enter and make their homes.

Ideals were kept lofty. None were deceived as to conditions of citizenship. Above the mere landed interests were ideas and ideals to be measured up to and maintained. The Church and religious life were first and supreme. Life of body and soul springs from life of spirit, and the life of Zion City was ever to be the life of the son of God—the mind of Christ in all things: Church, education, business, politics.
The land, too, was to be made to praise God. He was to be recognized as the Owner. It was God's forever; it should never be sold in perpetuity; it should only be used by its possessors, and this right of user, or license that the holder was in regularly and was a friend of God's and of His people, and was striving to help his neighbor live the Christ life and protect his home from the evils of the world, and to help God establish His kingdom on earth, was evidenced by a document known as the "Zion City Lease," which every one claiming a right of use in the land accepted as in every sense proper and in keeping with the fundamental principles, practices and truths of the Zion movement.

These leases provided that none of the lands in the city site, or any buildings, or improvements whatsoever should ever be used as or for "a saloon or beer garden; or a place for the manufacture, sale or use of spirituous, vinous, malt, or other alcoholic or intoxicating drinks or beverages of any kind; or a cigarette, cigar, or tobacco store; or a place for the manufacture or sale of tobacco in any form or manner; or an opium joint; a theatre or opera house; gambling establishment; a dance hall; a circus; a house of ill-fame or assignation; a pharmacy, apothecary's shop or drug store, or a place for the manufacture or sale of drugs or medicines of any kind, or the office or residence of a practicing physician, surgeon, or other person actually engaged in the practice of medicine or surgery; or a place for the raising, keeping, slaughtering or selling of swine; or for the sale of pork, lard, lard oil, or other products of swine; or for the keeping or selling, for human food, of anything forbidden by God to be eaten, in the seventeenth to the nineteenth verses of the fourteenth chapter of Deuteronomy; or a place for holding meetings or assemblies of any oath-bound secret societies; or any immoral, noxious, noisome or dangerous purposes whatsoever": thus at once hedging people from the things which injure health, pollute morals and destroy spiritual power, and bring man to the level of the beasts; and every person taking such lease held up his hand before God and said that he "signed, sealed, and delivered the said instrument (joined with grantor) as his free and voluntary act and deed for the uses and purposes therein set forth."

The purposes of Zion and Zion City are tersely stated by the founder:

"We are, first of all, 'earnestly contending for the faith once for all delivered to the saints.'"  

"We are fighting for the faith which brings salvation, which brings healing, which brings holy living; for the faith which declares God to be supreme in all things, and declares His kingdom to be everlasting, and over all other kingdoms.  

"We are fighting for that faith which brings salvation and teaches us that 'denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in the present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior, Jesus the Christ.'"
“That is what Zion is doing, when we go out, following our Master, doing good, seeking the sinful, the sick and sorrowing, seeking the ignorant, gathering in the lost and erring ones, and establishing orphanages”; and for all this Zion City was founded.

The city grew, and thousands found refuge within. Its mission was being wondrously fulfilled. Its phenomenal growth and the consequent multiplicity of details to be carried out by authority delegated to agents who had not always caught the vision of Zion’s purpose and mission, and, in cases, who were not teachable and obedient, entailed upon Dr. Dowie labors interminable and burdens which his physical strength could not endure.

This, coupled, perhaps, with a too optimistic turn of mind when crossing certain barriers, led to some extravagances that opened the door of doubt to some of his followers, and ushered in a spirit of restlessness and criticism which weighed heavily upon the city’s founder, and, with failing strength and broken health, and not able to supervise personally the intricate details of the great work with worldwide ramifications, simply from lack of proper care, and oversight, discontent grew, and the affairs of the city swerved and swirled into a financial knot, which only a steady hand and a straightahead course can untie.

On April 1, 1906, Dr. Dowie’s strength having waned, and his mind being clouded, and movements made by him seemingly jeopardizing the whole work, the people, for their own protection, said there must be a change; and, in keeping with Dr. Dowie’s written requests and verbal statements, made when his mind was unaffected, Wilbur Glenn Voliva was recognized and acknowledged, for the time at least, as the proper successor to Zion’s founder, and Mr. Voliva, with the strength of a Titan and a faith that knows no turning in the righteousness of Zion’s cause, and the necessity for Zion City’s existence and maintenance, undertook to save the situation and to conduct the work as formerly; and, so far as the purely religious work is concerned, he has done so amidst many storms, heresies and schisms occasioned by some who measured standards and successes by gold and silver and selfish interests, and to-day the religious work of Zion is true to its original purposes and principles, and challenging the gainsaying world.

Zion City, apart from the power within it put there by the Zion movement, would be simply a political community, existing by force of the law of the land, and its name would be meaningless; but Zion City, planned, promoted, fostered and developed as a city where “God rules and man prospers,” is a vivacious institution with a line of cleavage unmistakably plain between those whose first aim is to serve God, and those whose chief interest is to please self.

At present, Zion City politically caters to the world’s way of doing things; religiously, her people are as distinct and separate as the Jews and Samaritans of old. About two-thirds of the bona fide residents adhere to the city’s original principles and patronize Zion co-operative institutions.
Zion City, though having to pass through turbulent billows of adversity, and to combat the enemies within her own walls, stands as a protest against the methods and practices of the world, which breed poverty, disease and decay, and with a majority of the people constituting her citizenship loyal to her original designs, it is beyond the ken of faithful conception to believe that she shall not emerge more than victorious, and yet crown suffering humanity with examples of piety, love, devotion, faithfulness, and altruistic usefulness that some day will make the most skeptical admit that her principles are the golden thread of religious and civic righteousness.

CIVIC LIFE

BY JUDGE V. V. BARNES

The city of Zion is situated on the west shore of Lake Michigan, in Benton Township, having a lake frontage of two and one-half miles, with every natural advantage for the excavation and equipment of a capacious and excellent harbor, with rock and blue clay underlying. The water, much deeper than elsewhere in the vicinity of Chicago, is of more than ample depth very near shore for the largest steamers.

It is seldom that the privilege of designing ab initio a complete city, and of assisting in its building, falls to the lot of an engineer. Ellicott and L'Enfant designed the city of Washington, D. C., in advance of its building, and this example of city planning stood practically without a parallel until Zion City was conceived, planned and built.

Seven sites for the founding of this city were examined by Dr. Dowie's consulting engineer, Mr. Burton J. Ashley, of Chicago, between the years 1894 and 1899, in Indiana and Illinois. Mr. Ashley discharged his task with great ability. His work is a monument of engineering skill, and has received the most flattering comments from many of the great engineers and journals of foreign lands as well as those of this country.

Not until July of the year 1899 was the final choice of site made, the second choice being the region of land lying between Naperville and Wheaton, in Dupage County. Lake Michigan, with its available commercial possibilities, was the preponderating causative feature that prompted the recommendation of the site chosen, and on which Zion City now stands.

Engineer Ashley's preliminary report, which led Dr. Dowie to adopt this site, covering important features of topographic desiderata, discloses the fact that this site lies at a very considerable elevation above the lake, and a ridge of land lying some three or four miles inland, trending northerly and southerly, divides
the waters that flow easterly into the lake and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, from those that flow westerly into the Desplaines River and the Gulf of Mexico.

This report shows that the prospects for securing adequate drainage of the entire territory (about ten square miles) could hardly be surpassed, the key to the drainage situation being the natural water course which has its rise in Section 19 and flows easterly and southerly to the lake; also that the future water supply could be derived from Lake Michigan, while temporary supplies can be had in abundance by drilling to the St. Peter or Pottsdam sandstone beneath the surface.

Mr. Ashley's report was submitted July 21, 1899.

The engineering investigations were made under somewhat difficult circumstances, since it was sought to obtain options on the land, if possible, without revealing the identity of the real purchasers, and to aid in carrying out this in designing and allotment, so that by the summer of 1901 a portion of the property was thrown on the market, and in less than one year from this time the new city contained 5,000 inhabitants.

A careful topographical survey of ten square miles was first made, for the purpose of harmonizing the allotment to the topographical conditions existing.

A satisfying service of rapid transportation in any city depends largely on the shortest available routing from the more remote residential portions to the civic or commercial center. This has been admirably anticipated in the laying of broad, commodious streets and boulevards, radiating outwardly in all directions from the territory destined to be the active center.

Since civic cleanliness of any city depends largely on adequate drainage, the drainage scheme of this vast territory was first of all studied and completely designed, and all allotment design brought to conform to the drainage design, so that if Zion City follows out the predetermined arrangement of drainage, this feature of her internal conveniences will not be excelled by anything similar in this or any other country.

Mr. Ashley had very strong convictions regarding what the alleys of a city should be used for, believing that they should be sufficiently broad to accommodate sewers, telephone and telegraph poles, conduits and all underground services, as well as to be commodious for all vehicle delivery service or traffic of whatsoever kind, and Zion City is the first city to testify to the inauguration of this sweeping reform. This feature has been favorably commented on in engineering circles, and there is a growing adaptation of alleys for all services by cities in "town planning," which has had such a rapid rise in this country and Europe within the past five years.

To avoid the possibility of crowding the occupancy of any territory, lots for the poorer classes were made to be approximately 40 feet in width by 130 to 140 feet in depth, with the understanding that restrictions were to be adopted to
prevent further subdivision for the purpose of increased tenancy. The greater part of the allotment, however, provides for widths of fifty feet, while boulevard lots have a still larger area and a yet wider frontage.

At one time, in the most active part of the work, the engineering department included more than forty assistants and employees.

The town site is ideal in every way, and graced with three large and several smaller parks.

About a mile west of the lake the land rises suddenly into a shady terrace, and thence in undulations to a height of about one hundred and eighty feet above the lake level, many groves crowning the landscape. As suggested in the engineer's report, every natural facility is afforded for drainage, and water of excellent quality is found everywhere at varying depths. Three large flowing artesian wells have been sunk within the city limits.

On February 22, 1899, John Alexander Dowie, as general overseer of the Christian Catholic Church in Zion, formed the Zion Land and Investment Association, with H. Worthington Judd at the head.

The work of acquiring a town site had been progressing quietly, when the announcement was made January 1, 1900, of the land purchase.

On July 15, 1901, the site was thrown open, and within a week practically all the lots offered for sale were taken by the proposed residents of this city, and about a square mile of land was disposed of.

On August 2, 1901, the first residence, at No. 2802 Elizabeth Avenue, was completed, and before winter several hundred houses were built, and there was a population of about 2,000, the present population being about 5,000.

On March 31, 1902, the City of Zion was organized and incorporated under the laws of Illinois, and Hon. D. L. Jones, judge of the County Court, on that day entered the decree to that effect.

The original town site of the city of Zion included the following territory:

The south half of Section 22 and the north half of Section 27, all of Sections 20 and 21, and the north half of Sections 28 and 29, in Township 46, north of Range 12 East of the third principal meridian in Benton Township.

On June 30, 1902, a petition was duly presented to the city council, and filed, praying for the annexation to the city of certain territory therein described, and by ordinance passed August 18, 1902, an election was held September 23, 1902, and an ordinance passed same day annexing the lands in such petition described, being the south half of fractional Section 14, the north half of Section 22, all of fractional Section 23, all of fractional Section 26, and the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 27 in the same township and range.

On January 20, 1903, a petition dated January 19, 1903, was presented to the city council and filed, praying for the annexation of the south half of Section 16, the south half of Section 17, and the south half of the north half of Section 17, in the same township, and by ordinance passed January 26, 1903, an election was held March 2, 1903, and an ordinance passed the same day, annex-
ing said last named lands to the city, the addition being about eight hundred acres. The subjoined plat presents the general plan and survey of the city.

On April 7, 1902, the Theocratic party was organized. Much misunderstanding has existed as to the purpose of this party. As the platform throws much light on the purposes of the founder of the city and his adherents, it is given in full, as follows:

**PLATFORM OF THE THEOCRATIC PARTY**

The citizens of the city of Zion, Lake County, state of Illinois, being assembled in their first convention, held in Zion City, on the night of Monday, April 7, 1902, for the purpose of nominating the first officers of their city, do so on a Theocratic platform, and desire to set forth their position and their reasons for the formation of this new party in political affairs of the United States of America, in the manner following:

First.—We declare our loyalty to the Constitution and laws of the United States of America.

Second.—We affirm that both the Constitution and the laws are capable of amendment and improvement in a theocratic direction; and we simply propose to advocate the making of such alterations in the manner provided by the laws of the United States.

Third.—We declare the motto of our party to be the unalterable and unassailable truth, that where God rules, Man prospers.

Fourth.—Our object is, therefore, the establishment of the rule of God in every department of government, by the free will of the people.

Fifth.—We declare our conviction that the holy Scriptures, which contain the ten commandments, and the inspired gospel of Jesus Christ, the son of God, constitute the principles of all righteous government for the individual, for the nation, and for the whole world.

A ticket for city government was put in the field and unanimously elected on April 23, 1902, R. H. Harper being the first mayor. Mayor Harper possesses fine scholastic attainments, and is the possessor of the gold medal given by King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, to the high honor man of the college in Canada from which Mr. Harper graduated.

V. V. Barnes was chosen city attorney, and on June 5, 1903, was elected judge of the City Court, which was formally opened on September 10, 1903. The principal business done by the City Court was in naturalizing citizens, and in that class of chancery cases made necessary for the purpose of caring for the interests of minors and orphans, and like matters; since all controversies of every character were settled and disposed of by arbitration, V. V. Barnes having been judge of the Zion Court of Arbitration from the organization of the city until 1906.
The original city council consisted of a mayor and six aldermen, as by law provided. On March 2, 1903, the population of the city was formally declared to be over 5,000, and by resolution of the city council, passed on that day, the number of aldermen was increased from six to ten.

The following are the principal officials of the city, from the beginning, with terms of office:

**MAYOR**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Elected</th>
<th>Re-elected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Richard H. Harper</td>
<td>April 23, 1902</td>
<td>April 21, 1903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Hurd Clendinen</td>
<td>April 18, 1905</td>
<td>April 16, 1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. N. Richey</td>
<td>April 20, 1909</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**JUDGE OF CITY COURT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Elected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>V. V. Barnes</td>
<td>June 5, 1903</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CLERK OF CITY COURT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Elected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>O. L. Sprecher</td>
<td>June 5, 1903</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CITY ATTORNEY**

V. V. Barnes. April 23, 1902. Resigned June 1, 1903, to take city judgeship. Charles E. Lauder appointed to fill vacancy September 24, 1903.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Elected</th>
<th>Re-elected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charles E. Lauder</td>
<td>April 19, 1904</td>
<td>April 18, 1905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillip W. Mothersill</td>
<td>April 17, 1906</td>
<td>April 16, 1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William H. Fabry</td>
<td>April 20, 1909</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CITY CLERK**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Elected</th>
<th>Re-elected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jasper De Pew</td>
<td>April 23, 1902</td>
<td>April 21, 1903</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Resigned June 1, 1905.

William M. Burris appointed to fill unexpired term, and resigned September 21, 1905.

William H. Fabry appointed to fill vacancy, and elected April 16, 1907.

E. R. Christianson. April 20, 1909
CITY TREASURER

Name—                    Elected.
Albert C. Held..............April 20, 1902
             Resigned September 23, 1902.
W. S. Peckham..................April 21, 1903
Charles H. Irish..............April 18, 1905
W. J. Bull......................April 16, 1907
Burnett S. Love..............April 20, 1909

The office of City Marshal has been filled by the following officials:
Carl F. Stern, Daniel Sloan, A. A. Walker and John F. Jaap.

ALDERMEN


The following persons have filled the office of city comptroller: Charles J. Barnard, W. S. Peckham and Homer Kessler.

The office of city collector has been filled by Charles J. Barnard and John C. Kraus.

The office of commissioner of public works has been filled by H. Worthington Judd, Michael Diebold and F. A. Snyder.

The office of commissioner of public health has been filled by John G. Speicher and N. J. La Rose, followed by John G. Speicher as the present incumbent.

The office of police magistrate has been filled by J. H. Lamond, elected in 1902 for a term of four years, and re-elected in 1906.
For about four and a half years, outside of the above named matters, there were no civil suits in Zion City. Only one summons was issued during that time, and that was never served. Most of the legal differences between Zion people were adjusted in the Court of Arbitration, which considered matters generally for the membership of Zion in all parts of this as well as foreign countries. The losing party had the right of appeal to the general overseer, but only one appeal was ever taken, and in that case the decision was affirmed, and the case adjusted accordingly.

Zion City has about fifty miles of streets, twenty-five miles of sidewalks, and about one and a half miles of sewer.

An interesting spot, near the artesian well in Shiloh Park, in the city, is the Datum, fixed by ordinance passed August 25, 1902, and therewith established at the center of the top of a certain steel bar, one and one-eighth inches square, which projects one-half inch above the surface of a concrete monument, one foot square at the top, and containing the legend, "Datum. E. L. 66.5." Such datum being sixty-six and five-tenths feet above the level of Lake Michigan, and six hundred and forty-eight and two-tenths feet above the level of the ocean.

About twenty thousand shade trees have been planted along the streets of the town, and they already furnish much shade, and give the city a beautiful appearance with the long avenues and vistas of trees.

BUILDINGS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS

The North Shore Inn, formerly called Elijah Hospice, is one of the largest hostelries in northern Illinois outside of Chicago. It is a three-story building, 340 feet long and 130 feet wide, having a floor space of over 88,000 square feet. The building has 350 rooms, 267 of which are bedrooms. There are five parlors, two lobbies, twenty-two bathrooms, and twenty-four toilet rooms. The dining room is about ninety feet square, and has a seating capacity of six hundred. The lunch room has a seating capacity of seventy-five persons, and is thirty-five feet by thirty-six feet. There are four large verandahs with a combined length of 680 feet, a roof garden thirty-five feet by fifty feet, and a tower seventy feet high, affording a view of vast expanse over the city and lake. The building is illuminated with twelve hundred electric lights.

The original plans of Dr. Dowie contemplated ownership of all businesses by individuals, co-partners or corporations in Zion City, just as elsewhere, but a certain suzerainty by the church authorities was expected to safeguard the employees, eliminate the sweatshop, and the many other undesirable features complained of in the manufacturing world generally, for which the church was to receive ten per cent of the profits.
Agreeably to such plans, one thousand acres were platted, between Lake Michigan and the right of way of the Chicago & North-Western Railway, and set aside for factory purposes.

To accommodate the retail mercantile class, lots were platted on Sheridan Road, twenty-five feet front by one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and forty feet deep. Six months after opening the town—July 15, 1901—for some reason Dr. Dowie changed his plans, and announced that there should be no business in Zion City not owned and controlled by him as head of the church. In keeping with this new plan, he purchased back business lots sold to individuals on Sheridan Road, and also purchased the various businesses already established thereon, giving employment in his department store to the owners of the businesses he thus absorbed.

Thereafter, until July 27, 1906, when Mr. John C. Hately was appointed receiver by Judge Landis, the church controlled the four lines of activity, viz.: political, educational, commercial and religious; and all who labored were on the payroll of Zion. It necessarily followed that absolute fidelity to the church doctrines was first considered, and special fitness and large experience, when filling business positions, were not always secured, resulting in detracting from the success of every institution and industry, and this, coupled with unavoidable conditions prevented for the time being the making of net earnings.

To the investors, who unhesitatingly gave Dr. Dowie their funds until nearly five million dollars was in his keeping, he gave his “stocks,” with interest coupons attached, maturing at regular intervals. As there were no net earnings yet accruing on most of such stocks, they had to be repaid out of subsequent sales of stock, a process fatal, where there is long to wait, in most cases recorded in history.

This, coupled with other features discussed elsewhere in this article, and the fortuitous conditions of the times, led to the appointment of a receiver, though the original investments here, as well as in Chicago and elsewhere, will in the long run prove to have been wisely made, as the passage of time will show.

When appointing Mr. Hately receiver, the Court urged him to spare no pains in trying to eliminate strife between Dr. Dowie and Mr. Voliva, to the end that the receiver might have a solid, compact force to co-operate with him. Mr. Hately applied himself to the task, but failed to realize his expectations, and upon a showing he made the Court in June, 1907, coupled with his inventory of assets and liabilities of the estate, he was directed by the Court to use his business judgment, and thereafter apply himself to caring for the interests of the creditors and investors, of whom there were about six thousand; finding that the church had at the time no equity in the estate, above the liabilities, and that not over thirty-three and one-third per cent could be hoped for at this date by the investors of the sums paid in by them.
To repay underlying mortgages given by Dr. Dowie, Receiver Hately, in July, 1907, sold to Marshall Field & Company the manufacturing plant and corporation, Zion Lace Industries. In a short time the William Brown Paint Company and the Fox & Herruth Oil Company, Illinois corporations, were launched, as well as the Hanson Manufacturing Company.

After reducing the mortgage indebtedness, and inducing the head men of Marshall Field & Company to incorporate a state bank, taking over the receiver's bank, after nearly two years in office Mr. Hately resigned as receiver, and had Mr. Gus D. Thomas appointed as receiver, June 7, 1908.

Receiver Thomas opened a promotion department November 1, 1908, for the purpose of multiplying payrolls and bringing factories into Zion City, thus continuing the policy of his predecessor of selling off the estate's industries and institutions, while opening the town to competition in all commercial lines.

The sobriety, integrity, industry and morality of residents of Zion City, so widely and favorably known, proved helpful and attractive to non-resident manufacturers and capitalists. At this writing the brick factory building, fifty feet by one hundred and forty feet, has been constructed by the Lucas & Lee Company, and is in operation in making heels for men's shoes, while several companies are at the door seeking admission, among these being manufacturers of automobiles, marine engines, bodies for buggies, carriages and automobiles, and toys.

It is reliably stated that about four hundred men residing in Zion City obtain employment in the other North Shore towns; and to give home employment to such is one of the first considerations.

With so vast an area set aside for factories, and another correspondingly large for residences, the possibilities of symmetrical growth can readily be seen, warranting the feeling that Zion City will shortly be the most coveted of manufacturing districts in the business zone of Chicago, doubling the population in less than five years. Already several large and substantial brick buildings have been erected, and others are in process of construction, while many new residences are in progress.

The present leading industry is that of lace manufacture, and the city is no doubt destined to become a great center in the production of laces.

When the Rev. John Alexander Dowie announced, January 1, 1900, the purchase of the land on which later Zion City was to be established, he had formulated a plan for the founding of an industry new to America, and which could be developed to such proportions as to give employment to a vast number of people. That his plan matured successfully is borne out by the fact people in many nations purchased a large amount of the stock of the Zion Lace Industries, and that the Zion lace factory, built of fine pressed brick, covers nearly five acres, now employs 750 people and operates all machines eighteen hours daily, except Saturday, when the factory is closed at 1 P. M.
The Zion Lace Industries possess the distinction of having introduced into the new world the manufacture of fine Valenciennes laces. In 1901 the Chicago Historical Society took official recognition of this notable fact. As late as 1900 this beautiful product was considered a monopoly of the historic lace centers of Europe. In carrying out his project, Dr. Dowie brought over to America the entire working staff of a foreign factory to equip his Zion City plant.

When these workmen and women first landed in Philadelphia, Pa., in the fall of 1900, admission was denied them to the United States, on the ground that their importation constituted a violation of the alien contract labor law of this country. The case was contested for about two weeks, being finally referred to the secretary of the treasury, Lyman J. Gage, who ruled in favor of Dr. Dowie, on the ground that the labor was contracted for to inaugurate a new industry, and not to carry on an old one, thus forming, in a way, a judicial decision to the fact that prior to 1900 the making of lace in America could not be regarded as an established industry.

The financial reverses of Zion City led eventually to the Zion Lace Industries being placed, July 27, 1906, under the care of Mr. John C. Hately, who was appointed as receiver by the Hon. Kenesaw M. Landis, judge of the United States Circuit Court. The original management continued in charge of the plant until April, 1907, when it was placed under the personal supervision of Mr. William G. Finn.

The Zion Lace Industries were offered for sale by the receiver, and sealed bids were opened in the United States Circuit Court. The bid of Marshall Field & Company was accepted. They took possession of the plant September 1, 1907.

The plant is 586 feet long and 284 feet wide, two and three stories high, is now equipped with the most modern machinery, and has developed into one of the largest and most interesting textile industries of the Middle West. It is lighted by great numbers of wide windows. Its rooms are spacious, and its ceilings high. These factors combine in making for unusually good ventilation. A powerhouse was completed in March, 1909, which embodies everything tending to efficiency of operation.

January, 1908, machines were installed for the manufacture of tapes; March, 1908, for the manufacture of handkerchiefs; February, 1909, for the manufacture of wash blonde, or bobinet; June, 1909, for the manufacture of Marseilles bedspreads. Additional machines for the manufacture of merchandise now being manufactured by Zion Lace Industries will be installed from time to time, as Marshall Field & Company have determined to develop here a great central manufacturing plant for many of their great specialties.

How machines weighing 16,000 pounds can be made to pump water or to crush stone, or to saw logs into lumber is readily understood; but how a machine
weighing 16,000 pounds can be capable of manufacturing the most delicate laces and dainty lace curtains, is more difficult to understand. To produce such machines as the ones in the Zion Lace Industries has taken a century of gradual development, in which thousands of intelligent minds have contributed to bring them up to their present state of perfection.

The dainty film lace, which is known commercially as Valenciennes, is made in many different styles of meshes, the foundation thread being variously twisted and plaited together, forming at the same time the net background and the individual pattern which is worked in the background.

One of the most important features in the making of Valenciennes laces by machine is the great care which must be exercised in the selection of the cotton threads or yarns, only long fibres of a particularly fine quality being suitable. Machine-made Valenciennes lace, when properly worked and in the finer grades, approaches very closely the real thread lace. The patterns, mesh and manner of weaving are the same.

Each of the immense machines is composed of more than thirty-two thousand metal parts. Each machine is operated by its individual motor, eliminating all the dangers from belts and pulleys. Graphite, instead of oil, is largely used in lubricating the machinery.

The cotton yarn used to thread up a single machine, if placed end to end, would reach twice across the American continent. These cotton yarns, then threaded in the machine, are divided into thirteen thousand separate threads, and arranged in the most perfect order conceivable.

It is only when all the intricacies of the different processes of production are thus understood that one really begins to appreciate the dainty, simple laces which are sold today under the style of Vals.

The finer yarn or thread is imported, and arrives at the factory in small packages; the coarser is made in this country, and is delivered in large burlap covered bales. The first work on these yarns is done in the warping room, where the skeins are placed on revolving racks or slip-winding machines, from which the yarns are transferred to wooden spools. These winding machines have a capacity of about three hundred thousand yards each per day.

The spools are taken to the warping mills, large cylinders about nine feet in circumference, from which the yarn is unwound and wound on the warps and beams, and to the bobbin winding machines, where the yarn is unwound and wound on the metal bobbins.

The yarns then go direct to the machines, where they are threaded, a process which takes two men a week in its accomplishment. When the machines are thus threaded, they are ready to begin the manufacture of any pattern which has been designed.
Perhaps the most important of all processes in the production of lace, and particularly Valenciennes lace, is the creation of the design and the preparation of the drawing. So intricate is the work of the designer and draughtsman that fully a life's study is necessary to become at all proficient in it, and only those who have followed the work all their lives can be, in the higher sense, successful in lace designing.

The original design is first made on paper in the exact size of the lace pattern. Then it is turned over to the draughtsman, who makes the drawing on specially ruled sheets, carefully numbering the places where different threads are to operate. After it has been transposed in figures, the puncher is able to perforate the pattern cards, which, laced together, forming an endless chain, are placed on the Jacquard, a large machine in itself, which is attached to the lace machine, and governs the action of every thread in the design.

Turning on the power now causes the beautiful net to form on the machine. The lace is taken from the machine in the form of a web of its entire width—182 inches—and as many yards long as desired, with the duplicate patterns held together by drawing threads. The number of yards that can be woven by one machine depends upon the number of widths of lace in the web. This varies from 27 to 364, as the width of the lace varies. For example: In two daily shifts of nine hours each one machine will weave 4,136 yards of lace if the lace is one inch wide.

In this form it passes through the different stages of expert examination, where every flaw is noted, and rectified when possible, and finally lands in the bleachery, where it passes through several distinct processes of boiling, rinsing and dipping in specially prepared waters, contained in large vats. Pure water is necessary in attaining the best results in cleaning and bleaching laces. The Zion factory, through the medium of artesian wells, is provided with a supply of water shown by analysis and working demonstration to be pure to the highest practical degree.

The lace webs are dried in large centrifugal wringers, which make about three thousand revolutions per minute.

Connected with the bleaching plant is a modern dyehouse, where the lace web can be dyed to any color.

When bleached, the lace web passes to the starch room, and then to the dressing room, where it is spread taut upon metal dressing frames, each sixty yards long, and exposed to heated draughts from huge revolving fans. From there it is taken to a room where a large force of girls and women pull out the draw-threads, separating it into individual widths of lace edges, or insertions, which are then calendered, or run between heated metal rollers. After this process the lace is taken to the finishing room to be measured, wound on cards, and finally prepared for shipment.
The lace curtain webs, after leaving the machines, go through the same process as the lace webs. They are taken from the dressing room to the curtain finishing room, where the webs are separated into strips, each being the width of a single curtain and composed of the same pattern, joined end to end, which are passed between huge heated rollers, and are then separated into individual curtains. After having the edges and scallops finished with an overlocked cord the curtains are inspected, uniformly folded, and placed under great pressure by a hydraulic machine, after which they are prepared for shipment.

It is the intention of the present proprietors of the Zion Lace Industries to continually improve the factory conditions, and to that end are contemplating installing the following improvements this fall:

A conveyer system for the conveying of coal from car on railroad track direct to coal bunkers in powerhouse, which is a modern plant in equipment for generating electricity for power and illumination and steam for heating.

Remodeling the steam heating system, so as to maintain an even temperature throughout the plant.

Another freight elevator.

An elaborate sprinkler system, which, although a costly safeguard against fire, assures protection to the employees and equipment. Connected with the sprinkler system is a reserve tank containing fifty thousand gallons of water.

The Zion Lace Industries have their own fire brigade on duty day and night. Frequent tests illustrate their efficiency. Every convenience for fighting fire is, or will, be installed; whistles throughout the factory to give the alarm of fire; water barrels and pails; Babcock chemical fire extinguishers; regulation fire hose and hose cart; automatic steel doors on each floor between the different sections of the factory; a high pressure fire pump, and a reserve tank containing one hundred thousand gallons of water.

Zion City is comprised of a very cosmopolitan class of people, representing nearly a hundred nationalities, and the population hails from all quarters of the globe, attracted hither by the peculiar advantages afforded from the beginning, in the way of education and religion especially. All has been emphasized and intensified by the remarkable ability and powerful personality of John Alexander Dowie, whom God used in the founding of the city and its institutions.

Dr. Dowie was of Scotch ancestry, having been born in Edinburgh in 1847, to which city he returned for his university education after an absence of some years of boyhood spent in Australia; and to which latter country he returned in 1871, at the end of his college work, for a brilliant career as a pulpit orator for many years, preaching to great assemblages at associations, and conventions, and ministering with great acceptance to college students.

After spending three years of successful work in the United States on the Pacific coast (1888 to 1890), the three following years were spent in the East
and Middle West. In 1893 Dr. Dowie built Tabernacle No. 1, on East Sixty-second street, Chicago, for the purpose of teaching the truths of divine healing to attendants at the World's Fair at Chicago. In 1894 he began the work which led to the foundation of the Christian Catholic Church in 1896.

In 1895 the first copy of *Leaves of Healing* published in America was issued and Tabernacle No. 2, on Stony Island Avenue, was opened. Divine Healing Home No. 1 was opened on Edgerton Avenue in 1894, and in the following years two other homes were opened, and sick people came from all parts of the United States to receive the teaching on the subject of divine healing. The great success in these directions was followed by the localized work in Zion City, which became the headquarters of a worldwide project, and gave to Dr. Dowie and his followers the opportunity of exemplifying practically the teachings peculiar to the faith of Zion people.

The town has always been a remarkably healthy and clean city, yet there have never been within its borders any drug stores or physicians engaged in the practice of medicine, except one doctor who came in a few months ago and soon left.

Tobacco, pork, brothels and theaters have always been interdicted, and as a community, the city has afforded a most attractive environment for the rearing of the young, many coming from all countries of the globe to enjoy the freedom from vicious influences and the facilities for education.

Until recently the schools have been altogether parochial, ample opportunities having been afforded for complete courses of instruction, ranging from the introductory work of the kindergarten to the completion of classical, literary and scientific college courses. The collegiate training here has been recognized by great institutions of learning, and the degrees awarded by Zion's institutions accepted by them as the basis of professional and post-graduate degrees.

Latterly the regular college course has been omitted, and the public school system provided by the statutes of the state has been adopted by the people for all the lower grades and high school work.

In addition to the fine college building, still used for educational purposes, the city has four large, three-story school buildings, one in each quarter of the city, thoroughly furnished and equipped, and corresponding to the usual public or ward schools in the better class of cities. Special attention is given to the moral and religious training of the young, enforced by both the precept and example of an ample corps of teachers.

Though the people have suffered from factional strife, incidental to the experiences of the past few years, they are, nevertheless, by great preponderance, fundamentally agreed as to the principal traditional ideals of the religious and civic life of the city.

For years the great place of public gatherings for worship, and all the other purposes of civic and community life, was in the building known as Shiloh Tab-
ernacle, centrally located in Shiloh Park, a beautifully diversified landscape interspersed with a great abundance and variety of forest trees, massed in luxuriant clumps and groves on the high lands and open spaces of the 240 acres devoted to this purpose.

This building seats about seven thousand people, and for years from three to seven thousand people at a time gathered from week to week to listen to John Alexander Dowie.

The walls are thickly covered with trophies of war taken by the leader from the enemy, and constituting one of the most curious and suggestive emblems of the great pulpit orator and teacher, as illustrating his effective faith in divine healing, and his opposition to secretism.

In the grove west of the Tabernacle stands the Baby House, a considerable structure, where, during the progress of the immense meetings in the Tabernacle, the babies and other little children, of whom scores, and sometimes hundreds, were in attendance, might receive attention at the hands of a number of ladies deputed to amuse them.

Services were often quite protracted, lasting at the Sunday afternoon sessions usually three or four, frequently four or five, and sometimes six or seven hours at a session, and on extraordinary occasions much longer.

When in health, Dr. Dowie has been known to talk as long as nine hours in a single day, and there never came a time while he was in full vigor, which he always was, until the last year and a half of his life, when his people did not listen with as great zest as ever, even after hearing him regularly for years.

The doctor's discourses, both as to matter and delivery, were greatly varied, from undemonstrative reasoning and exegesis to the most ornate and spectacular discourse. He made great use of marching and counter-marching, robes and uniforms, processions and recessions, choirs and orchestras, and music, both vocal and instrumental, and at once instinctively seized upon any event or situation, susceptible of point or combination in the execution of a purpose.

Possessing a keen sense of humor, he was also a master of invective, and had ever at his command a full arsenal of words, though his leading attribute was love. He loved God and man, and the chief purpose of his life was to honor the Lord and do good to all within his reach, and his arms were extended, knowing no bounds of race, color or condition.

In gospel work he made great use of a finely trained choir of seven hundred and fifty members, brilliantly and effectively led by Conductor Burt M. Rice, Conductor Thomas, Deacon H. Worthington Judd, and occasionally others, all reinforced by a splendid band and orchestra, in connection with which B. F. Bosworth, Professor Riese, Miss Webb, and others, became famous both in and out of Zion.

Great use was also made of a uniformed guard of one thousand members, in the preservation of order, facilitation of business, and in securing the rapid
execution of a great variety of detail work, as well as in conserving safety in traveling by rail or water.

Transportation has been a great subject and department in Zion, Daniel Sloan, James F. Peters and J. H. Paxton being the most noted heads. Frequent and extensive excursions were made both by land and water, the most noted trip being the New York visitation in 1903, in which three thousand persons—men, women and children—were successfully transported and cared for in a round trip of two thousand miles, lasting several weeks, and returning without the loss of one, a feat described by one of the great men of affairs of the country as unexcelled in brilliancy and detail in the history of the country, even in war times.

The problem of transportation has always been given careful attention in Zion City, and quite likely in no other town of this size in the country have the people traveled more widely or extensively, coming and going between headquarters and all parts of the civilized, as well as heathen, world.

One of the greatest railroad systems of the country, the Chicago & North-Western, has afforded exceptional advantages for transportation in the establishment and building of the city, as well as in carrying on its work. This line has built in Zion City one of the finest depots on its road, superbly finished and equipped in every detail; and what is remarkable, owing to the total absence of tobacco, alcoholic liquors, profanity, and obscenity, there is but one waiting room for men and women.

The Chicago & Milwaukee Electric Railway traverses the west side of the city, and the Zion depot on that line is the finest on the road, a common waiting room being used, the entire building in all its finishings and appointments being unsurpassed even on that splendid line, both the railway and its equipment, with its appointments, finishings and accommodations constituting a monument to the genius of A. C. Frost, justly regarded by the people as a public benefactor.

Had Dr. Dowie lived and been in his normal condition of health, no doubt he would have continued to enlarge the facilities for the growth and development of the city, being of a mould to secure the alliance and co-operation of great men of affairs.

Closely allied to the transportation, and in fact all other affairs of this city, both spiritual and temporal, has been the postoffice, under the efficient management of Deacon George E. Wiedman from the beginning. The exceptional courtesy, thoroughness, experience and fitness of Mr. Wiedman for this important position have been appreciated by all, and a more extended and detailed mention would be made of this important feature of the annals of the city were the subject not elsewhere treated in this history, making further mention unnecessary.

The city hall is a brick structure on Elijah Avenue, originally created for the purposes of the Building and Manufacturing Association, but since occupied by the city for the accommodation of its officials in municipal business. At this
time, considerable revenue is derived by the city from the rentals of portions of
the building to Wilbur Glenn Voliva, claiming to be and regarded by his follow-
ers as General Overseer of the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church, as his official
headquarters, Zion Printing and Publishing House, The Zion City News, O. W.
Davis editor and proprietor, and the National Office Supply Co., E. O. Myers,
president, and Arthur Stevenson, secretary.

The Administration Building, formerly the official headquarters of John
Alexander Dowie, is now occupied as an auditorium for public worship, for the
adherents of the Rev. Daniel Bryant, Overseer of the Christian Catholic Church,
in which building also on the ground floor, he holds his official headquarters.

In the front below is the American Women's League, and on either hand
the Federal Postoffice, and the headquarters of Gus D. Thomas, receiver, in-
cluding the Promotion Department, with W. H. Lichy at the head; the Land
Department, W. G. Nash, manager; and the Reorganization Department, with
Justice C. K. Stanley in charge.

On the south side below, are the offices of Dr. John G. Speicher, com-
missioner of health, and on the west, the offices of W. L. Tambling, civil
engineer.

The second story of this building is occupied on the southeast as the head-
quartess of John A. Lewis, also claiming title to the position of General Overseer
of the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church, under appointment by will of John
Alexander Dowie, while in the center are the historic council room and library.

In the northwest corner is the Chicago Telephone Company, the remainder
of the second floor being devoted to office purposes, Mrs. Judd's Shorthand
School and other educational work.

This building as well as Elijah Hospice, was erected in 1902.

Shiloh House, the former residence of John Alexander Dowie, is a beau-
tiful and substantial three story pressed brick ornamental tile roof structure of
Swiss Architecture, and is now occupied by Elder W. D. Taylor, as the head-
quartors for his work, and as the place of meetings for the public worship of his
branch of the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church. Shiloh Cottage is of similar
architecture and finishings, and the two buildings are picturesque land marks,
suggestive of many associations of Zion while Dr. Dowie was in power.

The many advantages of Zion City as a business and residential center
make it an attractive place for all the better classes of citizens and the progress
of the town will no doubt be rapid and extensive. From 30,000 to 50,000
will soon be found within its borders, and the time will come when the present
town site will number 200,000 inhabitants.

The discomforts arising from the conditions incidental to the founding of
cities and communities and growing out of temporary reverses and losses will
pass away with the progress of events. In the achievement of great and lasting
success, all who had a hand in the enterprise will see that each has been necessary, and will view with not only a just charity but a frank recognition of merit, long regarded as blemishes, through misunderstanding and hasty judgment, the loyal citizens once rent asunder by civil feuds.

Those versed in history recall the persecution of Bunyan, of the Wesleys, of Roger Williams, of the followers of William Penn, of the early abolitionists and temperance reformers. The saintly Toplady, author of the classical hymn "Rock of Ages," gave vent to his vituperative wrath and poured upon the devoted head of John Wesley a tirade of abuse. The righteous Puritan knew no moderation in heaping distress upon the good but misunderstood and misjudged Quaker of his time.

It may be truly said that there is no so-called faction of the city which does not conserve some important and essential element of civic and religious life, more or less neglected or wholly lost sight of, by one or more of the others.
CHAPTER XLIII.

THE GENESIS OF A MODERN PROPHET.

John Alexander Dowie was born May 25, 1847, at Leith Street Terrace, Edinburgh. He was educated, as a child, in the Arthur Street Academy in Edinburgh, under the instruction of two good dominies, Reverends John and Charles Downie. At fourteen years of age he took the Dux silver medal for excellent scholarship. He tells of an interesting experience when six years of age. He asked his mother why he was called John and Alexander. When told that they were ancestral names, his curiosity still persisting to know the meaning of the words, he was sent to the Bible dictionary, where he learned that his names had the meanings “Grace of God” and “Helper of Men.” His child’s mind was quickened by the thought that his names indicated his inspiration and his mission, and in that faith he always lived from that hour.

In 1860 he removed with his parents from his native city to Adelaide, the capital city of South Australia. At that time, he says, there was in South Australia no school of higher grade than the one he had recently passed through in Edinburgh; consequently he was put to work as a boy-of-all-work for his uncle, a large importer and maker of boots and shoes. Here for four months he did all kinds of drudgery, from scrubbing the floors to running errands, for eight shillings a week. The business shrewdness so characteristic of the man developed early in the boy, and at the end of four months he transferred himself to a clerkship in the counting-house of a wholesale draper’s establishment, where he received thus early five dollars a week. Within a few years he had become a man of experience and of affairs in the young Australian colony, every invoice of imports by a firm doing a two-million-dollar business in European goods passing through his hands as confidential clerk to the resident partner. He then bought an interest in a hardware house which took large contracts for railway supplies with the government of South Australia. On one occasion the gas-works of Adelaide blew out. He quietly bought up all the lamps and kerosene oil on the market, and through his clever foresight cornered the supply of light and made a handsome profit. When he left Adelaide in 1868 to return to Scotland, although barely of age, he had a business reputation of which a middle-aged man might well be proud.

For the next three years he studied at Edinburgh University, both in the collegiate and theological schools, where he had the advantage of instruction by such men as Blackie and Calderwood, and made the beginnings of an exact and thorough scholarship in the classics, in Hebrew, and in the political sciences. Re-

*From the American Journal of Sociology for November, 1908.*
turning to Australia, he was in 1872 ordained to the ministry as pastor of the Congregational Church at Alma, a suburb of Adelaide. The next year he was called to Sydney, New South Wales, as pastor of the Manly Church, and soon after to the larger church of Newtown, a suburb of Sydney. In this last-named church he had in his congregation professors and students of Camden College, the one theological seminary of the Congregationalists in Australia. Here, in the beautiful capital city of the colony—a city of half a million inhabitants—he became a political as well as religious leader. He was at the head of the Social Reform party, and took an active part in bringing about an undenominational, compulsory, and free system of education for New South Wales. In 1878, becoming convinced that it is “wrong for a minister to sell and for a church to buy any man’s spiritual power or services,” he resigned from membership in the Congregational Union of New South Wales, and gave himself wholly to evangelistic work. “Accordingly, to this day,” he wrote sixteen years afterward, “he has ministered at all times and at all places without money and without price, depending entirely upon the free-will offerings of God’s people, not only for himself and family, but for the large sums of money which have been necessary to carry on the work in which he has been engaged.” For four years after his separation from the ministry of the Congregational Church he continued his work as an evangelist in Sydney. In 1882 he removed to Melbourne, where he established a large independent church and built a tabernacle. But in the meantime a vital change had taken place in the character of his ministry. As a lad of sixteen he says of himself:

I was a poor, weak stripling. You could almost count every bone in my body, for I was nothing but skin and bone, as they say. I had been taking medicine all my life. One night I said: That is not the way to get healing; if my watch went wrong I should not take it to a blacksmith, but I would take it to a watchmaker; my body has gone wrong, and the Lord knoweth my frame. He remembereth that I am dust, and I will go to him, and I will never take another drop of medicine while I live. I have never taken a drop of medicine; I am a stronger man to-day than ever I was.

He was almost at the gates of death when he made this vow. From that day the whole physical and mental man began to undergo a change. From a penny stripling he grew into a vigorous man; an emaciated frame gave place to one of rounded outlines; sleepless nights from dyspepsia were banished by nights of sound and refreshing slumber, which have always continued to this day. A serenity of mind and of spirit came with the physical change, and with new habits of thought and new purposes old temptations ceased to find any holding ground.

Out of this personal experience and personal practice the “ministry of healing” evolved slowly and after many years. The revelation of it came to him in 1876, while still in the pastorate of the Newtown church. The community was being devastated by the plague. A fever-stricken young girl of his congregation
lay dying, given up by physicians. In his parsonage room he sat with heavy heart, for forty of his people had already died in a few weeks.

And then the words of the Holy Ghost inspired in Acts 10:38 stood before me all radiant with light revealing Satan as the defiler and Christ as the healer. My tears were wiped away. My heart was strong. I saw the way of healing, and the door thereto was opened wide.”

In the twelve years of his ministry in Australia that followed he testifies that he lost only five of his flock. Yet not till six years after the revelation was made did he enter fully upon “the ministry of healing as part of the ministry of the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.” This was done in 1882, when he removed from Sydney to Melbourne; and in the following ten years he laid hands, in the name of the Lord Jesus, on eighteen thousand sick, of whom he declares the greater part were fully healed. In a sermon delivered in Chicago in September, 1894, entitled, “He Is Just the Same To-day,” he gave the keynote to this new teaching, begun in 1882, in a criticism of Havergal’s poem beginning,

I take this pain, Lord Jesus,
From thine own hand.
I take this pain, Lord Jesus,
As thine own gift—

where he says:

To declare that a painful, horrible, filthy disease, corrupting and destroying a useful life, is implanted there by the Savior and the Healer and the Cleanser, the incorruptible God, from whom nothing unclean can come, is to say that which is not true.

And as a corollary to this denial of any agency on the part of God in the visitation of disease he further declares the doctrine of divine healing. The progressive features of this doctrine are that all bodily ailment is the work of the devil, and a very personal devil at that; that Christ came to destroy the works of the devil, and disease is one of them; that it is the privilege of all who believe in him to enjoy perfect and perpetual bodily health; that the atoning sacrifice of our Lord Jesus Christ covers all kinds of sin and its consequences, of which disease is one; that divine healing is a perpetual covenant with God’s people; and that the “gifts of healing” are ever in the church of Christ, for I Cor. 12:9 shows that they are in the Holy Spirit, and he is ever in the church. In the closing days of 1882 the ministry of divine healing was publicly begun in Melbourne on this platform, and the International Divine Healing Association was formed with Dr. Dowie as its director. For six years more, with Melbourne as his headquarters, in the midst of a congregation every member of which believed in divine healing, and eschewed strong drink and tobacco, he carried on the double crusade against sin and disease, conducting occasional missions throughout Australia and New Zealand. In the fight against the saloon element in Melbourne, under whose influ-
ence an ordinance had been adopted prohibiting his street and saloon work, he defied the ordinance, refused to pay fines, and went to jail until released unconditionally by Governor Loch.

In March, 1888, he left Australia, and after several months of work in New Zealand, still looking for other fields in which to establish centers of reform, he came to San Francisco June 7, 1888. Mrs. Dowie said, in a public address in August, 1900, that it was their intention when they left Australia to spend a year in America, and then after a year in Europe, still slowly journeying eastward, to arrive again in Australia in 1891. But the possibilities in the United States gradually opened up in such a way that their temporary sojourn here was exchanged for permanent residence.

He remained on the Pacific Coast for nearly two years, conducting a long series of missions from San Diego to Vancouver, and establishing branches of the Divine Healing Association in many places. When he first came to this country, he was received by many of the churches and held his meetings in established houses of worship. He also on more than one occasion addressed large bodies of clergy assembled for the purpose. In 1890 he came East, and after a month of mission services in the First Baptist Church of Omaha, which were co-operated in by the clergy of many denominations, he arrived in Chicago in July. After a brief sojourn at Western Springs, just West of Chicago, and a missionary visit to Minneapolis, he made his headquarters at Evanston in August, 1890, where they continued until June, 1893. During this period of nearly three years missions were conducted from time to time in Canada and the Eastern States, and services were carried on occasionally in Chicago, for the first six weeks at the First Methodist Church, and after that in various halls in different parts of the city.

In May, 1893, with a view to the opening of the World’s Fair, he established a “Zion Tabernacle” at 251 East Sixty-second Street, Chicago, opposite Jackson Park, where services were begun May 7. In June he came in from Evanston to live in a home adjacent to the tabernacle. All through the months that witnessed the wonderful spectacle of the “White City” the doctrine and the practice of divine healing held their camp just across the way. In November of that year he took a more substantial house a short distance away in Edgerton Avenue, and about the same time announced that the work in Chicago would no longer be carried on as a branch of the International Divine Healing Association, but as a divine healing personal mission; that he found his attempt to carry on the work while allowing his fellow-believers to remain in the churches—churches not only apathetic, but sometimes bitterly antipathetic—was conducive to failure; and that the time was arriving for a separate organization.

In April, 1894, his Sunday services had become so well attended that he transferred them to the Central Music Hall down-town. In the next month he removed his home into a more commodious house a few doors away in Edgerton
Avenue, which soon became known as Divine Healing Home No. 1. This designation was the logical conclusion of a sermon delivered July 29, 1894, on the subject "Salvation from Sin and Sickness," in which Dr. Dowie said:

The time has come to put divine healing on the aggressive and not on the defensive. . . . I deny that this gate of divine healing has ever been closed, or that the gifts of healing have been taken away.

At the same time the old home on Sixty-second Street was reopened as Home No. 2, and in the fall of the same year the old home in Edgerton Avenue, together with the house adjoining, was reopened as Home No. 3. In the summer the Sunday meetings were transferred to Battery D, which proving unsuitable, they were taken back in the fall to the old tabernacle until a larger one could be prepared on Stony Island Avenue, near Sixty-second Street. This new house of worship, which would seat fifteen hundred, was opened in June, 1895, as Tabernacle No. 2. At the same time Dr. Dowie severed all connection with the International Divine Healing Association. As he was the founder and the inspirer of this association, its various branches preferred reorganization as branches of the Chicago undertaking to the loss of their old leader, and, the center of influence having been transferred to the United States, this reorganization but formally recognized the fact.

The location at Sixty-second Street was too far from the great social movements of Chicago to be permanent. Consequently, Sunday services were again held down-town in the Auditorium for six months from October, 1895. In May, 1896, the homes of healing near Jackson Park were discontinued, and a new one was opened at Twelfth Street and Michigan Avenue, as Home No. 4. On Washington's birthday in 1897 Tabernacle No. 3 was dedicated in the presence of eight thousand spectators in a remodeled church building on Michigan Avenue near Sixteenth Street.

The establishment of the divine healing homes in 1894 brought to conspicuous notice the peculiar feature of the new teaching. The discarding of all medical treatment even in contagious cases and of all surgical help even for broken bones, awakened the distrust of the medical profession and of the state board of health. January 11, 1895, Dr. Dowie was summoned by the latter for trial in the police court of Justice Prinderville for violation of the law for licensing physicians, by false and fraudulent practices, and by practicing medicine and operating upon patients. The case was dismissed as to the first charge, but judgment was given against him on the second charge. A change of venue was taken to Justice Underwood's court, where the case was dismissed for want of prosecution. Before this case was dismissed the city council passed, January 28, 1895, an ordinance concerning hospitals. It was ordained that every hospital must have a permit from the state board of health and a licensed surgeon in charge to be approved by the board. Dr. Dowie refused to file an application blank under this ordinance, on the ground that his healing-houses were not hospitals under the ordinance.
During that year, he says, he was arrested on nearly one hundred warrants, and spent portions of one hundred and twenty-six days in court as a defendant. In June a jury in Justice Quinn's police court gave judgment against him under the hospital ordinance. The case was appealed to Judge Burke in the Superior Court, who gave a decision against the city. Judge Burke said that for the purposes of the ordinance a hospital is a place for the reception of the sick, injured, or dependent, including women awaiting confinement. The city claims that the houses of Dr. Dowie are such hospitals, and although clean and well kept, yet inasmuch as the defendant refuses to apply for a license, liable to be declared nuisances. The court then asked: "Is a well-kept house a nuisance per se?" The answer must be "No." The court further declared that the discretion given to the commissioner of health to decide who should be granted a license was intolerable, although in view of defendant's statement that he will not submit himself to any ordinance requiring medical or surgical treatment, it is clearly within the power of the council to say whether the maintenance of such a position is a menace to the health and welfare of the city. But such control must be had under prescribed and reasonable rules. In July the authorities sought from Judge Payne an injunction to close the divine-healing home. On the sixteenth he refused to grant a preliminary injunction, and made a final decision January 2, 1896, when the case was dismissed, inasmuch as the Dowie leases were to expire in a few months. In spite of these decisions, five cases against Dr. Dowie which came over from the previous year were again brought up in the Superior Court before Judge Stein, who on March 2 directed the jury to find for Dr. Dowie, inasmuch as the hospital ordinance was invalid.

Quick on the heels of these victories—in fact, even while they were but as yet impending—Dr. Dowie was planning for two very radical departures. One was to carry him away from organized Christianity, as expressed in the churches. The other was, so far as might be possible under the law of the nation and the state, to place him outside municipal control by those not in sympathy with his teachings and practice. On January 22, 1896, he held in Zion Tabernacle a general conference of all believers interested in the organization of the "Christian Catholic Church." In opening the conference he said:

God's way is not a thing, but a person. Jesus said: "I am the way," Christ is God's way. "That Thy way [Thy Christ] may be known upon earth, Thy saving health [salvation and healing going hand in hand] among all nations." And they need government, and the only rule that men one day will follow on this earth will be the rule of God; not a democracy, the rule of the people, but a theocracy, the rule of God, the kingdom of heaven on earth.

"O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for Thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

"Let the people praise Thee, O God; let all the people praise Thee.

"Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us."
“God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.”

Now, that is the Word. We have read it in beginning in many lands a long series of missions, which, with my good wife, I have held, stretching over nearly twenty years since I stepped out of organized ecclesiastical life and consecrated myself afresh to God. And now this conference may, in the providence of God, be the preliminary step in my returning to organized ecclesiastical work. I want God to be greatly glorified. It means more to me than it means to anyone here, for in forming the Christian Catholic Church I take a responsibility which, unless God gives me that grace which I believe he will give, will only end in adding one more to the injurious and distressing divisions of Christendom, and that may God forbid!

I never had any ambition to be the originator, the head, or the heart, of a petty organization that should be just one more of the innumerable divisions of Christendom. But I have felt, with a great, broad, catholic sympathy which God gave me from the beginning, and which God has broadened and widened and deepened throughout all the years, that I wanted, if ever I should return to organized church life, to get back to its primitive conditions, where the church should be catholic, universal, all-embracing, in embracing all who were in communion with God by repentance and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

After discussing the apostolic office and power, he adds:

Paul was above all others the great organizing apostle of the church. He possessed in splendid power that great gift, not merely of preaching the gospel and of praying with the sick, and of calling men into fellowship with God; but he possessed that splendid gift of organizing the church into a thoroughly compact form, so that it might do a thousand fold more good than it could as a disorganized mass; and I pray God to-night that some of that great grace which rested so mightily upon him will rest upon me. I want it, I need it; and unless God gives it to me, I cannot be of any use.

I have felt that the organization of the church demanded the maturest powers, and I may have reached the maturest power I ever can reach on earth in one sense; that is to say, I hope to be wiser and better, but I may have reached the strongest period in my physical life. I trust that I shall be spiritually more powerful, but I do not think I can ever expect to be stronger physically than I am now. I do not very well see how I could put more hours into the day, because I put in nineteen hours out of the twenty-four on the average; but I thank God for it. Nobody can rejoice more than I can in the fact that God has given to me this great gift of an unwearied brain and diligence, and almost unwearied power to do work; and I think it is just the time when I ought to do something of the highest order. I humbly ask that these God-given powers may be preserved, and that I may continue on this level for years to come, learning how to make wiser and more effective use of these powers.

Coming to the basis of organization, after declaring that the apostolic office was intended to be perpetual in the church, he said:

Now I want to ask you to follow me in a very few direct remarks as to how the Christian Catholic Church should be formed. I believe, first of all, that it should be formed of all persons who are willing to come together upon this basis; that (1) they recognize the infallible inspiration and sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures as the rule of faith and practice; that (2) they recognize that no persons
can be members of the church who have not repented of their sins and have not
trusted in Christ for salvation; that (3) such persons must also be able to make
a good profession, and declare that they do know in their own hearts that they
have truly repented, and are truly trusting Christ, and have the witness, in a
measure, of the Holy Spirit; that (4) all other questions of every kind shall be
held to be matters of opinion and not matters that are essential to church unity.

Now, that is a very broad church. I will show you, therefore, that we cannot
be denominational, sectarian, or narrow. I would refuse to organize a church
which should demand that a man should think exactly as I, or you or somebody
else thinks upon a great many matters that are not essential to salvation.

I am a firm believer in baptism as essential to a full and perfect obedience;
but if you want to make baptism a test of Christian fellowship, I decline to be in
such a church, because I was a Christian before I was immersed. I know I was a
child of God before I was immersed, and I will never immerse anyone who has
not become a child of God. Therefore, have I any right to keep a man away
from the Lord's table because of his upbringing or his want of Christian culture
in a matter, or simply because he does not yet see with me on the question of
baptism? God forbid!

You know how strong I am about divine healing. You know I teach that it
is God's will that we should be healed, and I feel that every person who is a
Christian ought to rest in Christ for healing; but do you think I would shut out
of the church of God any person simply because he or she was not healed? The
Lord forbid! Let them alone. They are in the church. They are Christ's chil-
dren, and if they have not yet been able to receive healing, that is a reason why
the church ought to receive them, and comfort them, and teach them, and educate
them, and bring them into the way of divine healing. God forbid that I should
belong to a church that should demand of every man that he should see with me
exactly even regarding divine healing, and should refuse him fellowship because
of his insufficient light.

I suppose there is not a man in this house who does not know how I stand on
the question of the liquor traffic. If I could, I would stop at once that accursed
traffic so wickedly sanctioned by human law. God forbid that I, or any member
of the Christian Catholic Church, should ever cast a direct vote on behalf of the
saloon. I should ask the church at once to investigate the Christian character of
such a person. I cannot believe in the Christian character of any man when I
know that that man has deliberately gone away and cast a vote for the saloon. I
do not think he ought to have membership in this church, and I should suspend
him from fellowship and bring the matter before the proper tribunal. I should at
once suspend a person who should engage in the tobacco traffic or the liquor
traffic, and I should ask the church to dismiss him if he did not repent. . . .
Such a one has no business in the church of God, for he is doing the devil's work.
But if a brother should not yet have been able to see with us regarding the voting
down of the liquor traffic, in the way we would like to vote it down, do you mean
to say that he should be kept out of the church of God? That is to say, if he did
not vote the Prohibition ticket?

I am against all trades unions of masters or men that are tyrannical in their
character. I say that no men have a right to band themselves together to compel
another man to work for so much money, and if he won't do that to brand him as
a "scab." I say that it is the tyranny of labor, and I shall have no part in it.
At the same time I recognize the right of men to organize to get a fair day's wage for a fair day's work, and I shall, God helping me, help them to get it. For my part I should say eight hours' labor, eight hours' sleep, and eight hours' recreation make a very good day. A working-man has labored hard enough at earthly toil when he has labored eight hours; but I say that nobody shall have a right to say that he shall not work ten hours, if he likes. Then again I do not like an organization to say that every man, no matter what his skill, shall have the same wages. I know some men who are worth two dollars a day, and some who are worth three, and some who are worth four, and some who are worth five, and I know some that are not worth a red cent.

A second conference of the same character was held on February 4. At this meeting Dr. Dowie further said:

I propose to train seventies, by the grace of God, who, two and two, thoroughly understanding the work, and prepared first in our Zion, shall go forth, two and two, into all parts of the city and do their work from house to house. I shall carry forward the work by deaconesses and deacons and elders; by pastors and teachers and preachers. I propose to carry forward the work upon New Testament lines, by ordaining such persons as I believe God has called and qualified. I propose to carry it forward by training our young people in a very thorough manner in Sabbath and week-day schools, where they shall not only be taught the letter of the word, but its spirit, and where they shall get a thorough Christian education from the kindergarten to the college, and from the very beginning be trained to carry forward the work of God in all parts of the city.

Replying to words of appreciation he said:

I do not think that I have reached a deep enough depth of true humility. I do not think I have reached a deep enough depth of self-abasement and effacement, for the high office of apostle, such as he had reached who could say, and mean it too: "I am less than the least of all saints, and not worthy to be called an apostle." But if my good Lord can ever get me low enough, and deep enough in self-abasement and self-effacement, to be truly what I want to be, and hope in a measure I am, "a servant of the servants of the Lord," why then I should be an apostle by really becoming the servant of all.

No man has ever approximated toward that sacred office without feeling that, if ever God called him to it, it would be a call to a cross and perhaps to a martyr's crown. . . . If I should be called to that office, I feel I should be called, in the depths of my heart, to die. I do not think I am afraid to die for Christ. I live for Him.

A series of resolutions was adopted at this conference which declared full agreement with the principles of organization recently set forth by Dr. Dowie, accepted the basis of fellowship by him proposed at the earlier conference, requested "that Rev. John Alexander Dowie, as the Overseer called by God to that position, proceed to the enrolment of members," and decided that the Christian Catholic Church should be fully organized on Saturday, February 22, 1896. In reply to an inquiry from a follower, whose home was at a distance, what policy he was to pursue as to church affiliation where there was no branch of the church just now organized, Dr. Dowie said:
I would say to my brother that it would be well for him to join the Christian Catholic Church here, and then when he goes to Milwaukee, to go to that church where he can hear the gospel most earnestly preached, and say to the pastor of that congregation: "I don't want to join your church, but I would like to be permitted to attend your ministry, to sit at the Lord's table with you, and to help along Christ's cause with my time and money; but I am a member of the Christian Catholic Church. I will co-operate with you, if I can retain my membership in the Christian Catholic Church, all right; and if not, I cannot help it, because I am going to stand by the Christian Catholic Church."

At the close of the great Tabernacle meeting on February 22, at which the Christian Catholic Church was organized, Dr. Dowie foreshadowed his second great departure, when he said:

I hope to build a little city to be called Zion, and hope some day to stand upon the dome of a Zion temple to hold from 10,000 to 20,000 persons, and I hope one day to look abroad over the lovely city and to bring visitors to look upon its beauties, its homes, colleges, schools, etc., and say, "This is Zion." But should I stand there with snow-white hair, and perhaps with bent back, aged and nearing the end, may I never say, "This is Zion that I have built," but say, as I do to-day, as we start out upon the enterprise, "This is Zion that God has built."

He had, in fact, in the spring of 1895, made an attempt to obtain a location for such a city near Blue Island, on the outskirts of Chicago to the southwest, and had secured options on more than five hundred acres of land there, but the project was prematurely revealed and prices in that neighborhood at once rose to a point where purchase on any large scale was made impossible. The plan of a separate Zion was therefore suspended for a time, and the two years following the organization of the Christian Catholic Church were sufficiently occupied with the work of a spiritual leader, in the propagation of the faith and the outlining of educational work.

But this plan was not abandoned for, in spite of the generous testimony of so public-spirited a city-official and so practical a business man as C. F. Gunther to the beneficent sanitary and moral effect of Zion Healing Home No. 4 in the ward where he resided, a divine healer could not be persona grata to a community whose inherited traditions concerning medicine and the isolation and proclamation of contagious diseases were so severely assaulted. In the beginning of 1899 a Land and Investment Association was announced, for the purpose of receiving subscriptions to be put to the purchase of a site for the new city. Its location had been previously intrusted to two experienced businessmen of Chicago—H. Worthington Judd, who had for years carried on the real-estate and loan business in the Englewood outlier of the city, and Daniel Sloan, business manager for the Y. M. C. A. Mr. Judd says they were agreed that the location must be near the great Babylon of the center, that it must be on the lake shore for the sake of future commercial developments, and that north of Chicago lay the most desirable positions. On the fifth day of December, 1898, under a lowering winter sky, these
two men stood on the rising ground near the spot now occupied by the tabernacle, and, as they joined in declaring that this was the spot they had been seeking, "the sun for the first and only time that day broke through the clouds and illumined the landscape."

With Mr. Judd was now associated Mr. Charles J. Barnard, chief clerk of the Commercial National Bank of Chicago, and a trained financier; and these men, with the legal assistance of Mr. S. W. Packard, evolved the plans for the purchase. All through the year 1899 the securing of options went on; yet so shrewdly was the business managed that as late as November the Chicago papers, discussing "the big land deal north of Waukegan," suggested that the Carnegie Iron Works might be the moving agency in it. But on the last of December all secrecy was abandoned and the purchaser was announced. On July 14 following the site was solemnly dedicated to its singular purpose.

Years before when a clerk in Australia, Dr. Dowie had become familiar with the lace industry, and he was now resolved to make it the initial business venture of Zion City. At the beginning of 1900 he entered into negotiations at Chicago with a veteran lace-maker, Samuel Stevenson, of Nottingham, already a convert to his views of healing, and finally bought Mr. Stevenson's good-will and lace machines. The latter were as speedily as possible brought to Zion City, and in December Mr. Stevenson returned to become the manager of the lace works. Already in November several families of expert lace-makers, in charge of Stevenson's younger brother Henry, had arrived at Philadelphia, but only after a wearisome detention of two weeks were they allowed to enter the country, the Treasury Department deciding that the alien contract-labor law did not apply, as no one in the United States would be in competition with their industry. Another group of experts was likewise detained for a few days at Portland, and then a similar decision set them free. Arthur Stevenson brought over a third group in the following January without molestation. Altogether, twenty-four or five experts came in, with wives and children.

A few weeks after the dedication Dr. Dowie sailed for Europe for a four months' visit, for the purpose of establishing centers of influence in London and other cities. During the four months abroad he held meetings in Paris, London, Manchester, Leeds, Edinburgh and Belfast, in several of which cities he established permanent missions. He was mobbed by medical students in London and also by those of Leeds Yorkshire College and Owens College, Manchester. About the same time his elders were enduring the same treatment by mobs in Mansfield and Granville, Ohio. But he went his way imperturbably, and in October furnished from London the following statement of creed to the Associated Press:

1. That we recognize the infallibility, inspiration, and sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures as the rule of faith and practice.

2. That no persons can be members of the church who have not repented of their sins and have not trusted in Christ for salvation.
3. That such persons must also be able to make a good profession, and declare that they know in their own hearts that they have truly repented and are truly trusting Christ, and have the witness in a measure of the Holy Spirit.

4. That all other questions of every kind shall be held to be matters of opinion and not matters that are essential to church unity.

And he adds:

The differences between our creed and those of the churches we call apostolic—including in that term both the Greek and Roman churches and the Protestant denominations generally—is that while many of these so-called churches hold in theory as we do, they have invented creeds which destroy the supremacy and infallibility and sufficiency of the Word of God, and establish another foundation unknown to the Holy Scriptures—namely, the definition of councils, synods, popes, and other official bodies and persons, as being of divine authority.

In order to make it easy to do right, Zion has to isolate her people entirely from the world and its ungodly occupations both in business and in pleasure. Zion will not withdraw from the world, but Zion aims to rule the world, and to compel the world, which is so largely now in rebellion, to submit to the love and the rule of God.

On July 15, 1901, the lands of Zion City were thrown open to purchase and settlement, and within a week a square mile of lots had been leased. The lease is practically a sale in three yearly instalments at a present market valuation. Work was at once begun, and homes, business houses, and factory plants were soon taking shape; and in an incredibly short time a bustling village was in existence.

Between the date of his homecoming in January, 1901, and the opening of the new city in July, Dr. Dowie made the third of the startling announcements which mark the progress of his Christian Catholic Church. To divine healing and Christian communism was now to be added the prophetic function. On June 2, in the Auditorium at Chicago, before seven thousand people, he announced himself to be Elijah the Restorer of all things. He himself says that this declaration was no surprise to Zion, but that it had long been foreseen, and, indeed, had for many years been declared by his people in many parts of the world. But when it was first suggested to him that the spirit and power of Elijah were with him, he says that he was angry at the suggestion. But the reiteration of the thought bore in upon him until he could not put it away from him. He had now reached the position that, at the time of the organization of the Christian Catholic Church, four years earlier, he had not reached, when he said he was not worthy to be called an apostle. He had now come to it through the intermediate step taken in 1899, when he had identified himself with the "Messenger of the Covenant"—foretold by the prophet Malachi. He had said at that time:

I ask my adversaries: Do you think that, as for twenty-three years throughout Australia and the southern Pacific, and the United States and Canada, and now through every continent of the world . . . . testimonies come as to healing in answer to my prayers—do you think for a moment that all these people for nearly a quarter of a century have been engaged in one vast conspiracy of lying?
If my ministry is from heaven, you must believe what I say and you must do what I want. God has sent a man and he has written his mission over twenty-three years. What more do you want? I tell you, it is an awful thing to have a message from God. It is an awful thing to stand between the living and the dead, but it has been laid upon me. You have to do what I tell you, because what I tell you is in accordance with that Word, and because I am the Messenger of God's Covenant.

Given that assumption and a literalist's conception of the Bible, together with an intense reformer's egoistic appreciation of the old Scotch utterance, "The hour has come, and the man," and the rest was not difficult. He could thus say with conviction on that second of June:

But of Elijah's final manifestation all the Scriptures had said that the physical, psychical, and spiritual embodiment of Elijah must take the form of prophet, priest, and ruler of men. I say it fearlessly that by the grace of God I am, and shall be, that.

In a "general letter," written a week later, and addressed to the members of the Christian Catholic Church, he further said:

For more than two years we have taken the responsibility before the church and the world of being the Messenger of the Covenant. It was as such that we unfurled the banner of Zion in Europe last year, and carried it victoriously from city to city and land to land. The scriptural and logical issue of our action was the declaration as Elijah the Restorer which we made in the Chicago Auditorium before about seven thousand persons last Lord's day afternoon.

The Messenger of the Covenant, Jesus tells us, was John the Baptist. John the Baptist, Jesus said, was Elijah.

God said through the prophet Malachi, "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the Lord come." "Why say the scribes," asked the disciples, "that Elijah must first come?" "Elijah indeed cometh," said Jesus, "and restoreth all things."

These facts, therefore, logically require assent to the following: first, John the Baptist was the Messenger of the Covenant, and Elijah the prophet; second Malachi and Jesus say that the Messenger of the Covenant and Elijah must come again; third, if we are the Messenger of the Covenant, we must also be Elijah the Restorer.

Those who have spoken and written largely concerning the next coming of our Lord have failed to lay stress upon one fact, that the apostle Peter declared in Acts 3:20, 21, that God would "send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, even Jesus; whom the heavens must receive until the times of the restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began." This "restoration of all things" was to be accompanied by the prophet of whom God speaks to Moses in Deut. 18:15-22.

That prophet was to be a man. "From among thy brethren, like unto me," said Moses.

These words cannot refer to Jesus. He was not raised up "from among men." He came down from heaven. Jesus was not "like unto Moses," for, as the apostle John says, "the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came by, or in the person of Jesus Christ."
Moses was a medium of God's power. Christ is himself the power and wisdom of God, being God himself manifest in the flesh. The prophet of whom Moses spake was to be one whose message came from God, who himself said: "I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him." But Jesus Christ, our Lord, did not speak the words that were put into his mouth, for he spake by his own divine authority, which was that of the indwelling Father and Spirit, words which were in themselves divine, and he declared these words to be in themselves "spirit and life."

Hence, the Messenger of the Covenant, and Elijah the Restorer, and that prophet of whom Moses spake are all one and the same person.

The declaration that we are that person is either . . . . a great blasphemy, or it is a tremendous fact of the utmost importance to the whole world. Which is it?

At a conference lasting four and a half hours, and including two hundred and fifty-four officers of the church, he explained the reasons for this proclamation of Elijah the Restorer, stating that the acceptance of this new dogma was essential to continuance in the ministry of the Christian Catholic Church, since division upon this point would make successful co-operation an impossibility. At the same time he declared that such acceptance was not essential to fellowship with God. All but four of those present accepted the new teaching, and of these, two remained in Zion in "an excellent spirit." Thus was he prompted to say:

And now that the declaration has been made, what then? Nothing has been changed; and yet, in Zion, all things have become new. . . . Things never can be just the same in Zion. The chrysalis has taken wings. We speak no longer by "permission," but by the full authority of a completed divine commission.

One year later, at the great Feast of the Tabernacles in July, 1903, one step farther was taken when he said:

I believe that some of these times there will come such a holy, sacred, and pure unction from on high that we will get to the place where I shall be able, by the Holy Spirit's guidance, acting in my prophetic authority, to call out the apostolic college, and re-establish that fundamental and perpetual order.

Through just half a century has been traced the spiritual development of a singular life, which has culminated in larger claims for divine authority than have been made in modern times. The social and industrial results of this career furnish material for even a longer sketch than the present article.

JOHN J. HALSEY.

Lake Forest College, Lake Forest, Ill.

* * * * *

The later career of this remarkable man, and the downfall of his Zion, have been dealt with in Chapter VIII of the general history.
CHAPTER XLIV.

THE CITY OF NORTH CHICAGO.

By Carl E. Sayler.

North Chicago is beautifully situated, thirty-two miles north of Chicago, on the shore of Lake Michigan, upon a bold precipitous bluff which rises to quite a height, and on this elevated plateau, overlooking the lake, is situated the city.

On January 10th, 1891, every farm owner on both sides of the line separating Shields and Waukegan Townships was visited by real estate agents, with offers to buy their farms, farms that a few days before could have been purchased for $80.00 per acre, sold this day at $500.00, and a little later at $1,000.00 per acre. One farm in particular, of 120 acres, which had been acquired through foreclosure proceedings a short time previous for $3,500.00, sold for $120,000.00.

On or about this time title deeds passed from the Wadsworths to the Washburn Moen Mfg Co.—now the American Steel and Wire Co.—for the land upon which their mammoth manufacturing plant has since been erected.

Joseph O. Morris, Franklin W. Ganse, Calvin Dickey, John Woodbridge, Edward S. Dreyer of Chicago; Cyrenius A. Newcomb, Frank N. Tomlinson of Detroit; Daniel Dockstadter of Palatine Bridge, New York; and a syndicate of Chicago men headed by the late Charles Simmons, purchased during the year 1891, all of the land now comprising the City of North Chicago and at once proceeded to lay out the town. More than 15,000 lots, 25 feet front by 125 feet in depth were plotted and during this and the following year, some of the choice lots sold as high as $40.00 per front foot.

At this time Carl E. Sayler entered into a contract to advertise the town on the basis of a percentage of the total sales, and upwards of $100,000.00 was expended under this contract during the years 1891, 1892 and 1893. The advantages of a manufacturing district and that it was to be a temperance town were the talking points. The town was first named South Waukegan and the motto "No Saloons" was adopted as the town's trade mark.

The name was soon changed to North Chicago. In 1892 the Chicago and North-Western Railway erected a depot and Clarence De Pfuhl was appointed the first agent. During the same year the U. S. Government established a post-office and John E. Rostal was appointed the first postmaster.

In 1892 the second manufacturing company broke ground for their works, and next the Lanyon Zinc Oxide Company, which was owned by the Lanyon
family, but which is now known as the Louisville Vulcan Smelting Company, and later in this same year the Morrow brothers erected their factory (now occupied by the Republic Fence and Gate Company) and began the manufacture of collar pads. The Chicago Hardware Company erected their plant in 1896. The Chicago Hardware Foundry Company began operating in 1900 and the National Envelope Company in 1905.

North Chicago can now boast of fifteen manufacturing concerns employing all the way from 10 to 2,000 workmen each.

North Chicago was first incorporated as a village and as a city in 1908. John Sherwin was elected as its first mayor; Patrick Drury, treasurer; and Curt D. Wachter, city clerk, under the present charter and are the present incumbents.

In 1907 the residents of the territory comprising the city voted to form the territory into a Park District and are now acquiring title by condemnation to 34 acres of land on the lake shore opposite 18th Street for a public park.

In 1906 the U. S. Government acquired title to 173 acres of land adjoining the city limits on the south on which the Navy Department has erected a Naval Training Station. It is expected that many millions of dollars will have been spent in the construction of this station when it is completed; upwards of 30 buildings now nearing completion. The Hon. Geo. E. Foss, congressman for this district, who was instrumental in getting this great institution for Lake County, says it is the finest school of its kind in the world.

The City of North Chicago is traversed by the Chicago and North-Western Ry., the Elgin, Joliet and Eastern Ry. (Outer Belt Line), and the Chicago and Milwaukee Electric R. R. with two lines. The city offers many advantages to the manufacturer. North Chicago owns its own Water Works System; a magnificent City Building; has a paid Fire Department; a Public Library; 20 miles of cement walks; is supplied gas by the North Shore Consolidated Gas Company who have mains in all of the main streets and is supplied electric light and power by the North Shore Electric Company, who have wires strung in nearly all of the streets. North Chicago has many fine business buildings and residences. It has one weekly newspaper—The North Chicago Times—and one bank, The North Chicago State Bank. It has 26 saloons, each paying $500.00 a year license money into the City Treasury; two large public school buildings, and one parochial school, and four churches. In 1890, twenty people resided in what is now the city limits; in 1903 it was 1,050; and in 1909 the population has reached 4,000 and increasing at a rapid rate.

The members of the Park Board are: Robert S. Grice, President; Martin C. Decker, Secretary; Charles Blanchard, Treasurer; Charles Gartley, John Sherwin, Frederick Cook, E. A. McGinnis.
The different Presidents of the village have been: Richard Morrow, S. E. Arnold, C. W. Vedder, E. P. Sedgwick, Juon Bergener, John Sherwin, Chas. Gartley.

The manufacturing concerns located in North Chicago are:

American Steel & Wire Co., iron and copper wire nails and wire fencing.
Chicago Hardware Foundry Co., grey iron castings and light machinery.
Atwater Manufacturing Co., revolving signs.
Chicago Hardware Co., locks and builders' hardware.
Pfanstiehl Electric Laboratory, induction coils and electrical apparatus.
North Chicago Forge Co., portable forges.
North Chicago Machine Co., carbureters.
Louisville Vulcan Smelting Co., zinc, brass, lead and by-products.
Chicago Cement Block Machine Co., cement block machines.
Metallic Reproduction Co., jewelry.
Great Lakes Manufacturing Co., notary public and other seals.
North Chicago Tool Co., emery wheels.
National Envelope Co., envelopes and cards of all descriptions.
Republic Fence & Gate Co., wire fencing and ornamental gates.
Practical Gas Engine Co., engines.
# LITTLE FORT, ILL.

**VIEW TAKEN IN MAY, 1847.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Population in 1846</th>
<th>Population in 1844</th>
<th>Population March 1, 1847</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Imports in 1844</th>
<th>Imports in 1845</th>
<th>Imports in 1846</th>
<th>Imports in 1847</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shingles: 112,000 sq. ft.</td>
<td>Shingles: 604 M.</td>
<td>Shingles: 516 M.</td>
<td>Shingles: 516 M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Furniture: 290 sq. ft.</td>
<td>Furniture: 95 tons.</td>
<td>Furniture: 1,000 hogs.</td>
<td>Furniture: 1,000 hogs.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Exports in 1844</th>
<th>Exports in 1845</th>
<th>Exports in 1846</th>
<th>Exports in 1847</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hides: 1,000 lbs.</td>
<td>Hides: 1,000 lbs.</td>
<td>Hides: 1,100 lbs.</td>
<td>Hides: 1,100 lbs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steam Boat Wood: 1,500 cords.</td>
<td>Steam Boat Wood: 2,000 cords.</td>
<td>Steam Boat Wood: 5,000 cords.</td>
<td>Steam Boat Wood: 5,000 cords.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Arrivals in 1844</th>
<th>Arrivals in 1845</th>
<th>Arrivals in 1846</th>
<th>Arrivals in 1847</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Steam Boats and other Lake Craft: 151.</td>
<td>Steam Boats, etc. 191</td>
<td>Steam Boats, etc. 349</td>
<td>Steam Boats, etc. 361</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Produce in Store March 1, 1847.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Commodity</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wheat</td>
<td>67,000 bu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats</td>
<td>500 bu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hides</td>
<td>1,000 lbs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork</td>
<td>1,300 lbs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steam Boat Wood</td>
<td>5,000 cords.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The story of Waukegan Harbor is one of interest and has been the cause of much ill feeling between opposing factions, political and otherwise, since the first ware house was built on its shores and its connected pier extended into the lake, to care for the shipments of grain and wool produced on the farms lying westward of the village in the early forties.

The shipments during the forties and early fifties were not inconsiderable and increasing each year, and created in the minds of many citizens of Little Fort, visions of a future great harbor and railway termini. Indeed at that time Little Fort was no mean rival of Chicago.

The history of events of the decade as to harbor plans and developments has been disjointedly written and not always with an exact regard for truth. This is unfortunate, inasmuch as the ideas of the men of that time appear to have been such that had the first government plan been completed, the "City of Little Fort" might have had a magnificent harbor, unequaled on the Great Lakes. But the villagers were not destined to see their hopes realized. Two reasons may be put forth for this failure. First, the projected plans were too large for the times, and secondly, a lack of real interest was manifested by the district's congressional representatives, who, living in Chicago, troubled themselves but little about their outlying constituents, save during election campaigns. This apathy has been handed down from one to another, until the time when the present harbor was planned, in 1895-67, and much active work has been done by its originators.

The first government appropriation was made in 1880, with the proviso that it was not to be expended until the land for the site, together with a free right of way to all points, be transferred to the United States free of cost.

The land extending along and from a point on the shore of Lake Michigan about 150 feet north of the north line of the original town of Little Fort, to a point on the shore almost due east of the northeast corner of Dugan and Water Streets, was conveyed to the government. The tract extending back from the shore had an average width of about 100 feet and along it about 2,600 feet. The west line of the land so conveyed was to have been the future dock line of
the harbor. The water, or sea wall, was planned to be constructed on a north line in the lake about 400 feet east of the dock line at its north end and about 600 feet at its south end.

The construction of the harbor entrance piers has resulted in an erosion of the shore south of Madison Street, so that it is now from 200 to 300 feet west of where it was in 1880, and the sandy land deeded to the government by the city has, in that part, been absorbed by the lake.

In 1881 Congress made a further appropriation and work was begun and advanced on amended plans which fixed the lines of the outer breakwater and entrance piers of the harbor proper about as they now exist. The amended plans cut out all of the part originally intended to extend south of Madison Street, but retained the "harbor of refuge" idea, with a wide basin extending back westerly to the line of docks which the city pledged itself to build. The reason for the city's pledge to dock the west line of the proposed harbor, and the ability to do it seems to have been a matter of little concern. When the city deeded the land mentioned to the government it retained a slip along its west border 50 feet wide, perhaps for the use of the public as a thoroughfare; but as it was not dedicated for any such purpose and as it lay about 100 feet west of the then shore line—which was but a barren waste for several hundred feet farther west, it is at least doubtful if there was a well defined purpose in view at the time.

At this time the only lake trade Waukegan had was in the way of lumber for local use, and tan bark from Michigan, some of which was brought in by sailing vessels and all unloaded at the old Dickinson Pier at the foot of Water Street. At rare intervals an excursion boat from Chicago landed at this pier. The ownership of nearly all of the lands abutting upon the city's 50 foot strip was in one man, and there appears to have been little thought given to the construction of a commercial harbor.

A resolution to dock the shore line of the harbor where the same crossed the property of the city was passed December 15, 1882. It may be mentioned that this was a congressional election year.

In 1884 the late Hon. E. M. Haines was sent at the city's expense to Washington in aid of the "Harbor."

Originally there was no navigable channel or natural harbor at this place. An appropriation of $15,000 was made in 1852 "for the improvement of the harbor and breakwater at Waukegan, Illinois."

The plan adopted was the construction of a breakwater parallel to the shore in 20 feet of water and opposite the heads of two bridge piers in the open lake, from which the commerce of the place was carried on. One crib was placed in position but was carried away by a storm and the work was abandoned.
The original project adopted in 1880 provided for an artificial harbor of sufficient capacity for local trade by enclosing an area with pile piers, the entrance channel and enclosed area to be dredged to 13 feet.

The project, adopted by act of June 13, 1902, provides for extending both harbor piers, building a breakwater, and increasing depth of channel to 20 feet, estimated cost $345,000.

The expenditures during the fiscal year have been for reconstruction of inshore end of south pier, and dredging for restoration of channel, and minor repairs of breakwater, repairs of plant, and for general supervision. The new south pier is practically completed and the harbor has been dredged.

The approved project was completed in 1904. Since then all expenditures have been for maintenance. The maximum draft which could be carried June 30, 1909, was about 19 feet. The usual mean annual variation of water level is about one foot.

The commerce affected by the project is mostly coal and salt for transshipment. Its volume is large and increasing. It is believed that the harbor is of great convenience to general commerce, being a terminus of the Elgin, Joliet and Eastern Railway, known as the Chicago Outer Belt Line. The harbor is in close connection with all the railways entering Chicago. It is also believed that the project has a considerable effect in controlling freight rates on coal and other bulk commodities.

COMMERCIAL STATISTICS FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1908.

By Fred W. Buck, Mayor of Waukegan.

ARRIVALS AND DEPARTURE OF VESSELS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Arrivals</th>
<th>Departures</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Steam</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>630</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sail</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>660</td>
<td>660</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

BY WAY OF THE HARBOR.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Net Tons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shipments</td>
<td>1,454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Receipts</td>
<td>215,555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>217,009</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tonnage in calendar year ending December 31, 1907</td>
<td>384,986</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Decrease in 1908 ..................................................167,977

Principal articles shipped—Brass goods and general merchandise.

Principal articles received—Coal and coke, iron and steel, salt, stone and general merchandise.
CHAPTER XLVI.

A SKETCH OF FORT SHERIDAN, ILLINOIS.

BY A. W. FLETCHER.

of Highland Park, Illinois.

Fort Sheridan is located upon a picturesque and commanding bluff overlooking Lake Michigan, 26 miles north of Chicago and 59 miles south of Milwaukee, Wis. According to the records of the War Department, the reservation was donated to the United States by citizens of Chicago in 1886 and accepted by the Secretary of War, November 19, 1887, under joint resolution of Congress, March 3, 1887. The original reservation contained 632½ acres. The Army Bill, approved September 2, 1888, appropriated $300,000 for the necessary buildings and wharf for a military post near Chicago. Since that time funds have been allotted from the regular appropriations of the Quartermaster's Department from time to time to carry on the work of construction.

The Sundry Civil Act, approved April 27, 1894, appropriated $280,000 "for the purchase of about 84 acres of land adjoining the military post at Fort Sheridan, Ill., and lying between that post and the Chicago and Northwestern R. R., the same being required for sites for the additional buildings necessary for the accommodation of the increased garrison and for drill grounds." Under the above authority an additional area of 71 acres has been purchased at an approximate cost of $223,000. Steps have recently been taken to expend $32,094 from the same appropriation for the purchase of a tract known as Fort Sheridan Park, comprising 6.07 acres, making the total cost of additional land $255,094. Adding this amount to the two amounts above stated, the total cost of land, buildings and improvements to date is approximately $1,081,026.72. Of this sum, $1,468,885.72 has been expended for the construction of buildings, including plumbing, heating and lighting systems, and $257,047.00 has been expended for the construction of water and sewer systems, roads, walks, grading, shore protections, fences and other improvements on reservation.

It appears from the official records that Fort Sheridan was first occupied by United States troops November 8, 1887, when it was garrisoned by two companies of the 6th Infantry. The post was then known as "Camp at Highwood." The name was changed to "Fort Sheridan" in honor of Lieutenant General Philip Henry Sheridan, U. S. A., in orders issued by direction of the president, February 27, 1888.
Fort Sheridan is now garrisoned by a squadron of the 15th Cavalry, the headquarters and one battery of the 5th Field Artillery, and the 27th Infantry. One of the best rifle ranges in the United States is here. At present (1910) the number of troops located at the Fort are 80 officers and 1,321 enlisted men.

OFFICERS.


Company A—Captain, Thomas W. Darrah, D. S. West Point, N. Y.; 1st Lieut., Chas. G. Bickham; 2nd Lieut., ............


Company D—Captain, Alexander J. Macomb; 1st Lieut., Jesse M. Holmes; 2nd Lieut., Barton K. Yount.


Company I—Captain, John Robertson; 1st Lieut., La Vergne L. Gregg; 2nd Lieut., Fitzhugh B. Allerdice.

Company L—Captain, Charles C. Clark, Army School of the Line; 1st Lieut., Charles B. Moore, D. S. Alaska; 2nd Lieut., Wm. B. Langwill.

Company M—Captain, Robert M. Bramalia; 1st Lieut., Burt W. Phillips; 2nd Lieut., .................


15th Cavalry—Lieut., Colonel Hoel S. Bishop.

3rd Squadron—Major, John B. McDonald; 1st Lieut., Francis H. Cameron, Jr., Squadron Adjutant; 2nd Lieut., Chas. M. Stevenson, Squadron Q. M. and Comy.

Troop I—Captain, Michael M. McNamee; 1st Lieut., Taylor M. Reagan; 2nd Lieut., Joseph Plassmeyer, Jr.


Troop M—Captain, James A. Ryan; 1st Lieut., ............ 2nd Lieut..


Attached—1st Lieut., Richmond Smith, 12th Infantry; 1st Lieut., Wm. P. Moffet, 13th Cavalry.

5th Field Artillery, Headquarters, Field, Staff and Band—Colonel, Edward T. Brown, Commanding Regiment; Captain, Oliver L. Spaulding, Jr., Adjutant; Captain, Geo. R. Green, Q. M.; Captain,........ Comy.; Chaplain, .......


Medical Corps—Lieut. Colonel, Edward C. Carter, Medical Corps Major, Gideon McD. Van Poole, Medical Corps Surgeon; Captain, Robert M. Blanchard, Medical Corps; 1st Lieut., Thomas G. Holmes, Medical Reserve Corps; 1st Lieut., George R. Clayton, Medical Reserve Corps; 1st Lieut., Harry B. Williams, Medical Reserve Corps.
CHAPTER XLVII.

CAMP LOGAN.

By LT.-COL. WALLACE H. WHIGAM.

Camp Logan, the rifle range of the state militia, is on the shore of Lake Michigan, one mile north of Zion City.

Although Camp Logan has been in existence for well-nigh two decades, it is only of late years its influence has been felt as a practical school for the training of citizen soldiery in the essentials of real warfare. Today, the range is one of the centers of the extensive and practical plan to put the war footing of the United States on a basis of 250,000 perfectly trained and mobilized soldiers. Illinois stands highest in figures of merit for rifle firing among the forty-six states. About one million rounds of rifle ammunition is expended each year at Camp Logan. The camp has reached such a state of excellence that regular army aspirants for the marksmanship teams in the National Meets do much more of their practice there than at the regular army range at Fort Sheridan, a few miles south. The echelon system of targets was adapted from the French army and put into effect first in this country at Camp Logan by the advice of Col. H. S. Dietrich, for the past fourteen years Chief Inspector of rifle practice for Illinois.

Previous to the adoption of the echelon system there was but one abutment of twelve targets, and the marksmen were compelled to secure practice at different distances by falling back to the ranges from which firing is required in rifle practice. Formerly the closest range was 100 yards, and the firing line was moved back 100 yards each up to 500, but with no firing at 400 yards. On the sides, in separate targets, occasional practice was had at 800 and 1,000 yards.

Under the old system only one group of shooters could practice at the same time, as the field would naturally be swept by fire from the different firing lines. Under the new system every series of targets may be used at the same time, the firing line being continuous. With the exception of separate targets for revolver practice, the ranges at Camp Logan are from 200 to 1,000 yards, jumping from 600 to 800 and from 800 to 1,000 yards. There is no 400 yard range, except in skirmish practice, which is done on the 800-yard range, the skirmishers advancing, each man to a group of figures standing in relief against the "butts"—eighteen in number, on the 800-yard range.
The Camp Logan range includes 300 acres of ground well adapted to its purpose. Four thousand troops receive instruction here each year. The total attendance for a season, which extends from May 1 to November 1, is about 16,000.

Five concrete barracks, constructed according to plans suggested by Colonel Dietrich and worked out by state architects, are capable of housing over 400 men and officers at one time. The bunks for officers and men are three deep, with windows between each tier, thus affording ample ventilation. The bunk frames are entirely of iron, with the best woven wire mattresses obtainable, thus insuring absolute cleanliness and perfect comfort.

Each barracks buildings is equipped with a wide porch in front. Opening from this, in the middle of the front, is a living room of ample size, provided with fireplace and lockers for the officers. On either side of the main entrances are the passageways for the men, and in the rear of the central portion of the buildings, occupied as officers' barracks, are open courts with concrete floors provided with shower baths for the use of the men.

In addition to the barracks that have taken the place of the old frame shacks in which until a few years ago the men were housed, there has been built a new arsenal, also of concrete, where a large quantity of ammunition can be stored with safety, and which is equipped with racks for upwards of 700 guns used in target practice.

Lieutenant Colonel W. H. Whigam, of the First Cavalry, and wife, together with Captain H. L. Daniels, of Troop E, First Cavalry, assistant range officer and post adjutant, and his wife, occupy the cottage, the central building of the reservation, which also contains the quarters of Colonel Dietrich and is used as headquarters building.

The mess hall and canteen has lately been enlarged and the service is excellent. The canteen is strictly temperance, no intoxicating liquors of any kind being permitted in camp. The mess quarters will seat over 500 men.

In addition to the outlay by the State, which has been most liberal, the National government allows $28,000 to Camp Logan, which is used almost entirely in ammunition.

Colonel Dietrich, who has taken a great personal interest in Camp Logan, devoting his spare time to it for the past fourteen years, takes great pride in its present efficaciousness and believes that a few years will see the range the best in the country.
At Lake Bluff there is the best equipped naval training station in the world for the training of men for the Navy.

It may be a matter of public interest to know the genesis and the growth of this great institution which the Government is building at a cost of three and a half millions of dollars. It may be said to have been an outgrowth of the Spanish-American war. One day in Washington in the early part of 1902, Congressman Foss, Chairman of the House Naval Committee, met Commander Hawley, U. S. N., and in the course of conversation upon the results of the Spanish-American War, Commander Hawley, who was in charge of the enlistments in the West during that war, spoke of the fine class of men which he obtained from the Middle West, and called attention to the fact that a great majority of the men who were being recruited for the naval service were coming out of that section of the country. Mr. Foss then inquired if it would not be feasible and practicable to establish a naval training station somewhere in the West, where these men might be prepared for the service, instead of sending them down to the naval training school at Newport. Commander Hawley replied that it would be a capital idea.

Then, upon the request of Mr. Foss, Commander Hawley was asked to look into the subject, and to secure data, showing the percentage of Western men in the service, and to prepare himself to appear before the Naval Committee upon the subject. Later, he was heard by the Committee, and as a result of his investigation and this hearing, there was inserted in the naval appropriation bill, then under preparation by the Naval Committee, the following provision:

"NAVAL TRAINING STATION, GREAT LAKES: The Secretary of the Navy is hereby directed to appoint a board, composed of naval officers, whose duty it shall be to select on the Great Lakes, a suitable site for an additional naval training station, and, having selected such site, if upon private lands, to estimate its value and ascertain, as nearly as practicable, the cost for which it can be purchased or acquired, and of their proceedings and actions to make full and
THE NAVAL TRAINING STATION.

detailed report to the Secretary, who shall transmit such report with his recommendation thereon to Congress for its action. And to defray the expenses of said board the sum of five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, to be immediately available, is hereby appropriated, out of any moneys in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated."

This provision was passed by Congress and became a law, and in accordance therewith a board consisting of Rear-Admiral Taylor, U. S. N., Commander Winslow, U. S. N., and Civil Engineer Rousseau, U. S. N., was appointed by the Secretary of the Navy to make an investigation of the Great Lakes for the purpose of determining a suitable site for a naval training station. They spent the greater part of the summer of 1902 in visiting different parts of the Great Lakes and investigating sites along their shores, and made, at the following session of Congress in December, 1902, a preliminary report thereon, and a year later supplemented this with a full report recommending the suitable sites in the following order: First, Lake Bluff; second, Racine; third, Muskegon; fourth, Put-in-Bay; and fifth, Erie. They further said in their report that while they regarded Lake Bluff as the best site, on account of the high price of the land, which was valued at $1,000 an acre, they submitted also the other sites above enumerated.

This report met with a great deal of opposition on the part of the senators and representatives whose states or districts had failed to secure the coveted recommendations. Some complained that their sites had not been sufficiently investigated; others that theirs were superior to the site at Lake Bluff, and all of them desired the appointment of a new commission. Accordingly in the naval appropriation act of April 27, 1904, the provision was made.

Congressman Foss insisted in the drafting of this provision that the report of the second board should be made to the President and not to Congress, because he foresaw that the same condition would arise in Congress as had arisen as the result of the first report: viz., that the unsuccessful parties would be inclined to criticise the report and object to the establishment of the station, and so it was provided that the findings of the board and its proceedings should be made to the President, who upon the approval of such report, should authorize the purchase of the site and the establishment of the naval station, and an appropriation of $250,000 was made for that purpose, as more fully set forth in the following paragraph of the Naval Appropriation Act.

"NAVAL TRAINING STATION, GREAT LAKES: The purchase of land and the establishment of a naval training station on the Great Lakes, two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The President is hereby authorized and empowered to appoint a board consisting of not less than three members, none of whom shall be a resident of any State bordering on the Great Lakes, whose duty it shall be to select the most available site for such naval training station on the Great
Lakes, and having selected such site, to ascertain and report its probable cost and the probable expenditure which will be necessary for improving the same, including lake shore protection and construction of necessary harbor facilities; and to make a detailed report of their findings and proceedings to the President, who upon approval of such report, shall authorize the purchase of such site and the establishment of such naval training station. And to defray the expenses of said board, the sum of five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, to be immediately available, is hereby appropriated out of any monies in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated."

The President, accordingly, appointed a board consisting of Captain Reader, U. S. N., Mr. Bradley, of Portland, Me., and Mr. Waite, of Louisville, Ky. This board, during the summer of 1904, made an exhaustive investigation of sites along the Great Lakes, and then held hearings in the City of Washington, where representatives of the different sites appeared before them, and among others, Congressman Foss, and Mr. Graeme Stewart, of Chicago, presented the Lake Bluff site.

Previous to this time, Congressman Foss, realizing that the Government might object to the high price of the land at the Lake Bluff site, which was considered higher in value than that of any other of the sites, interested Mr. Stewart, and through him, a number of Chicago gentlemen, representing the Merchants' Club, and the Commercial Club of the City of Chicago, to buy the land recommended by the first board and present the same to the Government. These public spirited men raised more than $100,000 for this purpose, so that Mr. Stewart and Congressman Foss were able to present to the board at their final hearing in Washington the site, consisting of 182 acres, free of cost to the Government. The Board, after careful consideration of all the sites and the propositions made therewith, recommended the acceptance of the site at Lake Bluff. Their report was made to the President of the United States, Mr. Roosevelt, and was immediately approved, and the construction of the station was begun.

Congress, in the Act of June 29, 1906, appropriated $750,000 towards the construction of buildings, cost of which was not to exceed $2,000,000. Under the Act of March 2, 1907, $700,000 more was appropriated, $500,000 of which was towards the construction of buildings, and the remaining $200,000 towards the electrical main and water supply.

By the Act of May 13, 1908, $750,000 was appropriated to complete the buildings; $345,600 towards equipment, mains, etc.; and $100,000 towards the construction of a naval hospital, making a total of $1,195,600 for the year. By the Act of March 3, 1909, $413,400 was appropriated to complete the Training Station.
In 1910, $150,000 was appropriated to complete the naval hospital, authorized in 1908.

In all, $3,459,000 has been appropriated to this purpose.

It is one of the greatest government institutions in the country and Lake County is to be congratulated on securing the location of this institution within its borders.
CHAPTER XLIX.

THE ALLENDALE COMMUNITY.

BY CAPTAIN EDWARD L. BRADLEY.

The wide and favorably known institution, by name, Allendale Farm, is a home for the benefit of homeless and neglected boys, Edward L. Bradley being its founder, director and chief ruling spirit.

It is located on the west shore of Cedar Lake, at Lake Villa, Lake Co., on the Wisconsin Central Railway.

The community of about sixty boys, is organized as a Junior Municipality, with a Mayor and City Council and a Court and Police Department. Groups, or families, are formed, of from eight to ten boys each; each group with its own cottage home, presided over by a mother or father, who has in charge the home life of the boys.

A money system has also been established, each citizen being paid for his labor and charged for his board and clothes in Allendale legal tender.

The farm at Lake Villa represents an investment of $40,000. The property is held in trust by the Allendale Association of Chicago, incorporated under the laws of the State of Illinois, its object being "to protect, rear, educate, elevate and provide for homeless and neglected boys."

Some sixteen years ago, Edward L. Bradley, a Princeton man of the Class of '84, came from Philadelphia to Chicago and began to work on the problem, How to give the homeless boy a chance. His first venture was to rent a vacant store and open a club house for boys, in the district—poorest district he could find. Then, one summer, he gathered together a few boys and opened a camp on the shores of Cedar Lake. During these summer months, ideas in Mr. Bradley's mind were taking definite shape and that fall witnessed the birth of "Allendale Farm." A lease of forty acres of land on the site of the summer camp was taken, and with eight boys, in a cheaply constructed "summer cottage," was spent the first winter, and the first "ideas" worked themselves out into a well-formulated plan. The fall of 1897 marked the beginning of Allendale as a permanent home for boys. To the original forty acres, land has been added, until the Farm includes a quarter section in a rich agricultural region, with about twenty buildings, stock valued at $1,473.50 and farm machinery at a valuation of $771.00. But it is not in these material things the true value of Allendale Farm lies, but in the development of sterling character and good citizenship.
being achieved by Mr. Bradley and his co-workers in the youthful lives of the members of the community and which should enlist the sympathy and hearty support of every resident of Lake County.

The officers of the Association are: George Higginson, Jr., President; Edward Yeomans, Vice-President; Leverett Thompson, Secretary; Douglas Smith, Treasurer; Edward L. Bradley, Director.

CHAPTER L.

THE HOME FOR AGED AND DISABLED RAILROAD EMPLOYEES.

By John O'Keefe.

This institution, located at Highland Park, has one of the finest buildings along the North Shore. The Home was completed the present year at a cost of $100,000, contributed by 2,000 lodges of the four brotherhoods of railway employes. It was dedicated April 12, 1910, by Governor Deneen, in the presence of 2,000 railroad officials and officers of the various railroad brotherhoods.

Fireproof throughout, the building has accommodations for about 100 men.

The Home had its inception in Chicago, by Dr. Frank M. Ingalls, formerly a member of the Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen, in 1890, who, in the discharge of his duties as a physician, found a member of his brotherhood in the poor house of Cook County. Inspired by a desire to benefit his brother who was sick and in need of assistance, and appreciating the stigma cast upon his brotherhood by having one of its members an inmate of a public poor house, he conceived the idea of establishing a Home where brotherhood men might find the comfort and care of a home when no longer able to withstand the hardships and exposure incident to their work, and perhaps by proper care and nursing be again able to take up some other line of industry.

In pursuance of this idea he established such a home in his own house, first on Walnut Street, second on Washtenaw Avenue, third at Wilmette for a short period, and lastly at its present location at Highland Park. He appealed to the various divisions and lodges of the different brotherhoods throughout the country for financial aid in his philanthropic project, and soon the Hon. L. S. Coffin, of Iowa, widely known for his activity in laboring for the enactment of safety appliance laws by both federal and state governments, was induced to lend his assistance to the movement and was elected president of the Home Society, which position he still holds.

Following soon after "Father" Coffin, as he is familiarly known to railroad men, there came into the work Lewis Ziegenfus, who, although actively employed as an engineer, has given largely of his time and energy to the welfare of the Home.
In 1895, P. H. Morrissey, then Grand Master of the Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen, was elected a member of the Home Society and has given much time to an economical disbursement of the funds entrusted to the Board of Trustees for the erection of the present building.

Among those who have given a hearty and active support to the work may be mentioned: George Goding, of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen and Engineers, No. 499, of Chicago, who early became interested in the work; Wm. Kilpatrick, Chairman of the Board of Trustees and Secretary of the State Railroad Warehouse Commission, who has served as a member of the Board of Trustees continuously since April 12, 1895, having as his associates, R. B. McRoberts, of Waukegan, a passenger conductor on the Chicago & North-Western Railway, recently deceased; Dr. J. C. Valentine, Lewis Ziegenfus and P. H. Morrissey. The various Ladies' Auxiliaries have contributed largely to the success of the Home, likewise.

Since the institution was started it has provided for a total of 118 brothers.
CHAPTER LI.

METHODIST DEACONESS ORPHANAGE.

The needs of an institution for the care of homeless little ones presented itself early in the history of the Deaconess movement. Indeed, as early as August, 1888, the first gift for that purpose was made. It was not until the spring of 1894, however, that the deaconesses ventured out. At this time the pressure for a refuge of some sort under their own care became too great to resist. In April of that year a small house was rented in Lake Bluff, Ill., a beautiful village on the shore of Lake Michigan, about thirty miles north of Chicago. “Ted” had been taken care of in the Chicago Training School all that winter. Three other children, whose mother had become totally discouraged in her search for a Protestant institution which would take care of her little ones, came to the deaconesses the day before the date set for moving. Two small Italian children were also received at this time. The work was under the supervision of the superintendent of the Chicago Deaconess Home, Miss Mary Jefferson, with Miss Abigail Simonds as matron.

During that summer the Deaconess Rest Home at Lake Bluff was making repairs on its cottage. To these more commodious quarters Miss Simonds transferred her family late that fall. On the 13th of October of that year—1894—the children’s work was incorporated under the name of the “Methodist Deaconess Orphanage.”

It was not long before God put it into the heart of Mrs. Mary Marilla Hobbs to erect a suitable building. This was dedicated June 12, 1895, Mrs. Hobbs thus becoming the founder of the institution. The site adjoined the Deaconess Rest Home. This latter property was afterwards purchased by Mr. N. W. Harris for the Orphanage. Mr. Robert Fowler, Mr. Wm. H. Bush and Rev. C. G. Truesdell each gave a lot, and Mr. Hobbs increased his donation until the whole block, 600 by 250 feet, became the property of the Methodist Deaconess Orphanage. This first building, as it is now used, contains the parlor, reception room for the children’s visitors, office, four individual sleeping rooms, and six children’s dormitories.

A resident supervisor of the work became in time an absolute necessity, and Miss Lucy J. Judson, the present efficient incumbent, was found to fill the place of Superintendent. She entered upon her duties in January, 1898.

It was not long before the growth of the work necessitated larger quarters. Seventy-two children were being cared for in that one building. Mr. and Mrs. H. B. Hobbs again came to the front. The second building contains dining room,
kitchen, play room, four sleeping rooms, toilet rooms, laundry and store rooms. It was dedicated November 22, 1900.

Still the work grew. In May, 1901, the Epworth Children's Home of Ravenswood, Chicago, was consolidated with the Methodist Deaconess Orphanage, and the Lake Bluff institution has since been known as the "Methodist Deaconess Orphanage and Epworth Children's Home." Seventeen children were transferred from the Ravenswood Home.

In September, 1902, a third building was dedicated, the gift of Mr. N. W. Harris. It is known as "Wadsworth Cottage," in memory of his mother, and is devoted to the use of the older boys. These three buildings are connected.

Wadsworth Cottage was destroyed by fire December 9, 1906. A new cottage is now being erected.

The next building, some fifty feet east, was given by Mr. William Deering, at a cost of $6,000. This is used for a school for the Orphanage. It was made necessary because of the action of the School Committee of Lake Bluff Village Association in excluding the children from the public school. It contains four school-rooms, with lavatories and engine room. The dedication took place September 22, 1904.

In 1902 another building on the north side of the block was contributed by Mr. and Mrs. Hobbs, which is used for sleeping room for the older girls and some of the employes.

The little building formerly used as a Rest Home was remodeled for a hospital by Mr. and Mrs. L. F. Swift. They also furnished it throughout, and thoroughly equipped it with all kinds of hospital appliances, including medicines and surgical instruments. This was done as a memorial to their son, Nathan Swift. The dedication took place in September, 1904.

All the buildings are heated by steam, the first three being heated from one plant, and the other three by independent heaters.

The total value of the property is about $50,000.

The full capacity of the buildings is 135 children; the attendance is seldom below this number.

As the name indicates, this work is conducted on the deaconess plan, with a deaconess superintendent, and, at the present writing, eleven helpers, working on the deaconess basis of remuneration. Wages are paid for other employes.

There is a Board of Managers consisting of twenty representative men and women, five of whom are also Trustees of the institution.

For the current expenses, the Orphanage management has always been dependent upon contributions, more or less irregular, from the church and the general public. The Epworth Leagues in Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa and Indiana have done a noble work for the institution, and much help has been received from the Methodist Sunday Schools of the Northwest. The Orphanage and Home
has won for itself many friends in and about Lake Bluff. Contributions from these sources have come principally through the Orphanage Auxiliary, an organization of ladies from Chicago and the towns adjacent to Lake Bluff.

Those friends who provided so liberally for the housing of the children have also contributed largely from year to year to the expenses incident upon the care and improvement of so large a property.

The sum of $10,000 was received by the Orphanage under the will of Mr. William H. Bush, of Chicago, to be paid in four annual installments, the first of which was paid in 1903. This fund has been set aside for general expenses.

The Orphanage School has been maintained thus far without the aid of any public moneys; but in September, 1905, the Board of Supervisors of Lake County, Illinois, voted the institution $250 for the remainder of the year.

The beginning of an endowment fund was made in 1903 by a deaconess. Miss Sarah Bickel, connected for several years with the Milwaukee Deaconess Home, left to the Methodist Deaconess Orphanage and Epworth Children's Home at her death, the sum of $500, to be used in the establishment and care of a Baby Fold.

The statistical reports show that 1,373 children have been cared for by this institution during the thirteen years of its existence. The periods of time have varied from a few weeks to several years. Not all of the children have been full orphans, but all have been homeless, at least for the time being. In some cases the father has been dead; in others, the mother; and occasionally children have come whose father has been put into prison or whose mother has gone to a hospital. Every year the number applying for admission has been very largely in excess of the number entering. At all times the hardest work the Superintendent has had to do has been refusing admission to needy applicants.
CHAPTER LII

LAKE COUNTY TUBERCULOSIS INSTITUTE.

BY W. H. WATTERSON, M. D.

Founder of the Institute.

The Lake County Tuberculosis Institute had its incentive to organization by some physicians and business men throughout Lake County who saw that tuberculosis was creeping in among the people, especially among the poorer class and that something definite should be done to lessen its ravages. Science and increased knowledge had plainly shown that drugs and medicines have very little to do with the cure or even the amelioration of tuberculosis. Fresh air day and night, good water, plenty of nourishing food and careful attention are the best, if not the only, weapons to fight this Great White Plague, and they saw no reason why all these could not be had in our own community. After proving that success in the treatment of this disease was possible right in our own county, the public became interested and thought best to organize their efforts. Therefore, the Lake County Tuberculosis Institute was organized September 3, 1908, and incorporated October 14, 1908.

The purposes of the corporation are the prevention and treatment of consumption and other forms of tuberculosis; the collection and dissemination of exact knowledge in regard to the causes, prevention and cure of the disease; the promotion of legislative and other measures for the improvement of living conditions and the treatment of consumption in one or more institutions that may be established for that express purpose, or by such other means as may be considered feasible or desirable, and the procuring of such property as may be required for the prosecution of the above work.

The incorporators were: Dr. L. H. Tombaugh, Dr. John L. Taylor, Theodore H. Durst, George Anderson, Mrs. Alice K. Carpenter, John W. Barwell, Dr. W. C. Bouton, Rev. S. W. Chidester, Clarence E. Smith, John R. Fulton, Dr. W. S. Bellows, Elam L. Clarke, Nelson A. Steele, Dr. W. H. Watterson, Dr. Elva A. Wright, Dr. F. C. Knight, Rev. W. H. Wray Boyle, Dr. J. C. Foley, Mrs. Grace G. Durand, President John S. Nollen, M. L. Reid.

The present Board of Directors are:—Dr. J. C. Foley, President; Dr. F. C. Knight, Vice-President; Dr. W. C. Bouton, Secretary; Dr. W. H. Watterson, Manager and Treasurer.

801
Additional Directors are: J. W. Barwell, Rev. W. W. Love, Fred Bairstow, John S. Nollen, George Anderson, Miss Nellie Faxon, Dr. F. M. Ingalls, Dr. J. L. Taylor, Fred W. Buck, Dr. Lloyd M. Bergen, Dr. A. C. Haven, Elam Clarke, John Douglas, J. H. Howard, F. H. Just, Dr. L. H. Tombaugh, W. H. Dodge, Jannette Aiken, H. J. Benson, Julius Bidinger, Dr. Elva Wright.

The Resident Staff are: Physician, W. H. Watterson; Head Nurse, Ellen M. Streed; Dietitian, Augusta Danielson; Farm Manager, E. E. Sutton.

The Institution is not run for profit. It is incorporated so that profit is impossible to any one connected with the Institution. The books are subject to inspection by any committee or individual throughout the county.

At a meeting of the incorporators on Dec. 28, 1908, a formal purchase of a tent colony which had been conducted for the previous five months was effected. Up to this time this tent colony had cared for 27 patients. During 1909 the organization was materially assisted by philanthropic individuals both in and outside of the county. Especially should be mentioned the great help given by the late Mr. Z. G. Simmons of Kenosha, as well as several of the Woman’s Clubs and Church Societies throughout the county. All this help made possible the purchase of fifteen acres of land three miles west of Waukegan on some of the highest land in Illinois, near enough to beautiful Lake Michigan to get the benefit of the vast body of unpolluted oxygen on its broad surface, yet far enough away from the lake to temper greatly the cold winds, on beautiful sloping grounds with excellent drainage, surrounded by handsome trees and supplied with what is recognized as the finest artesian water. To this site the colony was moved in June, 1909, and here more permanent buildings have been erected and the care of patients continued. During the year 1909, 66 patients were cared for; 37 of these were from Lake County and 29 from outside of Lake County, most of those from outside of Lake County being from Chicago, but the states of Washington, Minnesota and Michigan were also represented.

Classes of patients received in 1909 were as follows: Incipient, 26; moderately advanced, 20; far advanced, 16; of these have left the Institution with their disease apparently cured, 8 have left with the disease arrested; 17 have shown improvement, while 25 have shown no improvement. The Institution has been of great value even in these cases by furnishing a place to isolate them from this community.

Special rates are made to the indigent of Lake County, while for those from outside of Lake County and private cases in Lake County the rates are $40 per month or $10 per week for patients in the tents or lean-to and $50 per month or $12.50 per week for patients in cottages. This covers foods, general washing, nurse care, medicines and care given by the resident staff.

The Lake County Tuberculosis Institute has expended and is expending money freely to render this Institute one of the best equipped Institutes for
fighting this disease in the central part of the United States. For this purpose it needs the help of every one that hears of it or learns of it, not only pecuniary help which will be promptly acknowledged and the donor enrolled as a member of the institute, if so desired, but that other help, the help of work, the help that induces all friends to speak of and draw the attention to the services, the advantages and the success of the Institute for all cases of Tuberculosis that come within its care.
CHAPTER LIII

WAUKEGAN CONSERVATORY OF MUSIC.

The Waukegan Conservatory of Music is one of the well known institutions of Waukegan. With R. R. Laughlin as its President and Frank P. Mandy as Secretary it has a faculty composed of educators second to none. Harriett Snider Laughlin, Director of Piano Department, has long been prominent in the musical life of the west as well as that of Boston and other eastern cities. She has studied with such eminent teachers as Leopold Godowsky, Adolph Weidig, Dr. Louis Falk, Maurice Aronson and others. During the school year Mrs. Laughlin gives a series of lectures on music. She has as assistants, Claire Vernon Cudney, George Middleton, Mable Louise Ruhe, and Effie Leonora Monroe.

The Vocal Department is under the direction of R. R. Laughlin, President of the Conservatory, and a singer of wide reputation. He has a thorough knowledge of music and his method is practical and up-to-date. Mr. Laughlin is not only a singer of reputation but has won for himself recognition as a choral director. Miss Isabelle Burt Wilson is his assistant. Her work is under the direct supervision of Mr. Laughlin.

Mr. Frank P. Mandy, in charge of the Violin Department, is a Hungarian, born in that country, beginning the study of the violin at an early age, and studying under the best teachers. As a virtuoso and teacher Mr. Mandy has won an enviable reputation, standing among the best concert violinists of today. Urban Burridge, his assistant, is a graduate of the Waukegan Conservatory of Music.

The Organ, Harmony, Theory and Composition Departments are in the capable hands of Mr. George Middleton. Mr. Middleton is an associate of the Royal College of Organists, England, and associate of the American Guild of Organists, conversant from his boyhood with the English Cathedral service. During the school year Mr. Middleton gives lectures and coaches in Oratorio and Operatic Singing.

The Mandolin, Guitar and Banjo Department is under the direction of Miss Olive B. LaChappelle, who has taught for a number of years in Waukegan and is recognized as a capable teacher.

Mr. Carl Beyer is the able instructor in Violoncello work and Mr. P. B. Newcomer on the Cornet.

Mrs. Laura Gedge-Devine is in charge of the School of Dramatic Art and Elocution. Miss Dora M. Diver gives her attention to the Latin and English courses and Mrs. A. Marie Shaley to the German.

804
The Laughlin Musical Kindergarten System was arranged by Mr. and Mrs. Laughlin, who have given much study and thought to the ways and means of developing the child mind.

The course includes Musical Notation, Elementary Harmony, Key Board Location, Musical History, Rhythm Motion and Audition.

A chorus consisting of Conservatory students is organized at the beginning of the school year for the purpose of studying the oratorios and taking part in Conservatory musical performances.
CHAPTER LIV

THE SHELDON SCHOOL.

A. F. SHELDON.

Founder of the Sheldon School.

From a Chicago publishing house for whom A. F. Sheldon (the present head and founder of the Sheldon School) was acting as manager, a small room was sub-let and with a stenographer, whose services were shared with two other firms, Mr. Sheldon began to place the science of salesmanship before the commercial world, and on July 24, 1902, the first regular student was enrolled. In January, 1903, another room was added and additional office help procured.

One year from the date the first student enrolled, almost to the day, student No. 1,000 was recorded. The idea was being taken up by enthusiastic students all over the country, and soon the enrollments began to come in at the rate of 150 a month.

In September, 1903, an early student of the course was appointed manager, and an aggressive selling campaign put into effect and large institutions became interested in the work of the school.

In February, 1905, the school was recapitalized and the name changed from The Sheldon School of Scientific Salesmanship to The Sheldon School.

In three short years 10,000 students were scattered over this country and abroad; instead of one employee, there were now nearly a hundred, ninety-five.

In May, 1905, the School was moved to the Republic Building. The aggressive campaign for business and the demand for the course was now increased, and it was not long before even the new offices were overcrowded.

Early in 1908 the magazine and book department was moved to Libertyville, Lake County, Illinois.

It has been the ambition of Mr. Sheldon and his associates to establish a commercial University, founded upon the principles taught in the Sheldon course.

In looking about for a site for such, a visit was made to Libertyville. Mr. Sheldon was very much attracted to the surrounding beautiful country and became convinced that here was the place to build his University, and a tract of 600 acres, situated about half way between Rockefeller and Libertyville was purchased. At the time there was only a little pond—"Mud Lake," it was called—on the land, but the ravines and rolling hills were thickly studded with trees and beautiful to look upon, and Mr. Sheldon had a dam built at a cost of $15,000,
thus aiding nature in the construction of a beautiful lake, fed by the same natural spring which filtered away through grass and weeds and lost itself finally in the DesPlaines River, but which now lingers and rises to form "Lake Eara." Many other improvements have been made, new roadways, fencing and drainage. Here Mr. Sheldon has built a home, and here in the summer come hundreds of Sheldon students and their friends to camp and attend the Sheldon Chautauquas.

The first building of the Sheldon Commercial University was completed in 1910—a fine two-story modern office building, which will contain the offices and headquarters of The Sheldon School. The School moved into its new home on March 1, 1910.

A. F. Sheldon, president and founder of The Sheldon School, was born in Vernon, Michigan, May 1, 1868, the son of Seth Elsworth Sheldon and Helen Mary Woodward-Sheldon. He was graduated from the Vernon High School in 1885, attended the Fenton Normal School one term, then the University of Michigan, taking the law course and graduating in 1892 with the degree of LL.B. He was married to Miss Anna Griffiths, of Kingston, New York, in 1895.

Mr. Sheldon's business and professional life began at an early period. After teaching a district school in Michigan for two years, he became a book salesman at nineteen years of age, paying his way through college as salesman. He entered the employ of Werner Company as manager of a branch office in 1893. Became general sales-manager, later president and general manager of The Sheldon Publishing Company, selling out all other interests in 1902 and organizing The Sheldon School.

He is the author of *Science of Successful Salesmanship*, *Science of Industrial Success* and *The Science of Service*. He is an officer and director in the following firms: The Sheldon School, president and director; The Sheldon University Press, president and director; The Business Philosopher, director and editor-in-chief.
## History of Lake County

### SUPERVISORS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BENTON</th>
<th>AVON</th>
<th>ALISOVANK</th>
<th>DEERFIELD</th>
<th>ELA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Note: The table is in a vertical format.*

### Chairs of Board & City Member

*Note: The image is too small to read the full text.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUPERVISORS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>FREMONT</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1889</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1917</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1919</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1921</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1922</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1924</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1925</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Chairman of Board
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town</th>
<th>Supervisor 1</th>
<th>Supervisor 2</th>
<th>Supervisor 3</th>
<th>Supervisor 4</th>
<th>Supervisor 5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wauconda</td>
<td>Peter Mill</td>
<td>Augustus Granger</td>
<td>Hazard Green</td>
<td>Justin Banks</td>
<td>Robert Paddock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waukegan</td>
<td>J. B. Potter</td>
<td>J. B. Potter</td>
<td>J. B. Potter</td>
<td>J. B. Potter</td>
<td>J. B. Potter</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Chairman of Board
CHAPTER LVI

ADDENDA

APPORTIONMENT.

It should have been stated, on page 219, that a Congressional Apportionment was made by the Act of May 13, 1901, and the State was divided into 25 districts. The Tenth District was made to include the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-sixth Wards, and portions of the Twenty-third and Twenty-sixth Wards in Chicago, the towns of Evanston, Niles, New Trier and Northfield in Cook County, and the County of Lake. East of North Clark Street, the district reached on the south to Graceland Avenue; between North Clark, Racine and Halsted Streets on the east, and the North Branch of the Chicago River and Kedzie Avenue on the west, it reached south to North Avenue. These are still the bounds of the Tenth District, although it is probable a new apportionment will be made in 1912, inasmuch as, under the thirteenth census, Illinois is entitled to additional districts.1

Famous taverns many years ago were the three just east of the Gurnee ford of the DesPlaines on the junction of the County Road with the Chicago & Milwaukee Road. In the point between the roads, was the temperance house of Mrs. Wealthy Rudd, or “Mother” Rudd, as she was widely known. Just across the road from her was the road house kept by Charles Baxter, and at the next bend to the eastward was the tavern of Barnabas and Frank Hicks. Rough and boisterous was the travel that tarried on the south of the highway, and the quieter and more godly went by on the other side. This was in the halcyon days “before the war,” and before the railroads. Another famous road house, in staging days, was kept by Thomas J. Sizer, on the Belvidere Road near Warrenton, and C. Gowdy kept the Temperance Hotel at Saugatuck.

TRAIL TREES.

Other trail trees than those along the Green Bay Trail, mentioned on page 282, are to be found along the North Shore. One is in Ravinia, on Dean Avenue, a little north of Roger Williams Avenue. A second is on the front fence line of Mr. Lucien C. Yoe, at the southwest corner of Hazel and Forest Avenues, a half mile east of the railway station in Highland Park. Two more are to be found in the grounds of the Exmoor Club. Another, in Lake Bluff, is on the

1 Laws, 1901, pages 3, 4.
front fence line on the north side of Scranton Avenue, between Evanston and Glen Avenues, three-eighths of a mile east of the railway station. The Yoe tree at Highland Park and the Lake Bluff tree furnish fine specimens of the great double bend, and are flourishing oaks. Another curious tree, stands some eight hundred feet northeast of the Scranton Avenue tree, on the southern fence line of North Avenue.

Mr. George H. Holt of Lake Forest, an expert in forestry, in the Chicago Record-Herald for Nov. 11, 1911, has attacked the whole theory of "trail trees," and the battle is now on.

RAILWAYS.

Conductors who should have been mentioned on page 380, for long service with the Chicago & Northwestern R. R., are Charles W. Cole, who began with the road in 1871, has been a conductor since 1874, and still is in service, bringing out a local train from Chicago to Winnetka; T. C. Dolan, who has been a conductor since 1879, and now has the Janesville train, in succession to Henry Smith; H. M. Finn, who brings out the train for Milwaukee, leaving Chicago at 4 o'clock p. m., and who entered the service in 1879. T. H. Tierney, who takes the Milwaukee train into Chicago at 3 o'clock p. m., entered the service September, 1881. G. F. Sprague, who brings out the Waukegan train leaving at 1:30 p. m. and goes back at 4:30 p. m., entered the service in 1890, and now has the Janesville train, in succession to Henry Smith; H. M. Finn, who brings out the train for Milwaukee, leaving Chicago at 4 o'clock p. m., and who entered the service in 1879. T. H. Tierney, who takes the Milwaukee train into Chicago at 3 o'clock p. m., entered the service September, 1881.

In April, 1909, the Wisconsin Central Railway came under the control of the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie Railway, and has since been administered as the "Chicago Division of the Soo Line." This makes it, in fact, a part of the transcontinental system known as the Canadian Pacific Railway, and gives the latter the much desired entrance to Chicago.

June 29, 1911, the Chicago, Waukegan & Fox Lake Traction Company was incorporated for the purpose of building a line of road from Waukegan to Woodstock. It is understood that this project is in touch with the one mentioned on page 392, which is carrying a line from Palatine to the Fox River Valley. The latter line laid its first rail at Palatine, August 17, 1911, and it is already built from Palatine for several miles to the north.

CENSUS OF 1910.

The Federal Census of 1910 gives Waukegan 59 factories, capitalized at $17,000,000, employing 8,000 workers who receive in wages $2,689,000, and turning out a yearly product valued at $19,984,000.
The figures made public October 4, 1911, by the County Board of Review, show the following valuations for the years 1910 and 1911:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1911</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Real Estate</td>
<td>$36,786,309</td>
<td>$39,248,895</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal Property</td>
<td>$11,765,211</td>
<td>$12,224,910</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Early in September, 1911, the Fox-Long Lake Canal, mentioned on page 253, was completed with a depth of six feet, and thirty feet wide. On the seventeenth of that month the first motor boat passed over the route.

Mr. Hungerford, who bought the Waukegan Gazette early in 1911, and began its management on the first of March, did not long continue its editor. On the seventeenth of June he sold the control to F. B. Sawvel of Greenville, Pa., who with the aid of his son, Leonard F. Sawvel, now conducts the paper. On the first of December, 1911, Frank G. and William J. Smith, formerly of the Gazette, took control of the Sun and the Independent.

The Waukegan Daily News was conducted for about a year from the middle of September, 1908, in the interests of the anti-saloon movement.

In June, 1911, Judge Arthur H. Frost, of the Circuit Court, was appointed to the Appellate Court from the Third District, which includes Lake County. But after some consideration Judge Frost, on account of conditions of health, decided to remain as Circuit Judge, and declined the higher post. October 11, it was announced from Springfield that the Supreme Court had transferred Judge George Thompson of Galesburg from the Second to the Third Appellate Judgeship.

Under an Act of Legislature approved June 10, the probationary system for “first offenses” was made possible for all courts of criminal jurisdiction. Under this statute, in September, Judge Whitney appointed Mr. Elam M. Clarke, former master in chancery, to serve as probation officer for this county.

The Rock River Conference of the Methodist Church at its annual meeting early in October, 1911, made the following new appointments to Lake County churches: Diamond Lake, Rev. J. M. Kelley; Gage's Lake, Rev. John Austin; Gray's Lake, Rev. H. G. Smith; Hickory, Rev. LeRoy Glass; Highland Park, Rev. C. F. Armitage; North Chicago, Rev. A. McCracken; Wauconda and Volo, Rev. B. A. McKercher; York House and Rosecrans, Rev. O. F. Jones.

In the summer of 1911, the Rev. J. B. Richardson was called to the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Waukegan, made vacant by the removal of the Rev. T. M. Higginbotham to the church at St. Charles, Illinois.

---

4 Lake County Independent, Aug. 26, Oct. 6, 1911.
5 Independent, Sept. 22, 1911.
At a convention of the clergy and laity of the bishopric of Chicago, of the Episcopal Church, held October 3, 1911, the Rev. William E. Toll, who was rector of the Waukegan church from 1881 to 1909, and more recently archdeacon of the diocese, was chosen to become suffragan bishop of Chicago. It is a memorable event, as Dr. Toll is the first incumbent of this office. He brings to it a ripe experience, and the esteem of the community over which he is to be the under shepherd.

November 11, 1911, the Christian Church of Waukegan, lost the services of the Rev. R. L. Handley, who went to the church at Kalamazoo. Rev. H. Heinrich returned to the Lake Zurich Church in December, 1911.

The decision of the Supreme Court in the controversy concerning the disused Methodist Church building at Stafford's in Warren was given on page 700. The attempt to prevent the dismantling of the building was defeated. In consequence the victorious Warren claimants have recently taken down the building.

Rev. J. Schuette of St. Joseph's Church at Waukegan has been transferred to St. Peter and St. Paul Church at Naperville. Father Joseph Rente succeeds him. Father F. Murphy was assigned to the Wauconda Catholic Church in December, 1911. Father Bourke goes to Oak Park. The Mill Creek Catholic Church (page 683) was burned to the ground Dec. 8, 1911. Fortunately a new St. Patrick's was already in process of building at Wadsworth.

In 1911 the Federal law for the institution of Postal Savings Banks was adopted, and five have already been established in Lake County. The first was opened at Lake Forest, July 14, the second at Libertyville, August 26, the third at Waukegan, October 21, the fourth at Antioch, Dec. 5, and one at Gray's Lake, Dec. 6.

With a view to the consolidation of School Districts 58, 59 and 60, involving the York House, Spaulding's Corners and Putnam Schools in the northern half of Waukegan Township, an election was held April 11, 1911. Consolidation was voted, and David Adams, Ira Holdridge and John Cadmore were chosen joint directors, and they proceeded to buy a central location, and to plan for a building thereon. But James Blanchard, a resident in District 60, began quo warranto proceedings in the Circuit Court to compel them to show their authority for acting, claiming an irregularity in the calling of the April election. October 6 the court sustained a demurrer and the case is pending.

RAVINIA PARK.

In the spring of 1911 the perennial question of the control and character of the Ravinia Park entertainments came up again. In response to the desire of the receiver for the electric railway to realize as much as possible on the property, offers were made to purchase the Park and its appurtenances for the purposes of cheap and popular entertainment. Those residents of the North Shore who desired to see a continuance there of musical and dramatic entertainment of the
highest quality were moved to get control of the Park, and give it a permanent character for high class amusements. Led by Mr. Frank R. McMullin of Highland Park, they raised the necessary amount of purchase money, and in the latter part of June the sale was made for $75,000. June 21 “the Ravinia Company,” with a capital of $5,000 was incorporated at Springfield; June 23 the receiver for the Electric R. R. conveyed the Park and all its appurtenances to Mr. McMullin and he in turn conveyed the same property, June 28, to the Ravinia Company. The capitalization of the company was increased to $150,000; steps were taken at once to provide a series of entertainments for the season of 1911, and the results were most satisfactory. Mr. Stock once more brought the Thomas Orchestra, Chevalier Emanuel returned with the Philharmonic Concert Orchestra, and two Symphony Orchestras came for the first time—that from Minneapolis led by Conductor Emil Oberhoffer, and the Russian, led by Conductor Altschuler.

THE NAVAL STATION.

Saturday, October 28, 1911, the United States Naval Training Station was inaugurated with imposing ceremonies. The informal opening and occupancy by Rear-Admiral Ross occurred nearly four months earlier, on July 3, and the finished quarters were occupied by a force of 350 naval recruits brought green from the farm to be fashioned in four months into fitness for active service on salt water. The formal opening at the close of October, was witnessed by a fine audience of over ten thousand persons, drawn largely from the North Shore of Lake County. President Taft arrived at 2:30 o’c and as he faced westward toward the parade ground, from a platform erected in front of the Administration Building he had, seated to his right and left, eight hundred specially invited guests, and, standing in front of him beyond a double line of naval recruits “at attention,” nine thousand of the men, women and children of this section. It was an admirably respectable throng, for when the line of recruits was withdrawn from the parade ground to escort the President to the eastern entrance to the Administration Building, the great crowd surged right up to the line of chairs. It was necessary to put them back for the drill that the President was to witness, and onlookers were divided in their admiration between the tactful and patient way in which the 350 “boys in white” forced the crowd back, and the good temper and good conduct with which the latter yielded their ground, to be conceded to them after the drill. Admiral Ross, as master of ceremonies, introduced in ringing words, Congressman Foss, the founder of the Station; President Frederick Delano, of the Wabash R. R. and of the commercial association of Chicago which gave the site; Secretary of the Navy, George von L. Meyer; and President Taft. The Admiral turned over the Station to the Secretary and he in turn to the President.

*Lake County Incorporation Book, E. 472.*
Two hundred and fifty recruits, rated as ordinary seamen and coal passers, left the naval station November 9 for the Pacific Coast, to go on board the battleships California, Colorado, Maryland and West Virginia. Rear Admiral Ross turned over the station, November 20, to his successor as commandant, Captain W. F. Fullam, recently in command of the battleship Mississippi.7

DRAINAGE.

An Act of the Legislature was approved June 5, 1911, the purpose of which was "to create sanitary districts and to provide for sewage disposal." It provided that any territory, within the limits of a single county, containing two or more incorporated cities, towns or villages owning or controlling a system of water supply derived from Lake Michigan, may be incorporated as a sanitary district to construct and maintain a common plant for the disposal of sewage. Any 300 voters in any such district may petition the county judge to cause the question of such incorporation to be submitted to popular vote with a definite delineation of the territory to be affected, which must be restricted to the areas of incorporated municipalities or territory not further than three miles beyond them. The county judge is instructed to associate with himself two judges of the Circuit Court to constitute a Board of Commissioners to hear petitions and determine boundaries which they may alter from the terms of the petition. If any such community shall vote affirmatively on the proposal, the commissioners are to divide the territory, on the basis of population, into five wards, contiguous in area and as compact as possible, and are to appoint one trustee from each ward to hold for three years after first creation of such Sanitary Board, and thereafter for five years. Succeeding appointments are to be made by the Board of Commissioners, who are also to reapportion the wards every five years in accordance with growth and shifting of population.

This Board of Sanitary Trustees are to have full powers in the construction and maintenance of a drainage system, including the powers of condemnation, taxation to the extent of one-half of one per cent of valuation, and bonding to the extent of five per cent. They are forbidden to operate a system of water supply, or to flow the sewage of their territory into Lake Michigan. They are to maintain a police force for the protection of water supply within the district from pollution, but in subjection to the police authorities of included municipalities.8

In accordance with this Act the North Shore Sanitary Association (mentioned on page 231), through its president, James O. Heyworth, on September 13, petitioned the Commissioners to create such a district out of that portion of Lake County, bounded by Lake Michigan on the east, Cook County on the south,
the northern boundary of the City of Waukegan on the North, and a line on the west, beginning three miles west of Lake Michigan, running thence south six miles to a point just below Five Points in Shields Township, and thence in a south southeasterly direction, and at an average distance of a third of a mile westerly from the Green Bay Road, to a point on the Cook County boundary a mile from Lake Michigan. This territory includes the municipalities of Waukegan, North Chicago, Lake Bluff, Lake Forest, Highwood and Highland Park. The Commissioners set October 6 as a day for hearing this petition.

A second petition was filed September 23, which in its western delimitation followed in the main the boundary designated above, but on the north carried its desired district to the State boundary so as to include the municipalities of Zion City and Winthrop Harbor. When the Commissioners met on October 6, arguments were heard in favor of the earlier petition and its boundaries. According to the law the petitions could not be heard for twenty days after filing, and the fourteenth of October had been appointed for that purpose for hearing the second petition. The Commissioners, however, on due consideration of the pleas for the first petition decided not to postpone it to the fourteenth, but granted its prayer and set the election for November 7. The argument for the smaller area that carried weight was that the Zion City area has at present no system of water supply or of sewerage that can be made contributory to such a drainage project, and that while the taxing value of the territory north of Waukegan is only one-tenth of that between it and the Cook County boundary, its proportion of the cost of an intercepting sewer reaching to Winthrop Harbor would be more than one-third of the whole.

The election held November 7 resulted in the defeat of the project by 726 to 549 votes. This total of 1,275 votes in a district which has a population of nearly 30,000 is a fair commentary on the interest of the average voter in questions that are not political. Waukegan cast 750 votes of which 188 were for the proposal; North Chicago cast 157, of which 118 were favorable; Lake Forest cast 80, of which 55 were favorable; Lake Bluff cast 23, of which 9 were favorable; Highwood cast 33, of which 24 were favorable, and Highland Park cast 204, of which 148 were favorable. One cause for the defeat of the measure was the crass form in which it was drafted; for Section Two ordains that Sanitary Trustees shall be elected, and Section Three within fifteen lines following ordains that they shall be appointed by the judges. The fear that the two contradictory Sections may lead to the nullifying of the statute is not an unreasonable one, and it influenced many who voted "no."
PERSONAL.

Miss Miriam Besley, so long the efficient superintendent of the Waukegan schools, resigned June 11, 1911. Oliver S. Thompson, a Waukegan man, and a graduate of Lake Forest College was chosen to fill the vacancy.

Mrs. Calvin Durand of Lake Forest died August 26, 1911, and Mr. Durand died two months later, October 31. Theirs had been a notable home for many years.

GEORGE EDMUND FOSS, Lake County’s Congressman since November, 1894, was born in Berkshire, Vermont, July 2, 1863. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1885, and in 1887 took a course of study in the Law School and the School of Political Science of Columbia College. He came to Chicago in 1888, and in 1889 was graduated from the Union College of Law. After five years of law practise he was elected to Congress for the northeastern district in Illinois, then the Seventh, but, since the apportionment of 1901, the Tenth. In 1898, as a member of the Committee on Naval Affairs, he put through Congress the bill reorganizing the personnel of the Navy, and in 1899 he made a prolonged tour of the navy yards of Europe. In 1900 he declined the position of Assistant Secretary of the Navy and in the same year became chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs. During his membership of the Committee one million tons of fighting ships have been authorized, 850,000 tons of this total since he became chairman. He has well been called the “legislative builder of the American Navy,” and to this may now be added, “and of the Naval Training Station.” He was married in 1893, to Miss Georgia Louise Fritze. The North Shore is proud of its Congressman. He has been of great service to his country, and has clean hands.

HENRY KELSO COALE, writer of the chapter on Lake County Birds in this history, was born in Chicago, February 28, 1858, and resided there until 1890, when he came to Highland Park. He was educated in the public schools of Chicago, and entered business at the age of fourteen. In 1886 he established himself in the real estate business. He was married October 18, 1883, to Miss Calla Ida Markham, who died September 16, 1910. Mr. Coale has found time in a business career to become an expert in ornithology. In 1894 he was Curator of Birds in the Field Museum. He has been a frequent contributor to the “Auk,” the Journal of the American Ornithological Union, and has sent large collections of birds to the British Museum, the Australian and Transvaal Museums, and all the principal Museums of this country. He is an associate member of the American Ornithological Union and a member of the Cooper and Wilson Ornithological Clubs.
Rev. Calvin Carleton Adams (page 819) was born Oct. 8, 1813, and died Oct. 21, 1906. Mrs. Emaline Nelson Adams was born Nov. 12, 1819, and died April 18, 1884. From 1856 to 1866 Mr. Adams was pastor of the Congregationalist Church at Ivanhoe, and both he and his wife lie in the church yard there.

Elijah Alvord was born at North Hanover, Vermont, June 2, 1796, and was married there. He came with his wife to Newport township in 1839, and after forty years’ residence removed to Appleton, Minn., where he died June 13, 1884. Mrs. Alvord died June 9, 1876.

Mrs. S. J. Bradbury of Waukegan (page 552) died July 1, 1911. Rev. John Lewis Brooks (page 709) was born in Boston Sept. 24, 1817, and was educated in New York for the ministry. He came to Cuba township in 1845. He was married Christmas Day, 1848, to Miss Mary A. Winch of Wauconda. He died June 3, 1900.

Mrs. Hiram Butrick, daughter of Captain Dowst of Salem, Mass., came with her brothers, Samuel and Nathaniel, to Milburn, and was married Sept. 29, 1841, to Hiram Butrick, who had come to Antioch in 1838. In 1846 they came to Waukegan to live, where she died November 27, 1879.

James G. Cary was born in 1804, and came from Marcy, N. Y., to Waukegan in 1837, where he died, April 16, 1874. His brother, Charles Cary, was born in 1807, and also came in 1837. He died June 29, 1859.


Theodore Dombksi, a political refugee from Poland, came to this country before 1834, and in that year enlisted, from Watervliet, N. Y., in the U. S. A. In 1837 he came to Avon township. His son, Henry, was born there Jan. 23, 1842.

William H. Dow, of Waukegan, was born in Massachusetts in 1846, and, after a long and successful business career, died March 24, 1908.

Mrs. Asenath Ferry of Benton township, died January 3, 1871, aged eighty-six.

Darius B. Gage came to Antioch in 1836, from New York. He died March 8, 1875, aged seventy-five.

Jared Gage of Gage’s Lake, died March 31, 1890.

Leonard Gage died at Darien, Wis., Jan. 22, 1880, aged seventy-two.

Elisha Gray (page 426) came to Lake County in 1871. He died in 1901.

Ira Harden and Phoebe, his wife, came to Fremont township in 1837. He died Sept. 20, 1842. She died Jan. 14, 1848.

Lorenzo Hickston of Waukegan (page 562) died Feb. 14, 1906. Ira Holdridge was born in 1796, and came to Waukegan township in 1844. He was married a second time, Sept. 1, 1853, to Miss Eunice Partridge. He died Jan. 27, 1883.
John D. Huntington was born in Vermont in July, 1784. He came to Ela township in 1842, where he died Oct. 23, 1875. His son, Denison Huntington, was born at White River Junction, Vermont, Aug. 11, 1835, and came to Ela in 1842. He was married Nov. 11, 1860, to Miss Finette Whitcomb. He died Dec. 13, 1910.

George W. Hutchinson, town clerk of Waukegan, is one of the landmarks of Lake County and especially of the county seat. His father was James Hutchinson, who settled near Independence Grove in the first days, and who, in cooperation with Dr. Jesse H. Foster, gave the land for the first Methodist Church in the county. George W. Hutchinson was born in Geneseo, N. Y., January 28, 1838, and came as a child to Independence Grove. He was a soldier for the Union in the Civil War, and served from January, 1864, until its close, in the Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry. In April, 1873, he was elected town clerk for the Township of Waukegan and he has been continued in that office to the present time, making thirty-nine years of continuous service. He has also served as a clerk in the office of the clerk of the Circuit Court since May, 1872, and this double service has made him well known and well liked throughout the county.

Eleazar French Ingalls was born in New Hampshire Nov. 30, 1782, and came to Lake County in 1838. He was first married to Miss Amy Pearson, who died June 22, 1833. He was married again May 25, 1834, to Miss Elizabeth French, who died July 23, 1870. Mr. Ingalls died April 2, 1866.

Eleazar Stillman Ingalls, son of E. F. and Amy Ingalls, was born in Nashua, N. H., June 10, 1820. He came to Antioch in 1838. He was married in 1844 to Martha M. Pearson. He came to live at Waukegan in 1857, and went in 1860 from there to Menominee, Mich., where he was judge of the Circuit Court. He died Sept. 29, 1879. Joseph French Ingalls (page 562) was his half-brother.

Robert M. Ingalls, son of Joseph French Ingalls, was born May 9, 1874. He was married August 16, 1903, to Miss Emilie Murray. He served in 1898 on the battleship Oregon, and his account of the action at Santiago will be found at page 654. Today he successfully carries on the business in which he was trained by his father. He is Secretary of the Lake County Historical Society.

Levi Marble was born in Massachusetts in June, 1789, and after a residence in Wayne County, N. Y., came to Avon township in 1837, and gave name to Marble's corners and the Marble school. He died at Waukegan March 5, 1874.

Solomon Marble came to Lake County in 1839. He died March 12, 1879, aged eighty-three.

Hanson Minsky was born in Baltimore Oct. 28, 1809, son of a Polish refugee. He came to Benton township in 1835, and was a member of the "Claim Committee" in the following year. He was married March 23, 1838, to Miss Charlotte E. Porter.
ADDENDA.

Colonel Josiah Moulton was born in Albany, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1804, and he grew to manhood in Oneida County, where he became a colonel in the State militia. In 1846 he came to the farm in Benton township more recently owned by George Nelson. He gave Benton its name, and he served with Haines and Dulanty on the township organization commission. He was deputy sheriff in 1850-52. He died August 13, 1880.

John Murray was born in County Wexford, Ireland. He came to New York in 1829, and in 1837 to Section 30 in Fremont township where he gave name to "Murray's Settlement." He died there August 14, 1882.

Lansing B. Nichols, who came to the county among the pioneers, and was first clerk of court, died at Kenosha December 3, 1879, aged seventy-six.

James P. Norton, son of the pioneer Solomon Norton, is mentioned on page 630 as born June 9, 1836. The date was taken from Mr. Partridge's History. The tombstone at Ivanhoe church-yard gives the birth of James Norton, May 9, 1836, and his death, March 15, 1898. His wife, Emma Payne Norton, was born August 7, 1842, and died May 21, 1895.

Arthur Patterson, probate justice and clerk of Commissioners Court in the early days, (page 606) was born in 1798, and came to Waukegan in 1837. He was twice married. His first wife died Sept. 20, 1846, and he was married to Jane Graham Barclay, May 5, 1847. His will was probated in July, 1856.

Mrs. Mercy Hitchcock Payne, mother of all the Fremont Paynes, came from Washington County in 1837, to Lake County. She died April 9, 1859.

Noer Potter, from Gibson, Penna., with his sons Ira and Tingley, spent the winter of 1835-36 on claims in Avon township near Deep Lake, and returned home in the spring. In 1837 they settled permanently in Lake County. Noer Potter died in 1847. Tingley T. Potter was born May 4, 1816, and was married Nov. 19, 1848, to Miss Martha Packard.

Mrs. Rogers, wife of General George Clark Rogers of Waukegan, died November 8, 1911.

Lewis G. Schanck was born in New Jersey in 1801, and came to settle in Libertyville township in 1835. He was the first settler in Lake County to visit it, one year even before Captain Wright came. In the late winter of 1833 he had a contract to take soldiers and supplies from Chicago to Green Bay, and down the Green Bay trail in sleighs, returning the same way in the spring. He also aided in removing the Indians to the West in 1837. He died February 27, 1864. He was Treasurer and School Commissioner (page 607).

Lemuel Short, one of the four pioneers in Newport township in 1835, was born in Allegheny County, Penn., Aug. 15, 1819. He removed in 1859 to Grundy County, Ill., where he died Jan. 13, 1895.

Daniel Steele, son of Daniel and Margaret Welton Steele, was born in October, 1792, in Waterbury, Conn., and was there married to Miss Sarah Richards.
He came, in 1839, to a farm half way between Half Day and Libertyville. In 1848 he sold, and removed to Waukegan. After the death of his wife he was married again, in 1853, to Miss Amanda Richards. He died April 21, 1875.

Davis C. Steele was born in 1813, and came to Lake County in 1835. He died at Libertyville November 28, 1855.

Elmsley Sunderlin, one of the pioneers of 1835 in Waukegan township, died Nov. 30, 1854, aged fifty-two.

Hurlbut Swan (page 441) was born in Lime, Conn., June 9, 1897, and came to Lake County in 1845. He was married to his first wife, Nancy, in Connecticut. She died September 8, 1853. His second wife, Susan, died Oct. 22, 1890. He died May 15, 1878.

Asahel Talcott was born in Glastonbury, Conn., Jan. 30, 1802. He later removed to Oneida County, N. Y., and was there married to Eleanor Rose. He came to Lake County and Vernon in 1834. He died at Half Day August 6, 1871.

George Thompson (page 400) died June 1, 1884.

John L. Turner was born at Newburg, N. Y., in 1815. He studied law at Meadville, and began the practice at Westfield, N. Y. He came to Waukegan in 1846, and was elected County Judge in 1853. He was re-elected six times to this office, continuing in it until his death, March 19, 1879.

Skelton Vickerman was born in 1823 near Bridlington in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and came to Fremont township in 1854. He was married in England to Miss Mary Copeland. He died May 4, 1905, and she died Sept. 3, 1906, aged seventy-seven.

Thomas Warner was born in New York in 1794, and came to Antioch township in 1836. He died there June 27, 1881. His widow died July 12, 1881, lacking two days of eighty-two years of age.
FORT SHERIDAN.

In revision of the roster on page 786 the officers stationed at Fort Sheridan, on the twelfth of December, 1911, are as follows:

Post Commandant—Colonel R. S. Getty (to arrive).
Twenty-Seventh Infantry—full strength.
Medical Corps—Lieut.-Col. Charles Willcox; Major G. McD. Van Poole; Captain R. M. Blanchard; First Lieutenants, W. H. Smith, G. B. Lake; Dental Surgeon, First Lieut. J. R. Bernheim.
The Fifth Field Artillery left in November, 1911, for Fort Sill, Oklahoma.
INDEX

Abana Spring ........................................... 249
Abbott, Gilyard A., student of birds .......... 353
Abbott, Martin, alderman, 647; biography, 649; William and Eliza, pionee
Abel, Rev. Clarence, of Antioch .............. 701
Abell, C. C., church pioneer ....................... 783
Aberle, Colonel, U. S. Engineers, 137
Ambrose, James C., candidate for Con-..214
Altgeld, John P., Lake County's vote for .... 714
Alschuler, Samuel, candidate for Con ..
Altafel, Rev. J. H., of Volo ....................... 700
Alland, Miss Jane, letter to ....................... 212
Adder's tongue ........................................... 334
Adams, Rev. E. J., of Lake Villa, 698;
Adams, Rev. C. C., of Fremont, 705, 819;
Adams, Rev. C., of Fremont, 714, 720;
Adams, Rev. C., of Fremont, 705, 819;
Addams, Miss Jane, letter to ............... 212
Adams, W. E. or Waukegan, 696; George R., pionee
Adams, William W., candidate for Congress, 490, bank direc
tor, 490, biography, 491, promoter of health, 281; James, hears Lincoln spea
American Steel and Wire Co ...................... 857
American Bottom, between St. Louis and ..
Amendment, Fifteenth, ratified by Illi
Amendment, Fifteenth, ratified by Ill
Anderton, Henry and William, pioneers in Elia
Anderson, Rev. F. R., of Rockefeller, 708; George, fire fighter, 490; bank direc
tor, 490, biography, 491, promoter of health, 281; James, hears Lincoln spea
Antioch, township, early settlement, 40;
Antioch, township, early settlement, 40;
Antioch and Waukegan Plank Road, in
corporated, 228, chosen in primary, 244;
at election, 246, 247, seat contested, 246, fire fighter, 490, biography, 492;
Antioch and Dundee Road, opened .......... 288
Antioch and Dundee Road, opened .......... 288
Antioch and Dundee Road, opened .......... 288
Aptan, Jacob C., constable ......................... 649
Appraisers of taxes appointed ............... 317
Appleton, Thomas, supervisor of Shields ..
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
Arnett, Rev. B. G., of Milburn ................. 197
INDEX.

Butler, C., commissioner, 401; Horace, pioneer at Libertyville, 33, 66,probate justice, 86, 608, assemblyman, 86, 603, defeated, 96, delegate to convention, 110, candidate for Senate, 149, biograph—y, 426.

Buttrick, Hiram, pioneer in Antioch, 49, 497; John, supervisor, 70; Rich-ard, delegate to convention, 110, juror, 74, alderman, 545, super-

Buttercup ..................................334, 336

Cactus, prickly pear ..........................328-329

Caldwell, Archibald, first licensed tavern, 38, 608; Joseph, delegate, 75; juror, 74; James G., pioneer, 74, 819, head of firm, 37; gets tavern license, 61; John W., president Wisconsin Union R. R. Co. 587, 605; Josephine C., postmaster, 479; Justin, counsel, 455; Dr. William, pioneer, 713, 606, assemblyman, 74; alderman, 545; assessor, 73; juror, 74, alderman, 545, super-

Camp & Gibbons, contractors for Chicago and Milwaukee R.R. ..................378

Campbell, Alexander, candidate in Benton town, 35, 397, supervisor, 808; Horace B., postmaster, 479; Justin, counsel, 74; Dr. William, pioneer, 120, 722

Campbell, Lieut. Col. Edward C., command—er in chief, 665

Camp Log, history of .........................192

Camp Logan, history of ........................788

Campbell, Alexander, candidate in Benton town, 35, 397, supervisor, 808; Horace B., postmaster, 479; Justin, counsel, 74; Dr. William, pioneer, 120, 722

Campbell, Lieutenant Colonel Edward C., commander in chief, 665

Camp, Lake Forest ................................678

Campbell, Alexander, candidate in Benton town, 35, 397, supervisor, 808; Horace B., postmaster, 479; Justin, counsel, 74; Dr. William, pioneer, 120, 722

Camp Logan, history of ........................788

Car, Byron L., Superintendent of Schools, 150, 161, 808; Rev. J. S., of Rockefeller, 708

Carroll, Lawrence, pioneer in Shields, 37, 470, helps to organize party, 86, delegate, 72, road supervisor, 62, pursued by wolves, 476; Thomas and Rose, pioneers in Shields, 37, 463; Rev. Thomas of Lake Forest ..........................678

Carson, Lieut. Col. Edward C., command— ing medical corps at Fort Sheridan, 787; Dr. J. M. G., president of Art— nal association, 201, biography, 553; Mrs. Josephine, pioneer, 713, 545; Justice Orrin N., opinion in primary decision, 422, 44-44; T. B., trustee, 420

Cartwright, James H., opinion in primary de-

INDEX.

INDEX.

California Tragedy ................................128

California, Long-Fox Lake ....................253, 813

California, Sault Ste. Marie, completion of ..138

California, Eureka, gold mining in ..........217

California, Eureka, 486; Joseph, delegate 42

Canby, Andrew F., defeated in Congressional primary ..........................244

Cardin, Rev. Father, of Libertyville ..............686

Cardinal, Edward, 330, 337

Carlin, Thomas, elected governor ................63

Carlin, Thomas, elected governor ..............63

Carroll, John, commissioner ........................542

Caroline, the filibuster ..........................85

Carlo, Rev. J. P., of Johnsburg, 670; at Big Grove, 518

Carr, P. O. .....................................590

Carr, Mrs. A. A., promoter of health, 711

Carter, Lieut. Col. Edward C., command— ing medical corps at Fort Sheridan, 787; Dr. J. M. G., president of Ar— tnal association, 201, biography, 553; Mrs. Josephine, pioneer, 713, 545; Justice Orrin N., opinion in primary decision, 422, 44-44; T. B., trustee, 420

Cartwright, James H., opinion in primary de-

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.
by Indians, 5; first official record of, 16; made precinct of Peoria County, 17; town 756; 26; the great fire, 171; Pullman strike ruled
Chicago Cement Block Co. ....... 789
Chicago College of Law ............. 789
Chicago Hardware Foundry Co. ..... 789
Chicago Hardware Co. .............. 789
Chicago River, first settlers on North Branch, 789; the northern Illinois main stream basin, the eastern Skokie, the western Skokie .......... 298
"Chicago, common, Carolina, Hudsonian 368
"Chidester, Rev. S. W., biography, 554; 719
"Chicago College of Law .......... 625
"Christy, J. W., defeated (or assembly 219
"Chippewas, Join in treaty of Greenville, 5; 8
"Childs, D. T., alderman, 545; J. F., 546
Chicago College of Law ........... 788
"Chicago College of Law .......... 625
"Church, Baptist, of Antioch, 712; John, 713
"Church, Catholic, St. Peters, at Antioch, 686
"Church, Catholic, Mother and Mission of health .......... 21
"Church, Catholic, St. Peter and St. Joseph's, at Waukegan, 683; St. Patrick's of McHenry, 667
"Church, Catholic, St. Mary's at Highland Park, 667; St. Mary's at Fremont, 435; St. Michael's "Corduroy," 477, 670, 676, 677, 678, 679; St. Patrick's at Donnelly's, 667, becomes St. John's at Murray's, 434, 590, 668, 670, 676, 677, 678, 679; St. John's at Grundy's, 668, 670, transferred to Waukegan, 671; Holy Family at North Chicago, 686; St. Henry's at Rosehill, 672; St. Peter's at Volo, 665; Transfiguration at Waukegan, 671; Immaculate Conception at Waukegan, 131; 98; St. Joseph's at Waukegan, 668; St. Bartholomew's, at Waukegan ...... 657
"Church, Catholic, Mother and Mission 706
"Church, Catholic, Mother and Mission 470
"Church, Christ, of Highland Park .... 418
"Church, Christian, of Antioch, 42, 279
"Church, Episcopalian, of Gary, 739
"Church, Episcopal, Gray's Lake Mission, 731; of Highland Park, 418, 735; of Lake Forest, 736; Libertyville Mission, 731; of Waukegan ............. 732
"Church, Evangelical, German, ........ 727
"Church, Evangelical, Lutheran, of Deerfield, 736; of Highland Park, 737; of Libertyville .......... 737
"Church, German Congregational of Lake Zurich 709
"Church, Grecian Congregational of Lake Zurich 737
"Church, Methodist, of Antioch, 690, 701; of Bang's Landing, 690; see Church of Wauconda; of Barrington, 413, 695; of Beegeen, 13; see court of building, 690, 695; of Diamond Lake, 455, 691, 694, 695; of Gage's Lake, 690, 695; of Lake Bluff, 690, 695; of Lake Zurich, 690, 695, 696; of Libertyville, 702, 698; of Half Day, 693, 692; of Hickory Lake, 690, 694, 691; of Highland Park, 418, 691; of Highwood, 702; of Lake Bluff, 690, 695; of Lake Zurich, 690, 695, 696; of Libertyville, 702, 698; of Little Fort, 690, 695, 694; of Prairie View, 702; of Russell's Grove, 690, 693, see church of Fairfield; of Volo, 691, 699, 811; of Warren, 760, 814; of Wauconda, 540, 691, 695, 698; of Waukegan, 690, 695, 811; of York House, 690, 695, 701, 811; of Zion City, 702
"Church, Presbyterian, of Deerfield, 700; of Half Day, 727; of Highwood, 735, 736, 737; of Barrington, 735, 726; of Lake Forest, 717; of Libertyville, 490, 714; of Mechanics Grove, 704; of North Chicago, 731; of South Waukegan, 731; see Church of North Chicago, 731
"Church, Reformed, of Waukegan, 709; see German Congregational Church
"Church, Union, of Mechanics Grove, 704; of Highland Park, 735; of Libertyville ....... 708, 716
"Church, Universalist, a congregation at Waukegan, 704, 711
"Church, Universalist, a congregation at Waukegan, 704, 711
"Cicely, sweet .......... 334
"Circuit Court, Judges of, for Lake County, 711
"Circuit Court, Judges of, for Lake County, 711
"Citizens, Lake County, Republican journal 144
"Clappitt, John W., biography ........... 420
"Clay, Calvin, in Grant, 484; Eliza and Cornelia, pioneers, 704; George Rogers, occupies Rhinola, 4; Harlow, plow- neer, 39, 462; Hiram and Melinda, pione er, 33, 704; John Kinzie, pioneer at Chicago, 18, 27, 77; I. L., alder man, 545; Rev. John, clerk of court, 87, 699; Rev. John E. of Volo, 700; J. C., alderman, 647; J. C. Church, E., of Volo 486; church pioneer, 718; Rev. Victor E., of Gurnee, 707; Rev. William of Missouri Territory, 730
"Clark County, (illinois), established..... 15
"Clark County (Indiana) proclaimed... 9
INDEX.

INDEX. 831

Clarke, Cornelia, 434; Elam L., biography, 644; promoter of health, 801; preacher, 813; Ella L., pioneer, 33, 432, 434, election judge, 70, candidate for commissioner, 79, 607; Francis E., school commissioner, 134, 136, 140, 141, 148, 607; Central Academy, 138, county judge, 186, 194, 197, 200, 204, election judge, 207, defeated at election, 208, biography, 566, supervisor, 810; Hiram, pioneer in Fremont, 33, 74, 454; Isaac L., candidate for school commissioner, 122, early Republican, 134, principal, 159, entails recruits, 159; James, leads Company G, 150; James S., pioneer in Fremont, 455; John, in Ela, 493; Rev. John, presiding elder, 698; John J., clerk of court, 97; Rev. John R., of Volo, 700; John T., pioneer lawyer, 493; J. S., alderman, 474; J. T., early Republican, 716; M., alderman, 93; M., alderman, 484; Rev. W. C., of Wauganaga, 716.

Clark & Drum, blacksmiths at Antioch, 127.

Clark, John E., candidate for sheriff, 79-86; John, supervisor, 810; J. C., railroad director, 571; Daniel M., election judge, 70; Dr. R. W., biography, 555, R. W. and Susan, 716.

Clasburn, Rev. H. D., of Hickory Grove, 696.

Clay, Henry, Lake County vote for, 87; Rev. R. H., of Highwood, 702; William B., pioneer, 80.

Cleaveland, Mrs. N., pioneer, 715.

Clayton, Stephen, alderman, 446.

Cleland, W. Hurd, manager at Zion City, 216, biography, 404, mayor, 709, alderman, 761.

Cleland, Rev. H. T., of Wauganaga, 696.

Clark of Circuit Court, first appointment, 59, made appointive, 104, elective, 112; to be recorder, 112, 156; time of election, 173; changes in election, 187, 191.

Clark, William, candidate for Circuit Court, 60, appointive, 107, made elective, 56, 108; given probate duties, 108; list of electors, 606.

Clerk of County Court, created, made elective, 112; to be recorder, 112, 156; time of election, 173; changes in election, 187, 191; list of clerks, 606.

Clerk of Probate Court, election of, 191.

Clerk of schools, township, to be appointed, 108.

Clerk, township, originally appointed, 111, elected, 113.


Clothier, Jeremiah, circuit judge, in 1825, 18.

Cleveland, Grover, Lake County's vote for, 184, 199, 202; sends troops to Chicago, 206; Rev. P. F., of Wauganaga, 696.

Clewthor, Rev. W. C., of Antioch, 701.

Clifford, Rev. Leonard, of Libertyville, 83, 281; at Hickory Grove, 694.

Cline, John, teacher, brought first train to Wauganaga, 373.

Cline, Samuel, supervisor of Versailles, 809.

Ches, Benjamin J., candidate for Coroner, 211, candidate for assembly, 219; John,layer, 481; temperance advocate, 481; Mrs. Katherine, 37, 465, 715.

Cloud, Newton, chairman convention, 110.

Cloth, John, Incorporated, 131.

Clout, George, 437, 431; prairie, 820.

Clow, W. F., supervisor of Warren, 810.

Clune, Joseph, elder, pioneer, 297.

Cluxton, Archibald, clerk of election, 18, defeated for justice of the peace, 18, one vote for Congress, 18; Elizabeth McKenzie, wife of Jonas, 18; Henley, settler on North Branch, 35; Jonas, pioneer at Chicago, 18, 29.

Coal begins to come in, 129; anthracite appears, 141.

Coe, Henry Kelso, writer on birds, 359, sketch of, 818.

Coates, A. E., church pioneer, 732.

Cohoon, Benjamin P., contracts to build court house, 81.

Coffin, L. S., promoter of R. R. Home, 796.

Coffin, R. W., biography, 496.

Cook, Hiram H., circuit judge, 180, 605; Edward, Colonel, Governor of Illinois, 4; Rev. F. W., of Ivanhoe, 706; James, to California, 125; James and Nancy, pioneers in Shields, 27, 464, 465; John, pioneer, 125, 464; Rev. J. A., of Rockefeller, 706; Martha, marriage, 172, 689; Richard, pioneer in Shields, 464-65, supervisor, 808; Samuel S., pioneer, 464, Biography, 494; Thomas, pioneer, 464-65; W., candidate for circuit clerk, 209; Rev. Mr. of Wauganaga, 711.

Cole's Grove, county seat of Pike, 15.

Collector, first county appointments, 56; list of, 608-609.

Commissioners, County, first election, 58; list of, 608-609.

Commissioners' Court, Clerks of, 606.
INDEX.

Desmond, William, elected to Assembly, 220, 604

Des Plaines River. named Riviere La Divine by Joliet, 2; commissioners appointed to locate a road up, 20; first settlers, 31-35; Legislature declares navigable, 65; Riviere a des Plaines. Riviere aux Plaines, O'Plaint River, its basin, 295, bridge at O'Plaint House burned, 302: new bridge, 204

Dessell, Edward, church pioneer, 723

Detcheissel, ...................... ......364

Devlin, Charles, pioneer, 540; Hugh, pioneer in Fremont, 434, church pioneer, 671

Dewey, Charles F., buyis on Green Bay, 404

Dibble, Rev. W. U., of Ivanhoe........706

DeWolt, Edward P., Mrs. Kinzie his godmother, 281, promoter of Electric R. R., 390, mayor, 547, biography, 556

Devore, Rev. J. F., of Little Fort., 690, 698

Dietrich, Col. H., of Cent. of birds and John, student of birds, 352, promoter of health, 802; Robert, pioneer draper and tailor, 121, incorporator of gas

DeWolf, Edward P., Mrs. Kinsle his godmother, 281, promoter of Electric R. R., 390, mayor, 547, biography, 556

Diamond Lake P. O .................. . 591

Des Plaines River, named Riviere La Divine by Joliet, 2; commissioners appointed to locate a road up, 20; first settlers, 31-35; Legislature declares navigable, 65; Riviere a des Plaines. Riviere aux Plaines, O'Plaint River, its basin, 295, bridge at O'Plaint House burned, 302: new bridge, 204

Detmer, Rev. A., of Highland Park.... 727

Detweiler, Rev. G. H., at North Prairie, 694

Dichter, 1. P. J., alderman, 92; calls religious convention, 92. calls religious convention, 313, biography, 469, pioneer, 705, 708; W. B., railroad director, 344, for Antioch Plank Road, 325, mayor, 646, biography, 657, assemblyman, 167, 604, supervisor for Waukegan, 810: W. H., promoter of health, 602, supervisor, 810

Dolman, Rev. Roy C., of Highland Park...725

Doe, Rev. W. B., of Antioch, 701

Doheny, William, elected to Legislature, 188, 604; Russell, delegate, 422

Doble, Rev. W. B., of Antioch, 701

Dooby, Rev. J. H., of Wauponsee, 410

Dock, Prairie........................ 337

Dockstader, Daniel.............778

Dodge, Abraham R., Waukegan lawyer, 120; Gen'l Reuben D., chairman of legislature, 95, incorporator of Antioch Plank Road, 302, railroad director, 371; Rev. William B., pioneer at Milburn, 35, 394; temperance advocate, 313, biography, 469, pioneer, 705, 708; W. B., railroad director, 344, for Antioch Plank Road, 325, mayor, 646, biography, 657, assemblyman, 167, 604, supervisor for Waukegan, 810: W. H., promoter of health, 602, supervisor, 810

Dolan, Rev. Roy C., of Highland Park...725

Dolgh, Frank, town clerk of Fremont., 439, collector, 489

Dominski, Theodore, biography, 819

Dooley, Miss Mary, church chronicler, 206, lography, 557

Donnelly, Thomas E., biography. .. . . . 600

Donnelly, Charles H., elected circuit judge, 211, 608, re-elected 220, decides riparian case, 228, re-elected at primary and election, 239, biography, 671; John C. defeated for Assembly, 189, elected, 230, for re-election, 231, elected, 214, 604; Neil, candidate for Congress, 145, railroad promoter, 278, for Northern Illinois R. R...

Donnelly's Settlement, and Lake Zurich Road, Andrew Donnelly the founder, 804

Dooly, Miss Mary, church chronicler, 822; Patrick, alderman at Highland Park, 161; William, candidate for circuit clerk, 200, 221, nominated at primary for county clerk, 244, defeated at election, 246, mayor of Highland Park, 819

Dorsey, Alonzo, trustee, Waukegan, 822; John, student of birds, 352, promoter of health, 802; Robert, pioneer draper and tailor, 121, incorporator of gas

Dorsey, Charles, candidate for Assembly, 62, Charles, student of birds, 352, promoter of health, 802; Robert, pioneer draper and tailor, 121, incorporator of gas

Dorsey, John, judge of election, 58; Orson C., elected to Legislature, 188, 604; Russell, delegate, 422
companies, 138, supervisor for Waukegan, 193, 510, railroad promoter, 182, 206, biography, 393; Fl. J., mayor, 447, biography, 557; Stephen A., candidate for Congress, 63; debate in U. S. Senate on Waukegan harbor, 137, waning popularity, 140, speaks at R. R. celebration, 277; Thomas, student of birds, 352; Thomas H., alderman, 546, 547, biography, 558.

Douglass, Frederick, in Waukegan, 140; Dowie, John Alexander, founds Zion City, 214, interview with, his financial policies, 215, his culture, his tenants, 216, causes of failure, 217, Mexican venture and death, 261, comes to America, 740, organizes church, 741, appoints successor, 745, founds land association, 748, early life, 758, study of his career, 764-77; goes to Australia, 1764, declares for divine healing, 765, to America, 1767, plans Christian Catholic Church, 769, locates Zion City, 773, visits Europe, 774, assumes prophetic function, 775.

Dowling, Rev. L. H., church pioneer, 738.

Dowet, M. tr., trustee, Waukegan, 844; Nathaniel P., probate justice, 71, 121, 608, temperance advocate, 93, establishes Lake County Herald, 93, candidate for State Senate, 95; Samuel M., recorder, 66, 605, temperance advocate, 92, 93, establishes Lake County Record, 92; a founder of Zion City, 214.

Doyle, Patrick, in newspaper war, 680, superintends, 858, Simon, pioneer, Glencoe, 31; Thomas, P. M. at Emmett, 479.

"Draft," The War, 151, 152; begins in Lake County, 153-54; Waukegan only town to escape, 155.

Drage, Dr. John, alderman, 751, Robert, alderman, 546; William H., biography, 819.

Drainage, 816.

Drew, Rev. C. E., of Gray's Lake, 709; Michael, editor, 845; Richard, pioneer in Libertyville township, 34; Walter, early teacher in Shields, 490; Walter C., candidate for Congress, 492, biography, 528.

Dreyer, E. S., 778.

Duff, William, stock company promoter of health, 801.

Dundie, James M., makes original survey, 85; Joseph, elected to Congress, 18, elected Governor, 19.

Dunham, Daniel, commissioner to locate county seat, 84.

Dunlap, James, alderman, 761.

Dunlop, Rev. Harry P., of North Chicago, 731.

Dunn, B. A., editor Waukegan Register, 254, editor, 254, biography, 523; Charles, canal commissioner, 26; Justice Frank, in primary election, 242-44; Mrs. John, experience with deer, 478.

Du Prat cited, 2.

Duran, Calvin, mayor of Lake Forest, 488, biography, 505, donor, 614; Henry Calvin, bank director, 490, biography, 501, death of, 818; Henry Clay, biography, 600, donor, 632, 614; Joseph B., mayor of Lake Forest, 496; Mrs. Scott, dairy farm, 491, biography, 601, promoter of health, 801.

Dunant, P., builds fort at Chicago, 2.

Durant, Theodore H., promoter of health, 801.

Dutchman's Point, first settlers, 29.

Duncan, James M., makes original surveys, 85; Joseph, elected to Congress, 18, elected Governor, 19.

Dundie, James M., makes original survey, 85; Joseph, elected to Congress, 18, elected Governor, 19.

Durand, Calvin, mayor of Lake Forest, 488, biography, 505, donor, 614; Henry Calvin, bank director, 490, biography, 501, death of, 818; Henry Clay, biography, 600, donor, 632, 614; Joseph B., mayor of Lake Forest, 496; Mrs. Scott, dairy farm, 491, biography, 601, promoter of health, 801.

Du Prat cited, 2.

Duran, Calvin, mayor of Lake Forest, 488, biography, 505, donor, 614; Henry Calvin, bank director, 490, biography, 501, death of, 818; Henry Clay, biography, 600, donor, 632, 614; Joseph B., mayor of Lake Forest, 496; Mrs. Scott, dairy farm, 491, biography, 601, promoter of health, 801.

Dunant, P., builds fort at Chicago, 2.

Durant, Theodore H., promoter of health, 801.

Dutchman's Point, first settlers, 29.

Duncan, James M., makes original surveys, 85; Joseph, elected to Congress, 18, elected Governor, 19.

Dundie, James M., makes original survey, 85; Joseph, elected to Congress, 18, elected Governor, 19.

Durand, Calvin, mayor of Lake Forest, 488, biography, 505, donor, 614; Henry Calvin, bank director, 490, biography, 501, death of, 818; Henry Clay, biography, 600, donor, 632, 614; Joseph B., mayor of Lake Forest, 496; Mrs. Scott, dairy farm, 491, biography, 601, promoter of health, 801.

Du Prat cited, 2.

Duran, Calvin, mayor of Lake Forest, 488, biography, 505, donor, 614; Henry Calvin, bank director, 490, biography, 501, death of, 818; Henry Clay, biography, 600, donor, 632, 614; Joseph B., mayor of Lake Forest, 496; Mrs. Scott, dairy farm, 491, biography, 601, promoter of health, 801.

Dunant, P., builds fort at Chicago, 2.

Durant, Theodore H., promoter of health, 801.

Dutchman's Point, first settlers, 29.

Duncan, James M., makes original surveys, 85; Joseph, elected to Congress, 18, elected Governor, 19.

Dundie, James M., makes original survey, 85; Joseph, elected to Congress, 18, elected Governor, 19.
Fabr, W. H., biography, 405, city attorney, 176, 180; mayor, 176.

Fagan, Mrs. Ann, pioneer marriage, 61, 606; James, pioneer in Deerfield, 38.

Fagin, William, pioneer in Antioch (1846). 127.

Fallon, Journal of the Senate, 48; Riparian rights, 503.

Farley, A., keeps Sherman House at Waukegan, 124; Michael, his clever verses, 680-52; O. W., biography, 406, farm, 401.

Farm products, 1846, 88; 1844-50, 129; 1861, 175, 177; 1865-70, 168; 1879-80, 183.

Farmer, W. L., editor of Lake Co. Call, 252; of Waukegan, 259; website, Whittier, 259; opinion in primary election, 242, 243; majority, 4.

Farmers, gentlemen, 197.

Farmington, Joanna, pioneer marriage, 72.

Fair, World's, constitutional amendment, 20.

Fabray, W. H., biography, 405, city attorney, 176, 180; mayor, 176.

Fagan, Mrs. Ann, pioneer marriage, 61, 606; James, pioneer in Deerfield, 38.

Fagin, William, pioneer in Antioch (1846). 127.

Fallon, Journal of the Senate, 48; Riparian rights, 503.

Farley, A., keeps Sherman House at Waukegan, 124; Michael, his clever verses, 680-52; O. W., biography, 406, farm, 401.

Farm products, 1846, 88; 1844-50, 129; 1861, 175, 177; 1865-70, 168; 1879-80, 183.

Farmer, W. L., editor of Lake Co. Call, 252; of Waukegan, 259; website, Whittier, 259; opinion in primary election, 242, 243; majority, 4.

Farmers, gentlemen, 197.

Farmington, Joanna, pioneer marriage, 72.

Fair, World's, constitutional amendment, 20.
Gay, Fredrick Herman, promoter of art, mayor of Lake Forest, 488, biography. 507

Gad, Frank N., Sup't of Schools. 220, 608

Gallatin County, proclaimed. 117, 227, for school commissioner. 121, 122, city, 121, 129,

Garling, Fred, church pioneer. 57, 608, winner of presidential vote, 57, 624, in Lake County, 57,

Garrison, Noah J., defeated for Assembly. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,

Garwood, H. M., R. R. conductor. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,

Garvin, Michael, pioneer in Shields. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,

Gartley, Andrew, pioneer marriage, 727, changes to Arden Beach. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,

Garfield, James A., Lake County's vote. 727, 738, in Lake County, 727, 738,

Gee, William, editor of Gazette. 727, 738, in Lake County, 727, 738,

Gee's Hill encampment, 491, name changed to Arden Beach. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,

Geddes, Devine, Mrs. Laura, dramatic critic. 57, 608, in Lake County, 57, 608,

Geddes, Emma, delegate. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,

Gdiman, Andrew B., state senator. 727, 738, in Lake County, 727, 738,

Gerber, Rev. E., of Johnsburg. 57, 608, in Lake County, 57, 608,

Gerberich, Rev. W. J., of Fremont. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,

Gerst, Rev. William, of McHenry. 57, 608, in Lake County, 57, 608,

Gessner, Rev. David, of Antioch. 57, 608, in Lake County, 57, 608,

Gessinger, Rev. W. J., of Fremont. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,

Gee, William, compiler of Gazette. 727, 738, in Lake County, 727, 738,

Gee's Hill encampment, 491, name changed to Arden Beach. 441, 453, 572, in Lake County, 441, 453, 572,
842

HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

Hapke, Christian, collector of Fremont. 554.

Hankemeyer, Rev. Nathaniel, of Ivanhoe, 705.

Hand, Justice John P., opinion in primary cases, 724.

Hancock, Gen. Winfield S., Lake County's vote for; Rev. B. F. of Libertyville, 691; Col. H., candidate for Governor; 194-95; George W., surveys in Cook County, 27. in Lake County, 42; Rev. Norman, of Fort Sheridan, 212; W. P., surveys in Lake County, 42.

Handley, Rev. E. D., of Hickory, 694; George, marshal, sharp-shinned. Cooper's, pigeon, sparrow, 359, night. 361.

Handley, Rev. Mr., of Ela. 795.

Hallock, Joseph A., pioneer in Ela. 427, 429.

Hall, Charles, candidate for sheriff, 95; commissioner, 626, 471; William, contractor on Court House. 783; John C., railroad promoter, 372.

Hallam, Rev. Isaac W., of Chicago. 731.

Hall, black 336.

Hamlin, John, justice of peace 17 elected 179.

Hammond, Mr. and Mrs. C. G., pioneers. 713.

Hamiltont, Mr., of Gray's Lake. 709.

Hammond, Mr. and Mrs. C. G., pioneers. 713.

Hamill, E. A., biography. 510.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hammer, G. N., alderman. 417.

Hamlin, John, justice of peace 17 elected 179.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hammel, John, superintendent of Chisholm, 417.

Hammock, Gen. Winfield S., Lake County's vote for; Rev. B. F. of Libertyville, 691; Col. H., candidate for Governor; 194-95; George W., surveys in Cook County, 27. in Lake County, 42; Rev. Norman, of Fort Sheridan, 212; W. P., surveys in Lake County, 42.

Hampson, Rev. Mr., of Ela. 795.

Hamilton County (Ohio) proclaimed, 6.

Hamilton, Rev. A. P., of Gage's Lake, 716; George W., surveys in Cook County, 27. in Lake County, 42; Rev. Norman, of Fort Sheridan, 212; W. P., surveys in Lake County, 42.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.

Hampton, Rev. of Goshawk. red-tailed. Krider's, red-tailed. 359.
INDEX. 843

Hay, John H., professor ............. 622, 624
Heydecker, Charles F., pioneer in New-
port, 26, biography, 459; Christian T.,
communication to, 49, appointed Speaker's
clerk, 172, elected State's Attorney,
200, 606, re-elected, 202, arbiter on elec-
tion, 202, re-elected, 221, defeated, at
Assembly primary, 244, alderman, 647,
biography ................................ 581
Heyworth, James O., biography ....... 611, 616
Hibbard, Rev. John E., of Libertyville,
691; Lewis B., editor of Lake County
Hibbler, Conrad, principal ............ 626
Hickey, Rev. Yates, pioneer .......... 485, 500
Hickory, 325; shagbark, bitternut ........ 333, 335
Hickory, P. O., 6, ..... 6
Hickory P. O ................... . 6
Hicks, Barnabas and Frank, innkeepers .... 811
Higginbotham, Rev. T. M., of Waukegan
........................................... 708, 813
Higginson, George, Jr., trustee of Allen-
dale, 786; Thomas Wentworth, anti-
slavery leader ......................... 158
Hiege, Isaac W., candidate for Governor, 211
High School, Deerfield township, 248;
Shields township adopts as joint school,
249; Waukegan, first class, 177; new
building ................................ 248, 249
Highland Park, Building Company incor-
porated, 151, 415; city chartered, 246;
Shields town adopts as joint school, 249;
Waukegan, first class, 177; new
building ................................ 248, 249
Highways, (see Roads) supervisors of
originally appointed, 109; three com-
misssioners of, elected in each town, 113,
116; law of 1873, 182, complaints, 182,
186; law of 1877, 183; of 1879 6.
Highways and Trails ................... 266
Highland P. O. ..................... 248, 581
Highland Park Forest, p. 141
Highland Park, Building Company incor-
porated, 151, 415; city chartered, 246;
Shields township adopts as joint school,
249; Waukegan, first class, 177; new
building ................................ 248, 249
Highwood, village platted, 170, 419:
"Highwood Quadrangle," 224; saloons
closed, 224; failure to annex to High-
land Park, 224: votes against saloons,
225; post office put under civil service rules.
248
Highwood P. O ..................... 381
Higley, L. A., alderman ................ 429
Hill, Elsworth J. writer on Plora, 333;
G. W. tests primary law, 245; Rev. W. A.,
of Ivanhoe ............ 706
Hill, Elsworth J. writer on Plora, 333;
G. W. tests primary law, 245; Rev. W. A.,
of Ivanhoe ............ 706
Hill, Elsworth J. writer on Plora, 333;
G. W. tests primary law, 245; Rev. W. A.,
of Ivanhoe ............ 706
Hill, Elsworth J. writer on Plora, 333;
G. W. tests primary law, 245; Rev. W. A.,
of Ivanhoe ............ 706
Hill, Elsworth J. writer on Plora, 333;
G. W. tests primary law, 245; Rev. W. A.,
of Ivanhoe ............ 706
Hiltech, Charles, chairman of 1870 Con-
vention, 185; Rev. John, of Hibber,
691, at Barrington, 696; at Lake Vil-
vil, 696; at Volo, 699; Oliver gives church,
785; Rev. Roswell D. ................ 719
Hitt, Isaac A., swamp land agent ........ 49
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Historical Events and People</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>844</td>
<td>HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>328</td>
<td>Hop tree</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>483</td>
<td>Hotchkiss, Felicite, her marriage, 19: S. J.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
just, Frank H., buys Sun, and Independent...

Justice of Peace, first election, 58; appointment in Northwest Territory, 103; tradition from England, 104; constituting Quarter Sessions, 106; appointed by County commissioners, 108, 109; elected, 112, 113, two elected in each town, 116

Justice, Probate, established, 108; done away with, 116

Justice, associate to the County Court, provided for, 112; done away with, 176

Justice of the Peace, James, S., candidate for County Commissioner, 173

justice of the peace, sergeant

Justices, associate to the County Court

Justices, associate to the County Court, 112, 113; two elected in each town, 116

Justices, associate to the County Court, provided for, 112; done away with, 176

Justices, associate to the County Court, provided for, 112; done away with, 176

Justices, associate to the County Court

Justices, associate to the County Court

Justices, associate to the County Court

Justice of the Peace

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116

Justice of the Peace, 116
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

vote 1852, 1856, 188: academies incor-

848 HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

ported, 135-39; Waukegan a city, 141; Lin-

coln’s visit, 142; the great election, 145; the vote in 1860, 144; journalism, 148; first recruits for the War, 147; Constitution of 1848, 149; elections and bonds, 150; at Sanitary Commis-

sion Fair, 152; recruits and drafts, 153; elections of 1864, 155; the first execution, 157; income tax, 157; Board of Equalization, 165; elections of 1845, 166; Highland Park, 171; Constitution of 1870, 167-168; farm land to suburb, 167; railway construction, 168; history of the Chi-

cago fire, 171; Ravinia, 173; C. B. Far-

well to Congress, 174; elections of 1874,

175; Lake Bluff, 175; appellate courts, 180; Lake County in Second Appellate, 180; and in Twelfth Circuit, 181; Presi-
dent Hayes comes, 181; new court house, 182; highway laws, 182; Waukegan harbor, 186; crops, 187; the great show, 189; Ill. and Mich. Canal, 191; Waukegan Supervisors, 192; highway laws, 194; Speaker Halsted, 195; Fort Sheridan, 197; land estates, 198; C. B. Farwell, U. S. Senator, 199; Australian ballot sys-
tem, 201; the gerrymander, 202; the

vote 1860, 205; post office put under civil service rules, 246; choice of location, 246-248; organized as town, 248; list of mayors, 248; of clerks, 249; clubs, 250; territories taken water, gas, electric light, library, 249; fire service, banks, 250; newspapers, 253; riparian rights, 254; in Seventeenth Century, 255; trails and high-

ways, 261; Green Bay Road, 260; Mil-

waukee Road, 262; Rock River Road, 263; the water ways, 265; Corduroy Road, 269; plank roads, 269; road service, 269; physical geogra-

phy, 269; geological formations, 270; drift materials, 270; rock classification, 270; Valparaiso Moraine system, 271; terminal moraine, 272; on Fox River, 272; on Des Plaines, 275; on Lake Bor-
dor, 276; west, middle and east ridge, 277-15; shore lines, 281; Glenwood stage, 281; Calumet, 282; Wheaton flats, 282; clays, 282; ravines, 282; fluvial, 283; of land, 283; sequence of forest trees, 284; beach plain flora, 285; on Des Plaines, 286; on Lake Bor-
dor, 287; terminal moraine, 288; on the

county clerk, 245; biography, 246; su-
novations, 246; elections of 1864, 247; the vote in 1852, 248; the Pullman strike, 249; gerrymander in conse-
vations, 250; Coon’s Inheritance Tax, 250; elections of 1868, 251; the gerrymander, 252; elections of 1860, 253; elections of 1856, 254; the vote in 1852, 255; elections of 1856, 256; schools of county, 256; Lake Forest University, 258; Lake Illinois, 260; in the Civil War, 261; in the Spanish War, 263; Lake Bluff, 263; history of Battery C, 265; Catholic Church, 266; Protestant Churches, 267; Methodist Church, 268; Congregational Church, 269; Baptist Church, 270; Presbyterian Church, 271; Episcopal Church, 272; Evangelical Church, 273; Christian Church, 274; A. Modern Prophet, 275; North Chicago, 278; Waukegan Har-
bor, 282; Fort Sheridan, 285; Camp Logan, 288; Naval Training Station, 290; Allendale Farm, 291; Railroad Men’s Home, 291; Lake Bluff Orphanage, 292; Tuberculosis Institute, 301; Conserva-
tory of Music, 304; Sheldon School, 305; Supervisors, 306; in Tenth Congress, 307; District, 308; taverns, 308; railways, census of 1910, 309; railroads, 310; elections of 1864, 311; valuation for 1910 and 1911, 312; church changes, 313; savings’ banks, Ravinia Park, 314; the

Naval Station, 315; drainages, 318; bi-

ographies, 318;LANG.
Liquor sales in Little Fort. 225; anti-
liquor law for State, voted in Lake
County. 316, act prohibiting sale near
Federal posts, 224; local option law
passed, 225; sale prohibited in Lake
Forest. 225; Litt, — candidate for
coronor. 200; Lockheed, John, Jr.,
supervisor. 809; Little Fort Precinct,
created. 78; Little Fort River, bridge
built at Genesee
Street, 287; Littlejohn, W. J.,
director. 490; Lytle, Rev. E. S., of
Volo. 490; Luce, Andrew, juror. 74;
A. J. and William, travel Green Bay
Road. 286; Lube, Henry, collector of
Freemont. 619; Lumber, Little Fort
market for. 87, 88; Lumden, Rev. C. E., of York
House. 701; Lunt, W. H., of Highland
Park. 417; Lucas, Rev. J. B., of Lake
Bluff. 699; Lucas, Henry. biography.
417; Lure, Andrew, juror. 74; A. J. and
William, travel Green Bay Road.
286; Lube, Henry, collector of
Freemont. 619; Lumber, Little Fort
market for. 87, 88; Lumden, Rev. C. E., of York
House. 701; Lunt, W. H., of Highland
Park. 417; Lucas, Rev. J. B., of Lake
Bluff. 699; Lucas, Henry. biography.
417; Lure, Andrew, juror. 74; A. J. and
William, travel Green Bay Road.
286; Lube, Henry, collector of
Freemont. 619; Lumber, Little Fort
market for. 87, 88; Lumden, Rev. C. E., of York
House. 701; Lunt, W. H., of Highland
Park. 417; Lucas, Rev. J. B., of Lake
Bluff. 699; Lucas, Henry. biography.
417; Lure, Andrew, juror. 74; A. J. and
William, travel Green Bay Road.
286; Lube, Henry, collector of
Freemont. 619; Lumber, Little Fort
market for. 87, 88; Lumden, Rev. C. E., of York
House. 701; Lunt, W. H., of Highland
Park. 417; Lucas, Rev. J. B., of Lake
Bluff. 699; Lucas, Henry. biography.
417; Lure, Andrew, juror. 74; A. J. and
William, travel Green Bay Road.
286; Lube, Henry, collector of
Freemont. 619; Lumber, Little Fort
market for. 87, 88; Lumden, Rev. C. E., of York
House. 701; Lunt, W. H., of Highland
Park. 417; Lucas, Rev. J. B., of Lake
Bluff. 699; Lucas, Henry. biography.
852

HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

McCrady, Archibald, supervisor ........ .808
McCrone. Thomas, alderman ........... 545
McCullough, Henry L., editor of Liberty
ville Times, 253; Hiram R., an organ
izer of Winter Club, 489, biography.
515
McCumber, John, delegate .............. 62
McDaniel, Alexander, pioneer at Wil
mette ....... .. ..........
McDermott. Peter. candidate for commis
sioner, 248, alderman ....... 547, 548, 549
McDonald. James, supervisor, 808; Major,
John B., cavalry commander at Fort
Sheridan ................. . ...... . . . .
McDonnell, John, pioneer in Shields....469
McDonough, Michael, candidate for Con

gress ............................. . .
McDougall, Rev. George, of Newport....711
McDoWeii, H. F. B., editor of Libertyville
Times .............................. 254
McElherne, Rev. Patrick T., pastor at Cor

duroy

...........

McElroy, Daniel, State‘s Attorney. . . . . . 605
McGavin, William, alderman. . . . . . . . . . . . 549
McGee, Rev. D. 13., of Hickory. . . . . . . . . .695
McGilvra, Jacob, pioneer in Cuba. . . . . . . .413
McGilvray, Elder, pioneer .............. 397
McGinnis, E. A., church organizer, 687,
on park board, 779; Rev. George. of
Waukegan ............ . . . ....... 565, 712
McGlennin, Hugh, pioneer in Shields....471
McGlynn. Rev. James, 0! Mill Creek....684
McGorisk, Rev. Bernardo, holds service
at Waukegan. 131, pioneer at Little
Fort, 669, 682, mission at Dwyer‘s,
676: biography. 676: at Meehan's. . . .677
McGovern, Francis, pioneer in Deerﬁeid,
38, 416; Rev. James J.. pastor at Cor
duroy, and at Lake Forest, 665, 678;
John, pioneer in Deerﬁeld ........ 38, 665
McGuﬂin, Rev. J. B., of Libertyville ..... 691
McGuire, Rev. R. H., pastor at Corduroy, 678
McHenry County, established. 54; vote
for divison. 63: petition for division,
64; divided, 65, precincts created ...... 4 1
McHenry Precinct created. . . . .
.
McHenry Road ...............
. .
McInerny Joseph. tests primary la
.
McKaig,
ev. Wilbur. oi' Waukegan ..... 698
McKay, James, pioneer at “laukegan, 36,
37, elected sheriff, 79, 607, re-elected.
86, denounced by Porcupine, 91. calls
for volunteers, 94, re~elected. 95; re
signs, 97: James, alderman, 545. mayor,
545; Margaret, pioneer, 715; Rev. W.
J., of “’aukegan ..... . ............... 696

Mtiiése. David, blacksmith at Chicago in

Mex}..th 'iie'v'. 'jf.‘ 'o'l" wadiééiirii I I I I I I 1132
McKercher, Rev. B. A., of Wauconda....818
McKinley, William, Lake County's vote

for in 1896, 211; in 1900 ........... .21
McLaren, Bishop. of Illinois. . . . . ...... 734
McLaughlin, Mary, pioneer marriage. 61,
666 '. Mary. postmistress at Lake Forest,
479; Thomas. pioneer in Shields. ..... 468
McLean, John P., election Judge ...... 56, 58
McMahon. Rev. Josvph, of Mill Creek,
684‘ Owen, pioneer, 540: Rev. Patrick.
at DnnnI-lly’s, 667, at Little Fort, 668,
at Murray‘s ............ . ............ 671
McMullin, Frank R., organizes Ravinia
Park purchase ....................... 815
McNamara, Rev. John, of Waukegan, 732,
speaks at Lake Forest .......... . . . .487
McNamcr Rev. T. R., of Antioch ...... . . 701

McNiel,

enerai John. negotiates Indian

treaty. July 29, 1829 ......
22
McNeill, Malcolm, biography ....... . . . . .515

McRoberts, B. R.. R. R. conductor. . . . . . .380
McVay. James and Michael, pioneers in
Shields, 293. 472; James, postmaster

at Oak Hill .................... ......47
Mead, Rev. G. F., of North Prairie. . . . . .694

Meadow-sweet

..... . . ........ . ........ 886

Meagher. Rev. James, of McHenry. . . . . .668
Mears, J. Ashley laid out Highwood,
171, pioneer, 7 3; Simeon. pioneer....718
Mease, C., pioneer at Port Clinton. . . . . . .1 6
Medical college, Chicago, 621: Rush ..... 625

Medill. Joseph, delegate to Const. Con
vention,
advocate
woman's
suffrage
and proportionate representation. . .162-64
Meehan, Michael, pioneer in Deerﬂeld.
37, 416, biography, 422; Rev. W. J. A.,

of Libertyville
..... .........685
Meehan's Settlement, 37, called Meigh
ins .................... . ....... 299, 677
Meeker. Arthur J., establishes Arcady
Farm. 198, 491, biography ...... .. . . . .516
Meese, Christian, director of Port Clinton
Plank Road ...... . . ...... . ..... . . . . . 802
Mehring, Rev. H., of Johnsburg. . . . . . . . .670
Meier. Henry, supervisor .............. 808
Melinda, James, pioneer in Newport téazvn“a
Melish, John, map ... ............... . . .28.
Melody. James, pioneer in Deeri‘ieid',’
470; John. pioneer in Shields, 4707
John (second), pioneer in Shields, 470;
Martin. travels Corduroy Road. 298,
gioneer in Deeri’ield, 470, 476, biography,
16; Patrick, pioneer in Deerﬂeld, 70'
Mrs. Patrick. cares for brickmakers,
678; W. A., alderman ......... ...546, 547
Menard, Rev. Henry, of Wheeling, 690:
Louis J., R. R. conductor, 381; Pierre,
member of Territorial Council, 19, ne
gotiates treaty .........
28
Menominees, cede lands in 1831 ...... . . . 28
Mensden, J. H., railroad promoter. . . . . . .884
Mentch. —, candidate for State Senator

at primary

27

Megganser, American, red-breasted, hood

e

...... . ............

Meridith. Rev. Lewis, of Waukegan. . . . .696
Meriott. Joseph. discusses enlistments in
Shields. 164, assessor of Shields, 482,
biography
.
Mermaid weed .................
Merrick, Hartley, church pioneer. . .
Merryweather, G. H., vestryman. . . . . . . .
Messer, Erwin B., captain of early com
pany ............

Metallic Reproduction Co. . . . ........ . . . 780
Metama, Pottawatamie chief at Half Day 31
Metcali', Ellsworth, suit for church, 700;

E. A., candidate for County Clerk. 246;
Samuel H., church pioneer .......... 73
Methodist Churches of Lake County....688
Metzger. J. S., keeps Waukegan House. . .184
Mexican War, Lake County and ........ 94
Meyer, A. H., assessor of Fremont, 439;
H. C. W.. supervisor of Fremont, 438.
809, public service, 442. chairman of
supervisors ......................... 809
Miamis, Hennepin ﬁnds them near the
Chicago, 2; driven away by Iroquois,
3; retire to Indiana, 4; join in treaty
of Greenville. 5; cede lands in 1804 and
1805. 1809. 1817. 21; their homes ..... 268
Michigan, part of Northwest Territory“
5
Michigan County, attempt to form. . ..... 65

Michigan Territory.
constituted from
Wayne County,
11
Middlesex, precinct in Lake County, 70;
Steam Mill Company................. 77
Middleton,
George, musical director,
804; John, mayor of Highland Park.
419, church pioneer ....... ...........788
Mihan, John. pioneer in Shields, 470;
William. speaks of routes of travel. .298

Milburn P. 0.... .............

.

Miles, Rev. Arthur, of Rockefeller.
Milioil. 337; water. . . . . . .........
.
Military Academy, Northwestern. . . . . . . .417


INDEX.

Moore, Charles E., surveyor, 65; elected,
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

Partridge, A. B., anti-slavery advocate. 131
Pattee, Rev. B. H., of Waukegan. 696
Patchen, Sarah H., church pioneer. 713, 727
Parsons, Rev. B. F.. of Little Fort. 707;
Parson, John, judge on Seventh Circuit. 59, 106, 604, State Senator, 74, 70, holds first circuit court. 59, 74
Peabody, William, candidate for Congress. 219
Peas, Frank L., P. M. at Lake Bluff. 479, biography, 530; Rev. W. S., biography, 666; W. W., mayor. 548
Peck, Ebenezer, State Senator, 63, 603, Assemblyman. 224, of North Prairie. 696, of Peacock, William, candidate for Congress. 219
Peckham, W. S., city treasurer, 761, comp- reporter for Lake County, 732
Perry, George, alderman. 547
Pelican, white. 354
Peltton, Joshua, Mr. and Mrs. church pioneers, 714, Joshua, Jr., Mr. and Mrs., church pioneers, 715, Thomas, church pioneer. 716
Penniman, Eli P., pioneer in Fremont. 436, biography, 457, assessor of Shields, 462; Levie, candidate for sheriff. 140
Pennsylvania, laws of adopted for North west Territory. 6; early courts. 102
Pepper, Henry. pioneer in Ela. 427
Peoria County, established. 177
Peoria, cede lands in 1818. 22
Perkins, candidate for Treasurer. 208
Perkins, candidate for Treasurer. 208
Peru, Julius, early settler on north Branch. 28; Levi, alderman. 546
Perry, Herman C. defeated for Governor. 218; Nathan, delegate. 63
Persons, A. M., commissioner. 539; Perry L. elected to. 174, 176, 256, 257, 264, 265, 266, 284, 384, 385, 546, 547,
Peter, J. W., supervisor. 810
Peoria, cede lands in 1818. 22
Perkins, candidate for Treasurer. 208
Peru, Julius, early settler on north Branch. 28; Levi, alderman. 546
Perry, Herman C. defeated for Governor. 218; Nathan, delegate. 63
Persons, A. M., commissioner. 539; Perry L. elected to. 174, 176, 256, 257, 264, 265, 266, 284, 384, 385, 546, 547,
Peter, J. W., supervisor. 810
Petition, nomination by, introduced. 201
Pettibone, Titus, buys present Naval Station, 464, a temperance advocate. 481
Pettibone's Creek, location of Naval Station. 464, a temperance advocate. 481
Petit, J. W., supervisor. 810
Peoria, cede lands in 1818. 22
Pewee, wood. 381
Pfannschmidt, P. A. of Highland Park. 729, 829
Pfannscheit Electric Laboratory. 790
Phalarope, Wilson's. 224
Phelps, Alonzo, church pioneer, 733; Pal- las, receives first quiet claim deed in county.

Page 866
INDEX. 857

Physical Geography of Lake County, 308; of Evanston-Waukegan Region, 308; of Dee Plains Valley, 308
Plehn, George C., testimony as to road, 289
Pitkin, Joseph, commissioner, 440
Pigeon, wild, 358
Plathe, Rev. William, pioneer, 666
Pope, John, pioneer in Newport town, 35
Poor farm, Lake County, authorized, 98, county support voted, 111, Poor, statute for, appointed overseers, 479
Poor, William, of Volo, 100; Rev. William W., pioneer preacher, 430; Rev. W. H. of Gage's Lake, 497
Piers, Rev. J. W., of Waukegan, 733
Pigg, Lewis, 256, 325, 326
Pike County, established, 15; an "at-large" county, 35
Pilasch, Rev. C. H., of Waukegan, 709
Pilefant, Samuel, pioneer near Waukegan, 36
Pillabury, Rev. Samuel, pioneer, 688, 690
Pine, white, pioneer growth, 329
Plagge, Frank H., defeated for treasurer, 246
Plotka, John, early settler on North Branch, 29
Plantain, water, 337
Platt, Rev. W., of Lake County, 666
Platt, Alonzo, State's Attorney, 608; H. L., J. County and J. M., church pioneers, 723
Pheasants join in treaty of Greenbush, 5; cede lands in 1804 and 1805, 20; in 1839, 20; cede lands in 1805, 20; cede lands in 1825, 23; crowd them out, 4; join in treaty with the Pottawatomies, near Death's Door, visited by Nicolet, 1; invade the Illinois, 4; crow them out, 4; join in treaty of Greenbush, 5, their home east of the Mississippi, 20; cede lands in 1839, 20; cede lands in 1817, 1818, 1821, 21; in 1818, 21; in 1829, 22; land guaranteed in 1825, 23; cede lands in 1833, 24, 273; their homes absorbed in Highland Park, 143.
Poindexter, Fielding, lieutenant, 417
Polly, James K., Lake County vote for, 87
Polar, Dr., of Libertyville, 691
Polack, Elizabeth, 74; John, 4; lieutenant in treaty of Greenbush, 5; cede lands in 1804 and 1805, 20; in 1839, 20; cede lands in 1805, 20; cede lands in 1825, 23; crowd them out, 4; join in treaty with the Pottawatomies, near Death's Door, visited by Nicolet, 1, invade the Illinois, 4; cede them out, 4; join in treaty of Greenbush, 5; their home east of the Mississippi, 20; cede lands in 1839, 20; cede lands in 1817, 1818, 1821, 21; in 1818, 21; in 1829, 22; land guaranteed in 1825, 23; cede lands in 1833, 24, 273; their homes absorbed in Highland Park, 143.
Pomeroy, Daniel B., pioneer in Ela, 427
Post, Lake County, 244
Post Office, first in county at Libertyville, 54, 66, one at Abingdon, 34; at Little Fort, 36, Post office of the County, 877
Postal Service, Rural Free Delivery, 220
Pottawatomies, near Death's Door, visited by Nicolet, 1, invade the Illinois, 4; crowd them out, 4; join in treaty of Greenbush, 5; their home east of the Mississippi, 20; cede lands in 1839, 20; cede lands in 1817, 1818, 1821, 21; in 1818, 21; in 1829, 22; land guaranteed in 1825, 23; cede lands in 1833, 24, 273; their homes absorbed in Highland Park, 143.
Potter, Ira, journalist, 125, 126, 127; assistant portion, 15.
Praktic, J., 459, quoted, 692; Nathaniel, secretary of Illinois Territory, 11; acting Governor, proclaims county boundaries, 12; delegate in Congress, presents petition for State government, 15; secures northern part of Illinois, 14; strategic value of State as created, effect on Civil War, 15
Pople, balsam, 329, 333, 336
Porcupine and Democratic Banner, establishment of, 89; the bound volumes, 10; attacks "the cliques," 90; its career, 146
Port Clinton, laid out, 125, 416; visit to, 131; absorbed in Highland Park, 161
Portage, the Chicago, 696
Porter, B. F., contractor on court house, 182, alderman, 546; Charlotte D., pioneer marriage, 61; Francis, alderman, 546; Francis H., anti-slavery advocate, 89; candidate for coroner, 95; calls religious convention, 131, elected coroner, 123, treasurer, 141, 143, 144, 145; conventor on court house, 182, trustee, Waukegan, 544, biography, 577; F. Jr., alderman, 546; F. C., coroner, 608; Governor George B. of Michigan, negotiates Indiana treaty Sept. 26, 1833, 24; H. P., biography, 567; Ira, journalist, 146, trustee, Waukegan, 544, Jeremiah, pioneer in Benton, 35, 401, election judge, 56, poor master, 71, treasurer, 90, re-elected as treasurer, 97, 507; Joseph H., to California, 125; J. Brown, trustee, Waukegan, 544, supervisor, 610
Post, Rev. A. H., of Lake Forest, 721
Pottawatomies, near Death's Door, visited by Nicolet, 1; invade the Illinois, 4; crowd them out, 4; join in treaty of Greenbush, 5, their home east of the Mississippi, 20; cede lands in 1839, 20; cede lands in 1817, 1818, 1821, 21; in 1818, 21; in 1829, 22; land guaranteed in 1825, 23; cede lands in 1833, 24, 273; their homes absorbed in Highland Park, 143.
Practical Gas Engine Co., 780
Prairie du Chien, In Jurisdiction of St. Clair County, 15
Prairie Hen, 358
Prairie View P. O., 855
Pratt, Asa, supervisor, 810; Francis C., biography, 521
Precincts created, 58, 59, 70, 72, 78
Prendergast, Rev. Gerald, of McHenry, 688

857
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

Presbyterian Church, in Lake County...714
Preston, Rev. C. H., of Gray's Lake, 706
J. M., alderman
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. E. A., of North Prairie, 694; John M.,
supervisor, 809; Levi, pioneer, 427; commissioner, 440; Lewis C. treasurer,
220, 607, defeated at primary, 245; Archibald C., biography, 567; William L.,
candidate for Assembly, 168, elected, 181, 604, contractor for court house, 182,
biography, 427, Assemblyman, 604, supervisor, 809; W. H., collector, 662
Puhle, N., 208
Quinn, L., P., candidate for Congress, 314; Rev. Thomas, of Everett, 678; Justice
Quinn, in Dowie case...
Rae, Charles, alderman...
Quainton, Charles, pioneer in Libertyville, 430; Thomas R., agent of Law and
Prohibition, Lake County's first vote...
Procter and Mrs., 532, Miriam, his wife
Probation Judge for each county in North
west Territory, 102, English and Colonial Antecedents...
Probate Justice of the Peace, first election, 179; first court at McHenry, 60; at
Libertyville, 71; succession of justices, 71, 608; first estate probated, 71; estab-
ishment of court, 189; abolished...
Prohibition officer...
Prohibition, Lake County's first vote...
Prophet, genesis of a modern...
Protestant churches of Lake County...
Proxmire, Theodore A., biography...
Primrose, evening...
Primary Law, first use, 230; of 1905, 233;
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Presbyterian Church, in Lake County...
Preston, Rev. C. H., of Gray's Lake, 702;
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
tle Fort...
Print devilie, Justice, in Dowie case...
Primrose, evening...
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Primrose, evening...
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
tle Fort...
Primrose, evening...
Primary Law, first use, 230; of 1905, 233;
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Primrose, evening...
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Preston, Rev. C. H., of Gray's Lake, 702; Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
tle Fort...
Primrose, evening...
Primary Law, first use, 230; of 1905, 233;
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Primrose, evening...
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Preuve, George, county clerk, 197; Proctor, biography, 463, assemblyman, 57;
Assembly, 160; Orlando, candidate for Assembly, 158, elected, 159, 160;
Assembly, 158, elected, 159, 160;
Assemble...
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
tle Fort...
Primrose, evening...
Primary Law, first use, 230; of 1905, 233;
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Primrose, evening...
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
tle Fort...
Primrose, evening...
Primary Law, first use, 230; of 1905, 233;
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Primrose, evening...
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
tle Fort...
Primrose, evening...
Primary Law, first use, 230; of 1905, 233;
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Primrose, evening...
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
tle Fort...
Primrose, evening...
Primary Law, first use, 230; of 1905, 233;
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Primrose, evening...
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
tle Fort...
Primrose, evening...
Primary Law, first use, 230; of 1905, 233;
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Primrose, evening...
Prices, 1851, 129; 1859, 141; 1861, 148;
Price, Cornelius, R. R. director, 384; Rev. W. J., of Gray's Lake, 702; Lydia,
INDEX.

to Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul R. R., 387; builds line through Lake County ... 388-89
Railroad, Northern, incorporated, Chicago gives right of way, directors chosen, 384; charter amended, asks Lake County aid, is refused, surveys begun, 385
Railroad Northern Illinois chartered, never built, a second line of same name, consolidated with Racine & Mississippi R. R. and with Western Union R. R., 393
Railroad, Racine & Mississippi, reorganization of, purchased by Western Union R. R., 383
Railroad, Southwestern Branch, incorporated, 384
Railroad, Western Union, purchases Racine & Mississippi R. R., original line, 383; charter amended, asks Lake County aid, is refused, surveys begun, 385
Railroad, Wisconsin Union builds for Chicago Electric: Bluff City Electric, 388; Rockefeller built, in hands of receiver, 393; Stephen and Thomas O., make separate office in larger counties, 392

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.

INDEX.
INDEX.

Road, Milwaukee and Janesville Plank, completed ........................................ 306
Road, Naperville to Indian Creek, Naperville and Oswego Plank .................. 284, 69
Road, New York House to Lake Michigan, to Little Fort ..................... 82
Road, Nippersink, opened .......................................................... 301
Road, North Branch, (see Corduroy Road) ................................................... 294
Road, Northwestern Plank ........................................................................... 294
Road, Osgo to Des Plaines, opened ......................................................... 301
Roads, Pist, Southwestern, Northwestern, Western, Southern, 282, Lake and McHenry 301; Fort Clinton and Half Day, Antioch and Waukegan, 302; Milwaukee and Janesville, Racine and Antioch, 306; Kenosha and Beloit, Sheboygan and Fond du Lac, decay of plans, decay of plans ................................................................. 82, 107
Road, Port Clinton and Half Day Plank Road incorporated, opened .............. 302
Road, Putnam, made in 1840 ................................................................. 293
Road, Racine to Antioch .............................................................................. 306
Road, Rand, 30, 294, See Woodstock and Lake Zurich Road ...................... 309
Road, Ridge, eastern branch of Chicago Road, its course ................................ 298
Road, Sand, surveyed ................................................................................. 299
Road, Saugetuck to Squaw Creek ................................................................. 70
Road, Sheboygan and Fond du Lac Plank .................................................... 307
Road, Southern Plank .................................................................................. 295
Road, Southwestern Plank .......................................................................... 294
Road, Squaw Creek to Flint Creek, 61; to Saugetuck .................................... 70
Road, State, Old State (see Milwaukee Road, McHenry Road) .................... 282, 283
Road, State Line opened ............................................................................. 73
Road, St. Johns to Half Day, opened ......................................................... 301
Road, Swan's Mill to Burlington, opened .................................................... 106, 478
Road, Telegraph, (see Corduroy Road.) ...................................................... 479
Road, Waukegan ......................................................................................... 113, 116; Supervisor appointed, 81, 106, 109; Taxes ........................................ 81, 106, 109
Road, Western Plank ................................................................................... 295
Road, Wheeling and McHenry State, a branch of Milwaukee Road, plank ed to see Woodstock and Lake Zurich 306; account of this Chicago Tribune ................. 294
Road, Woodstock and Lake Zurich, 280, 296; See Road
Road, Districts, created, 86, 81, 85, 72, 82; Levy, 81, 83, 106, 109; overseers, 118, 116; Supervisors appointed, 56, 106, 109; Taxes ........................................ 81, 106, 109
Road, service ............................................................................................... 106, 109, 303
Road, economic causes of routes, 80; wreathed condition .......................... 241
Roberts, Edmund, canal commissioner, 80; Rev. William, college president .................................................................................. 853
Robertson, A., supervisor, 808, chairman, 807; Rev. Donald, recorder in Evanston 226; John, pioneer in Ela, 38, 427; Visit to his farm, 127, associate judge, 16, 290, supervisor, 808; Samuel, at Petit Fort in 1779 .... 118
Robins ........................................................... 888
Robinson, Alexander, Ottawa chief, taxpayer at Chicago in 1840, 182, in treaty, 278; James C., Lake County's vote for Governor, 85; John, juror, 74; E. J., 4th of Libertyville, 82 at Barrington, 985; at Volo, 760; Michael W., candidate for Congress, 211, 214; Captain Morris, pioneer in Waukegan, 26; John, jury, 74, takes census, 76, works for county seat removal, 76, files charges against clerk of circuit 81, 81; Tax collector, 82; Commissioner to survey Corduroy Road, 229; P. A., candidate for Circuit Clerk, 219; Rev. S., pioneer, 490
Rock of Lake County, classified .................................................................. 311
Rockford, pioneer, route to Chicago ............................................................. 286
Rockford, 807, 805; P. O. ........................................................................ 138
Rochanback, George, high school trustee ...................................................... 248
Rockland P. O. ............................................................................................ 470
Rood, Deacon, manufacturer of Zion City candles ......................................... 217
Roe, Dr. J. F., candidate for Coroner, 219, for State Senate ......................... 221
Rogers, Benton, principal of Academy, 439; B. Frank, lieutenant in first volunteer company, 147; George C., lieutenant in early company, 147; Colonel and general, 158, candidate for congress, 158, for Assembly, 200, again, 211, for State Senate, 251, biography, 837, death of Mrs. Rogers, 821; Rev. G. D., of Highland Park, 714; O. C. church, 733; Philip, pioneer near Evanston 31
Rogers, Major, takes over Detroit ............................................................... 684
Rohde, Joseph, of Fremont ................................................................. 834
Rohrer, Samuel, pioneer near Rose Hill ........................... 31
Rone, Rev. E. J., of Ivanhoe ................................................................. 706
Rolle, David M., pioneer marriage ............................................................. 60
Rolle, P. O. ......................................................................................... 599
Rondon P. O. ............................................................................................. 583
Roney, John, church pioneer in Fox ............................ 434, 471
Rood, Rev. Ira, of Gage's Lake ............................................................... 897
Rookens, Rev. G. H., of Ivanhoe ............................................................ 704
Roosevelt, Theodore, Lake County's vote for ........................................... 221
Rose, H. E., alderman, 716; James A., See of State and member of canvass ing board, 241; Roswell W., pioneer in Vernon .................................................. 31
Rosebro, Rev. F. R., of Deerfield ............................................................ 721
Rosecrans P. O. ......................................................................................... 599
Rosemary, Wild ......................................................................................... 640
Ross, Albert, rear admiral, biography ......................................................... 523
Ross, Edward, candidate for governor, 155; John, juror, 74, pioneer in Wau kegan, 695; at Volo, 700; Michael .................................................................. 81
Rutledge, F. E., candidate for Congress ....................................................... 228
Rural Free Delivery, introduced ................................................................. 220
Rye, wild ................................................................................................... 879
Ryan, John, church pioneer ................................................................. 671
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Ruhe, Miss M. L., musician ...................................................................... 804
Ruchabarger, Aaron and Mrs., church pioneers ........................................... 738
Rudd, Thomas, alderman, 846; Revolution ............................................... 378
Rudduck, P. M., at Lake Forest .................................................................. 623
Rudden, P. M., at Lake Forest .................................................................. 623
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukegan ................................................................. 121
Rue's wagon shop at Waukeg
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

School, High, of Waukegan, first class, 179, new building, 243; High, of Deerfield, 249; Schools unite in:

154. Schools, clerks, 108; Commissioners elected, 98; Act controlling elections, 92; election to be biennial, 118; title changed to Superintendents of Schools, 158; list of, 607; Trustees for, appointed, 77; 158; Superintendents of Schools, 158; elected, 173, 191; lists of, 607; Trustees, 109; Trustee, 190.

Schools, High, concentration: statute for.

141. Schools, Rural, 616, possibilities for concentration, 612; practice in other States, 614-18; an experiment at Round Lake, 618; attempt for districts, 58, 60, 613; annual report for 1909, 619.

141. Schools, Rural, 616, possibilities for concentration, 612; practice in other States, 614-18; an experiment at Round Lake, 618; attempt for districts, 58, 60, 613; annual report for 1909, 619.

141. Schools, Rural, 616, possibilities for concentration, 612; practice in other States, 614-18; an experiment at Round Lake, 618; attempt for districts, 58, 60, 613; annual report for 1909, 619.

141. Schools, Rural, 616, possibilities for concentration, 612; practice in other States, 614-18; an experiment at Round Lake, 618; attempt for districts, 58, 60, 613; annual report for 1909, 619.

141. Schools, Rural, 616, possibilities for concentration, 612; practice in other States, 614-18; an experiment at Round Lake, 618; attempt for districts, 58, 60, 613; annual report for 1909, 619.

141. Schools, Rural, 616, possibilities for concentration, 612; practice in other States, 614-18; an experiment at Round Lake, 618; attempt for districts, 58, 60, 613; annual report for 1909, 619.
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

864

S81: Rev. Henry B., 716; Hoke, swamp
land, 424; Rev. H. C. of
Gray’s Lake, Isaac H., school com-
missioner, 97, 607, associate judge, 148,
supervisor, 498, 599, assessor for
Pleasantville, 426, in war meeting, 449,
chapters of supervisors, 509; James L.,
writer on Flora, 324, principal of High-
land Park School, 417; biography, 524.
J. C. Journalist, 146; Rev. J. C. of
Lake Bluff, 698; J. H., donor, 624; J.
M. church pioneer, 744; Rev. K. L. of
York House, 701; Lawrence, pioneer in
Shadyside, 748; Rev. L. A. of Gray’s
Lake, 708; Nicholas, commissioner, 446;
Charlie, election judge, 72; delegate, 72,
pioneer, 530; Ovil E., pioneer in Wil-
chester, 34, 650; Perry H., candidate for
Congress, 188; Theophilius W., circuit
judge, 78, 108, 604; Townsend, on
Green Bay Road, 198; Warren G., in-
corporator, 138, welcomes guests, 373,
trustee and president at Waukegan, 144,
supervisor, 193, 816, chairman, 816; Wil-
liam, candidate, 62; Rev. William B. of
Benton, 719; W. G. R. R. promoter,
371; William Henry, entertains Presi-
dent Hayes, 181, on Green Bay Road,
198, biography, 526; William and
George, early travelers, 286; William J.
editor of Gazette, 254, biography, 569;
Rev. Mr., of Libertyville, 706; Smith,
candidate for State Senate, 202
Smolaskis, Rev. M., of Waukegan, 687
Snood, Kenneth D., candidate for County
Judge, 214, argued riparian rights case,
174; biography, 454
Snow, Jack
Snow, Albert, pioneer
Snow, the great, of 1881
Snowfoot, calendar
Snowflake
Snowdrift, Charles, alderman
Solomon, Messenger, clerk of Vernon
3: P. A., commissioner
Sokup, Charles, alderman
Solitaire, Townsend’s, 36
Solitaire, Barney, candidate for Waukegan
Judge, 200; Rev. J. B. S. at Highland
Park
Soules, Rufus, pioneer in Vernon town,
33, 532, juror, 74, promoter of Milwau-
kee road, 298; 816; South Waukegan, settlement at...
South Waukegan, superintendent, 378
South, wagon, 480
Southern Plank Road
Southport, or Kenosha, early shipping
route to Chicago...
35
Southwestern Plank Road
South, Alden, G. J.,essor
Southworth, Gardner M., elected to As-
cessory, 198, 604
Spalding, Franklin, pioneer marriage...
Spangler, Rev. George B., of Ivanhoe...
Spang, English, verser, savanna, yel-
low-winged, Henalow’s, Nelson’s Lark
Harri’s, white-crowned, white-throated,
tree, chipping, field, song, Lincoln’s,
swamp fox, cliff, barn, tree, bank,
rough-winged
Spaulding, Allen, biography, 570; Leonard, juror, 74,
bio-
ography, 570
Spaw, Charles, of Illinois
Speed, John, Jr., first telegraph oper-
ator, 141
Spees, G. E., trustee
Speicher, John G., biography, 410, health
Speidel, Lawrence H. W., town clerk of
Shields

832: Spelman, John J., collector, 483; Tim-
othy, alderman...
Spencer, Capt. A. T., biography, 570;
Lloyd G., candidate for Governor, 218.
Sophiah, pioneer marriage, 71; Mr. and
Mrs. T. H., 727, 729
Spirea, nine-leaf, 336
Sponsable, William, judge of election,
11; delegate, 83
Sprague, Geo. F. R., candidate
Laura B., first school teacher in
Vernon, 38, 86, in Fremont, 45, 584,
Lyman, school commissioner, 115, 697,
shepherd, 303,
Starkweather, C. R., trustee, 626; William,
trustee and president at Waukegan, 544;
Lyman, supervisor, 809; Miss M. F., principles
828; Warren, 565
Spencer, O. L., clerk of court, 790; com-
missioner, 11
Sprecklin, Rev. F. J., of York House...701
Spring, William, judge for Illinois Territo-
ry
Spring, Edward, alderman
Springfield, 810; Giles, candidate for Assembly,
63, counsel, 78, candidate for Congress,
94, sketch of...
Spring beauty
Springs of Lake County
Springer, George, pioneer in Ela, 437;
William
Spring, seaside
Squatter government
Squaw Creek
St. Ange, Louis, rules the Illinois...4
St. Clair, General Arthur, made Governor
of Northwest Territory, 5, arrives, pro-
claims Washington County, writes Sec-
retary of War, and anticipates Insu-
lar decisions, creates counties and town-
ships, this challenged by Legislature,
proclaims Hamilton County, St. Clair
County, 6, makes judicial divisions of
St. Clair County, proclaims Randolph
County, offended by Sargent, 7, en-

HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

866

Strowbridge, Rev. G. E., of Waukegan, 494, Thomas R., candidate for Assembly, 221
Bryan, C. C., early settler on Deerfield
Plains, 9; George, justice, 542; John, early settler on North Branch, 29
Stuart, Alexander, Judge for Illinois Territory, 11, John T. congressman, 63, 79, 97; Rev. J. R., Rector of Gray's Lake, 497
Prof. Lewis, biography............ 227
Stokes, Rev. L. D., of Gage's Lake, 497
Suburban development, 187, 191, 196, 200
Suffrage, Negro, ratified by Illinois Assembly, 542, promoter of Orphanage, 789; Rev. Nathaniel P., 789, Col. of Chicago, brings his artillery company to Waukegan, 189.
Swartz, Rev. S. H., of Barrington, 496
Sweger, James L., candidate for Superintendent of Schools, 197, supervisor, 310
Swazey, Rev. Arthur, ......... ..
Swedeen, W. R., organizer of Winter Club, 489, biography, 528
Taft, William H., Lake County's vote, 227, at formal opening of Naval Station, 491
Tasker, Ebenezer, delegate, 73, F. alderman, 448
Tatt, Magnus, pioneer in Deerfield, 38, 418
Talcott, Ambrose, pioneer, in Vernon town, 31, 632, 822, S. Delano, State's Attorney, 64, 695, his death, 229; W. H., pioneer at Lake Forest, 486, city clerk, 489
Talley, A. M., pioneer at Glencoe, 189.
Talmage, Rev. L. B., of Waukegan, 708
Tomarack trees, 284, 285, 286
Tanner, George, justice, 542, supervisor for Fremont, 117; John T., congressman, 63, 78, 201, the first vote in Lake County, 211, 219, 605, his death, 220; W. H., pioneer at Lake Forest, 486, city clerk, 489
Tate, Rev. Mr., pioneer, 818
Tate, Rev. Mr., pioneer, 818
Tavern, Abingdon Inn, 57: American Hotel, 289, 290, 291, 292; Hicks' at Gurnee, 811; Shrigley's, at Dutchman's Point, 77, 291, 299; Sizer's, at Warrenville, 811; The Temperance House "Pavilion," at Little Fort, 83; Tobey's

[Further text continues on subsequent pages]
Trader, J. H., justice of peace.

Tracy, Rev. J. H., of Ivanhoe.

Trailer, the Desplaines Valley, 29, 34-40; the Elston Road, 279, 280; the Green Bay-Chicago, 278-80; the Green Bay-Wisconsin, 280; the Koshkonong, 280; those of Lake County, 280; the Muskrance, 60, 70, 180; the Nippersink-Koshkonong, 280; the Sag, 279; the St. Joseph-Kankakee, 279. See ads.

Trails and Highways...

Train, Rev. A., of Waukegan.

Traynor, J., gives land to church.

Treasurer of Lake County.

Tree, Lambert, candidate for Congress.

Trent, George W., assessor of Fremont.

Traynor, J., gives land to church.

Treasurer, County, originally appointed.

Treadwell, from record 1861, of the county records, 20; elected, 18, 108, 164, 173; change in election, 187, 193; of plantation schools, to be appointed, 180; of State, originally appointed, 180; made elective by people.

Travers of Lake County.

Treaties with Indians; at Greenville, 1796.

Tree, G. C., railroad director.

Tunison, Garret, pioneer in Shields, 471.

TreadweIl, Robert, pioneer in Shields.

Turner, Daniel B., his presidential vote in county.

Turner, F. N., mayor of Highland Park.

Turt, H., supervisor of Newport.

Tuttlen, C., helps to organize party.

Trenton, ob W., pioneer in Vernon town.

Tupper, Simeon, supervisor, 808; William, supervisor.

Tuckerman, S. C., railroad director.

Turnston, R. D., supervisor.

Triges.

Trenton, ob W., pioneer in Vernon town.

Trowbridge, Alvah, commissioner, 96, 609, 709. See ads.

Trip, ob W., pioneer in Vernon town.

True A. P., collector of sheriffs

Tryon, Charles H., candidate for State.

Trenton, ob W., pioneer in Vernon town.

Trowbridge, Alvah, commissioner, 96, 609, 709. See ads.

Trenton, ob W., pioneer in Vernon town.

Upham, E. W., alderman, 546, 548, supervisor.

Upton, Clark W., incorporator of Gas Company, 136; elected to State Senate, 175, 603, elected circuit judge, 188, re-elected 186, 188, 189, county judge, 134, 606, grants mandamus for supervisor, 192, re-elected, 195, 201, buys share of Gazette, 254; William C., biography, 573, supervisor.

Trenton, ob W., pioneer in Vernon town.

Trenton, ob W., pioneer in Vernon town.

Trowbridge, Alvah, commissioner, 96, 609, 709. See ads.

Trenton, ob W., pioneer in Vernon town.

Valentine, Dr. J. C., candidate for Circuit Court.

Vanderwaal, W. H., railroad promoter.

Vandercook, Rev. W. J., of Prairie Lake.

Van de Velde, Bishop, his diary, 667, at Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Grund, W. G., of Gages Lake.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.

Van Dyne, Rev. R. H., of Waukegan.
INDEX. 869

Vardin's Grove, 33, 66, becomes Independence Grove, and Libertyville postoffice. 66
Vaughn, Michael, pioneer in Deerfield. 58
Vattmann, Rev. Edward J., of Fort Sheridan. 672
Varnum, James M., judge for the Fourth District. 672
Veil, Philip, candidate for Governor. 221
Vedder, Charles W., of Belvidere. 672
Vehren, Rev. W. H., of Waukegan. 715
Venn, Rev. Clemens, of Johnsburg. 670
Veal, Philip, candidate for Governor. 22
Vardin's Grove, 33, 66, becomes Independence Grove, and Libertyville postoffice. 66
Viles, James, biography, 528, trustee for county. 70
Vickers, James H., elected at Assembly. 90
Vickerman, Skelton, biography, 822; Mrs. Vickerman, 822.
Vetch, purple 336
Vernon township, first settlers, 31-33.
Vernon, John, rises to state sovereignty, 58
Veiley, Comellus, pioneer near Waukegan 36
Vattmann, Rev. Edward J., of Fort Sheridan. 672
Violet, white doothed, 334, 336, purple 336
Vincennes, bishopric of. 665
Vines, Rev. W. M., of Highland Park. 714
Vincent, Tristram, his mill at Half Day. 128
Vight, at election. 244-246
Vignoles, Rev. J. A., of Gage's Lake. 697
Voelker, Fred, commissioner. 440
Vivian, Rev. William, of Gage's Lake. 697
Wachter, C. D., city clerk. 779
Vogt, Ev. J. P., of Johnsburg, 670; at Skokie Grove. 287
Voliva, W. G., buys Zion City properties, 683.
Vollweiler, E., organizer of Winter Club. 489, biography, 529, donor, 624; Mrs. Eberhard, 624; Thomas, pioneer in Antioch, 46, 41, 393, 322, his house an election poll. 60
Warren township, early settlers, 34; surveys in, 42; naming of, 118; votes against saloons, 225; history of county in the war, 351; Spanish troops from Fort Sheridan, 212; history of county in the war, 652; Battery C. 650
Warblers: black and white, prothonotary, worm-eating, blue-winged, golden-winged, Nashville, orange-crowned, Tennessee, Parula, Cape May, yellow, blue, myrtle, black and yellow, cerulean, chestnut, bay-breasted, black-poll, Blackburn, sycamore, green, pine, palm, prairie, Connecticut, mourning, Wilson's, Canadian.
Wayne, General, defeats Indians on Mau...

Weay, Mary, pioneer marriage...

Wayne County (Michigan) included easb...

Weaver, James P., Lake County's presi...

Waxwing, Bohemian, cedar...

Webster, Daniel, his seventh of March...

Weber, Rev. Emerick, of Fremont...

Wayne County, early settlers...

Wayman, Samuel, pioneer on Diamond...

Weed, Albert, constable...

Webb, Albert, constable, 394; Charles, justice of peace, 394; supervisor, 808; George, sheriff, 197, 609, biography, 674, supervisor, 808; O. H., supervisor of Newport...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Weaver, James P., Lake County's president...

Weddell, Rev. J. W., of Highland Park...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wheelock, A. J., anti-slavery advocate...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Weaver, James P., Lake County's president...

Weddell, Rev. J. W., of Highland Park...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Welch, Alfred G., principal, 658; David, pioneer marriage...

Welch, Alfred G., principal, 658; David, pioneer marriage...

Welch, Alfred G., principal, 658; David, pioneer marriage...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Wells, Andrew and Mrs., 695; Andrew B., pioneer in Vernon...

Welby, Rev. Michael, of McHenry, 668, of Lake Forest...
HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY.

Woods, Rev. O. C., of Highwood, 702.
Samuel, principal. 626
Woodworth, E. S., railroad promoter. 583.
J. H. State Senator. 603
Wool, shipments, 1844-50, 129; low prices, 1861, 142; 1866, 157; production, 168; 1875, 187. See Sheep.
Wooley, John G., Lake County presidential vote for, 218; S. E., supervisor. 810
Woodward, E. S., railroad promoter. 806
Wooldridge, John, supervisor of Fremont. 810
Woolridge, John, supervisor of Fremont. 809
Woolridge, John, supervisor of Fremont. 809
Woolridge, John, supervisor of Fremont. 809
Wooster, John C., pioneer in Wauconda, 39; George, deputy sheriff. 59
Wormwood. 328, 329
Woulfe, Rev. B. F., of Wauconda. 671
Wren, Carolina, house, Parkman's, winter, marsh. 347-68
Wrenn, Rev. George L., organizes church, 417, of Highland Park. 712, 714, 725, 727
Wright, Caroline, pioneer marriage, 29, 31; Capt. Daniel, first white settler in Lake Co., 30, 31, 632, biography, 584; Dr. Elva A., promoter of health, 801; Buncle, church pioneer, 720; Rev. E. F. of Waukegan, 733; H. J., supervisor. 810; James H., church pioneer at Lake Forest, 495, 720; Josiah, temperance advocate, 92; Josiah D., railroad promoter, 378; Robert W., circuit judge, 720, 240, 608, his death, 249, biography, 576; Rev. R. A., at Antioch. 701; Silas, railroad promoter, 584; William, with how to Chicago fire, 172; Rev. Mr. at Volo. 699
Wyandottes, join in treaty of Greenville, 5; cede lands in 1806, 1807 and 1817. 865
Wyman, E. F., authority on Mound builders. 768, 769, 756, 757, 768, 769, the same. 768
Wyknop, Archimedes B., pioneer at Virginia Grove, 55, helps organize party, 54, delegate, 87, clerk of circuit court, 88, 606, delegate, 82, recorder, 88, 71, 608, marriage, 71, clerk of court, 74, candidate for Assemblyman, 79, partisan for Libertyville, 80, fined for contempt, 86, carries off official seal, 81, ordered to surrender papers, 82; establishes the Porcupine, 88, pioneer merchant, 121; Tobias, pioneer at Wyknop's Creek, 33, helps organize party. 44
Wyknop's Creek, affluent of Des Plaines River. 46
Wyknop, Robert D., biography, 876, supervisor for Waukegan. 810
Yager, Ezra, alderman, 647; William, to Chicago fire. 478
Yates, Richard, Lake County's vote for an Governor, 144; Richard, Jr., candidate for Congress, 202; Governor. 218
Young, Charles L., candidate for Congress, 226; Rev. John, of Newport, 711; Richard M., circuit judge, 78, 87, 104, 105, 604, 605; Elder, at Antioch. 728
Zaring, Rev. J. W., of North Prairie. 594
Zeran, Rev. J. B., of Garnett. 729
Ziegler, Edward, trustee for Antioch. 728
Ziegler, Rev. W. H., of Ivanhoe. 706
Zinc Oxide Co. of North Chicago. 778
Zion City, its foundation, 214; its decline, 217; a sad story, 218; postoffice put under civil service rules, 748; receiver appointed, 261, 753; sold to W. G. Toliva, 252; its religious life, 748; civic life, 748; theocratic party. 749
Zion City P. O. 538
Zouaves, Chicago. 147
Zurich, Lake, swept by tornado. 148
Zurich, precinct in Lake County. 70